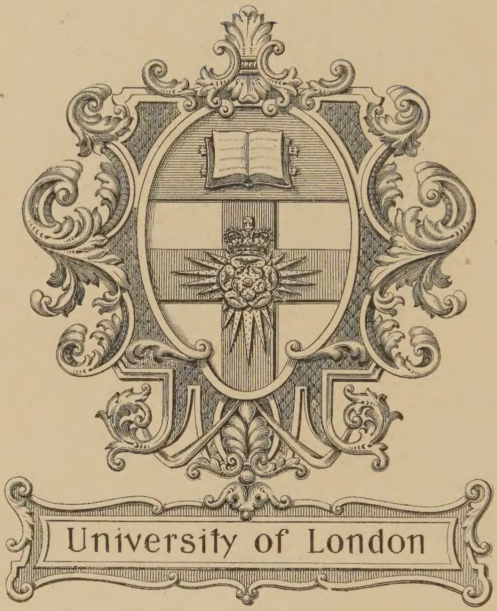
THIS BOOK IS NOT
TO BE PHOTOCOPIED

PARL. PAPERS
FOR REFERENCE ONLY.



University of London

604666

[1409] I. Pentonville Prison 9th Report page 1
II. Parkhurst Prison — „ — 65
III. Millbank Prison — „ — 103
IV. Portland Prison 2nd Report — „ — 135
V. Hulk Establishment — „ — 175

524] I. Pentonville Prison – *10th Report – „ — 213
II. Parkhurst Prison — „ — 251
III. Millbank Prison — „ — 311
IV. Portland Prison – *3rd Report — „ — 353
V. Dartmoor Prison — „ — 393
VI. Hulk Establishment — „ — 417

556] I. Pentonville Prison – *10th Report — „ — 463
II. Parkhurst Prison — „ — 505
III. Millbank Prison — „ — 557
IV. Portland Prison – *3rd Report — „ — 605
V. Dartmoor Prison — „ — 647
VI. Portsmouth Prison — „ — 681
VII. Hulk Establishment — „ — 719

[176] Portland Prison – Col: Jebb's Report on Discipline, Construction &c — } 757.

* Note. The Pentonville & Parkhurst Reports are numbered wrongly = But this Error seems to have been made by the Directors themselves.

REPORTS

OF THE 2

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PENTONVILLE, PARKHURST, AND MILLBANK PRISONS,

AND OF

PORTLAND PRISON AND THE HULKS,

For the Year 1850.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.
1851.

[1409]

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/reportofdirector0028clow

GENERAL CONTENTS.

			Page.
Report on Pentonville Prison (Ninth),	dated	February, 1851	1—64
,, Parkhurst Prison,	,,	February, 1851	1—38
,, Millbank Prison,	,,	March 21, 1851	1—30
,, Portland Prison (Second),	,,	March 16, 1851	1—40
,, Hulk Establishment,	,,	February, 1851	1—34

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PENTONVILLE PRISON,

FOR THE YEAR

1850.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.
1851.

[1409]
I

CONTENTS.

Page

REPORT 5

APPENDIX:—

A. Governor's Report 12

B. Chaplain's Report 21

C. Medical Officer's Report 29

D. Visiting Physician's Quarterly Reports, and Letters from Resident Surgeon and Chaplain relating thereto 46

PENTONVILLE PRISON.

I.

REPORT,

For the Year 1851, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Pentonville Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Vict., cap. 29, sect. 13;—specifying the State of the Buildings, the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison and of the Convicts, the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of such Prison: and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Sir, 45, *Parliament-street, February*, 1851.

In our last Report, dated February 25, 1850, previous to entering into detailed observations respecting the particulars which the Act of Parliament especially requires to be noticed, we deemed it our duty to draw attention to some alterations in the arrangements connected with the prison which had been then recently made under the following heads:—

1st. Ages and descriptions of the convicts received into the prison, and the periods of their detention.

2nd. Their disposal or removal.

3rd. Arrangements for reducing the expenses of the establishment.

Under the same heads we have now to offer the following remarks:—

Description of Prisoners.

1st. During the period that Pentonville prison was devoted to making a great experiment on the Separate system, the convicts were especially selected for the purpose; and were of a very different class, both mentally and physically, from those who have been admitted since the prison has been appropriated to the general purposes of the convict service. Referring to the Governor's Report in the Appendix, it will be seen that, out of 777 prisoners received during the year 1850, 6 were under the age of 17 years, 18 were above 50 years, and 2 above 60 years on their admission. The younger prisoners had been, after a careful examination, rejected as too old for the discipline at Parkhurst, and, from their physical condition and general appearance, were regarded as proper subjects to undergo the ordinary course of probationary confinement in Pentonville. The prisoners above 50 years of age were likewise carefully examined on admission, and were considered by the medical officers of both Millbank and Pentonville prisons as proper subjects for separate confinement.

It will be observed, that in these cases there has been a departure from the former practice of excluding convicts below 18 or above 35 years of age; but we have no reason to believe that bad consequences of any sort have resulted from the change to which we refer. The older prisoners may not be found fit, when their full period of probation in this country has expired, to be sent to the Colonies as able-bodied men with tickets-of-leave; nevertheless, our experience convinces us that such probationary discipline has a most beneficial influence on their characters and dispositions, and is essentially necessary, not only as a preparation for their subsequent detention in an invalid prison in this country, but as being calculated to promote the public interests, as well as their own, when they are released in this country.

In addition to the prisoners received in the ordinary course to undergo their first period of probation, a few have been returned from Portland prison and the Hulks to undergo a second probation in separate confinement, in consequence of their misconduct, or from having been found unfit for association with other prisoners.

Periods of Detention.

Owing to the great pressure upon the county prisons requiring them to be relieved of their convicts, and other causes over which the Directors had no control, a greater number of prisoners were in the last year passed through Pentonville than in former years, and, consequently, it has not been possible to retain them in separate confinement for the full regulated period of one year, but the average period of confinement in this and other prisons conducted on the same system has been about eleven months.

Disposal of Prisoners on Removal.

Disposal of Prisoners on removal.

The prisoners removed to undergo the second probationary period have been disposed of on public works, under the existing regulations, in the following manner:—

To public works at		Portland	192
,,	,,	Woolwich and Portsmouth (Hulks)	225
,,	,,	Dartmoor	60
,,	,,	Bermuda	109
,,	,,	Western Australia	24

In addition to the above, 4 have been embarked with tickets-of-leave direct to Van Diemen's Land.

Arrangements for Reducing the Expenses of the Establishment.

Arrangements for reducing the Expenses of the Establishment.

We have been enabled to keep down the expenses by employing well-conducted prisoners, who have passed some time in the prison, as cooks, bakers, and cleaners, in removing stores, and performing other offices of a like nature. These prisoners are grouped in small parties, seldom exceeding three in number, always under the eye of an officer, and subjected to rigid discipline. Formerly a "garden-class" existed, in which were placed such prisoners as in the opinion of the medical officer required a degree of association and more air and exercise than was afforded to ordinary convicts; but, by employing this class of invalids in the manner referred to, we have been enabled to discontinue the garden-class, and to dispense with the services of the officer who had charge of it. In our last Report we stated that the regular employments of the prisoners would be confined to cotton and cloth weaving, mat weaving, shoemaking, and tailoring; and these may now be termed the staple trades carried out in the prison. We have, however, temporarily made use of the services of several carpenters, smiths, masons, and bricklayers, previously competent to work at their trades, in carrying forward the various repairs and alterations which have recently been made in the buildings, and have thus been enabled, at a very small cost, to extend the accommodation of the prison.

The prison linen is now washed and mended entirely by convicts, which has effected a further saving, and a description of employment has been afforded, the knowledge of which may hereafter prove useful to the prisoners.

The following table shows the average expense of each prisoner for the last four years, deducting the earnings:—

1847.			1848.			1849.			1850.		
£.	*s.*	*d.*	*£.*	*s.*	*d.*	*£.*	*s.*	*d.*	*£.*	*s.*	*d.*
33	7	4	28	14	7	23	19	7	20	6	6

It will, Sir, be satisfactory to you to observe that we have been enabled, within the last two years, greatly to reduce the expenses of the establishment; and we may confidently state that this has been effected without in any degree impairing its practical usefulness or efficiency.

We now proceed to notice the usual topics, as required by Act of Parliament.

State of the Buildings.

State of the Buildings.

The buildings throughout are in substantial repair.

During the last year we have been enabled to complete cells for the reception of 24 additional prisoners. The smiths' and carpenters' shops have been enlarged. Ventilators have been fixed to the windows of all the cells, providing for the admission of a greater quantity of fresh air without affording increased facilities for communication between the prisoners.

The separate airing-yard, on the south side of the prison, which from its form was inconvenient, has been removed, and it is proposed to convert the space into an open airing-yard, with a view to give each prisoner a greater amount of daily exercise, as recommended by the Select Committee of the House of Commons on prison discipline.

Minor alterations are noticed in detail in the Governor's Report.

Conduct of Officers.

Conduct of Officers.

The conduct of the officers generally has been satisfactory.

Conduct of Prisoners.

Conduct of Prisoners.

The conduct of the prisoners during the past year has been, upon the whole, satisfactory. The number of punishments for prison offences has, in a trifling degree, exceeded those of 1849, but they do not quite equal the punishments inflicted in 1847. With respect, however, to the number of prisoners who were punished, we are glad to observe that they are not more than those who were punished in the course of some of the years since the opening of the prison, and that, of a prison population amounting to 1223, as many as 996 prisoners escaped punishment altogether. At the ordinary inspections, by a Director, of the prisoners in their cells, there has been almost a total absence of complaint. Among the prisoners placed in association for the general service of the prison, the offences have been remarkably few.

An escape was effected during the year by a prisoner, which calls for some observation in this Report. He contrived to elude the vigilance of the officers during divine service on the evening of the 1st of December; and in the dark, owing to an extraordinary combination of fortuitous circumstances, he with singular personal hardihood and a reckless disregard of peril to life and limb, was enabled to break out of the prison. He has not since been retaken. After a careful investigation into all the attendant circumstances, as well as into the previous life and habits of the prisoner, the Directors have come to the conclusion that he effected his escape without collusion or connivance on the part of any of the prison officers.

Health and Mental Condition of the Prisoners.

Health and Mental Condition of the Prisoners.

It has been already observed that all convicts under sentence of transportation now undergo a period of separate confinement, irrespective of the term of their sentences or their ages, provided their health be sufficiently good to bear it; whereas the former body of prisoners were especially selected for Pentonville. It is, therefore, evident that the prisoners admitted under the present arrangements must be, on the whole, inferior to their predecessors, both physically and mentally, and a greater extent of sickness and mortality cannot but be expected. Keeping these facts in view, the Directors regard the sanitary condition of the prisoners during the last year as satisfactory. Though the Tables in the Appendix show an increased mortality, the explanation of the medical officer appears sufficiently to account for it. He remarks (Appendix, p. 30),—

"An unusual proportion of prisoners, who had been recommended for pardon on medical grounds, were necessarily retained to die in the prison, from the inability of their friends to support them. Thus, of the six prisoners who died, four were so circumstanced, and by this accidental cause the number indicating the mortality is raised, and the number pardoned on medical grounds proportionally diminished.

"But if the deaths and pardons be taken collectively, and a deduction be made for the cases left from last year, we shall find that there is an actual decrease of ·48 per cent. of deaths and pardons on the annual population in favour of the present year; and on the daily average number a decrease of ·52 per cent."

Five cases of insanity occurred during the year. Of these, two were of unsound mind before admission; another was known to have been "odd and eccentric" before he was received; he has since recovered and been removed to the Colonies. Of the remaining two, one was eight months in Pentonville prison, having been several years at Bermuda as a convict. Of the other insane prisoner nothing is known; he had been only two months at Pentonville when his insanity became manifest. The cases of mental affection are fully stated in Appendix C, p. 31.

We annex in the Appendix the Quarterly Reports made to the Directors by Dr. Owen Rees, late Visiting Physician of Pentonville, together with some observations upon them by Mr. Bradley, the resident Medical Officer. Both these gentlemen have had much experience in the treatment of prisoners at Pentonville, having been attached to it, in their respective capacities, since the opening of the establishment. The Directors have carefully considered the several points which are referred to, and have given such directions thereupon as the circumstances seemed to require.

Religious and General Instruction.

Religious and General Instruction.

The system of religious and general instruction is conducted on the same plan and to the same extent as when we made our last Report. The first class, comprising prisoners who are already advanced to a certain extent in knowledge, do not receive the ordinary school instruction during the day, but it has allowed to it two hours every evening for the purpose of reading and general improvement. The second class has four hours' collective instruction once a week; and the third class, which consists of prisoners of the lowest attainments, and is divided into three parts, has on the average six hours' in the week school instruction. Both the latter classes are allowed the same hours in the evening as the first class, viz. from 7 till 9 o'clock. The present arrangement has now been in operation about two years, and there appears reason to be satisfied with it.

The Chaplain's Report will be found in the Appendix. We regret to observe that he does not report upon the educational progress of the convicts during the past year as favourably as in former years, but this we are disposed to attribute to a temporary inadequacy of means, arising from the misconduct of one of the schoolmasters, whom it was necessary to dismiss, and whose place it required some time to fill, causing the burden of teaching to fall upon the remaining two schoolmasters.

Concluding Remarks.

Concluding Remarks.

Whilst we are thus able to report favourably of the discipline and general arrangements at Pentonville prison, as being adapted to correct and reform the convict, there is one important point in which it appears to us that some alteration might be effected with a beneficial result. We allude to the advantage of affording some additional stimulus to exertion and industry on the part of the prisoners. This plan has already been brought under your notice; and our attention will continue to be directed to it, with a view to obtain your sanction to some practical measures for its adoption.

We have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servants,

J. JEBB.
D. O'BRIEN.
H. P. VOULES.

Appendix A

Governor's Report.

APPENDIX A.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

GENTLEMEN, Pentonville Prison, 1st January, 1851.

AGREEABLY to your directions, I beg to lay before you my annual Report for 1850.

STATE OF THE BUILDINGS.

Works executed.—The shops on the C basement have been enlarged to facilitate the working of the smiths and carpenters at their trades. Ventilators have been fixed to the windows of all the cells, for securing a greater amount of fresh air. The pump machinery has been thoroughly repaired, and is in good working order. During the summer a deficiency occurred in the supply of water from the well, which rendered it necessary for a short time to limit the general consumption: the supply is now abundant. The office adjoining the board-room, in the entrance corridor, has been fitted as a dispensary, in place of two cells in D division formerly used for that purpose. The bathing ward has been converted into five refractory cells, and temporary baths have been fixed in the reception ward. Twenty-four additional cells have been constructed by fitting and appropriating two formerly used as the dispensary, twelve formerly comprising the refractory ward, the cells previously used as passages to the roofs, and those heretofore occupied as warders' sleeping cells: one of the schoolmasters' rooms has been converted into a guard-room for warders on night duty. The separate airing-yard, on the south side of D division, has been removed, for exercising a greater number of prisoners on the open space; and other minor alterations and additions have been made in various parts of the prison buildings.

Many of the cell-taps from wear are getting out of order, and require to be renewed. All other fittings of the prison and buildings generally are substantially in good order, with the exception of the roadway of the approaches to, and the paths within the prison, which require to be repaired.

SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

Conduct.—The conduct of these officers, with the few exceptional cases reported to the Directors at the time they occurred, has been satisfactory.

Appendix A.

Governor's Report.

PRISONERS.

Numbers—446 prisoners were in the prison on the 1st January, 1850; 777 were subsequently admitted; 1223 was the total population, 696 was the total number removed, and 499·44 the daily average number in confinement.

Ages—

6	were under the age of	17 years.
155	,, between ,,	17 and 20 years.
279	,,	20 ,, 25 ,,
153	,,	25 ,, 30 ,,
115	,,	30 ,, 40 ,,
49	,,	40 ,, 50 ,,
18	,,	50 ,, 60 ,,
2	,, above	60 years.
777		

Married and Single—

567	were single.
192	,, married.
18	,, widowers.
777	

Occupations—

246	had been	artificers and mechanics.
157	,,	agricultural labourers.
146	,,	various labourers.
48	,,	soldiers.
45	,,	sailors, boatmen, and fishermen.
26	,,	pudlers, miners, and colliers.
23	,,	itinerants.
16	,,	dealers and shopkeepers.
15	,,	gentlemen's servants.
14	,,	clerks and agents.
11	,,	farmers and gardeners.
4	,,	shop and warehouse men.
2	,,	of medical profession.
2	,,	ship stewards.
1	,,	postman.
1	,,	doctor of medicine.
1	,,	naval officer.
1	,,	schoolmaster.
1	,,	organ tuner.
1	,,	strolling player.
1	,,	relieving officer.
1	,,	map colourer.
1	,,	railway contractor.
13	of no trade or calling.	
777		

Appendix A.

Governor's Report.

Crimes—

99	had been convicted of	burglary.
70	,,	larceny.
81	,,	housebreaking.
52	,,	sheep-stealing.
36	,,	robbery from the person.
31	,,	desertion, mutinous conduct, &c.
29	,,	forgery and uttering.
27	,,	assault and robbery.
24	,,	receiving stolen goods.
19	,,	arson.
16	,,	striking and threatening superior officers.
16	,,	highway robbery.
15	,,	maliciously cutting and wounding with intent, &c.
12	,,	rape, and assault with intent to ravish.
10	,,	stealing pigeons, fowls, and poultry.
9	,,	horse-stealing.
6	,,	manslaughter and culpable homicide.
7	,,	carnally knowing a girl under 10 yearsof age.
5	,,	unnatural crimes and bestiality.
5	,,	killing sheep with intent to steal the carcase.
4	,,	maliciously shooting at persons with intent, &c.
4	,,	embezzlement.
4	,,	threatening to accuse of an infamous crime for the purpose of extortion.
4	,,	misdemeanor and obtaining goods by false pretences.
3	,,	stealing money-letters.
3	,,	night-poaching.
3	,,	unlawfully returning from transportation.
3	,,	cattle-stealing.
3	,,	pig-stealing.
2	,,	sacrilege.
2	,,	murder and attempting to drown with intent to murder.
2	,,	feloniously killing and maiming cattle.
1	,,	bigamy.
48	,,	felonies not defined.
122	,,	stealing goods, money, robbery, and felonies of various character.
777		

Sentences—

1	had been transported for	5	years.	
255	,,	7	,,	
2	,,	7	,,	1 week.
1	,,	7	,,	1 month.
323	,,	10	,,	
2	,,	10	,,	2 weeks.
1	,,	10	,,	1 month.
2	,,	12	,,	

587 carried forward

587 brought forward
64 had been transported for 14 years.
69 ,, 15 ,,
2 ,, 15 ,, 1 week.
1 ,, 15 ,, 6 months.
9 ,, 20 ,,
2 ,, 21 ,,
40 ,, life.
1 had been sentenced to 1 month's imprisonment and transported for life.
1 ,, death, and commuted to transportation for life.
1 ,, death, and commuted to transportation for 15 years.

777

Previous Imprisonments and Transportations—

278 had been imprisoned before, once.
71 ,, twice.
34 ,, thrice.
19 ,, 4 times.
10 ,, 5 ,,
6 ,, 6 ,,
3 ,, 7 ,,
4 ,, 8 ,,
1 ,, 9 ,,
2 ,, 10 ,,
2 ,, 11 ,,
1 ,, 14 ,,
1 ,, 16 ,,
1 ,, 20 ,,
4 had been charged with, but deny, having been previously imprisoned or transported.
3 imprisoned several times, but number unknown.
16 had been previously transported.
8 had been tried by courts-martial, once.
8 ,, twice.
1 ,, thrice.
3 ,, 4 times.
2 ,, 5 ,,
3 ,, 6 ,,
2 ,, 7 ,,
1 ,, 8 ,,
293 had not been imprisoned or transported.

777

PRISON OFFENCES.

Number of Reports, Dismissals, Admonitions, and Punishments.

Reports		368
Admonitions	48	
Dismissals	10	
Not punished on special grounds . . .	14	
Punishments	296	
		368

Appendix A.

Governor's Report.

Offences.

Communicating and attempting to communicate in writing	58
Communicating and attempting to communicate verbally	32
Communicating and attempting to communicate by signs	26
Communicating and attempting to communicate in school and chapel verbally	60
Communicating and attempting to communicate in school and chapel by obscene writing	13
Disobedience of orders, insubordination, insolence, and disrespectful conduct	22
Wilful spoliation and misappropriation of prison property	16
Assaulting, resisting, and using threatening language to officers	5
Breaking and boring cell windows	10
Disfiguring and boring holes in stalls in chapel, walls of cell, and airing yards	10
Passing and receiving rations to and from each other	10
Having possession of prohibited articles	3
Refusing to work at trade	3
Indecorous conduct in school	6
Breaching cell walls and removing water-taps for purpose of communicating	2
Breaching cell walls, cutting cell window-frames, for the purpose of escape, and misappropriating prison property to assist therein	6
Attempting to escape and misappropriating prison property to assist therein	2
Disturbing the prison by whistling, shouting, singing, &c.	11
Attempting to communicate by sending unauthorized letters to friends without the prison	1
	296

Prisoners Punished.

Punished once	172
,, twice	44
,, thrice	8
,, four times	3
	227
Not punished	996
Total population	1223

These punishments, compared with those of the preceding year, and calculated on the entire population of each, show an increase of 2¾ per cent.

Appendix A.

Governor's Report.

TABLE showing the NATURE and DURATION of the PUNISHMENTS.

NATURE OF PUNISHMENTS.	DURATION OF PUNISHMENTS.								
	Number of Days.							Other Cases.	Total.
	1.	2.	3.	7.	14.	21.	28.		
Close Confinement:—									
Own Cell—Ordinary diet	1	1	2	..	..	..	..	..	4
Light Cell—Punishment diet	3	2	1	..	..	..	..	..	6
Dark Cell—	6	38	219	1	..	..	..	..	264
,, and restrained in leathern waistcoat and sleeves 24 hours	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	1
,, ,, but various portions of their punishment remitted	..	..	11	..	..	..	..	..	11
,, ,, till next visit of a visitor, being 4 days 2 hours' confinement	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	2
,, ,, but 2 days 16 hours remitted	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
,, ,, and restrained 9 hours in leathern sleeves and 14 hours in belt, but 1 day 15 hours remitted	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
,, ,, but 7 days 4 hours remitted	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
Light and Dark Cell alternately ,, but 5 days 17 hours remitted	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
Dark Cell— ,, but 6 days remitted	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
,, ,, but 18 days 8 hours remitted	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1
,, ,, but 11 days 8 hours remitted	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1
Kept from school for one month	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
Total	10	41	234	3	2	1	2	3	296

Appendix A.

Governor's Report.

Escapes.—On the 12th April two prisoners, viz. Register Nos. 2490 and 2794, employed as labourers in the manufacturer's store, contrived, during the temporary absence of the manufacturer's porter, to make their way over the south-west corner of the boundary wall, but before they had proceeded many paces were retaken and brought back to the prison; and, on the 1st December, Register No. 3211, G. H., effected his escape from the prison, but has not been recaptured. By means of a small steel spring, which he detached from his cell door and converted into a knife, he contrived, whilst at evening service in the chapel, to cut a hole in the woodwork underneath his seat of 7½ by 12½ inches, and descending through it into the air-chamber below, and cutting away the zinc ventilator in the external wall, to let himself down with his hammock-girth to the narrow ledge of about 6 or 7 inches in width on its outer surface, and proceeding along it at considerable risk, to the flat roof of the porter's lodge, to make his way over the outer boundary.

Prisoners in Association.—The prisoners regularly employed in association, in the service of the prison, have been about 23, viz.:—

Cooks	4
Bakers	3
Carpenters	3
Smiths	3
Tailors	3
Shoemakers	3
Matmakers	3
Manufacturer's labourers	2

In addition to these, 11 are usually employed as general cleaners in the corridors, &c., for a certain period in each day.

Others have been employed also in association as bricklayers, &c., about extensive alterations in the prison buildings, whose numbers have varied according to the services for the time being required, but have never exceeded 29 at any one time, and whose employment will shortly cease on completion of the work.

The washers, and a few others, viz. the steward's, engineer's, and plumber's labourers, and the coal-carrier—although employed in the general service of the prison—work in separation

Removals.—The number of prisoners removed to undergo a second stage of probationary discipline in association on the public works at Portland, Woolwich, Portsmouth, Gibraltar, Bermuda, and in Western Australia, and with tickets-of-leave to the colonies, is stated in the following Table :—

TABLE showing the NUMBER of PRISONERS transferred to Public Works, dates of Removal, Destination, periods of Separate Confinement at Pentonville of each Draft, and Average Period of such Confinement of the whole.

Dates of Removal.	Number of Drafts.	Number of Prisoners in each Draft.	How disposed of.	Number of Months in Pentonville Prison.																	Remarks.
				One month and under two.	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	
1850. 2 Jan.	1	68	To "York" Hulk	..	..	..	..	31	..	33	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	The average period of confinement per prisoner in this prison was 8 months and 1 week; and in other separate prisons, prior to removal to this prison, 2¾ months; making nearly 11 months' separate confinement. * These prisoners (except those removed to Dartmoor Prison, and in the "Sir Robert Seppings," of whom the majority were selected on account of peculiar labour qualifications) had undergone such previous separate imprisonment as, with their confinement in this prison, was considered to have rendered them eligible for removal. † These 10 prisoners were detained beyond 12 months, either for tickets-of-leave, or on medical or other special grounds, not of sufficient importance to require notice in detail.
4 March	1	53	To Portland Prison	..	..	..	..	..	..	30	2	8	13	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
20 April	1	2	Embarked per "Maria Soames" with tickets of leave.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	
26 April	1	39	To "Warrior" Hulk	..	..	17	..	1	21	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
1 May	1	13	To Portland Prison	..	..	..	1	..	9	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	1	..	
11 June	1	36	To ditto	1	..	..	..	14	10	8	2	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	
17 ,,	1	2	Embarked per "Nile" with tickets of leave.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	..	..	..	
27 ,,	1	23	To "York" Hulk	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	18	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
1 July	1	50	To Portland Prison	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	15	32	..	3	..	..	..	..	..	
26 ,,	1	31	To "Justitia" Hulk	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6	25	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
7 Aug.	1	21	To ditto	..	..	..	..	..	..	14	..	6	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
10 ,,	1	21	To Portland Prison	..	..	..	..	..	..	13	..	7	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	
12 Sept.	1	19	To ditto	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	18	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
11 Nov.	1	60	To Dartmoor Prison	..	..	3	..	..	1	..	4	..	33	..	18	1	..	..	..	..	
27 ,,	1	109	Embarked per "Sir Robert Seppings" for Bermuda Hulks.	..	..	3	5	6	9	32	16	..	8	30	..	..	..	..	..	..	
28 ,,	1	32	To "Justitia" Hulk	..	..	..	2	1	..	..	..	..	28	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	
28 ,,	1	11	To Warrior" Hulk	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	..	3	..	..	..	..	
20 Dec.	1	24	Embarked per "Mermaid" for public works, Western Australia.	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	..	19	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Total	18	614	..	1	..	23	8	53	50	136	46	66	158	39	24	5	1	1	1	2	
				* See Remarks.												† See Remarks.					

Appendix A.

Governor's Report.

614 in drafts removed as shown in the foregoing Table.
Other prisoners removed by recommendation of medical officer to the public works, viz., the Hulks and different Government prisons, and elsewhere, on special grounds.
1 to Salisbury gaol with conditional pardon.
1 to Parkhurst prison on account of youth.
24 to the Hulks and other Government prisons as unfit for penal labour.
12 to ditto ditto as having ill health.
3 pardoned on medical grounds.
1 removed with free pardon.
28 to the Hulks and other Government prisons, as being mentally affected, or likely to be so.
4 to Bedlam as insane.
1 committed suicide.
6 died.
1 escaped.

696 total removed.

A Statement of Expenditure for the Year ending 31st March, 1851.

				£.	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks				2,388	14	2
Wages of inferior officers and servants				1,524	6	5
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department				*1,906	4	0½
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof				355	12	9½
Uniforms for officers and servants				67	5	0
Victualling prisoners				3,155	14	3¾
Clothing, &c., for prisoners				859	17	6½
Bedding for prisoners				99	13	3
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.				99	7	9
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)				98	0	10¼
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation				8	17	0½
Furniture and fittings				78	0	7
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.				35	5	1½
Fuel and light for general purposes				854	11	9
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs				1,620	6	9½
Books and school materials for the use of prisoners				27	11	6
Washing, including the repair of linen, &c.				102	8	4
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles				91	1	4½
Brushes, brooms, and mops				87	15	11
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.				15	9	4
Various small disbursements				113	11	0½
Rent, rates, and taxes				50	0	0
Total				13,639	14	11
Deduct—Productive labour	1,680	7	3¼†			
House-rent paid by officers	177	14	9	1,858	2	0¼
Net Expense . . . £				11,781	12	10¾

* Of this sum, the portions paid for officers immediately connected with the instruction of the prisoners, and the manufacturing department, was 1020*l*. 12*s*. 11*d*.

† This amount represents the clear earnings of the prisoners, exclusive of repairs of clothing, charges for cooking, baking, washing, or other ordinary services of the prison.

I have the honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
ROBERT HOSKING, *Governor*.

APPENDIX B.

Appendix B.

Chaplain's Report.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honour to submit to you the following Report, as required by the rules for the government of this prison, on the moral and religious condition of the prisoners during the past year, their progress towards improvement, and the apparent effects of the discipline upon them.

To do justice to the consideration of these several important matters, it seems to me requisite to bear in mind that the prisoners who are the subjects of this Report were not a class of convicts selected for this prison upon grounds specially favourable to a good result either as regards their penal sentence, moral character, age, or physical constitution.

The favourable circumstances of the first Pentonville prisoners contrasted with those now existing.

Upon the opening of the prison in 1842, Sir James Graham, then Secretary of State for the Home Department, addressed a letter to the Board of Commissioners explanatory of his views as to the use to be made of such a prison and of the mode in which it might be rendered an effective auxiliary to the improved scheme of convict discipline just then determined on by Lord Stanley and her Majesty's Government, and in that letter he expressly stated his desire "that the model prison should be restricted generally in the hope of reformation to those who were convicted of their first offence, and whose age was between 18 and 35." These instructions were carefully carried out by Mr. Crawford and Mr. Russell, who were greatly interested in the success of the experiment, and were at the same time inspectors of Millbank, the Government depôt of convicts, from whence the selection was made.

The experiment in the first five or six years of this prison was in fact fully tried with almost every advantage. In 1850 it has been tested under the greatest disadvantages excepting the shortening of the imprisonment. There is now, therefore, a better opportunity, making allowance for the common condition of the prisoners in both periods, as men placed under the heaviest of our secondary punishments, than ever before of judging, from our experience, of the general applicability of separate confinement as an improved mode of punishment, which reaches the offender through the mind and conscience rather than through bodily privations or bodily sufferings.

Appendix B.

Chaplain's Report.

Upon the moral and religious condition of the prisoners in 1850, and their progress towards improvement.

The moral and religious condition of the convicts received in 1850 was decidedly of a much lower description than in former years. Penal sentence indeed is no just criterion of moral character. The higher crime may be a solitary one in a man's life; the lower a development of a habit of action and of a state of mind depraved to the lowest degree. But whilst therefore there will be found amongst convicts sentenced to the shortest terms of transportation, as hopeless and as deplorable a class as any, low thieves and pickpockets, trained to vice and inured to prisons, this is not the character of the greater part: with respect to many of this number, one indeed often regrets that in the administration of penal justice there is scarcely any medium punishment, practically speaking, between a period of from 6 months' to 12 months' imprisonment and 7 years' transportation. Now let it be observed that it was from convicts of this latter kind and 10-years men of like character that the subjects of the first year's experiment of Pentonville were chosen; and to men like those the convicts of 1850 presented in the extremes of their characters a striking contrast, whilst of the body it must be admitted that their moral as well as penal condition was decidedly lower.

In the 1300 prisoners and upwards, the subjects of the first four years' experiment, there were but 79 cases of sentence above 10 years; and to refer to crimes, only one case of assault of a murderous kind, which had many extenuating circumstances connected with it, and only four of violence perpetrated on the persons of females. In the prison population in 1850, in all 1220, as many as 224 were men sentenced to transportation for the term of 15 years and upwards, 80 of whom were for life.

It is very obvious that so great a difference in the circumstances and character of our prisoners must very much increase the amount of anxiety and discouragement of those who are called to labour for their moral and religious improvement, and indeed of those whose duty it is to carry out the discipline. At the same time I think increased experience in the treatment of criminals should more than fully compensate for the change, and enable us to meet the increased difficulties even with advantage.

However this may be, I feel that one in my position has no reason to relax his efforts for the reformation of those committed to his charge from the weight of this discouragement and increased responsibility, or to put forth those efforts with less of that spirit of faith and hope which constitutes more than half their value. On the contrary, the increased responsibility appears to me to call for increased exertion and for increased reliance upon Him who alone can give life to dead souls and by his Spirit renew the depraved and polluted heart of the sinner; and I would therefore stir myself up as a minister of Christ amongst these outcasts of society to more faith and devotedness to the great end of my mission, the salvation of their souls.

The more guilty they are, and the farther removed from moral improvement by ordinary means, the more earnest and unwearied should be our efforts and our prayers that they may be brought to Christ, and renewed by his Holy Spirit, in which case assuredly they shall also become elevated as men and members of the community.

Appendix B.

Chaplain's Report.

Indications of prisoners' progress towards improvement.

With regard to the improvement of the prisoners' moral and religious condition during the past year, I proceed to make a few observations.

It is something to be able to say of such a body of convicts that they have been remarkably amenable to the discipline of the prison.

In the Commissioners' Second Report on this prison it is remarked that so small a number of punishments as 139 in 500 prisoners in one year was without a parallel.

In the last year out of 1220 prisoners there were only 281 cases of punishment.

But however this may be regarded as a sign of moral improvement, and I admit it to be a very doubtful one, it speaks well for separate confinement as a general punishment for criminals, and shows also, I think satisfactorily, that no undue irritation of mind or temper prevailed in the prison during the last year, unless it be supposed that the discipline has been greatly relaxed in this respect, which I do not think has been the case. On the contrary, for at least the latter part of the year 1850 there has been evidently an increased amount of vigilance and minute inspection carried out by the discipline officers.

The number of offences committed by those prisoners who by the rules are permitted to be placed more or less in association for cooking, baking, and the general services of the prison, has been remarkably small, and the conduct of these men, in general, praiseworthy and exemplary.

It will appear also, I doubt not, from the Governor's returns, that a great part of the prison offences during the year involved little or no moral turpitude, such as communications between men by knocking at their cell walls, &c. Whether such offences would not be more wisely and more humanely treated by moral suasion and admonition *in the first instance*, and whether a mode of prison punishment, advancing from the least to the highest degree of severity upon repetition, and bearing some analogy to the offence, as, for instance, the depriving a man who abused the privilege, of books, school, employment, and the like, would not be an improvement on the system so long pursued, it is for you to determine. I am, for my part, fully persuaded that it would, and I am bound to put before your Honourable Board my convictions upon this point, as I have done from time to time to the former Board of Commissioners.

But to pass on from the consideration of prison punishments as a test of character, and from the question whether they may not be made conducive in some degree to the reformation of prisoners, I may refer to the following as more positive indications of a favourable change generally produced in the character of our prisoners:—their respectful and earnest attention to our ministrations,—the improved moral tone of their letters,—and their efforts at self-improvement by books and otherwise. The time which the prisoners now are with us necessarily lessens our acquaintance with individual cases, and doubtless our personal influence upon their minds. If this be a disadvantage, it has, however, something to counterbalance it. The influences for good in operation in this prison are extended to

Appendix B.
Chaplain's Report.

more individuals, and the convict passes from us, not as formerly to the convict ship, the worst part in a moral point of view of the whole course of the convict, but to the pastoral care, for a considerable time, of ministers of exemplary piety and devoted zeal.

The dark cell and bread and water for three days should be, in my judgment, the very maximum punishment of that kind in a prison on the separate system. If the offence calls for a greater penalty, the deprivation of other things beside light and food should be resorted to, in my opinion.

You will bear in mind, Gentlemen, that, in separation, severity for example's sake is uncalled for. It is an individual only that is to be dealt with. On this point perhaps I should state that it has now been my practice for many years to address every new body of convicts admitted into this prison solemnly and affectionately on their prospects and duties, and that upon these occasions I make it a point of duty to add my weight as a minister of Christ to the importance and necessity of the strictest conformity on their part to the rules under which they are about to be placed, and to assure them, if it be not caused by their own folly or misconduct, they will experience uniformly kind treatment and consideration on the part of their officers.

Prisoners' minds in separate confinement easily impressed.

Any one intimately acquainted, moreover, with the condition of prisoners under the influence of separate confinement must have observed to what a great extent their minds may be acted upon by a zealous and affectionate ministry, or by superior authority rightly exercised, without any real change of principle and character. This of course increases by length of time till the minister's sentiments become the prisoners', and his mind their will. I have therefore from early experience felt it a matter of great importance to make the prisoners feel themselves perfectly free as regards all religious profession, and to warn them pointedly and frequently against mistaking their attachment to their minister for love to God,—their depression of spirits from their circumstances or their remorse for the consequences of guilt for contrition and true repentance,—and the knowledge which they may have acquired for the enlightening, sanctifying grace of the Spirit of God. Cases of this kind will generally be put down as hypocritical by persons who take an unfavourable view of the religious reformation of prisoners. But they are not so, in my judgment. The influence exercised upon the mind and feelings is, I am confident, in general real and genuine, and is moreover of value as a means under God's blessing of leading to better things. But it is not the conversion of the sinner to God. Hence, if the prisoner in such a state passes to some other place, prison, or convict ship where the same sort of influence predominates, he will in general hold fast his profession, but, if otherwise, as signally fail.

I trust and believe that the labours of other chaplains of prisons have been more honoured than mine, but it would be unpardonable weakness in me to allow myself to be deceived in this matter, or so to represent it as to lead to the discouragement of perhaps many good and zealous men labouring for the fallen in asylums, and similar establishments, or in the general population, who cannot see such

Chaplain's Report.

results from their ministry as those which are described to have taken place amongst prisoners. The extent of the influence to which I have referred may account too for the contradictory statements which have reached us of the religious condition of convicts from the same prison and the same ministry. It will account also for cases of great subsequent disappointment. Some went on well for a while, who have since fallen back. Perhaps they might have continued consistent if all things around were favourable to religion; but unhappily in some of the colonies it is all the reverse. There it is to be apprehended that the course in general even with the virtuous emigrant is retrograde in Christian feeling and Christian practice. Perhaps they may yet be restored, and the Word of God prove in their case not to have been in vain. On the other hand, cases have certainly occurred of a most encouraging character. Whilst therefore considerations of this nature should lead us in the exercise of our ministry to great caution, discrimination, and faithfulness, they should not weaken by any means our hold on the comforting assurances of God's word, or for a moment make us to forget "the faithful saying that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners," or that amongst the first trophies of his preached Gospel in the world were persons of the lowest and most abandoned character.

Remarks on the great value of Christian efforts outside the prison walls to suppress crime.

One thing also is certain, that although the cases of real change of heart in individuals may be found, when all are fully tested, to be rare in the ministry of the prison chaplain, that his experience every year more strongly fixes in his mind the persuasion of the immense value of true Christianity in its general acceptance in promoting amongst men of a degraded stamp the feelings of order, respect for authority and law, industrious habits, and regard for the rights of others.

Christianity is the highest and most economical power in the world unquestionably for these purposes; and those who have received its divine religion in their own hearts have received a degree of influence from heaven, to be used for the good of others and the glory of Christ, of which they have little conception until they have tested and exercised it. This may encourage, perhaps, some who, with the wisest sort of philanthropy, are labouring to prevent and suppress crime before it reaches a strength and vigour upon which tenfold more exertion may be bestowed with much less benefit.

The great work of the suppression of crime, in fact, in the land, belongs less, practically viewed, to the law, the police, and the officials of prisons, than to society itself at large, and the great community of real Christian persons in particular. The best interests of the country, as well as of humanity and religion, suggest that more should be done outside the prison walls with this object. The lapse into crime of one individual involves that of others in most cases, and is often the cause of hurrying many into recklessness of living, profligacy, and ruin.

Second stage of Probationary Discipline on public works.

Remarks on the second stage of convict discipline on public works.

If I should now be asked with what feelings I view the second stage of convict discipline, penal labour in association, my answer is, that I do not look upon such association as Government has

Appendix B.

Chaplain's Report.

provided, and is providing, in that stage of convict treatment, which secures to the convict separation by night—abundant labour—and the best possible moral and religious instruction, with the apprehension which some entertain. It is to be regretted, indeed, that separate sleeping-cells are not yet provided for all convicts in that stage, and that the time has not yet arrived for dispensing altogether with the Hulks, both at home and abroad. But with respect even to these establishments, at least on the home stations, it is my decided conviction—formed neither from the very dubious testimony of re-transported felons, nor from mere casual visits—that men really reformed during separate confinement will not go back to vice by being removed to the Hulks. If any supposed to be such do lapse into crime in those prisons, then they would assuredly fall in like manner in free life at home (that is, in such homes as most such persons could have). If prisons such as the Hulks have all the vices of associated confinement in general, let it be borne in mind that they have, at the same time, fewer temptations than a life of liberty, and such an amount of religious helps as falls to the lot of few outside prison walls. And when I mention that in some of those prisons convicts are found to act among their fellow-prisoners as zealous and active Christians would do, that such men are respected by the great body of the convicts, and that parties assemble by permission, from time to time, of from 20 to 30, to read the Scriptures together, and to strengthen one another's hands in what is good, I shall have said enough to show that these establishments, under their present management, and since all the convicts sent to them have been subjected to a period of separate confinement, are not of necessity demoralizing or inimical to religion. With regard to Portland, the following extract from the letter of a prisoner to me last year will show the feelings and opinions of a rightly-disposed convict in associated labour there. I should add, that the mind of this man, who is a German, was less contaminated with vice than I had ever seen in a convict, and that he really dreaded the prospect of association, from what he had seen in Newgate :—

"I am pleased to say that my stay here has done much towards recruiting my health, and fitting me to undergo the long voyage now before me. Though all my hopes and expectations for obtaining a pardon and returning to my native land have proved vain, it has pleased God to give me strength to bear my disappointment. It is needless for me to speak here in terms of praise of our worthy and most excellent chaplain, Mr. Moran, and to tell you how much he has done towards mitigating my trials and difficulties, and keeping alive in me the good resolutions taken when yet surrounded by less temptations than we are here. I have, too, met with two or three fellow-prisoners whom I have found worthy of respect, nay, friendship; and together with whom I have been able to make hard work not only pleasant to myself, but to most of the gang. Altogether, I am happy to say that the general character and demeanour of the prisoners is evidently different from what I feared it to be. It is but very seldom one hears a curse or vulgar word; very often religion is made the subject of conversation, in spite of the ridicule of the few. I cannot speak in too high terms of commendation of that liberal and humanizing system, by which the poor prisoner, when secluded from the world, is enabled to pass his hours of solitude by reading. You would be pleased, Sir, to hear men here, of whom you might least expect it, saying how

Appendix B.

Chaplain's Report.

happy they were by reading this or that particular book when in solitary confinement: it is here where the benefit of that system becomes most evident. I should have wished to send you a long letter about this subject, knowing what great interest you take in prison discipline. However, I find my wishes exceed my powers to-day, and I must defer so doing till a more opportune time.''

School Instruction.

On the state of education of the convicts.

Upon the progress of the convicts in education during the past year I cannot report as favourably as in former years.

The greatly increased numbers of prisoners, the gross misconduct of one master leading to his dismissal, and the inadequacy of the remaining two to meet as fully as they could wish the increased requirements, are the causes of this partial, and I think only temporary, falling off.

The value of education, both as an element of civilization and as a means to the intelligent perusal of God's Word, is very great. Apart from a sound religious basis, however, it is shown in our every-day experience to be of no worth, and not unfrequently the cause of more serious crimes. I mean, more serious in the matters of property, in the amount abstracted, and in the violation of trust reposed in the individual.

The previous educational advantages of convicts have been certainly higher, according to our experience, than in the general population.

Thus, in 3000 convicts who have passed from this prison, I find 2441 had attended some sort of school, some of them the very highest in the country.

The attainments of the prisoners last year were rather lower than usual; but the more advanced the age of the prisoner, the more faint his recollection of past instruction; and the deeper in crime, the more the mind has been debased and weakened. There is little or no difference in the opportunities which these had, however, in youth, of learning in school, compared with those of former years.

Some remarks of mine in a former Report upon the indifferent sort of education our convicts must have received, as shown by their imperfect acquaintance with elementary knowledge in arithmetic and such subjects, have been used, amongst other arguments, to show the necessity for elevating the general education of the country in order to repress crime.

But I beg leave to state that, high as my estimate is of the value of increased attention to the education of the masses of the people, my experience is, that without true religion as the groundwork of these efforts it would prove of no benefit to society in this respect. It would only change the character of crime.

With the limited number of schoolmasters at my disposal, I had long considered it would be an advantage to withdraw prisoners from education who did not require such help, in order that more attention should be given, in the school and in the cells, to the instruction of the more ignorant; and, therefore, was led to lessen the number of school-days in the highest class, and to withdraw some altogether from attendance at school, with the consent of the Board. Subsequently, with the same view, and also to economize time for labour

Appendix B.

Chaplain's Report.

purposes, I suggested that the highest class (men in Proportion and upwards in arithmetic) should have no school-day, but, instead of it, an additional hour for self-improvement before bed-time ; that the second class should have school instruction but one day in the week, with the same time in the evening ; and that what was taken from the best educated in the amount of school instruction should be given to the least so. I also suggested, in order to do justice to these arrangements, that the schoolmasters should attend on the men in their cells in the evenings as far as possible, and for some hours also on the Lord's Day, to help the most ignorant in reading. By these plans a greater amount of instruction and visiting has been secured for the prisoners of low intellect and low attainments than ever before ; but they have not been sufficiently tried yet to enable me to speak confidently of the result, only that I have every reason so far to believe they will be very advantageous to the men.

There being no good first book for *adult* learners, I have given a few leisure hours to the preparation of one which I hope will be a help to prisoners and others learning to read, and which, at the same time, with God's blessing, will lead them to reflect upon what is good, and to desire a full acquaintance with the Holy Scriptures.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

J. KINGSMILL, *Chaplain.*

The Directors of Convict Prisons.

APPENDIX C.

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MEDICAL OFFICER TO THE PENTONVILLE PRISON. 1850.

GENTLEMEN,

IN obedience to your instructions, I beg to submit the following Report on the health of the prisoners for the year 1850.

The prison during the past year has enjoyed an immunity from epidemic influence, and the diseases which have occurred have not been characterized by any peculiarity in their form or severity. A list of the cases requiring treatment is presented in the Tables No. 3.

Six cases have terminated fatally, the particulars of which are shown in Table No. 4. Of the six deaths, three were from phthisis, and the remainder from various diseases. One of the latter cases was noticed in last year's Report as one of dropsy, and was considered at that time as a fatal case. The second was from pleurisy with effusion, connected with Morbus Brightii, in a man who had undergone 18 months' separate confinement before admission. He required medical treatment three days after admission, and died after an illness of 13 days. The disease of the kidney had probably existed for some years, though no evidence of its condition was afforded when the prisoner was admitted. The last case was from disease of the spinal chord, inducing paralysis. The commencement of the disease in this instance also is referable to a period prior to admission into the prison.

Three prisoners have received pardons on medical grounds (vide Table No. 5). One of these was on account of consumption. The second case was one of dropsy (ascites) with disease of the spleen. Both were noticed in the tables of the Report of last year. The third case was one of inflammation of the bowels, accompanied by symptoms of incipient consumption.

The removals on medical grounds on account of failing health were twelve in number (vide Table No. 6).

Twenty-five prisoners were found, from physical infirmity, to be unfit for labour on public works. They were therefore removed to the invalid hulk at the expiration of their term of imprisonment. Advanced age, lameness, heart affections of long duration, and other diseased conditions, which existed for the most part on admission, but which did not disqualify the prisoner for separate confinement, were the causes that rendered him unfit for hard labour.

The daily average percentage of sick during the past year shows

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

a small increase over that of the last six years, being for the former period 3·88, and for the latter 3·06. This increase may be attributed to an augmented number of *trivial* ailments.

The mortality for the year, on the *average daily number* of prisoners, is 1·20 per cent; and on the *population*, or total number who have been in the prison, ·49 per cent.

The average mortality of the previous seven years is, on the *average daily number* of prisoners, ·64; and on the *annual population*, ·37 per cent.

The increase in the mortality of the year admits of the following explanation. An unusual proportion of prisoners who had been recommended for pardon on medical grounds were necessarily retained in the prison, from the inability of their friends to support them, and have died there. Thus, of the six prisoners who died, four were so circumstanced, and by this accidental cause the number indicating the mortality is raised, and the number pardoned on medical grounds proportionally diminished.

But if the deaths and pardons be taken collectively, and a deduction be made for the cases left from last year, we shall find that there is an actual decrease of ·48 per cent. of deaths and pardons *on the annual population* in favour of the present year; and on the *daily average number* a decrease of ·52 per cent.

——	Annual Average of 7 Years.	1850.
Annual population	776·57	1223
Pardons and deaths	7·57	9
Percentage of deaths and pardons . .	·97	·73
Percentage of deaths and pardons, deducting 3 cases left from last year	..	·49
Average daily number of prisoners . .	439·44	499·44
Annual deaths and pardons	7·57	9
Percentage of deaths and pardons . .	1·72	1·80
Percentage, deducting 3 cases left from last year	..	1·20

The three cases deducted in the Table are of J. H., 2038; J. C., 2175; and W. J., 2206 (vide Tables of deaths and pardons, Nos. 4 and 5); in which fatal disease had been recognised before the termination of the year 1849. The two former prisoners had been reported as proper cases for pardon, and the last was lying dangerously ill of the disease of which he subsequently died, before the commencement of the year 1850. In seeking to determine the causes in action for the production of disease during the present year, the above cases will necessarily be excluded from the calculation.

From the foregoing observations it will appear that the condition of the prison, in regard to health, may be considered as having been highly favourable. The general condition of the prisoners removed to the public works has also been favourably spoken of.

Medical Officer's Report.

Mental Affections.

Five cases of insanity have occurred during the year (vide Table No. 7). Of these, four required removal to Bedlam, the fifth so far recovered as to warrant a hope that by change of scene and association a relapse might be averted. After an interval of complete lucidity he was removed to the invalid hulk. The insanity in this case was but of short duration.

Comparing the removals to Bedlam this year with the average of the preceding seven years, we find it to be

·27 per cent. on population of 7 years.
·32 per cent. on population of 1850.

Ten cases of delusion and three of weakness of intellect likewise occurred (vide Table No. 8).

The total 18 cases of mental affection may be thus classified :—

Mania	4
Monomania	1
Delusions	10
Weakness of intellect	3
	18

Analysing the Tables Nos. 7 and 8, we find that five of the above exhibited indications of mental affection before admission into the prison; that the ages of the cases varied from 17 to 39; that the period of separate confinement, under the limit of a year, the most dangerous to mental health, was probably from the date of admission to the second month after (vide Table 9). It would also appear probable that a certain amount of injurious influence on the mind was exerted by long-continued imprisonment, independently of any peculiarity of discipline, as one half of the whole number of cases occurred after the twelfth month of imprisonment (vide Table 10).

The change from employments carried on for the most part in the open air to the more monotonous and sedentary occupations necessarily carried on in the prison, might be expected to concur with other causes, and render the prisoner less able to withstand hurtful mental conditions, as depression, &c. The Table No. 11 shows that a very large proportion of these cases was thus circumstanced with respect to occupation.

The influence of education in protecting the mind of the prisoner in separation may be inferred from the fact that of these 18 cases a great proportion, namely, 14, could neither read nor write, or but very imperfectly so (vide Tables 7 and 8).

A sufficient *general* cause for an increased amount of sickness and insanity might be found in the altered conditions connected with the admission of prisoners. During the years of experimental inquiry great regard was paid both to the moral and physical condition of those who were to be subjected to separate confinement; and the admission was limited to men in the prime of life, who were free from hereditary or acquired tendency to disease, and judged to be physically fit for the purposes of colonization. A further elimination was made on moral grounds, and the prisoners selected were,

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

for the most part, those who had been guilty of the less heinous class of transportable offences, first convictions, and cases in which a reasonable hope of reformation was entertained. Instead of this strictly selected body, Pentonville prison now receives all adult male convicts who are free from contagious and such other specific disease as shall render them unfit for confinement in separation.

Thus are admitted men of advanced age, as well as many delicate and infirm subjects, incapable of active muscular exertion, and unfit for subsequent labour on the public works. With regard to the moral aspect of the latter, a great number are old offenders, convicted of grave crimes, who have suffered perhaps frequent previous imprisonments; and some there are on whom other methods of prison discipline have proved ineffectual; and who, from their conduct and character, have been considered unfit to associate with others.

In the treatment of these a greater preponderance is given to the penal element of discipline; and instead of being but the portal to the colony for a small section of the better order of criminals, who during a period of probation and instruction were encouraged by the hope of obtaining conditional pardons, and removed as *exiles* at the expiration of their term of imprisonment, Pentonville has become, under the new system of convict discipline, the first of a series of graduated punishments through which *all* convicts must pass to purge themselves of their crimes, and regain their liberty. Thus the sentence of transportation is made more severe, and the punishment presses more heavily during the period passed in separation. This point, as it bears on the mental condition of the prisoners, should not be lost sight of.

The difference between the two classes and the altered position of the convicts would lead us to expect a greater amount of sickness and mental affection; but, on the other hand, an advantage has been gained by the diminution of the period of confinement in the prison.

In compliance with your express directions, I have endeavoured fully to act up to the spirit of the following rule laid down for the guidance of the medical officer, in respect to cases where injury to health or danger of mental disorder may be anticipated:—

> "Whenever the medical officer shall have reason to believe that either the mind or the body of a prisoner is injuriously affected or likely to be so by the discipline or treatment, he shall report the case in writing to the Governor, together with such suggestions as he may think proper, and shall enter the same in his journal. The Governor shall thereupon alter or suspend the discipline of such prisoner accordingly, until the attendance of the Commissioners or a visitor, who shall inquire into the case, and make such order as may appear necessary."

Under the above rule, 28 prisoners have been removed, on mental grounds,* to other prisons where an associated discipline is adopted (*vide* Tables Nos. 12 and 13). Eleven of these were affected with delusion or weakness of intellect, and have been already noticed;

---

* The removals on medical grounds, already noticed, may be regarded also as coming under this rule. These were cases where natural or acquired tendency to disease existed before admission, but which was observed to increase under imprisonment. Here removal appeared to afford a chance of arresting the further development of disease.

the 12th occurred last year; in the remaining 16 cases there appeared reason to apprehend danger under a continuance of the discipline. They were, therefore, recommended to be removed as unfit subjects for lengthened periods of separate confinement.

The subsequent history of these cases has been obtained from the Surgeons of the prisons to which the prisoners were transferred. The accounts received appear to show the advantage of an *early* removal from the discipline when indications of mental affection are observed. Most of the cases so removed have terminated in complete recovery.

By an examination of the Tables 7, 8, 12, and 13, it will be found that, of the 18 prisoners in whom mental affections occurred, *ten* have now *recovered*. *Three*, who were of weak or unsound mind before admission, have somewhat improved; *one* remains in the same state as when removed from Pentonville. If to these be added the four who were removed to Bedlam, the total number of cases is completed.

In recommending removal on mental grounds under the rule above quoted, great care is necessary, and a sufficient time to enable a correct opinion to be formed must also be obtained. Otherwise, on the one hand, those to whom the discipline proved irksome would, by imposture, find a ready means of escape; while, on the other hand, cases in which partial incoherence or delusion was but the precursor of impending insanity would be sent to another prison instead of being placed in a lunatic asylum. The impropriety of removing a madman to another prison is to be carefully guarded against.

One case of suicide (*vide* Table No. 14) occurred during the year, by a prisoner hanging himself in his cell about a month after his admission into the prison. No indication of perturbation of mind or despondency had ever been observed in this case, and the health of the prisoner had been perfect. The suicidal act appeared to be the result of a sudden impulse.

Three other prisoners were also found hanging in their cells, and were cut down by the warder; but in these cases the attempts were made at a time just before a visit might have been calculated on with tolerable certainty. In no case did the prisoner sustain any injury from the suspension. Looking at the exact circumstances at the date of their occurrence, I am inclined to regard these latter as feigned for the purpose of exciting commiseration, and in the hope of obtaining a mitigation of punishment.

In concluding the history of the mental condition of the prison during the past year, it would be well to observe that, although there has been an excess in the number of cases of mental affection, the general tone of mind has been of a healthy character.

Diet, &c.

Cinnamon, used as a condiment in the soup during the prevalence of cholera, has been omitted as being no longer necessary. The ox-heads have been replaced by shins of beef, on account of the former becoming speedily decomposed during warm weather, and the difficulty that attends their being made perfectly clean.

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

During a period that the potatoes were found to be in an inferior condition, they were advantageously replaced by haricot beans and rice, given on alternate days. The change appeared to be of service, and as an article of diet the beans answered satisfactorily.

The above are the only alterations of the diet that have been required during the past year.

The extra diet required by prisoners, exclusive of the sick, has consisted chiefly in an allowance of an additional quantity of potatoes or bread-pudding* to men of large stature and those put to laborious employment on the repairs of the establishment; and in an allowance of beer to weakly and delicate subjects.

The quantity and quality of extra diet required during the year, and given under the sanction of the medical officer, is shown in the following tabulated statement:—

61	had	potatoes or bread pudding.
46	,,	beer (half a pint to a pint).
8	,,	extra bread.
6	,,	extra meat.
3	,,	meat and bread extra.
8	,,	porter, with either bread, potatoes, or meat, extra.
1	,,	extra meat and arrowroot.
133	requiring extra diet.	

Ventilation.

An alteration has been made giving additional means of ventilating the cells by the direct admission of fresh air. The plan adopted is a modification of the window-ventilator, figured in plate 7 of the first 'Report of the Surveyor-General on the Construction of Pentonville Prison.' This contrivance, although not to be preferred, perhaps, to the flue recommended by Colonel Jebb in a subsequent Report for the year 1847, admits a sufficient quantity of air into the cell, and is calculated, at the same time, to impede intercommunication; nor does it interfere with the constant withdrawal of contaminated atmosphere by the ordinary system of extraction. Each prisoner can thus regulate the temperature of his cell, according to his wants. This has conduced, probably, to maintain the general health of the prisoners; and to render them, at the expiration of their imprisonment, better prepared to endure the natural vicissitudes of climate, and the hard labour they subsequently undergo on the public works, than they would be if subjected to the more artificial climate that formerly obtained in the prison.

The winter fires were lighted on the 21st of December, more for the purpose of obviating the effects of the previous continued foggy weather, than of increasing the temperature of the cells, which was observed on that day to be 56°, the external atmosphere being 31°. As soon as possible the fires will be extinguished, in order to carry out the views of the Select Committee on Prison Discipline, expressed in the following resolution:—

---

* The bread returned from the prison to the kitchen, in consequence of temporary indisposition, &c., is used for this purpose, and forms an economical substitute for other articles of extra diet.

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

" That no more artificial warmth should be introduced in prison cells than is absolutely requisite for the preservation of health."

Drainage, &c.

The drainage of the prison continues to be good.

Fears have been entertained, from time to time, that the water-supply from the Artesian well which supplies the prison would be insufficient. Recent observations, however, show the actual quantity of water in the well to be 22½ feet, which, after 12 hours' pumping, is only reduced to 12½ feet. It would appear, therefore, that at present, at all events, the supply from the main spring in the chalk is sufficient to meet the requirements of the prison. Should it happen otherwise, the water-mains already laid down by the New River Company into the prison might be at once resorted to.

I have the honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your obedient, humble servant,
C. LAWRENCE BRADLEY.

The Directors of the Convict Prisons.

The following Tables show the Medical Statistics for the Year 1850:—

1.

Number of prisoners in prison January 1st, 1850	446	
Number admitted during the year	777	
Population for the year		1223
Number discharged pardoned, and removed on other than medical grounds	616	
Number escaped	1	
,, removed to Bethlehem Hospital as insane	4	
,, of deaths	6	
,, pardoned on medical grounds	3	
,, of suicides	1	
,, removed on medical grounds (failing health)	12	
,, removed on mental grounds " as injuriously affected or likely to be so " by the discipline	28	
,, unfit for penal labour, but who served their term of separate confinement	25	
		696
Number of prisoners left in prison Dec. 31st, 1850		527

2.

Average daily number of prisoners	499·44
,, ,, of sick	19·44
,, ,, on extra diet	40·52
Average daily percentage of sick	3·88
,, ,, on extra diet	8·11
Greatest number of prisoners at one time	532
,, ,, of sick at one time	45

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

3.

Cases that have occurred during the year.

Requiring a purgative	891
(*a*) Slighter cases	1,447
(*b*) Severe cases	11
	2,349

(*a*) *Slighter cases.*

Diseases of the brain and nervous system—		
Epilepsy	2	
Nervous irritability	2	
Neuralgic affections	17	
		21
Diseases of the organs of respiration—		
Catarrhal affections	348	
Bronchitis	2	
Hæmoptysis	1	
Pleurodynia	18	
Chronic pleuritic disease	1	
		370
Diseases of the heart and vascular system—		
Heart affections (functional)	31	
Anæmia	32	
		63
Diseases of the digestive system—		
Diarrhœa	223	
Dyspepsia	425	
Hæmatemesis	2	
Hœmorrhoidal affections, fistula in ano, &c.	36	
		686
Diseases of the genito-urinary organs—		
Hæmaturia, dysuria, stricture, hydrocele, orchitis		12
Diseases of the skin (eruptions)		31
,, bones (osteitis)		1
,, eye (iritis, amaurosis, &c.)		6
,, ear (polypus, otorrhæa)		3
Other diseases—		
Fever (mild continued)		1
Rheumatism (chronic)		114
Scrofula		9
Cachexia		1
Worms (ascarides)		48
Abscess (thecal, alveolar)		2
Various trivial affections		79
		1,447

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

(*b*) *Severe cases.*

Fever (continued)	1
Pleurisy	2
Phthisis	3
Chronic enteritis with incipient phthisis	1
Spinal paralysis	1
Morbus Brightii with pleurisy, &c.	1
Acute bronchitis	1
Suppurative disease of the kidney	1
	11

Average daily percentage of Sick for 1850.

January	4·63
February	4·39
March	3·26
April	3·28
May	3·68
June	4·02
July	3·64
August	4·28
September	4·16
October	3·50
November	3·71
December	4·12
Daily percentage for the year	3·88

1850. DEATHS.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of fatal Disease.	Date of Death.	Cause of Death.
W. J. .	2206	20	1848. 20 July	1849. 23 April	1849. 21 Dec.	1850. 7 Jan.	Dropsy . . .
W. S. .	2697	23	1849. 31 Mar.	29 Dec.	1850. 3 June	17 Aug.	Phthisis . . .
J. M'C.	2743	30	13 Aug.	29 ,,	19 May	31 May	Pneumonia and phthisis
J. H. .	2877	18	26 Mar.	1850. 16 Jan.	1 June	24 June	Acute phthisis .
W. H.	3225	50	6 Jan.	13 Aug.	Before admission	29 Aug.	Morbus Brightii with pleurisy
W. P.	2876	29	25 July	1850. 16 Jan.	Before admission.	29 Sept.	Spinal paralysis

1850. PARDONS.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of Disease.	Reported as fit Cases for Pardon.	Discharged from the Prison.
J. H. .	2038	26	1848. 23 Oct.	1848. 24 Nov.	1849. 20 Dec.	1849. 30 Dec.	1850. 23 Feb.
J. C. .	2175	21	16 May	1849. 24 Mar.	21 Nov. (hæmoptysis)	30 ,,	9 ,,
W. B.	2998	27	1849. 18 Oct.	1850. 27 Apr.	1850. 10 May	1850. 11 June	27 June

Removals on Medical Grounds (as showing

Name.	Reg. No.	Date of Admission.
R. B. . .	2639	Oct. 25, 1849
D. S. . .	2866	Jan. 16, 1850
W. H. . .	2847	Jan. 16, ,,
G. D. . .	2954	March 6, ,,
W. B. . .	2996	April 27, ,,
W. S. . .	2742	Dec. 29, 1849
J. W. . .	3219	Aug. 13, 1850
J. H. . .	3208	Aug. 13, ,,
J. B. . .	2561	Sept. 27, 1849
J. H. . .	2898	Jan. 31, 1850
C. D. . .	2867	Jan. 16, ,,
W. S. . .	2656	Nov. 9, 1849

DEATHS.

No. 4.

Period of Confinement in Pentonville previous to Disease.	Total length of Imprisonment previous to Disease.	Health on Admission	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.
8 mths.	1 year 5 mths.	Good	Boatman . .	Tailor.
5 ,,	1 year 3 days	,, ...	Farm-labourer	Shoemaker.
$4\frac{3}{4}$,,	9 mths. 7 days	,, ...	Railway-labourer	Weaver.
$4\frac{1}{2}$,,	1 yr. 2 m. 5 d.	Delicate . . .	Farm-labourer	Tailor.
. .	7 m. + 15 m. in Reading	Of unhealthy appearance	Maltster .	Tailor.
. .	1 year . . .	Apparently good.	Shepherd . .	Tailor.

PARDONS.

No. 5.

Disease for which Pardon was granted.	Period of Confinement in Pentonville previous to Disease.	Total length of Imprisonment previous to Disease.	Health on Admission.	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.
Ascites, with disease of spleen	1 yr. 1 w.	1 yr. 2 mth.	Good .	Painter . .	Carpenter.
Phthisis . .	8 mths.	1 yr. 6 mth.	Good .	Type-founder	Shoemaker.
Incipient phthisis supervening on enteritis	15 days	$6\frac{3}{4}$ mth.	Good .	Farm-labourer	Weaver.

symptoms of declining Health).

No. 6.

Date of Removal.	Cause of Removal.	Where removed to.
April 13, 1850	Phthisical tendency	Invalid depôt or hulk.
April 11, ,,	Ditto, ditto	
April 11, ,,	Ditto, ditto	
Oct. 29, ,,	Ditto, ditto	
Oct. 29, ,,	Ditto, ditto	
Aug. 20, ,,	Ditto, ditto	
Oct. 22, ,,	Sickly	
Oct. 22, ,,	Scrofula	
April 13, ,,	Nervous irritability	
Jan. 28, ,,	Amaurosis . . .	
Jan. 29, ,,	Ditto	Hulks.
May 22, ,,	Lame; hernia . .	Ditto.

1850. INSANITY.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of Insanity.	Form of Insanity.	Period of Imprisonment in Pentonville previous to Insanity.	Length of Imprisonment previous to Admission.
W. L..	3041	33	1850. 11 Mar.	1850. 12 June	Before admission; was reported insane three days afterwards.	Monomania.	. .	3 months; frequent previous convictions
J. H. .	3082	31	1849. 27 Feb.	29 June	20 Aug. 1850	Mania	7 weeks .	1 year 4 months .
W. S..	2748	22	28 July	1849. 31 Dec.	2 Sept. ,,	Mania	8 months .	5 months; was also several years at Bermuda as a convict.
W. D..	3197	39	20 Aug.	1850. 7 Aug.	9 Oct. ,,	Mania	2 months .	Nearly a year . .
R. D..	2839	21	16 Oct.	16 Jan.	25 Feb. ,,	Mania	6 weeks .	3 months . . .

1850. MENTAL AFFECTIONS, DELUSIONS, &c.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of Mental Affection.	Form of Mental Affection.	Period of Imprisonment in Pentonville previous to Mental Affection.	Length of Imprisonmen before Admission.
J. J.. .	2801	23	1849. 23 Mar.	1850. 1 Jan.	1850. 7 Feb.	Suicidal ideas; with delusion	5 weeks . .	9 mths. 8 d.
W. B. M.	2903	27	17 Dec.	31 ,,	3 June	Hears "voices;" delusions	4 months .	45 days .
W. B. .	2617	21	3 July	1849. 23 Oct.	22 July	Unfounded suspicions; delusions	9 ,, . .	3 mths. 3 w.
J. R. .	2716	21	16 ,,	29 Dec.	18 Sept.	Delusions . .	8 mths. 3 wks.	5 m. 2 w. .
W. W. .	2804	22	2 ,,	1850. 1 Jan.	5 Nov.	Depression; delusion	10 months .	6 months .
J. G. .	3280	19	1850. 2 July	1 Nov.	On admission.	Delusion . .	. .	4 ,, .
H. B. .	3193	28	12 June	26 July	1850. 28 Sept.	Delusions; hallucinations	2 months . .	45 days .
J. C. .	3465	28	30 Oct.	29 Nov.	28 Dec.	Delusion . .	1 month . .	1 m. + 15 m in Reading
W. B. .	2498	30	1849. 31 Mar.	1849. 13 Sept.	27 June	Delusion . .	9 mths. 2 wks.	5 m. 13 d. .
J. G. .	2862	30	1 Jan.	1850. 16 Jan.	23 Feb.	Depression; incoherence	5 weeks . .	1 yr. 15 d. .
J. T. .	2713	17	3 May	1849. 29 Dec.	21 June	Imbecility . .	5 mths. 3 wks.	8 months .
D. L. .	3007	17	15 Oct.	1850. 27 Apr.	On admission	Of weak mind	. .	6 m. 2 w. .
P. D. .	3265	22	1850. 15 May	23 Oct.	On admission.		. .	5 months .

---

* Was subsequently removed to the hulks,

INSANITY.

No. 7.

Education. — Can read and write?	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.	Any known Tendency to Insanity before Admission.	Recovered in Pentonville?	When removed from the Prison.	Where removed to.
Both . .	Hawker .	Tailor . .	History of delusion before admission	No . . .	1850. 16 July,	Bedlam.
Both . .	Millwright	Carpenter .	Was considered to have been of unsound mind before admission.	No . . .	18 Sept.	Bedlam.
Neither .	Collier .	Tailor . .	Unknown . . .	No . . .	21 ,,	Bedlam.
Neither .	Labourer .	Matmaker .	Unknown . . .	No . . .	5 Nov.	Bedlam.
Neither .	Soldier .	Weaver .	Was considered to be odd and eccentric while in his regiment.	Yes . .	18 Mar.	Invalid hulk.

MENTAL AFFECTIONS, DELUSIONS, &c.

No. 8.

Education. — Can read and write?	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.	Any known Tendency to Mental Affection before Admission.	Recovered in Pentonville Prison?	When removed.	Where removed to.
Read imperfectly	Miner . .	Shoemaker.	Unknown . . .	No . . .	1850. 1 Mar.	Invalid d.
Both . .	Sailor . .	Weaver .	,, . . .	No . . .	12 Sept.	Invalid hulk.
Imperfectly	Farm lab'rer	Tailor . .	,, . . .	No . . .	5 Aug.	Hulks.
Neither .	Ditto . .	Ditto . .	,, . . .	Recovered .	22 Oct.	Hulks.
Imperfectly	Brickmaker	Shoemaker.	,, . . .	Recovered .	28 Nov.	Hulks.
Neither .	Farm lab'rer	Tailor . .	Affected before admission	No . . .	24 Dec.	Invalid hulk.
Neither .	Marine private	Shoemaker.	Unknown . . .	No . . .	28 Nov.	Hulks.
Neither .	Collier .	Matmaker .	Doubtful whether delusion had existed before admission	No . . .	Still in the prison, but under recommendation for removal to hulks.*	
Neither .	Husbandman	Ditto . .	Unknown . . .	Recovered .	1850. 1 July	Portland.
Both . .	Farm labourer	Tailor . .	,, . . .	No . . .	1 Mar.	Invalid d.
Imperfectly	Factory-boy	Weaver .	,, . . .	Recovered .	10 Aug.	Portland.
Imperfectly	None . .	Tailor . .	Of weak mind on admission	No . . .	22 Oct.	Hulks.
Imperfectly	Soldier .	Weaver .		No . . .	24 Dec.	Invalid hulk.

No symptom of insanity has occurred since removal.

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

9.

PERIOD of separate Confinement in Pentonville at which Mental Affections occurred.

On or immediately after admission	4
At or under two months	6
Under six months	2
From six to nine months	3
Above nine months	2
Sixteen months	1
	18

10.

TOTAL Period of Imprisonment since conviction at which Mental Affections occurred.

At three to six months	4
At nine to twelve months	1
At twelve to eighteen months	9
Beyond two years	1
Unknown	3
	18

11.

OCCUPATIONS of Prisoners in whom Mental Affections occurred.

Previous Occupations.

Hawkers	1
Colliers	2
Labourers	1
Farm-labourers	5
Soldiers	3
Miners	1
Sailors	1
Brickmakers	1
Millwrights	1
Factory-boy	1
None (thief)	1
	18

Occupations in Prison.

Tailors	7
Shoemakers	3
Weavers	4
Matmakers	3
Carpenters	1
	18

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

12.

REMOVED from the Prison as showing indications of Mental Affection, as Delusions, &c.

Name.	Reg. No.	Mental Condition in Pentonville.	Mental Condition subsequent to Removal.	Remarks of Surgeons of Prisons to which they were removed.
S. H. .	2327	. .	. .	This case occurred last year, and was noticed as a case of delusion in the Report for 1849.
R. D. .	2839	Insane, but recovered in Pentonville.	Recovery.	
J. J. .	2801	Suicidal ideas, with delusion . . .	Recovery .	" Evident mental improvement was noticed about a month after" his removal from Pentonville. He has not at the present time "the least indication of unsoundness of mind."
W. B. M.	2903	Aural delusions	Recovery .	"Is perfectly rational and collected" since removal, and "has not been annoyed by the aural delusions."
W. B.	2617	Unfounded suspicions; delusions . .	Recovery .	" No eccentricity in their general conduct" has been observed; and they " have done their work without complaint."
J. R. .	2716	Delusions	Recovery .	
H. B. .	3193	Delusions	Recovery .	
D. L. .	3007	Of weak mind	Improvement	
J. G. .	3280	Delusions; of unsound mind on admission.	Improvement	The only peculiarity to distinguish him from a sane person is that he addresses all persons as "my lord." He is willing and submissive; is anxious to work.
J. G. .	2862	Depression; incoherence	No alteration	"Remains in the same state as when sent from Pentonville."
P. D. .	3265	Of unsound mind; affected before admission.	Improvement	Has somewhat improved; " has been in general tractable and submissive." His manner of answering questions at different times does not correspond: " at one time being confused and rambling," at another time "more collected;" "has evidenced a withdrawal from his fellow-prisoners, with abstraction of mind and taciturnity."
W. W.	2804	Depression; delusion. A case not free from suspicion of imposture.	Recovery .	"No symptoms of insanity have appeared" since removal.

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

13.

REMOVED as unfit for separate Confinement, or as appearing likely to be injuriously affected by the Discipline.

Name.	Reg. No.	Date of Admission.	Date of Removal.	Cause of Removal.	Where removed to.	Health and Mental Condition subsequent to Removal.
W. J. L.	2740	29 Dec. 1849	13 April, 1850	Depression, from long-continued pain, arising from disease of the internal ear.	Invalid depôt.	Somewhat improved.
J. A.	2591	18 Oct. 1849	29 June 1850	Depression, irritability, natural feebleness of intellect, and other mental conditions not amounting to actual mental disease.	Hulks .	Embarked in good health; "they were all in good health, and were surveyed by the Surgeon-Superintendents and myself previous to their removal."
W. H.	2763	29 Dec. "	29 " "	. .	"	
W. W.	3056	12 June, 1850	22 Oct. "	. .	"	
W. W.	2861	16 Jan. "	22 " "	. .	"	
J. B.	2840	16 " "	22 " "	. .	"	
J. D.	2704	22 Nov. 1849	1 May "	. .	Portland.	"Their general bodily and mental health is good."
J. M.	2683	22 " "	1 " "		"	
J. P.	2889	31 Jan. 1850	1 " "		"	
J. P.	2590	18 Oct. 1849	1 " "		"	
J. S.	2848	16 Jan. 1850	1 " "		"	
W. W.	2913	6 Mar. "	1 " "	. .	"	"Imbecility of mind, hereditary." Removed from Portland to the "Defence," Sept. 13, 1850.
J. H.	2644	25 Oct. 1849	29 Oct. "	. .	Invalid hulk or depot.	Health good when removed from the "York."
D. P.	3073	29 June, 1850	29 " "	. .	"	Health good when removed: subsequently died of fever.
J. B.	2574	27 Sept. 1849	13 Apr. "	. .	"	In good health.
J. B.	2831	16 Jan. 1850	22 Oct. "	Removed as a doubtful case; supposed to be feigning paralysis.	. .	Health good; "speech and hearing" affected by paralysis.

Appendix C.

Medical Officer's Report.

1850. SUICIDE. No. 14.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of Suicide.	Form of Suicide.	Health on Admission.	Health during Imprisonment.	Education.	Occupation before Admission.	Occupation in Prison.	Mental Condition under Confinement in Pentonville.
H. M.	2935	19	1849 Nov. 26	1850 Mar. 5	1850 April 7	Hanging	Good .	Good .	Could read but imperfectly; could not write.	Bricklayer's labourer.	Weaver .	Cheerful and active; no symptom of despondency or of undue mental action had ever been observed.

C. LAWRENCE BRADLEY,

Medical Officer.

Appendix D.

Physician's First Quarterly Report.

Appendix D.

FIRST QUARTERLY REPORT OF THE VISITING PHYSICIAN.

My Lords and Gentlemen, *April* 1, 1850.

Having occupied myself in examining the prison, both with respect to the health of the inmates and the general sanitary condition of the establishment, I beg to call attention to one or two points in this Report which appear of considerable importance.

As respects the general health of the prisoners, regarding them as a body of men most of whom have been subjected to imprisonment, and many of them in unhealthy localities, it may be fairly stated that they present as healthy an appearance as can be expected.

The complaints made to me during my inspections on the ground of health have not been very numerous, and generally of trifling character.

With regard to these complaints, many of them I am convinced were the result of an inclination on the part of the prisoner to deceive, and on this point I would remark that great care will be requisite in future to detect imposition on the ground of health, as the prisoners are now removed to Shorncliff prison if considered unfit for discipline, a change which many of them will regard as very desirable. Thus if every precaution be not taken to prevent deception, the abovementioned establishment will be constantly embarrassed by the number of men it may be considered desirable to recommend for removal into it. During my inspections an unusual number of prisoners complained to me of weakness and palpitation of the heart, and there are at present under treatment for low spirits and mental depression quite as many, if not more, than I ever recollect to have seen at one time at Pentonville.

The medical officer, I may remark, is well aware of the incentives to deception to which I have alluded; but it must be remembered that the difficulties he will have to encounter increase directly as the inducements to deceive are multiplied; and in addition to what I have stated with respect to Shorncliff, the mixed system of discipline* now carried on at Pentonville will be a prolific cause for these attempts at deceit, inasmuch as association is preferred by a very large proportion of the men.

---

* *Note by the Directors.*—The mixed system adverted to is explained at page 7 of the Directors' Report, a limited number of prisoners being employed out of their cells, chiefly as cooks, bakers, &c., with a view to reduce the expense of the establishment.

Appendix D.

Physician's First Quarterly Report.

No especial form of disease has arisen during the quarter in any way necessarily connected with discipline as an effect. There has, however, been an unusual amount of diarrhœa.

The first three months of the year have generally been those during which we have suffered least from this form of disease, while the same period for the present year shows a large return under this head.

I am inclined to attribute this, in some measure at least, to the gruel given in the diet, which has been made with a cheap and inferior oatmeal; and I would beg to suggest that in future the medical officer be especially consulted in the purchase of that article of diet, instead of the general rule being adhered to of accepting such contract as may be offered at the lowest price.

During the last quarter the medical officer has found it necessary to propose one man for pardon on medical grounds as the subject of pulmonary consumption (convict C., Register No. 2175), and a second as the subject of dropsy (convict H., Register No. 2038).

Six prisoners have been removed to Shorncliff owing to physical disease, which the medical officer considered rendered them unfit for the discipline of Pentonville:—

1. A. (Register No. 2329), heart affection, rendering him unfit for hard labour.
2. P. (Register No. 2382), consumptive tendency.
3. J. (Register No. 2276), chronic pulmonary disease.
4. B. (Register No. 2380), irritable heart—hypochondriacal.
5. B. (Register No. 2219), } Unfit, from general causes, for
6. W. (Register No. 2169), } hard labour.

Several cases of mental disease have been reported during the quarter. One of these was a case of mania, which occurred in the person of convict D. (Register No. 2838), who suffered an attack of mania, which yielded to treatment, and he was removed to Shorncliff convalescent.

Three slighter cases of mental disease occurred in convicts H. (Register No. 2327), J. (Register No. 2801), and G. (Register No. 2862), who were removed to Shorncliff as the subjects of mental delusion. One man has been removed from the prison to Portland as the subject of mental depression, viz. convict P. (Register No. 2889).

One unsuccessful attempt at suicide has occurred during the first quarter.

I have observed a large number of men among the present inhabitants of the prison who are obviously of a very low grade of intellect.

The medical officer has his attention directed to such cases, but it would appear especially desirable that additional tuition *in their cells* should be given these men by the schoolmasters, and I have advised the medical officer to communicate with the chaplain on the subject.

I have examined the various articles of diet used in the prison, pendix D.

Physician's First Quarterly Report.

and with the exception of the oatmeal find no cause for complaint. There is a point of some importance, however, connected with this part of the subject, to which I beg to direct attention. I allude to the fact that the prisoners employed in the bakehouse and kitchen, not being under strict surveillance, may at any time trifle with the articles of diet used by the other prisoners. This is especially the case with the bread, as, there being only one baker employed by the establishment, the prisoners are sometimes left alone in the bakehouse, when they can do and act exactly as it may please them.

It is very desirable that strict watch should constantly be kept on the actions of these men.

The drainage of the prison is generally speaking in good order. It has been found that the drain-holes of the gratings in the airing-yards require trapping. This has already been done in part, and the work will shortly be completed.

I have examined the various plans proposed and executed for ventilating the cells by admitting fresh air directly from the atmosphere through the windows. This will by no means introduce any material additional quantity of fresh air. The amount of air passing through the cell will always be more or less gauged by the capacity of the *extraction* flue, and that which enters through the opened window will only be so much ventilation to be deducted from that which the fresh-air openings and crevices in the cell originally supplied. It is true it will be supplied *directly* from the air, and will be colder in winter and often warmer in summer than that from the flue, but with what good or bad effect on the health of the prisoners remains to be shown.

I have been informed by the Governor that it is the intention of the Board to introduce loom-work more generally into the prison as an occupation for the prisoners.

The observations I have made on this point have long ago determined me in the opinion that weaving and loom-work are the most unhealthy trades in the prison, and I beg again to state my belief to that effect. The expediency, however, of adopting any purely medical suggestion or view of this kind must, of course, form matter for the consideration of the Commissioners.

The prevalence of cases of mental depression among the cases it has been necessary to place in the garden class is somewhat remarkable, and I subjoin a list of the men so employed in the grounds :—

Register No.	2801	Suicidal ideas.
,,	2561	Head pain.
,,	2494	Pallor and palpitation of the heart.
,,	2656	Generally out of health, lame, and ruptured.
,,	2862	Mental depression and incoherence.
,,	2838	Incoherent, afterwards insane.
,,	2590	Generally out of health; noises affect his head.
,,	2740	Disease of the ear, mental depression.
,,	2732	Delicate health.
,,	2639	Scrofulous and delicate.
,,	2866	Pallor, cough, threatening consumption.

Appendix D.

Physician's First Quarterly Report.

Register No.	2889	Mental depression.
,,	2750	Pallor, low spirits.
,,	2532	Pallor, nervousness.
,,	2721	Pallor, palpitation of heart.

In concluding this Report, I beg to state that the most important point which has attracted my attention during this inquiry is the low state of intellect observed among the prisoners; and I again beg to urge that they receive an increased amount of tuition in their cells, not only as a means of improving them, but also to protect them from mental disease.

I have the honour to be,
My Lords and Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
G. OWEN REES, M.D.

To the Commissioners
for the Pentonville Prison.

Letters from the Resident Surgeon and from the Chaplain, relating to the foregoing Report of the Visiting Physician.

Letter from Resident Surgeon.

GENTLEMEN, *Pentonville Prison, April* 30, 1850.

IN pursuance of a minute of the Board, dated the 20th instant, I have the honour to report on the gruel in use at the prison and its connection with the diarrhœa that has prevailed during the last three months.

Though the number of cases of diarrhœa has been greater than usual during the quarter, they have been of very slight character, and have been cured by the exhibition of a single astringent dose, *without any alteration in the diet.*

The importance attached to the quality of gruel as an article of food, and the known tendency of an inferior or damaged meal to produce diarrhœa, has led me to frequently examine that in use; and as the result of my observations, I would state that the meal has been sweet and of wholesome quality, though perhaps too coarsely ground. In the preparation of the gruel there has been no departure from the ordinary and long-established practice.

During the past month the number of cases of diarrhœa has not exceeded the average, though the gruel has remained unchanged.

From the above considerations I am inclined to attribute the diarrhœa to other causes than the use of a particular article of diet.

A meal more finely ground and sifted is doubtless to be preferred to one of coarser kind, as being less liable to produce irritation of the surfaces of the alimentary canal: I would therefore beg to suggest a *fine* meal for the future use of this establishment; such, for example, as that used at Millbank prison, which I am informed may be purchased at the same cost.

I have the honour to be,
My Lords and Gentlemen,
Your obedient humble servant,
C. LAWRENCE BRADLEY.

The Commissioners of
the Pentonville Prison.

Appendix D.

Letter from the Chaplain.

GENTLEMEN, *Pentonville Prison, May* 3, 1850.

MY attention having been directed by your Honourable Board to a suggestion of the physician in his last Quarterly Report, upon the desirableness of increasing the means of instruction in the case of prisoners very backward and dull in education, I beg leave to state that since I became chaplain my attention has been directed to this point as one of great importance.

The necessity of increased attention to the mental employment of this class was, I believe, first noticed by me, and from time to time I have put propositions before the Board, which have been successively sanctioned, having this effect.

Immediately before the observation by the physician referred to, your Honourable Board had sanctioned one of these changes, and there never was a period in this institution in which the physician's suggestion was so little called for as the present.

I have not only endeavoured by general arrangement thus to secure as far as possible this desirable end, but have repeatedly called the attention of the masters to the duty of attending to the most ignorant primarily.

Should a detailed account of these regulations and instructions be desired, I am prepared to give it to your Honourable Board.

I have maintained, I may add, however, from an early period of this institution, that some minds are incapable of profiting by book education to any practicable purpose. There are and have been always a few such persons in this prison upon whom the combined efforts of the masters, if exclusively devoted to them, could scarcely produce any visible effect.

I have the honour to be,
My Lords and Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
J. KINGSMILL.

To the Commissioners
of Pentonville Prison.

Physician's Second Quarterly Report.

SECOND QUARTERLY REPORT OF THE VISITING PHYSICIAN.

Pentonville Prison,
June 30, 1850.

MY LORDS AND GENTLEMEN,

IN presenting this my second Quarterly Report, I beg leave in the first place to direct attention to the following Tables, containing the medical statistics of the prison for the first half of the year 1850:—

Deaths	3
Pardons on medical grounds . . .	3
Suicides	1
Removals to Portland Prison and to the hulks, as unfit to endure further separate confinement	10
Removals to invalid depôt and invalid hulk, as unfit for penal labour	26

Appendix D.
—
Physician's
Second
Quarterly
Report.

Mental Disease.

Mania	2
Delusions	4

Average daily percentage of Sick.

January	4·63
February	4·39
March	3·26
April	3·28
May	3·68
June	4·02

From the above Tables it will be seen that the health of the prison has been moderately good only, if compared with the returns for former years. This circumstance may perhaps be explained in some measure on the supposition that the admissions have not taken place under the conditions formerly enforced.

The removals (amounting to ten in number) which took place in consequence of the Report of the medical officer that the men were incapable of enduring further separate confinement, did not, it appears, reduce the casualties to the extent which might have been anticipated from so judicious a step.

The twenty-six men noticed as unfit for penal labour (and who had, for the most part, undergone the term of confinement now enforced at Pentonville) are a large addition to a class but scantily supplied with subjects during former years. With regard to the mental cases, the two men who showed maniacal symptoms did not suffer severely. One case, that of R. D. (Register No. 2838), recovered completely; and the other, W. L. (Register No. 3041), had, it appears, suffered from symptoms of insanity in Springfield gaol previous to admission into Pentonville. He had not been observed as an insane person during his stay at Millbank prison, whence he was received.

Of the three cases of free pardon on medical grounds, two were for tubercular scrofula, and both were the subjects of pulmonary consumption.

The mortality in the prison, as calculated for 1850, from the experience of the first six months, will be as follows:—

Actual mortality in the prison per 1000 per annum	12·15
Mortality, including three-fifths of the free pardons as deaths	19·49

This mortality is about that of the most fatal year yet known at Pentonville, viz. 1848, when the actual deaths were 12·51, and the mortality, with three-fifths of the pardons included, 18·76 per 1000.

With regard to the general health of the prison during the last six months, the average daily number of sick has been much above the average of former years.

The following is a list of the removals for the last six months, including free pardons on medical grounds:—

January—Seven to Shorncliff, as disqualified for penal labour.

February—Two free pardons; one for pulmonary consumption, and one for abdominal dropsy.

Appendix D.

Physician's Second Quarterly Report.

March—Five to Shorncliff; one convalescent from mania, four as disqualified for penal labour.

April—Six to Shorncliff; three for tendency to pulmonary consumption, fourth for attempting suicide, fifth for sleeplessness, sixth for nervous depression.

May—One to "York" hulk, } as unfit for further separate confinement.
,, Six to Portland, }

June—Twelve: one a free pardon, as the subject of ulceration of the bowels and pulmonary consumption; the rest to the "York" and "Defence" hulks.

With respect to the general question of health, I have directed the attention of the medical officer to one or two points. First, the diet has been modified by the substitution of rice for potatoes, while the dietetic indication, which it was formerly considered necessary to fulfil in connection with this change, has not been carried out. I allude to the admixture of a small quantity of lemon-juice with the soup, so as to supply to the prisoners the vegetable acids so necessary to the preservation of health—acids which exist in the potato, but which do not enter into the composition of rice. Beans have been given, I also observe, on alternate days with rice.

These are proverbially a cause for flatulence and dyspepsia in the human subject, and moreover are among the least nutritious of all nitrogenous vegetables—a fact ascertained by experience, and explicable on chemical principles.

As regards the admixture of lemon-juice with the soup, it is more especially necessary as an article of diet at this season of the year if potatoes cannot be allowed. It appears probable, however, that the quality of potatoes and their price will soon be such as to admit of their being used in the prison.

I have the honour to be,
My Lords and Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
G. OWEN REES, M.D.

Physician's Third Quarterly Report.

THIRD QUARTERLY REPORT OF THE VISITING PHYSICIAN.

GENTLEMEN, *September* 30, 1850.

IN my last Report I took occasion to direct attention to the general health of the prisoners, and to represent that it had proved by no means so good as could have been wished during the first half of the year 1850. I regret to say that the return for the last three months is even less satisfactory. Thus, though the average daily percentage of sick cases has been about the same and no pardons on medical grounds have been required, the number of deaths during the quarter has equalled that of the foregoing six months.

In the present Report it is my intention to direct attention more especially to the mental condition of the prisoners.

Appendix D.

Physician's Third Quarterly Report.

In regard to this point it must first be stated that three cases of mania and four of mental delusion have required the attention of the medical officer since June last. In one of these cases of mania evidence was obtained tending to show that the convict J. H. (Register No. 3082) had been odd in manner before admission into Pentonville.

By the table appended it will be seen that five cases of mania and eight of mental delusion have occurred in the prison during a period of nine months. These numbers would appear to render it probable that some cause for the production or development of insanity is in operation at the prison which did not formerly exist.

This consideration, induced by the statistics of the prison, would not, however, urge itself so forcibly on the attention were it not that in my inspections of the men made from time to time I have observed an irritability and discontent indicative of a mental condition very different to that shown by prisoners in former years, and, in more cases than I ever recollect before, a despondency and want of mental tone requiring the attention and calling for the anxiety of the medical officer. The decrease which has been made in the period of separate confinement, and which perhaps has been regarded as a necessary relief to the prisoners' misery, and a means of inducing increased cheerfulness, has, if it be allowed such effect, been in all probability accompanied by some conditions which have more than counterbalanced all the advantages derived from the change of term.

My attention has been more especially directed to the detection of these causes of evil, and it would appear probable that the two following have had great share in the result, though in what degree each may have operated it is impossible to determine :—

1st. There are now about 50 men in association in the prison, while the remainder of the prisoners are subjected to separate confinement.

Association is preferred by the majority of prisoners, and thus those in separation are kept in a state of uncertainty and irritation, feeling it a hardship to be treated differently, and, as they consider, more harshly than others. This induces not only mental irritation, but also frequent attempts to deceive the medical officer into a belief that association may be desirable in the prisoner's case.

2nd. The prospects of the prisoners are not so cheering as during former years, and thus hope, the great support to health, both mental and physical, is either lessened or destroyed according to the more or less sanguine disposition of the prisoner.

The disadvantages of a mixture of systems of discipline in the same establishment have been often discussed by prison disciplinarians, and the mental irritation caused thereby been made matter of serious comment.

With regard to the partial or total withdrawal of hope, or the substitution of a prospect distasteful to the minds of those suffering imprisonment, no comment is required to urge the importance of modifying a condition necessarily fraught with danger.

Appendix D.

Physician's Third Quarterly Report.

With respect to the use of the garden class as a means of preventing the occurrence of mental disease, I have had occeasion to observe the manner in which the presumed relaxation is at present carried out. It is true that some few of the men work in the grounds, and are so enabled to enjoy some little freedom and variety. The larger number, however, I found in the airing-yards of the prison, where they were confined, either walking about listlessly or removing the few weeds growing in the gravel. There can be no doubt that a man who can read or amuse himself at any kind of handiwork in his cell will be far better able thus to combat mental depression or even bodily ailment than if placed for hours in an airing-yard and thrown upon his thoughts. It is highly desirable that great change be made in the mode of treating this class of prisoners at as early a date as possible.

In my last Report I stated that the deteriorated health of the prisoners might perhaps be in some measure accounted for by the admission of prisoners taking place under conditions differing from those formerly enforced.

The health of the men, however, who are selected for Pentonville has, I find, been up to the present time considered precisely with the same view by the medical superintendent of Millbank prison, and men suspected of pulmonary consumption or other severe disease are rejected at Pentonville as before. With regard to the admission of men into Pentonville prison, I have advised the medical officer to apply for further instructions from the Directors, and for power to reject all men who suffer from the effects of disease or injury of their limbs, which, though not affecting their health, renders them unfit for penal labour at the termination of their imprisonment. I have been shown several men whom it was necessary to report as unfit for penal labour at the end of their term at Pentonville, who were equally so on admission, but whom it appears the medical officer did not consider himself authorised to reject, inasmuch as their general health was good. Much time, trouble, and expense may be saved by attention to this point.

Considerable anxiety was occasioned during the past month by the failure of the water in the prison well. Fortunately the supply returned before much inconvenience arose, and at present all is obtained that can be required.

I have made inquiries respecting this sudden disappearance of water, and find that it does not depend, as I was at first inclined to believe, on the existence of other and freshly made wells in the neighbourhood entering into the chalk, and thus drawing upon the same source from which we obtain our supply. I have not been able to ascertain that any fresh chalk wells have been made to the south of the prison between it and the valley of the Thames. The wells to the north cannot very easily interfere, as the chalk dips from north to south in the Holloway district.

The well to the north, at the new City prison, only enters the chalk to 102 feet, while the Pentonville well enters that stratum to 150 feet, which renders it probable that, however largely the supply for the City prison may be drawn upon, we shall not be materially affected by it.

Appendix D.
Physician's Third Quarterly Report.

The supply of water to the prison must, I fear, be considered as uncertain; and we may reasonably anticipate not only partial failures such as we have lately experienced, but in all probability such a diminution of supply as will render it necessary to have recourse suddenly to some other means than the well to obtain water for the prisoners. Chalk wells have been known occasionally to fail in this way before, owing to the occurrence of physical changes beyond the reach of remedy, and the warning received should not be neglected. It would appear desirable to have some means at hand to prevent the recurrence of the evil lately experienced, by making a tank or reservoir at the prison, which could, in case of need, be filled by the Water Company.

The fact that the water failed in the well, and that the deficiency of supply to the prisoners was not connected with any alteration in the pumps or accident to them, I state on the authority of the clerk of the works.

I append a return showing the statistics of the prison for the past nine months of 1850, and have the honour to be,

Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
G. OWEN REES, M.D.

The Directors
of Convict Prisons.

From January 1 *to September* 30, 1850.

Mania	5
Mental delusions	8
Deaths	6
Suicides	1
Pardons on medical grounds	3

Removals on ground of Health or Inability to endure Penal Labour.

To Shorne	18
Portland	6
Hulks	5
Invalid hulk	14

Average Daily Percentage of Sick.

January	4·63
February	4·39
March	3·26
April	3·28
May	3·68
June	4·02
July	3·60
August	4·20
September	4·10

Appendix D.

Letter from Resident Surgeon.

Letter from the Resident Surgeon, referring to the observations and suggestions of the Visiting Physician.

Gentlemen, *Pentonville Prison, November* 19, 1850

Having, in obedience to your directions, considered the last Quarterly Report of the Visiting Physician, I proceed to offer such remarks as occur to me, for the information of the Directors on the several subjects discussed therein.

The following are the more important points requiring to be noticed:—

I. The general health is stated to have been *unsatisfactory* in the first quarters of the past year, and still more so during the last quarter (p. 52).

II. That there is such an increase in the number of mental affections as to render it probable that some cause for the development of insanity is in operation which did not formerly exist; and that there is an irritability and discontent to be observed indicative of a condition very different to that shown by prisoners in former years, with a despondency and want of mental tone, &c. (p. 53).

III. The causes assigned for these new conditions are, first, the employment of a certain number of prisoners in association, whereby mental irritation is induced in those not so employed (p. 53); secondly, the altered prospects of the prisoners, whereby hope is lessened or destroyed.

On the above points I would beg leave to observe,—

I. As regards health—That the daily average percentage of sick during the past nine months has shown but a trifling increase—the average percentage of the corresponding quarters for the last five years being 3·33, and for the present year 3·92, or an increase of ·59; and of this at least nine-tenths would be found to be owing to slight ailments.

Again, if we look to the number of deaths and pardons as an exponent of the *severity* of disease, we shall find the annual average of the last three years to be 9, and of the last nine months 9 also. By this it would appear, at first, that there was an increase of 3 on the annual average, but we also find that there were three cases in which *fatal disease had been recognised before the beginning of the year;* these therefore must be excluded from a calculation which seeks to assign the deaths and pardons to causes in action during the year; so that the average actually falls below that of the past three years.

II. As regards the increase of insanity.—Unless undue proportion occur during the remaining quarter of the year, the number of cases removed to Bedlam will not, I believe, be found to be greater than that of the last two years—the actual numbers removed being in 1848, 4; in 1849, 4; and in nine months of 1850, 3.

That mental affections of a less grave character have somewhat increased in number I am scarcely prepared to deny, though I certainly have failed to observe any approach to a general state of mental irritation or despondency among the prisoners.

D.
Appendix L.

Letter from
Resident
Surgeon.

III. The causes assigned for the conditions described.—I cannot regard the employment of a small section of prisoners in association while engaged in the performance of economic and domestic labour, viz. general cleaning, cooking, and baking, as productive of the evils described in the Report, but am rather inclined to find a sufficient cause for an increased amount of sickness and insanity in the admission of ordinary criminals instead of a selected class only. During the years of experimental inquiry great regard was paid to the moral and physical condition of those selected for imprisonment in Pentonville, and the admission was confined to men in the prime of life, who were free from hereditary or acquired tendency to disease, and judged to be fit for the purposes of colonization. Now *all* are admitted who are free from contagion and such specific disease as shall render them unfit for separate confinement; and many of an advanced age are also admitted.

The great difference between these two classes would lead us to expect a much larger amount of both bodily and mental disease than has occurred; and which doubtless must have occurred if some ameliorating conditions had not been supplied. The conditions I allude to are the diminished period of confinement and the introduction of a more natural atmosphere into the cells by placing a ventilator in the window.

One other point I would briefly notice as bearing upon the mental condition of prisoners in separation. By the alteration of the system of convict discipline a greater preponderance is given to the penal element, and the Pentonville prisoner, instead of being constantly encouraged by the hope of liberty (and as an exile not as a convict) immediately following on his imprisonment, finds the prospect obscured and liberty made more distant by the intervention of a second stage of penal labour. Then, again, tickets of leave are substituted for conditional pardons, and the duration and severity of the different stages are made contingent on his good conduct throughout; by this the pressure of separation is increased, and the punishment of imprisonment at Pentonville made more severe.

The observations on the garden-class appear to apply to a period when the gardener was absent from sickness, and to the temporary arrangements made by the Governor to meet this; otherwise the garden-class has been conducted in the same manner as formerly.

Fears are expressed that the supply of water is uncertain, and partial failures are anticipated, such as to suddenly necessitate the recourse to some other source than the well; but very recent observations show the depth of water in the well to be 21½ feet, which by 12 hours' pumping is reduced only to 13½ feet, so that the supply at present cannot be considered as defective. To meet the emergency of a sudden and complete failure, recourse would be had to the Water Company's mains, laid down into the centre of the prison some years ago; a circumstance which appears to have been overlooked by the Visiting Physician.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient humble servant,
C. LAWRENCE BRADLEY.

*The Directors
of Convict Prisons.*

Appendix D.

Physician's Fourth Quarterly Report.

FOURTH QUARTERLY REPORT OF THE VISITING PHYSICIAN.

GENTLEMEN, *December* 31, 1850.

BEFORE I proceed to remark on the tables appended to this Report, referring to the mental and physical health of the prison, I beg to direct your attention to a few circumstances which may, I think, be correctly supposed to have exerted some influence on the results shown thereby.

It may be well to observe that the condition of a public establishment with respect to health but seldom depends on the influence of any one cause, but, on the contrary, is generally brought about by the combined effects of many. On this account it becomes highly important that all minor details connected with hygiene should receive constant attention, and even that matters apparently trivial should not be allowed to lend their aid in the production of evil. The circumstances alluded to above are the following:—

1st. By a rule which may perhaps be more safely applied to the purchase of articles of dress and general prison use, the articles of diet are now purchased at certain prices tendered, and the strictest economy is observed in their selection. Thus I am informed by the medical officer that the porter formerly in use in the establishment was changed for ale, in consequence of those who gained the contract being either unable or unwilling to supply porter of proper quality at the price they had proposed.

The beer now substituted is not a liquor fitted to support the men to whom it is allowed as an extra, to the same extent as the porter formerly supplied. I beg to direct attention to this, since to attempt close economy in articles of diet is dangerous, and moreover of necessity expensive.

2ndly. An important change was made in the diet of the prisoners in the month of June last, by which the daily allowance of every man was decreased by upwards of an ounce of nutritious animal matter. This was effected by the substitution of shins of beef for ox-heads in the preparation of the prisoners' soup. By experiments I made in 1843, the results of which I then reported to the Commissioners, it was shown that, if equal sums were expended in the purchase of shins of beef and ox-heads, the excess of animal matter to be obtained from the heads, which were by far the cheaper material, amounted to 38 lbs. on the quantity required per diem for the whole prison.

This is more than one ounce a-day to each man, and it was therefore at once determined that the money allowed should be expended in ox-heads. I understand the reason for the recent change to have been that in warm weather the ox-heads were not always to be obtained as fresh as could be wished. This however I found no difficulty in arranging when I visited the prison daily, the attention of the cook being directed to the subject from time to time.

Physician's Fourth Quarterly Report.

3rdly. In my First Quarterly Report I represented how important it was that men of low ability and deficient acquirement should receive additional tuition in their cells. I did not consider, from what I observed on inspection, that this point had been sufficiently attended to to protect such men from mental disease; and I recommended the medical officer to communicate with the chaplain on the subject. The Directors on inquiry considered the arrangements of the chaplain were sufficient for the desired purpose, and these men were not allowed extra visits from the schoolmasters. I beg again to request attention to this point, as there is no doubt on my own mind either that the arrangements have been insufficient, or that they have been inefficiently carried out; and that the effects of confinement without the assistance alluded to are shown in the mental mischief inflicted on the prisoners.

4thly. I find that many men who can read and are in the highest class (which, owing to the proficiency of the men composing it, is not now taken to school) have been frequently left many weeks without books, or, if they have had books supplied, these have not been changed sufficiently often to enable them to occupy themselves in useful study or entertaining reading of a lighter character. This is an important matter for the consideration of the Directors.

In considering the results observed at Pentonville during 1850, with respect to health, both mental and physical, and in comparing them with those for former years, it is necessary to weigh carefully the facts relating to the admission of prisoners, to consider the changes which may have been made in this respect, and to determine, if possible, how far the condition of the men selected may affect the question. The facts relating to this part of the subject are as follows:—

1st. The present mode of selecting men at Millbank for removal to Pentonville prison does not differ materially from that adopted in former years, so far as health is concerned. A few more cases bearing marks of old scrofula may, perhaps, have been sent. All convicts suffering from phthisis, however, are still refused admission into Pentonville. With respect to this point it must be remarked that more old men and boys are now admitted, and that therefore less phthisis ought to appear.

2nd. The inquiry which was formerly entered upon with respect to the prevalence of insanity in the families of prisoners has not of late been made. This however, practically speaking, was but of little value; the statements of convicts were found undeserving of credit, and the histories obtained from their friends were often uncertain or false. It is highly important to remember, in connection with the subject of mental disease as affecting the inmates of Pentonville, that the fact before alluded to, of old men and boys forming a far greater proportion of the prisoners than was formerly the case, should have had a favourable influence on the mental health of the prison for this year.

The above statement relating to the condition of the men on admission shows but little from which to anticipate any increase of sickness, mortality, or mental disease; but allowing that such evil might justly have been anticipated, we are met by a fact connected

Appendix D.

Physician's Fourth Quarterly Report.

with the history of the prison during the year 1850 which must have exercised a most important influence in improving the returns, and had it not been for which they must inevitably have been worse than they are.

I allude to the removal of 40 men* on medical grounds during the year, exclusive of those discharged with free pardons as the subjects of incurable disease.

Now no selection of prisoners on admission, however carefully performed, could possibly have had the advantageous effect on the yearly return for health, both mental and physical, that this kind of pruning from time to time must have produced ; but still we observe, unfortunately, that noxious causes in action during 1850 have more than outweighed this important means of bringing about a favourable result.

The tables appended show a return which is far from satisfactory. Thus, notwithstanding the removal of 40 men from the prison whom the medical officer considered were not fitted to endure further imprisonment, the mortality has been about equal to that of the most fatal year ever experienced at Pentonville, and far above the average of former years. The average daily number of sick also shows an increase. With regard to mental health the greatest anxiety must be felt. The cases of mania and delusion have amounted, during the year, to 18. This is full half the number that occurred during the seven previous years, viz. from 1843 to 1849 inclusive.

I have in former Reports, as well as in this, urged upon the notice of the Directors several points which I believed it important they should consider as affecting the health of the prisoners, and I may here, perhaps, be allowed to request their attention to those documents as containing matter which will assist them in restoring the prison to its former state, more especially as respects the mental health of the inmates.

I also beg to remind the Directors that in my Report for 1849 (the last year during which I had the management of the prison) I gave notice of the prevalence of an irritability among the prisoners which caused me much anxiety. The fatal effects of neglecting this indication it is now my painful duty to report, and I have to deplore that my opinion, then expressed, failed to make the Directors partakers in my anxiety. In conclusion, I have to notice that the number of men received into the prison during the year 1850 was 777. This is 178 more than during the previous year. This fact, inasmuch as it indicates a lessened period of confinement, ought, if anything, to have exercised a beneficial influence on the health of the prison.

The average daily number of prisoners for 1850, from which the percentage of casualties is calculated, is 499·40, or but little above that for former years.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
G. OWEN REES, M.D.

To the Directors
of the Pentonville Prison.

---

* Twenty-eight of these were removed on the ground that mental health was disturbed. This number includes the 12 cases of delusion in the table appended.

Table 1.

From September 30 *to December* 31, 1850.

Deaths	0
Suicides	0
Pardons on medical grounds	0
Mania	1
Delusions	5*

Table 2.

Return for the Year 1850.

Deaths	6
Suicides	1
Pardons on medical grounds	3
Removed on medical grounds during the year	40†
Unfit for penal labour at the termination of their imprisonment	25
Mania	6
Mental delusions	12‡

Table 3.

Average daily percentage of Sick for 1850.

January	4·63	July	3·60
February	4·39	August	4·20
March	3·26	September	4·10
April	3·28	October	3·50
May	3·68	November	3·71
June	4·02	December	4·12

Average for the whole year—3·874.

Table 4.

Average Yearly Mortality at Pentonville Prison from 1843 *to* 1849 *inclusive, excluding two cases of Suicide which occurred during those seven years.*

Actual mortality	6·497	per 1000
Mortality (including three-fifths of free pardons as deaths)	10·948	„

Mortality at Pentonville Prison for 1850, *exclusive of one case of Suicide which occurred during the year.*

Actual mortality	12·014	per 1000
Mortality (including three-fifths of free pardons as deaths)	15·618	„

---

[*] The number of cases of delusion is stated at 8 for the nine months in my last Report. The correct number is 7, one of the cases having been regarded and reported by me as mania, though not so by the surgeon. That case was thus accidentally allowed to remain among the delusions, making up the number to 8.

[†] This includes the 12 cases of delusion given below.

[‡] I am fully of opinion that one of these cases should be regarded as mania, and not as one of delusion, or minor degree of insanity. The man (Gatehouse, or Geddes, Reg. No. 3280) was sent to the hulks, and his after history may perhaps decide the question.

Appendix D.

Letter from Resident Surgeon.

GENTLEMEN, *Pentonville Prison, February* 8, 1851.

IN obedience to your instructions, I beg to offer such observations as occur to me in the consideration of the last Quarterly Report of the Physician.

1. It is stated, on the authority of the medical officer, "that the porter formerly in use was changed for ale, in consequence of those who gained the contract being either unable or unwilling to supply porter of proper quality at the price they had proposed;" and this is noticed as a cause which has lent its "aid in the production of evil." The reason given for the change alluded to has evidently been misunderstood, the history of which is as follows:—The porter supplied under contract not being considered to be of so good a quality as that formerly supplied by Messrs. Reid, it was thought worth while to make trial of the *ale* as supplied under the same contract. The latter, having been found to answer all the purposes intended to be fulfilled by its use, was generally preferred and ordered instead of porter; although the contract porter was not, perhaps, equal to Messrs. Reid's, it could not fairly be condemned as of bad quality.

The choice of particular articles of extra diet has always been left to the discretion of the medical officer, and the question as to whether *ale* or *porter* is the more beneficial must also, I presume, be determined by him; for it should be remembered that this article is not allowed to any general class of prisoners, but is prescribed by the medical officer according to the wants of an individual case.

With respect to the remarks on the plan adopted by the Directors, of contracting for the supply of articles of food, I would merely observe that I have not considered it to be within the province of the medical officer to interfere in these matters, his duty being to ascertain that the food supplied to the prisoners is good and wholesome, and to protest against its use if otherwise.

2. The next subject of animadversion in the Report is the substitution of shins of beef for ox-heads in the soup.

This change was made by the Directors upon a recommendation of the medical officer in a monthly Report dated May 31. The following reason was given for suggesting the alteration: that the heads during warm weather "speedily gave rise to putrefactive decomposition, and thereby tended to induce disease." This, always a grave objection to the use of heads, was of greater force at that time, as it was then uncertain whether we might experience a visitation of the cholera, and it was therefore advisable to get rid of all matters that were prone to engender offensive effluvia.

The *heads*, too, are attended with much trouble and labour in being made perfectly clean; and many of the persons employed at this work get troublesome and painful wounds on the hands from contact and consequent absorption of putrescent matter by scratches and abrasions of the skin.

While recommending a change in order to get rid of the objections to the heads, it appeared desirable, if possible, not to suggest a more expensive substitute; and therefore it was proposed to

Appendix L.

Letter from Resident Surgeon.

expend the same amount paid for heads in the purchase of shins of beef.

The following observations will help to determine the relative value of heads and shins as articles of diet.

The average price of heads supplied by contract from July, 1847, to December, 1849, was 2*s.* 11*d.*; the equivalent weight of shins would be therefore 17½ lbs.

The average head weighs 25 lbs., and gives after boiling 7·2 lbs. of bone.

The quantity of bone obtained from 17½ lbs. of shins is 4·3 lbs. Subtracting the weight of bone in both cases, the difference in favour of the head is 4·6 lbs.; or each head contains about 4½ lbs. more than the shins do of meat and soluble matter removed from the bones by boiling.

The relative nutritive power, however, of heads and shins cannot be determined by weight alone, but depends greatly on the quantity of flesh (muscular tissue) present; for it is to this substance that soup owes its strength and efficacy.

The following table will serve to show in a rough manner the proportions of meat, &c., in both:—

Heads.

9·45	lbs.	meat (flesh, fat, and gelatinous tissues, &c).
7·50	,,	bone.
8·05	,,	gelatinous matter removed from the bones by boiling.
25	lbs.	

Shins.

9·50	lbs.	meat (chiefly flesh).
4·80	,,	bone.
3·20	,,	gelatinous matter and fat contained in the bones.
17·5	lbs.	

The above results were obtained as an average of several observations. It would appear, therefore, that the proportion of flesh is greater in shins of beef, but that the heads contain a much larger amount of gelatine; the latter substance, however, is possessed of low nutritive power as compared with flesh, and may serve perhaps only to give consistence to soup. From the foregoing considerations I am not prepared to regard the prisoners' soup as at all deteriorated by the use of shins of beef in preference to heads.

3. The physician observes that he represented "how important it was that men of low ability and deficient acquirements should receive additional tuition in their cells," and that he "recommended the medical officer to communicate with the chaplain on the subject."

In consequence of the physician's Report, this subject was formally noticed by the Directors, and referred to the chaplain.*

---

* See the observations of the chaplain, page 50.

Appendix D.

Letter from Resident Surgeon.

4. The deficient supply of secular books to prisoners, noticed by the physician at the last inspection, was reported to the Directors, and their attention called to this point at once by the medical officer. An inquiry was instituted, and arrangements were made to supply this defect.

I refrain from making any observations in this place on the health and mental condition of the prison during the past year, as I have already expressed opinions on these subjects, and submitted to the Directors, in my annual Report, numerous tables in which the principal *facts* relating to health, mortality, and mental disease are comprised: and I much regret to find that, on these as well as on other matters treated of in the physician's Report, Dr. Rees and myself should have arrived at such very different conclusions.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient humble servant,
C. LAWRENCE BRADLEY.

The Directors
of Pentonville Prison.

London Printed by W. Clowes and Sons, Duke Street, Stamford Street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PARKHURST PRISON,

FOR THE YEAR

1850.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES & SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.
1851.

[1409]

CONTENTS.

Page.

Report of the Directors 5

Governor's Report 11

Chaplain's Report 15

Report of Chaplain of the Junior Wards 23

Surgeon's Report 32

PARKHURST PRISON.

REPORT

Of the Directors of Convict Prisons on the Discipline and Management of Parkhurst Prison, for the Year 1850, made in pursuance of the Act 1 and 2 Victoria, cap. 82, and 13 and 14 Victoria, cap. 39.

45, *Parliament-street*,
February, 1851.

SIR,

IN compliance with the provisions of the above-recited Acts, we beg to report, "concerning the state and conditions of "the prison, and of any abuse or abuses which we may have "observed or have reason to believe to exist in the said "prison, or in the management of the prison, as well as of "the general state of the prisoners as to morals, discipline, "and employment, and observance of rules."

The reports required of the Governor, the Chaplain, the Superintendent of the Junior Ward, and the Surgeon respectively, will be found in the Appendix.

State of the Buildings.

Buildings.

In the Report which we presented last year, we noticed the unsatisfactory state of some of the buildings, which having been originally built for a temporary purpose, and converted into a prison in 1837, are now falling into decay. They are, however, in scarcely a worse condition than they were a year ago. The more recently constructed buildings are in good repair.

A gasometer, with the necessary buildings, has been constructed, and the prison is now lighted with gas, to the manifest improvement of the discipline and the convenience and cleanliness of the establishment. A new dairy, which was much required, has been erected, and additional farm buildings are in course of completion. Some minor alterations have been made in the Governor's and Steward's offices at a small expense. The buildings and alterations have been almost entirely the work of the prisoners, and they are well executed. One of the separate buildings, C. ward dormitory, containing 158 cells, was destroyed by fire.

Abuses.

Abuses.

We are not aware that any abuses exist in the prison or in its management.

Conduct of the Subordinate Officers.

Conduct of the Subordinate Officers.

Four officers have been discharged from the prison for misconduct, and some minor irregularities have been reported; but otherwise the general conduct of the officers must be regarded as satisfactory.

State of the Prison as regards Morals and Discipline.

State of Prisoners' Morals and Discipline.

In our last Report, we stated the prisoners' conduct to have been unsatisfactory during the latter part of the year 1849, and that feverish restlessness, leading to frequent attempts at escape, beyond what had been known since the first formation of the prison, had been apparent among them. During the early part of 1850 there was only a little improvement, nor could it have been expected that there would have been much, so long as there remained even a small number of turbulent and vicious boys, who, from their age and superior size, exercised a powerful and most prejudicial influence over the younger, and were the cause of most of the misconduct of which we had to complain. The removal of these boys had a remarkable and satisfactory effect. Latterly the prisoners' conduct has been much improved. With few exceptions, the offences have been of a petty description, and we are inclined to believe that the steps which have been taken to remove from the prison lads who had grown too old for the discipline, without having qualified themselves by good conduct and habits of industry for the indulgence of tickets-of-leave, or who have so misconducted themselves as to preclude the hope that they would do otherwise than contaminate the rest, will tend to restore a better tone of feeling than existed towards the close of 1849 and in the beginning of 1850.

A most flagrant crime was committed by five prisoners, who succeeded in setting fire to a dormitory. It was, however, confined to these individuals, who hoped in the confusion to effect their escape; and it is gratifying to know that the remaining prisoners not only avoided anything like participation in, or sympathy with the act, but used their utmost endeavours to suppress the fire as soon as it was discovered. This occurrence took place in the General Ward. In the Junior Ward a similar attempt was made, but without success, as the fire was detected in time, and no damage was done. This latter act appears to have been confined to ten boys; no others, it is believed, even knowing of it; and it is remarkable that seven of these were among the smallest and youngest in the prison, but of general bad conduct, and repeatedly under punishment. Their object appears to have been so to diminish the accommodation as to render certain their removal at an early period.

Eleven prisoners ran away in the course of the year. The greater part of them, however, appeared to have no intention of escaping. Several of them could assign no reason for going off. All being recaptured, were dealt with under the prison regulations, except one, who was sent for trial to Winchester Assizes.

The crime of setting fire to the prison, or running off the farm, cannot be taken as any criterion of the management of the establishment, nor deemed to reflect any discredit on the officers. A change made in the arrangements respecting the prisoners' labour on the land may have had some effect in contributing to a dissatisfied and insubordinate feeling, which certainly to some extent existed among them. We allude to an increase in the out-door work, involving exposure to cold and hard work in a stiff clay, instead of, as had formerly been the case, employing them at in-door occupations, which were more in unison with the previous habits of the majority. No change of this description was likely to have been effected without causing a corresponding degree of dissatisfaction; but when the system has fairly taken root, we believe it will be found that the prisoners will be glad of the change. The Governor observes, "That the general con-"duct of a large majority of the prisoners was better than "during the preceding year, and the number of offences "reported for punishment was considerably less;" while the Chaplain of the Junior Wards states, "They have "become more habituated to the labour of the field; "they have a greater variety of employment; their minds "are more fully occupied, and the result has been, as "appears at the close of the year, a great diminution of "crime and minor offences. The prisoners now feel it a "privilege to work in the fields, and are continually asking "if they may be allowed to go to out-door labour every

" day; I am, therefore, of opinion that the new system, put " into operation at the close of 1849, and carried fully into " effect in 1850, has admirably answered the end desired."

Classification of Prisoners.

Classification of Prisoners.

It has been found that the new classification of prisoners which was introduced under your authority last year, and was noticed in our last Report, has been attended with advantage; and that the privileges of being promoted into the first and second classes, and wearing their distinguishing badges, have been prized. All the prisoners strive to obtain, and exert themselves to retain them. The additional stimulus of giving small gratuities, sanctioned by you, will be brought into operation at the commencement of the financial year, and the money will be transmitted to the Governors of the colonies to which they may be sent, and disposed of to their advantage, under the regulations made respecting adult convicts, according to the following scale:—

General Wards.

General Wards.

Prisoners in 1st class are credited with 6*d*. per week.
" 2nd " " 3*d*. "

Junior Wards.

Junior Wards.

Prisoners in 1st class are credited with 4*d*. per week.
" 2nd " " 2*d*. "

Labour and Employment.

Labour and Employment

We have already stated, that the buildings lately completed and in the course of erection, were the work of the prisoners. The supplies of clothing required for the prison, and clothing for the use of prisoners at other convict establishments, have given employment to the tailors. Shoemakers have been fully occupied in making and repairing shoes and boots for the establishment, and making shoes for female prisoners at Millbank. The out-door labour has been applied to the tillage and drainage of the land, under the management of the Steward and Bailiff, and already a marked improvement is manifest in the farm, about 220 tons of roots and vegetables having been raised, besides hay and corn. Some waste land, which was previously of scarcely any use, has also been drained, trenched, and brought into cultivation.

7

Health.

Prisoners' Health.

Very little serious disease has occurred during the last year. Only two prisoners have died; the first of phthisis, the second of dropsy, caused by early dram-drinking. No prisoners were pardoned on medical grounds. The sanitary condition of the prisoners is very satisfactory, especially when it is borne in mind, as observed by the medical officer, "That the inmates of this prison have most of them "previous to their admission lived in extreme irregularity, "and, young as they are, have been in the habit of drinking "to excess when they have had the means to gratify their "inclinations; but they have been badly clothed, wretchedly "lodged, and accustomed to the practice of almost every "vice. The improvement that takes place in their physical "condition after they are received here is most striking: "they gain flesh and colour, and look hearty, robust, and "cheerful."

Concluding Remarks.

Concluding Remarks.

On a careful consideration of the present state of Parkhurst Prison, we feel justified in reporting favourably of the establishment.

The new regulations recently introduced under your authority, as far as present experience extends, appear to have fully justified the grounds upon which they were recommended. We believe, however, that the industrial training of the boys may be yet further promoted, and that the usefulness of the establishment in a corrective and reformatory point of view, may be thereby increased.

As a class, however, boys sent to Parkhurst are very difficult to manage; many of them, besides having been brought up in idleness, profligacy, and vice, are, on reception, very wilful and impatient of restraint. Their perceptions are singularly acute, whilst their reason is immature or perverted.

To eradicate former habits, and even to enable them to discriminate between good and evil, to correct their tempers, and to fit them by the formation of habits of industry for their future destination in the colonies, altogether impose a very arduous task on all who are placed in authority over them. Relying on the hearty cooperation of the superior officers engaged in carrying out the discipline, we, however, confidently anticipate success, and do not hesitate to express an opinion, that provided there be a fair outlet for the boys on the expiration of their probationary discipline, the great majority of them will do well.

We are, Sir,
Your obedient Servants,
J. JEBB, *Lieut.-Col.*
D. O'BRIEN.

APPENDIX.

I.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART.,

Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department.

SIR, *Parkhurst Prison, January* 10, 1851.

Governor's Report.

As Governor of Parkhurst, I beg, in obedience to the Act of Parliament, to report for your information the occurrences of the past year, arranged under the following heads:—

Conduct of Subordinate Officers.

Conduct of Subordinate Officers.—Four officers have been discharged for misconduct; in some other instances it has been necessary to inflict small fines for breaches of punctuality or other minor irregularities. With these exceptions, the general conduct of the subordinate officers has been creditable and satisfactory.

Number of Prisoners.

Number of Prisoners.—The last Annual Report showed 687 as the total number of prisoners remaining at Parkhurst, on the 31st December, 1849.

During the year 1850, 66 new prisoners were received from Millbank, and two, who had been imprisoned in the County Gaol at Winchester, were re-admitted to Parkhurst under your warrant. The total number within the walls during the year, therefore, was 755; of these 239 were removed from the prison under the following circumstances:—

April 1st, embarked in the ship "Blenheim," to receive tickets-of-leave in Van Diemen's Land	85
April 30th, embarked in the ship "Maria Somes," for ditto .	30
June 26th, embarked in the ship "Nile," for ditto . .	30
August 15th, embarked in the ship "Rodney," for ditto .	40
December 28th, embarked in the ship "Mermaid," for Western Australia, to be employed on Public Works there .	43
Removed to Millbank Prison	2
Removed to Winchester Gaol	6
Pardoned and restored to his friends	1
Died	2
	239

The total number remaining at Parkhurst, on the 31st December, 1850, was 516. The daily average number for the year was 620.

Treatment and Condition.

Treatment and Condition.—No alteration of system or arrangement has been made during the past year.

Labour and Employments.

Labour and Employments.—The routine of daily occupations which was introduced in November, 1849, was pursued during the whole of last year. The greater portion of the prisoners' labour was applied to the cultivation or improvement of the farm, and only so many were employed at trades as were found necessary either to provide the requisite supplies of clothing or to keep up the repairs of the prison

Governor's Report.

buildings. With a view, however, to provide for the prisoners during wet weather, in-door employment of a more profitable character than picking oakum, while, at the same time, avoiding any prejudicial interference with the wages of artisans in the neighbourhood, I requested the Directors to allow a quantity of materials for clothing and shoes to be sent to Parkhurst, and made up for the use of prisoners at Millbank or Pentonville Prisons. They were kind enough to comply with this request; 700 pairs of women's shoes were made in this prison for the use of female prisoners at Millbank, besides 100 suits of clothing and 100 pairs of shoes for Pentonville Prison.

A small party of prisoners were usefully employed during the latter months of the year in erecting the buildings connected with the gas-works, a new dairy, and sheds and pigsties adjoining the farm-yard.

The brickmaking party made 94,000 bricks, 60,000 tiles, and burnt a large quantity of lime, to be used either for mortar at the buildings or for farm manure.

The bread required for the service of the prison was made and baked by a party of prisoners under the direction of the baker. The provisions were cooked, the linen washed, mangled, and mended, and the greater part of the ordinary repairs in the carpenters' and smiths' departments executed by the labour of prisoners. All the timber, also, required for the new buildings was sawn by prisoners, with the assistance of one tradesman.

The alteration of routine which gave more time to labour and less to school instruction, has increased considerably the amount of work performed, although the prisoners have had as yet no direct interest in the result of their labour, and consequently no stimulus to industry excepting the fear of punishment; therefore the amount and quality of the work executed, measured by the number of hands employed and the time occupied, will not bear any close comparison with what might be effected in the same time by even a much smaller number of industrious free labourers; and I believe it will be vain to hope that convict labour will ever be animated by industry unless prisoners can see close at hand some reward or advantage to be gained by themselves individually, in direct proportion to the quantity and excellence of the work effected by them.

The prisoners having been more employed at field labour during the last year than formerly, there have been more cases of pilfering roots and vegetables, and more complaints of insufficiency of food than in former years.

Each prisoner has 40 hours of industrial employment and 11 hours of school instruction in the course of a week, exclusive of the evening-school for the selected class and the Sunday-school.

Buildings and Fences.

Buildings and Fences.—During the latter part of last year a gasometer, with the necessary apparatus, was constructed, pipes laid down, and lamps fixed for lighting the prison with gas. The gas was first brought into use on the 26th November, and the advantage to the discipline of the prison and the convenience of the establishment has been very great.

A new dairy and additional farm-buildings were also commenced in the autumn, which, when completed, will be of great service.

Some alterations were made in the offices of the Governor, Steward,

Governor's Report.

and Clerks, which, with small expense, have had the effect of facilitating the transaction of public business.

No repairs of any extent have been made to the old buildings during the year. The Steward's store-rooms, as well as the buildings named in my last year's Report, are in a very unsatisfactory state.

Morals and Discipline.

Morals and Discipline.—Though the discipline of the prison suffered throughout the year great disadvantage from the continual presence and mischievous influence of a numerous class of thoroughly ill-conducted prisoners, of whom it was difficult to dispose, the pernicious tendency of which I noticed in my last Report, I am able to report that the general conduct of a large majority of the prisoners was better than during the preceding year, and the number of offences reported to me for punishment was considerably less.

An atrocious crime was committed on the night of the 30th of July, whereby 158 cells in the C. Ward Dormitory were destroyed by fire. It was the act of five individuals of known bad character, who were intent on getting removed from Parkhurst. The other prisoners did not participate in the crime or sympathise with the plotters and perpetrators of it. Though an attempt was made, a few weeks afterwards, by some very little boys in the junior ward to imitate the act of their seniors by setting fire to one of the dormitories in the Upper Prison, their proceedings were happily detected before any mischief had arisen.

Escapes.

Escapes.—Eleven prisoners attempted to escape during the year, three of whom ran from the fields when employed at farm labour, three from the new buildings at the gas-works adjoining the boundary hedge, and five little boys whilst marching across the field from the upper prison to attend the chapel service on Sunday. All these offenders were speedily recaptured, one of them, who was believed to have entered a house during his absence from the prison, though without having stolen any thing, was sent to Winchester for trial at the assizes.

Since February last a small military guard has been employed daily at the prison for the purpose of furnishing sentries, to be posted between the parties of prisoners at work, and the Parkhurst Forest and Wood which bounds three sides of the farm. This measure has had a manifestly useful effect in checking the disposition to run away from the labour parties.

Deaths.

Deaths.—Two deaths occurred during the year; particulars of these cases will doubtless be detailed in the Medical Officer's Report. The health of the prisoners generally was very good throughout the year. There was not one case of pardon on medical grounds.

Farm.

Farm.—The produce of the farm was satisfactory, and commensurate with the labour applied to it. All the roots and vegetables raised were (excepting the potato crop) of a very fine quality. The quantities produced were mangold-wurzel, 60 tons; turnips, 68 tons; carrots, 14 tons; parsnips, 19 tons; beet-root, 2 tons; cabbage, 14 tons; onions, 5 tons; potatoes, 37 tons; besides grain sold for about 55*l.* Three acres of land, which was previously of scarcely any use, have been trenched, manured, and planted. About 13 acres of land have been thoroughly drained. The appearance and condition of the farm are decidedly improved. Some fine cows of the Devon and Ayrshire breeds have been purchased, as well as a remarkably strong and useful cart-horse for farm work.

Governor's Report.

Observance of the Rules.

Observance of the Rules.—I am not aware of any unauthorized deviation, during the last year, from the rules laid down for the government of the prison.

Expenses of the Prison.

STATEMENT of the Expenditure of the above Establishment for the Year 1850-51.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks				2,382	7	3
Wages of inferior officers and servants				2,227	1	9
Salaries and wages of Manufacturing or Labour Department				710	10	5*
Rations for officers and allowances in lieu thereof				341	18	3¼
Uniforms for officers and servants				72	18	8
Victualling prisoners				3,455	11	6¾
Clothing, &c., for prisoners				918	5	0
Bedding for prisoners				24	2	6
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.				60	9	3
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)				98	15	1½
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation				4	14	4
Furniture and fittings				118	4	2
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.				36	12	0
Fuel and light for general purposes				667	2	4
Buildings and ordinary repairs				2,637	10	10¼
Books and school materials for the use of prisoners				27	10	7
Washing, including the repair of linen, &c.				41	14	9¾
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles				42	8	2¾
Brushes, brooms, and mops				53	2	2
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.				3	0	0
Various small disbursements				120	5	8½
Rent, rates, and taxes				80	5	8
Total				£14,124	10	7¾
Deduct:—	£.	s.	d.			
Productive labour	1,464	4	4†			
House rent paid by officers	197	16	0			
				1,662	0	4
Net expense				£12,462	10	3¾

* Of this sum, the portion paid for officers immediately connected with the instruction of prisoners, and with the farm, was 559*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*

† This amount represents the clear earnings of the prisoners, exclusive of repairs of clothing, charges for cooking, baking, washing, or other ordinary services of the prison.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble Servant,

GEORGE HALL, *Governor.*

II.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART.,
Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Home Department.

SIR, *Parkhurst Prison, Senior Wards, January* 9, 1851.

Chaplain's Report.

IN accordance with the rules of this prison, I beg to submit to you my Annual Report of the state of the Chaplain's Department, in the present instance, for the year ending December 31, 1850.

Number received in 1850.

The number received during this year was 68, much smaller than I have ever before known. After passing the usual time in the Probationary Ward, 17 were removed to the Junior Ward, and the remaining 51 to the General Wards of the prison. Of these last, being those with whom I am best acquainted, I will subjoin a few particulars.

36 out of 51 were orphans

It is a melancholy fact that, out of these 51 boys, only 15 have both parents alive; the other 36 are orphans; and of these 36, 17 have neither father nor mother; 12 have no father, and seven have no mother. I am convinced, that were it not for this circumstance, many of them would not have been criminals at all; and such as these are, in my estimation, the objects rather of pity than of blame. Their natural guardians being lost to them, they have had no proper guidance, and they become a prey to the designing gangs who go about to recruit their numbers, which are thinned by yearly transportation.

Causes of crime.

In connexion with the above particular, it is not a little remarkable, that as many as 31 out of the 51 attribute their fall into crime to bad company; while five only attribute it to want, four to covetousness, two to going to the theatre, and the remaining nine either could not or would not give any cause.

Number that attended school previous to transportation.

Again, there are only nine of the above number who have never attended school; all the rest have had that privilege for times ranging from three months to five years.

Period of criminality.

The period of their criminality extends from one month to 10 years: and the frequency of their imprisonment from once to ten times.

Value of property stolen.

I am not able to estimate the amount of property which these youths have stolen; but it is immensely more than the public are at all aware of. One of them told me, apparently with shame and sorrow, that the most he ever got in one day was about 50*l.*; 5*l.* a-day is not at all uncommon.

Numbers that have attended the schools.

574 have been instructed in the schools of the General Ward, for more or less time, during the past year; and 203 have, at various times, and to different places, been sent away. Table I. will give a full account of these last.

What progress made.

With respect to those that remain, I have to report less scholastic progress than in former years; but this was what might have been expected, in consequence of the operation of the new routine referred to in my last Report, for the prisoners have had four hours less instruction in each week than at any previous period. Tables I., II., III., IV., V. refer to this head.

Chaplain's Report.

With the above exception, that routine has, in my judgment, worked well.

New routine; what its results.

Religious state of the prisoners.

I have been accustomed in former years to say but little,—though much might have been said,—concerning the religious state of our prisoners, knowing the reserve with which the generality of persons receive statements of this kind, and not wishing to exhibit what might be supposed to be the result of the Chaplain's labours, lest it should appear an undue exaltation of his exertions. But seeing some things have occurred during the past year which have made the public suppose that the moral state of this prison is bad, I will venture briefly to refer to a few statistics which, I think, will tend to correct this erroneous impression.

Means for accurately knowing this

It must be borne in mind that we have in this prison means and facilities for testing the character of its inmates, such as do not exist, I believe, in any other prison in England. For the first four months after their arrival, they are in separation, where I narrowly observe such indications of disposition and character as can be given there. Did I see them, however, only in this state, I would not speak of them with any confidence; but after this first stage, they are put into association with others, where they are subject to almost all the temptations of ordinary life. If character, therefore, can be known anywhere, it can be known also here; and I may be allowed to say of myself, that I am not one to be carried away with a serious face, or a specious profession of religion, being well aware, from long experience, of the tricks of prisoners; and I demand nothing less than a patient continuance in well-doing before I conclude that a boy is converted from the error of his ways; and with gratitude to the Great Doer of all Good, I must be allowed to testify that we have here very many cases of this kind. I could tell, not only of their tears and their prayers, their shame for the past and their confession of it, their anxiety to learn the way of salvation, and their gratitude for being taught,—but also of their strict observance of the rules of this institution, and of the commands of God; and all this persevered in for many months, and that, too, in the midst of opposition to a religious life, and persecution on account of it. These tests and fruits would be satisfactory out of a prison, and why should they not be so in a prison?

Good actions persevered in

Statistics of conduct in prison.

This is borne out by the registered conduct of the boys during the year; for, bad as have been a few, yet good have been the many. The following statements refer to the conduct of the prisoners in the schools; the Governor will, doubtless, report upon it in the Wards, where an equally satisfactory state of things has existed.

The account stands thus:—

Total number of boys under instruction in the schools in the course of the year	574
Number of boys entered in the School Misconduct-Book for petty offences in school	90
Number of boys reported to Governor for punishment, on account of continued petty misconduct, or serious offences	56
Number of boys who have not been complained of at all in school throughout the year	484
Number of boys who have not been reported to the Governor for punishment	518

Chaplain's Report.

Number per cent. :—

1. Of boys complained of for petty misconduct .	16
2. Of boys not complained of at all . . .	84
3. Of boys reported to the Governor for punishment	10
4. Of boys not reported to the Governor . .	90

Of the 90 boys entered in the School Misconduct-book for petty offences, there are complained of once, 61; twice, 17; three times, 11; four times, 1.

Of the 56 boys reported to the Governor for punishment on account of continued petty misconduct, or for serious offences, there were reported once, 47; twice, 7; three times, 2.

Begging it to be observed that what are called petty offences are those which would not be noticed except in a prison, I may ask if there is any school of 574 boys which, using the same strictness as ourselves, can give a table showing a less amount of offences? Our prospect, too, for the future, is hopeful. We shall shortly be clear of those we deem incorrigible, and we shall no longer have boys and young men associating together, the latter misleading the former; but boys only for whom this place was designed, and such, indeed, as those who have been lately sent to us.

My own routine of duties is the same as that reported on in former years.

Mr. Daintree, the principal Schoolmaster, resigned his situation at the end of April last; and Mr. Young, who has been one of the Masters here ever since the establishment of the Prison, was promoted to his place.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your humble and faithful Servant,

H. Smith,
Chaplain.

Chaplain's Report.

Table I.—Showing the Progress in Scholastic Attainments of 203 Prisoners removed from the Senior Schools of Parkhurst Prison during the Year 1850.

Number of Draught.	Number of Boys in each Draught.	Date of Removal.	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.					Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
				Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
I.	66	2nd April . . .	At Reception .	1	6	23	28	8	1	3	13	41	8	1	2	26	26	11	. .	5	7	10	44	1	1	5	33	26
			At Removal .	35	24	7	. .	. .	22	34	10	. .	. .	27	29	10	. .	. .	39	19	8	. .	. .	1	33	29	3	. .
II.	21	30th April . . .	At Reception .	. .	. .	7	11	3	. .	1	3	10	7	. .	. .	5	7	9	. .	. .	. .	6	15	. .	. .	. .	9	12
			At Removal .	5	12	4	. .	. .	4	12	5	. .	. .	5	12	4	. .	. .	10	8	3	. .	. .	. .	7	14	. .	. .
III.	23	25th June . . .	At Reception .	. .	2	8	9	4	. .	. .	3	14	6	. .	1	3	11	8	. .	. .	1	5	17	. .	. .	1	11	11
			At Removal .	9	7	7	. .	. .	6	10	7	. .	. .	8	7	8	. .	. .	13	4	6	. .	. .	1	8	12	2	. .
IV.	25	14th August . .	At Reception .	. .	5	9	10	1	. .	. .	5	17	3	. .	1	8	12	4	. .	. .	4	8	13	. .	. .	1	8	16
			At Removal .	14	8	3	. .	. .	10	9	6	. .	. .	11	11	3	. .	. .	17	5	3	. .	. .	. .	15	9	1	. .
V.	40	28th December .	At Reception .	. .	2	11	24	3	. .	1	6	28	5	. .	2	5	26	7	1	. .	5	10	24	. .	. .	1	14	25
			At Removal .	21	12	7	. .	. .	14	9	17	. .	. .	19	7	14	. .	. .	21	12	7	. .	. .	. .	8	14	8	. .
VI.	28	At different times during the year	At Reception .	. .	6	5	16	1	. .	3	5	16	4	. .	5	6	10	7	. .	. .	3	8	17	. .	. .	2	13	13
			At Removal .	11	5	11	1	. .	6	9	12	1	. .	7	9	12	. .	. .	13	3	9	3	. .	1	8	9	9	1
	203	Grand Total .	At Reception .	1	21	63	98	20	1	8	35	126	33	1	11	53	92	46	1	5	20	47	130	1	1	10	88	103
			At Removal .	95	68	39	1	. .	62	83	57	1	. .	77	75	51	. .	. .	113	51	36	3	. .	3	89	87	23	1

H. Smith, *Chaplain.*

TABLE II.—SHOWING the AMOUNT of PROGRESS in SCHOLASTIC ATTAINMENTS of 316 PRISONERS being in the SENIOR SCHOOLS, on 31st December 1850.

—	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Average time in Parkhurst, two Years . . .	At Reception . .	3	53	74	152	34	2	18	48	194	54	3	17	62	165	69
	On 31st Dec. 1850	148	95	68	5	. .	76	92	136	12	. .	100	97	115	4	. .

—	Attainments.	Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
Average time in Parkhurst, two Years . . .	At Reception .	5	12	22	59	218	. .	1	15	118	182
	On 31st Dec. 1850	130	97	74	12	3	1	109	119	78	9

H. SMITH, *Chaplain.*

TABLE III.—SHOWING the PROGRESS in SCHOLASTIC ATTAINMENTS of 6 PRISONERS remaining in the PROBATIONARY WARD, on 31st December 1850.

—	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Average time in Parkhurst, fifteen Weeks . . .	At Reception . .	. .	. .	1	5	. .	. .	. .	1	5	. .	. .	. .	. .	5	1
	On 31st Dec. 1850	. .	3	2	1	. .	. .	3	3	. .	. .	. .	. .	6	. .	. .

—	Attainments.	Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
Average time in Parkhurst, fifteen Weeks . . .	At Reception . .	. .	. .	. .	2	4	. .	. .	. .	2	4
	On 31st Dec. 1850	. .	. .	6	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	6	. .

H. SMITH, *Chaplain.*

TABLE IV.—SHOWING the PER CENTAGE of SCHOLASTIC IMPROVEMENT in 525 PRISONERS who were UNDER INSTRUCTION in the SENIOR and PROBATIONARY WARD SCHOOLS, in the Year 1850.

			Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
			Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
I. 203 Boys removed during the year 1850	Average time in Parkhurst, 2 years	When received	½	10	31	48	10½	½	4	17	62	16½	½	5½	26	45	23
		At removal	47	33½	19	½	. .	30½	41	28	½	. .	38	37	25	. .	. .
II. 316 Boys being in the Senior Wards on 31st December, 1850	Average time in Parkhurst, 2 years	When received	1	17	23	48	11	½	6	15	61½	77	1	5	20	52	22
		On 31st December, 1850	47	30	21	2	. .	24	29	43	4	. .	32	31	36	1	. .
III. 6 Boys remaining in Probationary Ward on 31st December, 1850	Average time in Parkhurst, 15 weeks	When received	. .	. .	16	84	. .	. .	. .	16	84	. .	. .	. .	. .	84	16
		On 31st December, 1850	. .	50	34	16	. .	. .	50	50	. .	. .	. .	. .	100	. .	. .

			Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
			Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
I. 203 Boys removed during the year 1850	Average time in Parkhurst, 2 years	When received	½	2½	10	23	64	½	½	5	43	51
		At removal	55½	25	18	1½	. .	1½	44	43	11	½
II. 316 Boys being in the Senior Wards on 31st December, 1850	Average time in Parkhurst, 2 years	When received	1½	3½	7	19	69	. .	⅓	4⅔	38	57
		On 31st December, 1850	41	31	23	4	1	⅓	34	37⅔	25	3
III. 6 Boys remaining in Probationary Ward on 31st December, 1850	Average time in Parkhurst, 15 weeks	When received	. .	. .	. .	34	66	. .	. .	. .	34	66
		On 31st December, 1850	. .	. .	100	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	100	. .
Total, 525 Boys, as above.												

H. SMITH, *Chaplain.*

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE V.—SHOWING the SUMMARY of the PER CENTAGE of SCHOLASTIC IMPROVEMENT in 525 PRISONERS who were UNDER INSTRUCTION in the SENIOR and PROBATIONARY WARD SCHOOLS, in the Year 1850.

—				Able to Read Well, or Tolerably.	Able to Spell Well, or Tolerably.	Able to Write Well, or Tolerably.	In Arithmetic, could perform correctly Operations in Higher, Compound, or Simple Rules.	Possessed Much, Considerable, or Some, Scriptural and General Information.
				Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.
I.	203 Boys removed during the year 1850 . .	Average time in Parkhurst, 2 years . .	When received . . .	11	4	6	13	6
			At removal	80	71	75	99	88
			Improvement . . .	69	67	69	86	82
II.	316 Boys being in the Senior Wards, on 31st December, 1850 . .	Average time in Parkhurst, 2 years . .	When received . . .	18	6	6	12	5
			On 31st December, 1850	77	53	62	95	72
			Improvement . . .	59	47	56	83	67
III.	6 Boys remaining in Probationary Wards, on 31st December, 1850 .	Average time in Parkhurst, 15 weeks. .	When received . . .	..	..	..	..	..
			On 31st December, 1850	50	50	..	100	..
			Improvement . . .	50	50	..	100	..
	Total, 525 Boys, as above.							

H. SMITH, *Chaplain.*

III.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART.,

Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department.

Report of the Chaplain of the Junior Wards.

Parkhurst Prison, Junior Wards, January 10, 1851.

SIR,

As Chaplain and Superintendent of the Junior Wards, I have the honour of submitting to you my Report for the year 1850.

I have had under my superintendence and spiritual charge 263 prisoners during the year. There were in the prison, at the end of each quarter, as follows:—

On the 31st of	March . .	205
,,	June . . .	202
,,	September . .	189
,,	December . .	198

The respective ages of the prisoners varied from 12 to 16.

Forty-nine prisoners were transferred during the year from the Probationary to the Junior Wards.

The number removed was as follows:—

	53 to the colonies, on tickets-of-leave.
	1 died.
	14 transferred to the Senior Wards.
Total .	68

Moral and Religious Conduct.

Moral and Religious Conduct.—Upon the subject of the conduct of the prisoners of these wards I feel the great necessity of reporting most carefully, as there were some grounds for suspicion during the past year that the boys were in a very insubordinate state. To the eye of the distant observer it might have appeared so, but had such seen the whole machinery in motion, I am persuaded so unfavourable an opinion would not have been formed. That there have been some daring acts of insubordination perpetrated I am prepared to admit, but these acts have been confined to a very few depraved boys. The attempt to set fire to the Junior Ward, which most providentially was detected in time, before any damage was done, was confined to ten boys, none others were in any way implicated, or knew of it; seven of these were the smallest and youngest in the prison, two of the others were of longer standing, and much older, who urged the plot, though it did not originate with them. During the probationary period of these boys their conduct was very bad, and from the time they joined the Junior Wards, though under repeated punishment, admonition, and kind advice, they showed a determination to resist every effort on our part to subdue and soften down their stubborn spirit. The only reason they assigned for attempting so foul a deed was the desire to have a change, and be sent to another prison, the folly of which one would think they might have easily seen; but so thoughtless are these little

Report of the Chaplain of the Junior Wards.

boys, and so vitiated by their former habits of life, that time and experience only, under the influence of sound education, moral and religious training, can bring them to think better for themselves. There have been some others of very bad character who have given us a great deal of trouble, but they are chiefly those of the first year's standing in the prison. This we must always expect, as the yoke of a salutary discipline is generally galling to minds accustomed and trained to evil.

The alteration of the prison discipline, which came fully into operation at the commencement of last year, had a good deal to do with unsettling the minds of some. In former years the work of the junior boys was confined to tailoring: the present system obliges them to work in the fields, and having never been accustomed to this kind of labour, we had much trouble in getting them to fall into the new arrangements; the cold of the winter and the difficulty of labouring in a clay soil, rendered it very irksome to these little boys; we were, therefore, obliged to adopt severe measures at the beginning to enforce obedience to orders and promote their own interests. This will account, in some measure, for an increase in our reports of crime: the system has, however, worked well. I am fully satisfied with the result of the change; it has given the prisoners more industrious habits, and better fitted them for the stations they will be required to fill in the colonies. Keeping them entirely at tailoring, I am persuaded gives them indolent habits, and makes them unwilling to enter upon the more disagreeable and laborious employment of out-door labour; but I am happy to say they have now quite settled down: they have become more habituated to the labour of the field; they have a greater variety of employment; their minds are more fully occupied, and the result has been, as appears at the close of the year, a great diminution of crime and minor offences. The prisoners now feel it a privilege to work in the field, and are continually asking if they may be allowed to go to out-door labour every day; I am, therefore, of opinion that the new system, put into operation at the close of 1849, and carried fully out in 1850, has admirably answered the end desired, and still I have no doubt that something more may yet be done in the same direction, and with proportional success: plenty of work is good for mind and body.

The removal of obstinate and troublesome prisoners from amongst the others, and keeping them in a separate class, has had a very beneficial influence on the prisoners in general. Where there is a large number together, there will always be found some leaders of much influence, who will keep out of trouble themselves, and get others into it: half-a-dozen of such boys have it in their power to hinder very much our most zealous efforts to promote the well-being of the whole. A spirit of persecution towards those who desire to do well is constantly at work, which frequently escapes the greatest vigilance of the officers: having lately detected some of the principal, and removed them to separate confinement, a gradual improvement was at once manifest in the prison, and for the last six weeks of the past year the conduct of the prisoners has been remarkably quiet and orderly.

The crimes reported to the Governor have exceeded those of the preceding year by one-eighth, while the minor offences punished with bread and water have been one-third less than those of that year. In

Report of the Chaplain of the Junior Wards.

the month of January last the minor offences were 602. The crimes reported to the Governor were 14. The minor offences have since very much decreased, so that in December there were only 91, and crimes reported to the Governor in the same month were two.

The following table will show the number of prisoners reported to the Governor, and the number of times they were respectively reported:—

57	reported	Once.
21	„	Twice.
12	„	Three times.
6	„	Four times.
3	„	Five times.
Total . 99		

The crimes for which they have been reported will appear under the following heads:—

Insolence and disobedience	45
Riotous conduct	40
Assaulting officers	9
Theft	21
Obscene language	1
Damaging prison property	28
Attempting to set fire to the prison	10
Attempting to escape	7
Refusing to work	14

The conduct of the prisoners will appear from the following table:—

1st quarter—		3rd quarter—	
Very good	72	Very good	40
Good	66	Good	80
Indifferent	41	Indifferent	42
Bad	26	Bad	11
Very bad	0	Very bad	16
2nd quarter—		4th quarter—	
Very good	65	Very good	46
Good	56	Good	75
Indifferent	47	Indifferent	45
Bad	30	Bad	11
Very bad	4	Very bad	18

The boys who were placed in the penal class in the third quarter, ten of them, for the fire, appear amongst *the very bad* in the last quarter.

From the general tone of the prison, the diligence of the boys in school, and the industrious habits they are acquiring, I am encouraged to believe that our tables of crime and minor offences will gradually diminish.

State of the School.

State of the School.—The conduct of the prisoners in this department has been very good, not more than one-half the number were reported to me that had been the preceding year. Being one-fourth of the time less in school during the past year, will, in some measure, account for this difference.

The amount of instruction in the school has of course been lessened, as the time has been reduced one-fourth, in consequence of increased out-door labour; still the deficiency in the attainments of the prisoners

Report of the Chaplain of the Junior Wards.

has not been so much as might have been expected, for in proportion as they become steady in their conduct will their desire for learning increase. I have invariably found that when boys are going on badly, they have no inclination for school instruction. I have, therefore, frequently adopted the plan of removing very bad boys from school till they had learned the value of that privilege, and it has had invariably a good effect. The annexed Tables will show the progressive improvement and course of instruction, also the school routine adopted since the recent alterations in the disciplinary and educational departments.

It will appear that we confine ourselves to the simple elements of education with a view to cultivate their mental powers, and give them a direction for future improvement; for more than this we have not time, and I am of opinion that this is all that is necessary, taking into consideration their future condition in the colonies.

Table I. will show the acquirements at admission, and the present state of one boy admitted in 1845; of 31 admitted in 1847; 61 in 1848; 81 in 1849; 21 in 1850; also of 53 boys discharged in 1850, 14 transferred to the Senior Wards, and of one that died in 1850.

Table II. will show the present apparent intellectual capacity, the intellectual improvement, and general disposition of the same boys, in the same order.

The evening school still continues to go on very successfully. The boys consider it a very great privilege to be admitted, which privilege they are not allowed to enjoy till their conduct justifies it. Two reports, during four months, are sufficient to prevent their admission, and if suspended, one report, if substantiated, keeps them out. There have been more boys in this class during the past year than I have ever known before. There were 99 on the 31st of December; 80 has been the average attendance during the year.

Infirmary.

Infirmary.—There has been, on an average, 22 boys in the General Infirmary, which is placed under my spiritual care. Very few cases of misconduct have been brought before me for admonition. The same routine of pastoral duties is continued as in former years. Prayers read every day, and generally a short exposition of Scripture. The sick also visited.

There have been but two deaths during the year, one from the General Wards, the other from the Junior. I refrain from stating anything further about them, as there was not sufficient evidence to report favourably.

Probationary Ward.

Probationary Ward.—The prisoners placed in this ward, and intended for the Junior Ward, are regularly visited by me. With the exception of those boys already alluded to, who were engaged in the fire, their conduct has been very satisfactory; but as they are there in separate confinement, and only for four months, their dispositions cannot be fairly tested; still I consider that it has a very beneficial influence upon their future conduct in the wards.

Refractory Ward.

Refractory Ward.—The prisoners placed in this ward, belonging to the Junior Ward, are visited by me. I cannot say that it has had any beneficial effect upon those who have been placed there in consequence of the fire; they seem still hardened. Several of them have been repeatedly punished since the period of their confinement. In general

I find this ward a very valuable help to us in subduing or restraining the rebellious spirit of these youths.

Report of the Chaplain of the Junior Wards.

I feel great satisfaction in being able to state, that the warder, schoolmasters, and assistant warders, also the trades' instructors, have been very diligent in promoting the general welfare of this institution.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your very obedient humble Servant,
JOHN J. SPEAR, M.A.,
Chaplain and Superintendent of the Junior Wards.

Table No. I.

———		Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Acquirements of 1 Boy admitted in 1845	At Admission	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
	On Dec. 31, 1850	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
Acquirements of 31 Boys admitted in 1847	At Admission	2	7	12	7	3	0	7	12	4	8	1	3	14	8	5
	On Dec. 31, 1850	21	7	0	3	0	17	7	4	3	0	19	8	2	2	0
Acquirements of 61 Boys admitted in 1848	At Admission	5	18	24	11	3	0	8	26	18	9	0	6	32	18	5
	On Dec. 31, 1850	34	25	1	1	0	21	29	10	1	0	25	32	4	0	0
Acquirements of 81 Boys admitted in 1849	At Admission	6	29	23	18	5	1	17	30	25	8	3	17	38	19	4
	On Dec. 31, 1850	28	35	14	4	0	12	31	32	6	0	14	45	18	4	0
Acquirements of 21 Boys admitted in 1850	At Admission	1	11	4	5	0	1	6	18	18	10	0	10	6	5	0
	On Dec. 31, 1850	3	12	6	0	0	16	22	13	1	1	0	13	7	1	0
Total Acquirements of 195 Boys.	At Admission	14	65	64	41	11	1	38	74	56	26	4	36	90	51	14
State of the School of 195 Boys.	On Dec. 31, 1850	87	79	21	8	0	52	78	51	14	0	59	98	31	7	0
Acquirements of 53 Boys discharged in 1850	At Admission	5	12	18	16	2	1	6	18	18	10	0	5	19	19	10
	On Dec. 31, 1850	26	18	9	0	0	16	22	13	1	1	15	30	7	0	1
Acquirements of 14 Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1850	At Admission	2	3	4	5	0	1	1	6	5	1	0	3	7	2	2
	At Transfer	9	4	1	0	0	6	3	4	0	1	6	7	0	1	0
Acquirements of 1 Boy who died in 1850	At Admission	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
	The last Account taken previous to Death	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
Total Acquirements of 68 Boys who have been removed during the Year	At Admission	7	15	23	21	2	2	7	24	23	12	0	8	26	22	12
	On Removal	35	23	10	0	0	22	25	18	1	2	21	37	8	1	1

TABLE No. I.—*continued.*

—		Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Knowledge.					Attention.			Conduct.		
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Very ignorant.	Great.	Moderate.	Little.	Good.	Indifferent.	Bad.
Acquirements of 1 Boy admitted in 1845	At Admission	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	On Dec. 31, 1850	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1
Acquirements of 31 Boys admitted in 1847	At Admission	2	1	1	12	15	0	3	7	8	13	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	On Dec. 31, 1850	14	9	5	3	0	6	9	13	0	3	8	17	6	17	8	6
Acquirements of 61 Boys admitted in 1848	At Admission	1	3	10	28	19	0	3	19	27	12	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	On Dec. 31, 1850	16	24	20	1	0	10	7	37	7	0	21	29	11	36	17	8
Acquirements of 81 Boys admitted in 1849	At Admission	4	6	14	43	14	0	1	18	23	39	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	On Dec. 31, 1850	11	15	41	13	1	5	2	51	21	2	31	34	16	54	20	7
Acquirements of 21 Boys admitted in 1850	At Admission	0	4	7	8	2	0	0	5	10	6	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	On Dec. 31, 1850	1	6	6	8	0	0	0	13	7	1	9	9	3	19	2	0
Total Acquirements of 195 Boys	At Admission	7	14	32	92	50	0	7	50	68	70	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
State of the School of 195 Boys	On Dec. 31, 1850	43	54	72	25	1	22	18	114	35	6	69	90	36	126	47	22
Acquirements of 53 Boys discharged in 1850	At Admission	1	1	7	21	23	1	2	18	18	14	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	On Dec. 31, 1850	12	18	21	2	0	7	10	27	9	0	29	20	4	44	9	0
Acquirements of 14 Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1850	At Admission	0	1	2	5	6	0	1	4	4	5	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	At Transfer	3	6	4	0	1	0	5	8	1	0	4	2	8	3	5	6
Acquirements of 1 Boy who died in 1850	At Admission	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	The last Account taken previous to Death	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0
Total Acquirements of 68 Boys who have been removed during the Year	At Admission	1	2	9	26	30	1	3	22	22	20	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	On Removal	15	24	25	3	1	7	15	35	11	0	33	22	13	47	15	6

JOHN J. SPEAR, *Chaplain, &c., of the Junior Wards.*

Table No. II.

—	Apparent Intellectual Capacity.			Intellectual Improvement.					Moral Improvement.						Boys whose Disposition seems to have led to		
	Good.	Moderate.	Little.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Doubtful.	None.	Order.	Disorder.	Doubtful.
State of 1 Boy, admitted in 1845, at the end of the Year 1850.	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0
State of 31 Boys, admitted in 1847, at the end of the Year 1850.	14	11	6	10	8	9	4	0	2	7	11	8	0	3	20	9	2
State of 61 Boys, admitted in 1848, at the end of the Year 1850.	12	30	19	2	20	29	10	0	0	25	20	10	1	5	40	17	4
State of 81 Boys, admitted in 1849, at the end of the Year 1850.	8	53	20	2	17	36	25	1	3	32	22	14	4	6	52	19	10
State of 21 Boys, admitted in 1850, at the end of that Year . . .	2	12	7	0	0	18	3	0	0	6	13	0	2	0	19	0	2
Total state of 195 Boys in Junior Prison, 31st December, 1850.	37	106	52	15	45	92	42	1	5	70	66	32	7	15	131	46	18
State of 53 Boys, discharged during the Year 1850	12	23	18	2	15	22	14	0	1	25	20	7	0	0	44	7	2
State of 14 Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1850	5	4	5	2	5	4	3	0	0	2	3	6	0	3	3	11	0
State of 1 Boy who died in 1850 .	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
Total state of 68 Boys removed from Junior Prison during the Year .	17	27	24	4	20	26	18	0	1	27	24	13	0	3	47	19	2

John J. Spear, *Chaplain, &c., of the Junior Wards.*

Report of the Chaplain of the Junior Wards.

SCHOOL ROUTINE.

The Boys attend School two days during the week:—the First Division on Mondays and Thursdays, the Second on Tuesdays and Fridays, and the Third on Wednesdays and Saturdays. These are separated into two Classes for School Instruction according to the following Routine:—

Time of Lesson.	FIRST CLASSES.	Time of Lesson.	SECOND CLASSES.
H. M. H. M.	(A. M.)	H. M. H. M.	(A. M.)
8·5 to 8·15	Call Roll, and open School with Prayer.	8·5 to 8·15	Call Roll, and open School with Prayer.
8·15 „ 9·0	Gallery Lesson, — including Agriculture, Trades and Manufactures, the Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Kingdoms, Geography, Outlines of General and English History, Moral Duties, &c.	8·15 „ 9·0	Gallery Lesson,—the same as given to the First Classes.
9·0 „ 9·50	Reproduction of Gallery Lesson.	9·0 „ 9·50	Reproduction, or Writing the Church Catechism.
9·50 „ 10·0	Church Catechism, Grammar, or Mental Arithmetic.	9·50 „ 10·0	Tables, or Mental Calculations.
10·0 „ 10·20	Recess.	10·0 „ 10·20	Recess.
10·20 „ 11·10	Writing in Copy-books.	10·20 „ 11·10	Reading, Spelling, &c.
11·10 „ 11·55	Reading, Dictation, Spelling, &c.	11·10 „ 11·55	Writing in Copy-books.
11·55 „ 12·0	Secular Singing.	11·55 „ 12·0	Secular Singing with First Classes.
	(P. M.)		(P. M.)
4·25 „ 4·30	Call Roll, and open School with Prayer.	4·25 „ 4·30	Call Roll, and open School with Prayer.
4·30 „ 5·0	Gallery Lesson, explaining and inculcating some Scriptural Subject, Scripture History, Geography, &c.	4·30 „ 5·0	Gallery Lesson, the same as given to the First Classes.
5·0 „ 5·50	Principles and Practice of Arithmetic.	5·0 „ 5·50	Principles and Practice of Arithmetic.
5·50 „ 6·0	Psalmody.	5·50 „ 6·0	Psalmody with First Classes.

JOHN J. SPEAR,
Chaplain, &c., of the Junior Wards.

IV.

Surgeon's Report.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART., *Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department.*

Sir, *Parkhurst Prison, Isle of Wight, January* 10, 1851.

In compliance with the 206th Article of the Regulations for the Government of Parkhurst Prison, I beg most respectfully to transmit the following particulars relative to the health of the prisoners for the year 1850:—

On the 1st of January, 1850,

The number of prisoners was	687	
During the year were received . . .	68	
Making the total number		755

During this period there were discharged,—

Embarked for the colonies	228	
Pardoned	1	
Died	2	
To other prisons	8	
		239
Leaving January 1, 1851		516

I am happy to report that the sanitary condition of the prisoners have been very favourable. The total number of sick has been 1,052, of these, 438 have been treated in the infirmary, and are referred to in Table No. I., appended to this Report; as every patient who has febrile symptoms is immediately transferred to the infirmary, this Table includes all the unequivocal cases of disease. The casual sick list numbers 614, all of the most trifling description, rarely requiring any remission of their usual occupations; Table No. II. contains the enumeration. We have had very little serious disease during the twelve months. The most prevalent affections have been those of the mucous membranes, principally of the air-passages, but they have readily yielded to the usual mode of treatment. Ophthalmic cases have been very troublesome; they have generally depended on a scrofulous taint, and in their treatment have required the utmost vigilance and circumspection. The number of patients have been few, but they have been repeatedly under treatment, and have made the aggregate of cases appear large; only two patients have died during the year. The first, of phthisis: the first symptoms were contracted, according to his own account, in Gloucester Gaol; the second fell a victim to ascites, dependent on most extensive disorganization of the liver and kidneys, the result of early intemperance. No prisoners have been pardoned on medical grounds. Thus, the mortality is only 3·158 per 1000, an exceedingly low rate; assuming the ages to vary from 12 to 20, 1 per cent. is the least amount that would die under ordinary circumstances. In respect to health, Parkhurst contrasts most favourably with La Roquette, a similar establishment near Paris, where

Surgeon's Report.

I am informed the loss of life is far greater; and I believe its sanitary condition will bear a very favourable comparison with Mettray, near Tours, an institution that has been most deservedly eulogized. It must be borne in mind, that the inmates of this prison have most of them previous to their admission lived in extreme irregularity, and, young as they are, have been in the habit of drinking to excess when they have had the means to gratify their inclinations; that they have been badly clothed, wretchedly lodged, and accustomed to the practice of almost every vice. The improvement that takes place in their physical condition after they are received here is most striking: they gain flesh and colour, and look hearty, robust, and cheerful. During the past year 14 hours a-week has been added to their time of labour, and certainly with no injury to their health.

Table No. V. gives an account of the bedding and clothing allowed to each prisoner, and No. VI. the dietary. The clothing is sufficient under ordinary circumstances, but I have felt it my duty to recommend many of the young and some of the feebler of the older prisoners to be supplied with flannels.

The diet is sufficient to support the strength and to supply the materials for the growth of the prisoners; but no diminution of the allowance could be made without injury; once only since I have held the appointment have I heard a complaint of the insufficiency of the diet. This was in the case of a healthy growing lad who fancied he was losing flesh. However, after being regularly weighed at short intervals, he found he was gaining weight, and his apprehensions ceased.

Ventilation and Warmth.

Ventilation and Warmth.—The ventilation in the prison, including the dormitories, is by shafts communicating with an extracting furnace at the top of the buildings, and by which a current of air is kept flowing from below upwards. I consider the ventilation good, but not perfect, as some degree of closeness is to be detected when the doors are opened in the morning, especially in warm weather. The warming is by hot water conveyed by pipes, except in the refractory ward and the dining-hall, where a warm air-stove is substituted. The former method is generally considered the most agreeable.

General Wards.

General Wards.—These wards show the largest proportion of sick next to the Junior Ward (*see* Table). This is easily accounted for, as the prisoners are employed in draining lands, as well as ordinary agricultural occupations, they are consequently more exposed to atmospherical vicissitudes, and to the influence of wet grounds. Their general appearance is, however, more robust and healthy than the others, from the abundant exercise they have in the open air.

Junior Ward.

Junior Ward.—The greatest proportion of sickness has occurred in these wards, from the greater feebleness of the health of the inmates. These have more than the other prisoners suffered from early neglect and privations; they are employed in tailoring and farm labour.

Probationary Ward.

Probationary Ward.—On their arrival at Parkhurst, all prisoners undergo a probation of four months in these wards. They are kept separate from each other, meeting only in the chapel, school, and in the exercising grounds, where all communication is prohibited. They are employed in their cells in knitting, and have nine hours' exercise in the week. They enjoy comparatively good health, although they become paler from being little in the open air during the period of probation.

Surgeon's Report.

It must, however, be observed that they are never in the daytime above three hours at once in their cells, and they are in association, although not allowed to speak to each other in the chapel, school, and exercising ground. Thus far the system differs from separate confinement, which, if strictly enforced, would, I believe, to such young offenders, be productive of bad consequences. In two instances I have advised the removal of prisoners, on one of whom the confinement appeared to be mentally prejudicial, and the other was so childish that his removal was desirable. However, as a general rule, I should say that the system of seclusion as followed here is in no respect injurious to the mental powers of the prisoners, and so excellent is the system of supervision followed, that the most trifling deviation from either mental or bodily health would be immediately observed and reported.

Refractory Ward.

Refractory Ward.—This ward has been unusually full the past year; many of the prisoners, accustomed to uncontrolled licence and a life of lawless independence, have felt the order, cleanliness, regularity, and above all, the regular labour enjoined to be intolerable, hence the numerous attempts to run away. However, the means referred to, combined with moral and religious training, can alone reform their conduct, and make them harmless to society and useful to themselves. The punishment consists in picking oakum, reduced diet, as seen in Table No. V., and in separation. In only seven instances has it been requisite to remove them to the infirmary, for generally speaking they enjoy good health, notwithstanding the reduced diet: some of those received have been scrofulous subjects, who bear reducing badly, and whose health suffer when under punishment. It is the duty of the medical officer to visit daily all prisoners in confinement.

I may in conclusion observe, that the land attached to the prison is undergoing the process of deep draining, which will in a sanitary point of view be of great utility, and which is most necessary, as the subsoil is of a deep retentive clay, and all water that is not drained off must be got rid of by evaporation, to the detriment of all living thereon.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
G. H. Dabbs, *Surgeon, R.N.*

Surgeon's Report.

TABLE I.—CASES of SICKNESS treated in the INFIRMARY.

	General Ward.	Junior Ward.	Probationary Ward.	Refractory Ward.	Total.
ZYMOTIC DISEASE.					
Varicella	..	2	..	..	2
Diarrhœa	12	4	1	..	17
Psora	1	1	..	..	2
Febris	9	8	2	1	20
Quotidia	1	..	..	..	1
SPORADIC DISEASE.					
Hœmoptysis	8	1	1	..	10
Hœmatemesis	..	..	1	..	1
Hœmaturia	1	..	..	..	1
Ascites	..	1	..	..	1
Ulcer	12	2	..	..	14
Scrofula	11	2	1	1	15
Phthisis	2	..	..	..	2
Tumour	1	..	..	..	1
SPORADIC DISEASE OF SPECIAL SYSTEM.					
Chorea	3	..	..	..	3
Epilepsy	1	..	..	..	1
Ophthalmia	17	10	3	..	30
Leucoma	..	1	..	..	1
Staphyloma	2	..	..	..	2
Otalgia	1	..	..	..	1
ORGANS OF CIRCULATION.					
Palpit Cordis	4	2	1	..	7
RESPIRATORY ORGANS.					
Bronchitis	9	..	..	..	9
Pneumonia	2	..	..	..	2
Asthma	2	..	..	..	2
Catarrh	73	50	9	5	137
DIGESTIVE ORGANS.					
Dyspepsia	22	14	4	..	40
Obstipatio	2	..	1	..	3
URINARY ORGANS.					
Diuresis	1	..	..	..	1
Paraphymoses	1	..	..	..	1
LOCOMOTIVE ORGANS.					
Caries	..	1	1	..	2
Rheumatism	4	2	..	..	6
Talepis	1	..	..	..	1
Periostitis	1	..	..	..	1
Sprain	..	1	..	..	1
INTEGUMENTARY SYSTEM.					
Eczema	2	1	1	..	4
Herpes	1	..	..	..	1
Psoriasis	3	1	..	..	4
Phlogosis	23	12	1	..	36
Vernio	19	12	..	..	31
EXTERNAL CASES.					
Contusion	5	1	..	..	6
Wound	11	2	..	..	13
Burn	4	1	..	..	5
Total	272	132	27	7	438

TABLE II.—CASES OF CASUAL SICKNESS treated in the WARD.

		General.	Junior.	Probationary.	Refractory.	Total.
Catarrhal affections . .		38	83	40	1	162
Diarrhœa		5	4	9	2	20
Dyspepsia		12	12	5	..	29
Incontinence of urine . .		..	2	..	..	2
Boils		54	66	17	1	138
Ophthalmia		5	1	10	1	17
Scrofula		13	10	13	..	36
Accidents . . .	Wounds .	47	20	9	..	76
	Contusions	5	3	7	..	15
	Scald .	1	1	..	..	2
Cutaneous affections	Eczema .	2	3	6	..	11
	Impetigo	1	1	3	..	5
Ulcerated chilblains. . .		49	38	14	..	101
Total . .		232	244	133	5	614

TABLE III.—NUMBER of DEATHS in the year 1850.

Name.	Age.	Ward.	Date of Reception.	First appearance of Disease.	Died.	How long in Prison before Death.	Disease.
				1850	1850		
E. M.	15	B.	7 Feb., 1849	11 Feb.	14 May	1 year 3 months and 7 days.	Phthisis.
T. A.	$13\frac{9}{12}$	E.	8 Feb., 1848	27 June	19 Nov.	2 years 9 months and 11 days.	Ascites.

N.B.—The Coroner's Inquest returned a Verdict of Natural Death in both instances.

TABLE IV.—DAILY NUMBER of PRISONERS, Percentage of Sick, &c.

	General.	Junior.	Probationary.	Refractory.	Total.	Infirmary.
Average daily number of Prisoners . .	384·134	187·61	41·526	..	613·271	..
Average daily number of Sick	0·635	0·668	0·364	·013	1·682	..
Average daily number of Sick under treatment	16·186	10·372	6·164	..	32·723	19·465
Number admitted in the Infirmary . .	272	132	27	7	438	..

Surgeon's Report.

TABLE V.—DIETARY (as directed by the Secretary of State for the Home Department).

General and Probationary Ward.		Junior Ward.		Refractory Ward.
	Breakfast. 1 pint cocoa made with $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. of flaked cocoa, $\frac{1}{4}$ pint milk, and $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. of molasses. 8 oz. bread.		*Breakfast.* 1 pint cocoa made with $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. of flaked cocoa, $\frac{1}{2}$ pint milk, and $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. of molasses. 6 oz. bread.	*Breakfast.* 1 pint gruel made with $2\frac{1}{2}$ oz. oatmeal, $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. molasses.
Sunday . . . Tuesday . . . Thursday . . Saturday . .	*Dinner.* 4 oz. cooked beef, without bone. $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. potatoes. 1 pint broth in which the beef has been boiled, with 4 oz. potatoes, 1 oz. Scotch barley, flavoured with onions, pepper, and salt. 6 oz. bread.	For the four days	*Dinner.* 4 oz. cooked beef, without bone. 1 pint broth in which the beef has been boiled, with 4 oz. potatoes, 1 oz. of Scotch barley, flavoured with onions, pepper, and salt. 8 oz. potatoes. 4 oz. bread.	*Dinner (daily).* 8 oz. bread. $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. potatoes. *Supper.* 8 oz. bread. 1 pint of the liquor in which the meat of the other prisoners has been boiled.
Monday. . . Wednesday. . Friday . . .	1 pint soup, made with 3 oz. cooked meat (without bone), 3 oz. potatoes, 2 oz. barley or rice, 1 oz. onions or leeks, with pepper and salt. 6 oz. bread. 1 lb. potatoes.	For the three days	1 pint of soup, &c. $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. potatoes. 4 oz. bread.	Salt—1 oz. to each prisoner, including that consumed in the soup.
	Supper. 1 pint gruel, made with $2\frac{1}{2}$ oz. oatmeal, $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. molasses. 6 oz. bread.		*Supper.* 1 pint gruel made with $2\frac{1}{2}$ oz. oatmeal, $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. molasses. 6 oz. bread.	Fresh vegetables to the General, Probationary, and Junior Wards occasionally.

Parkhurst, Isle of Wight,
January 10, 1851.

G. H. DABBS, *Surgeon, R.N.*

LONDON:
Printed by W. Clowes and Sons, Stamford-street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

MILLBANK PRISON,

FOR THE YEAR

1850.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES & SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.
1851.

[1409]
III

CONTENTS.

Page.
Report of the Directors 5
Governor's Report 11
Chaplain's Report 19
Medical Superintendent's Report 21

MILLBANK PRISON.

REPORT

For the year 1850 of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made as regards Millbank Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Vict., cap. 29, sect. 13, specifying the state of the Buildings; the behaviour and conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts; the amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the expense of such Prison; and such other matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

45, *Parliament Street*,
21*st March*, 1851.

Sir,

Previous to entering upon the subjects which it is our duty, under the provisions of the Act, to notice, we beg to direct attention to the following particulars, viz.: the present appropriation of the prison, the numbers of convicts confined, and their disposal, on removal.

Appropriation of the Prison.

Appropriation of the Prison.

Millbank Prison is chiefly appropriated for Convicts undergoing a probationary period of separate confinement previous to their removal to Public Works. It is also used as a depôt for juvenile prisoners under sentence of transportation from England and Scotland, previous to their being removed to Parkhurst, or being otherwise disposed of. Convicts intended to undergo probationary confinement at Pentonville Prison are selected from the body of prisoners who have been the shortest time in the prison when the vacancies at Pentonville happen to occur. Special cases of invalid convicts have been received in order to be examined by the medical superintendent, with a view to their being removed to the invalid depôt, in case their health should not appear to be sufficiently good to enable them to pass through the ordinary stage of separate confinement.

Millbank still continues to be used as a place of penal detention for female prisoners under sentence of transportation previous to their embarkation for the Colonies.

The number of prisoners in confinement on the 1st of January 1850, was as follows:—

Males . . .	955
Females . . .	138
Total . .	1,093

Received during the year 1850:—

Males . . .	1,922
Females . . .	332
Total . .	2,254

Remained in confinement on the 31st December, 1850:—

Males . . .	919
Females . . .	175
Total . .	1,094

Disposal of Male Prisoners on Removal.

Disposal of Male Prisoners on removal.

Prisoners received into Millbank have been disposed of as follows, viz.:—

To Public Works at Portland . . .	290
To Public Works on Board Hulks . . .	388
To Public Works at Dartmoor . . .	53
To Public Works at Bermuda . . .	15
To Public Works at Western Australia . .	12
To Parkhurst	65
To Pentonville	666
To Shorncliff	278*
To Philanthropic	13
To "Defence" Hulk	46*
Embarked with tickets-of-leave . . .	1
Embarked for further probation in the Colonies .	14
Pardoned	3
Pardoned on medical grounds . . .	7
Pardoned conditional	9
To Bethlehem Hospital	4
Died	22
Total prison population during the year .	1,886

---

* Invalids.

State of the Buildings.

State of the Buildings.

The buildings throughout are in substantial repair.

During the last year the only alterations that have been effected consist in cutting off from the female infirmary a room which has been appropriated as an additional school-room for male prisoners, and extending the female infirmary in another direction, which has secured additional convenience.

Conduct of the Officers.

Conduct of the Officers.

We have much satisfaction in stating that the duties of the superior officers of the prison have been executed with zeal and energy, and that the conduct of the subordinate officers, with few exceptions, has been good.

Conduct of the Prisoners.

Conduct of the Prisoners.

The general conduct of the prisoners has been satisfactory, and there have been but a limited number of punishments for prison offences. Four prisoners were sentenced to corporal punishment, but two of these had previously so misconducted themselves in other places of confinement as to render it necessary to remove them to Millbank as being incorrigible.

The discipline of the prison is, in a degree, injuriously affected by keeping open the cell-doors during the day, which in the opinion of the medical superintendent, is necessary on medical grounds. This practice, even under the most vigilant superintendence, permits of more communication than is desirable; it is, also, a source of temptation to the prisoners to commit irregularities, but cannot be avoided so long as it is deemed to be essential to health.

Health and Mental Condition of the Prisoners.

Health and mental condition of the Prisoners.

A full report of the health of the prison during the year 1850, made by Dr. Baly, the medical superintendent, will be found in the Appendix. We are glad to notice that there has been an improvement in this respect. No severe epidemic disease has prevailed, although fever has occasionally showed itself in the prison, and cases of erysipelas, which had been so frequent in the years 1848 and 1849, have almost entirely disappeared. The proportion of mortality is lower than in the three preceding years. During 1850 there has been less than 22 per 1000 among the male convicts, and 26·15 per 1000 among the female convicts.

Of 22 male convicts who died, seven presented symptoms of the diseases which afterwards proved fatal, when they were received in the prison. The improved state of health, however, is more clearly shown, as observed by Dr. Baly in his Report, in the reduced number of sick in the infirmary: "The number of distinct cases of sickness admitted to the infirmary fell from 706 in 1849 to 501 in 1850."

Six cases of insanity among the male prisoners appeared in the prison during the last year. Three of these were, in the opinion of the medical superintendent, of unsound mind when they were received. Of the whole number two have recovered, and are now undergoing their second period of probationary discipline, on the Public Works: two were removed to Bethlehem; one committed suicide, and one was still in the prison at the close of the year, but has since been removed to Bethlehem.

A female prisoner also became insane when much reduced by severe illness, but she has since recovered.

Religious Instruction.

Religious instruction.

Two new school-rooms brought into use during the past year have afforded additional facilities for instructing the prisoners. The old system, however, of teaching in the corridors, has continued with respect to the prisoners in one pentagon, in consequence of the school-rooms not being sufficiently large to accommodate all the male prisoners, but arrangements are in course of completion whereby we hope to obviate the difficulties arising from this circumstance. Details are given in the Chaplain's Report, which will be found in the Appendix, and we are glad to observe that he remarks—"Of the behaviour of the prisoners in school, it is satisfactory to state that instances of resolved carelessness or turbulence have been of comparatively rare occurrence, whilst an increased degree of attention has been evinced by the prisoners in their school exercises."

Occupation of Shorncliff Barracks.

Occupation of Shorncliff Barracks.

Shorncliff barracks, near Folkestone, which were placed at the disposal of the Secretary of State by the Board of Ordnance in July, 1849, as an auxiliary to Millbank Prison, are still occupied. All the able-bodied prisoners, however, have been gradually drafted off as vacancies occurred in other prison establishments, leaving only such as are unfitted for penal labour on the Public Works. We are gratified in being able to state that the purpose for which Shorncliff was converted into a prison entirely succeeded. Cholera, which prevailed extensively at Millbank when the arrangement was made, immediately diminished; the prisoners sent to Shorncliff have been remarkably healthy; several who when removed were labouring under various diseases have so far recovered as to justify their removal to Public Works.

Mr. Hudson, one of the chief warders of Millbank, has remained in immediate charge of the temporary establishment at Shorncliff, under the general superintendence of Capt. Groves, the Governor of Millbank Prison; and it is only due to these officers to state that the discipline maintained there under the most adverse circumstances reflects the greatest credit on their zeal and efficiency.

Females.

Females.

We have no change to report in the system of management or discipline in the female department of the prison. The superintendence by the matron, and the conduct of the female officers, have given every satisfaction. The female prisoners have been, with few exceptions, orderly, respectful, and industrious. Punishment among them has been rare. They have been employed most usefully in washing for the whole body of prisoners, in repairing the prison linen, making up shirts for the male convicts, and in preparing garments to be worn by female convicts both in the prison and during the voyage. They have been disposed of as follows, viz.:—

Embarked for Van Diemen's Land .	360
Pardoned	5
Died	4
Total . .	369

Concluding Remarks.

Concluding Remarks.

Owing to the peculiar construction of the prison, and to the objections urged by Dr. Baly, the medical superintendent, to the cell-doors being kept closed during the day, the system of separate confinement, as administered in Millbank Prison, falls short in its strictness to that of Pentonville, Wakefield, and other prisons, where convicts undergo their first probationary period of discipline. On the other hand, to compensate for the want of entire isolation, there exists a very effective supervision and a rigidly enforced system of discipline, combined with constant employment and as much instruction in their cells and in school as the prison means will afford.

Prolonged experience having shown that the site and construction of Millbank Prison are unfavourable to the maintenance of health during long periods of imprisonment, the term of cellular confinement has, on medical grounds, been generally limited to six or eight months, which in some measure interferes with the regular routine of convict discipline as now established. The convicts, as a body, do not therefore receive either the same amount of punishment or instruction as others who, under ordinary circumstances, are detained in strict separation for 12 months.

Our attention is directed to the means of mitigating these objections, and we hope to be able to do so to some extent.

We have, &c.,

(Signed) J. JEBB, *Lieut.-Col., Chairman.*
D. O'BRIEN, } *Directors.*
H. P. VOULES, }

To the Right Hon. Sir George Grey, Bart., G.C.B.,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

APPENDIX.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

GENTLEMEN, *Millbank Prison, February,* 1851.

I HAVE the honour to submit my Report on the condition of Millbank Prison during the past year.

The number of prisoners in confinement on the 1st of January, 1850, was as follows:—

Males . . .	955	
Females . . .	138	
		1,093

The number disposed of—

Males . . .	1,886	
Females . . .	369	
		2,255

leaving in custody on the 31st December, 1850—

Males . . .	919	
Females . . .	175	
		1,094

Daily average of prisoners throughout the year—

Males . . .	1,001	
Females . . .	152	
		1,153

Greatest number in confinement at any one period—

Males . . .	1,146	
Females . . .	249	
		1,395

Number of deaths—

Males . . .	22	
Females . . .	4	
		26

Number of pardons on medical grounds—

Males . . .	7	
Females . . .	4	
		11

Number of free pardons—

Males . . .	3	
Females . . .	1	
		4

The return A. in the Appendix shows the punishments which have been inflicted for offences against the discipline of the prison; and considering the number of convicts, and the frequent changes, I think it will appear that the punishments have been few, and the conduct of the prisoners in general remarkably free from offences of a grave nature.

Of the four adult prisoners to whom corporal punishment was awarded, two were received as incorrigible from the other Government prisons and hulks, under the provisions of the late regulation for the formation of a penal class in this establishment.

No prisoner has succeeded in making his escape during the year; although two prisoners contrived to open their cell-gates by means of false keys. In connexion with this circumstance, I would observe that the custom which has prevailed for some time past of keeping the cell-doors open throughout the prison during the day, seriously interferes with the safe custody of the prisoners, besides being a source of temptation, by affording them the means of tampering with the locks at pleasure.

Buildings.

State of buildings.

The buildings generally are in tolerable repair, with the exception of those to which attention has been already drawn, and for the repair of which estimates have been submitted.

There have been no alterations or additions since my last Report, except the appropriation of a room in the female infirmary, which was inconveniently close to the male Pentagons 1 and 2, as a schoolroom for this section of the male prison.

Conduct of subordinate officers.

With few exceptions, I have had reason to be satisfied with the conduct of the subordinate officers. The continued occupation of the barrack at Shorncliff still remains a source of inconvenience to many of them, which has been, however, cheerfully submitted to.

The Artillery Barrack at Shorncliff still continues to be occupied by prisoners in the care of officers detached from Millbank Prison, under my superintendence, and the usual statistical information in respect to that establishment will be found in the Appendix.

The zeal of chief warder Hudson (the officer in charge) is unabated; the conduct of the warders satisfactory, and the behaviour of the convicts, generally, remarkably good.

The fact of there having been no attempts to escape since the barrack was first occupied is worthy of being recorded as highly creditable to the officers employed, and as a proof how effectually vigilance and discipline can be brought to bear for the purposes of security where little or no other means exist.

Statement of the Expenditure of the above Establishment for the Year 1850-51.

	£.	*s.*	*d.*
Salaries of principal officers and clerks . . .	4,174	18	10
Wages of inferior officers and servants . . .	6,437	8	9
Salaries and wages of Manufacturing or Labour Department	2,274	12	4*
Rations for officers and allowances in lieu thereof . .	1,051	13	6
Uniforms for officers and servants	135	0	1
Victualling prisoners	7,018	7	9½

	£.	s.	d.
Clothing, &c., for prisoners	2,505	2	4¼
Bedding for prisoners	151	8	10
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.	318	10	1
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)	490	11	6
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation	19	7	2½
Furniture and fittings	99	11	11½
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.	47	17	8¼
Fuel and light for general purposes	2,635	18	0
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs	1,016	4	9¾
Books and school materials for the use of prisoners	53	0	1
Washing, including the repair of linen, &c.	229	7	2½
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles	300	16	4
Brushes, brooms, and mops	209	7	1
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.	40	6	8
Various small disbursements	144	5	11½
Total	£29,353	17	3¾
Deduct :—Productive labour	†4,939	8	10¾
Net expense	£24,414	8	2

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

---

* Of this sum, the portion paid for officers immediately connected with the instruction of prisoners, and the manufacturing department, was 1062*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*

† This amount represents the clear earnings of the prisoners, exclusive of repairs of clothing, charges for cooking, baking, washing, or other ordinary services of the prison.

(A.)—Return of Punishments of Male Convicts in Millbank Prison, 1850.

NATURE OF PUNISHMENT.	ADULTS.																JUVENILES.					Grand Total.
		DAYS.																DAYS.			Total.	
		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	14	21	23	Total.		1	2	3		
Whipped { With a Cat	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	..	..	..	..	..	4
Whipped { With a Birch	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	1	2
In Handcuffs	..	1	..	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..	..	..	..	..	3
Dark Cells { With Rations	..	14	6	6	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	28	..	..	1	..	1	29
Dark Cells { On Bread and Water	..	13	27	11	1	..	..	1	1	1	..	..	1	..	..	56	..	..	1	..	1	57
Refractory Cells { With Rations	..	25	17	9	2	2	..	1	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	58	..	2	1	..	3	61
Refractory Cells { On Bread and Water	..	18	19	17	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	1	1	59	..	2	6	2	10	69
On Bread and Water Diet	..	472	161	50	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	683	..	88	33	11	132	815
Deprived of One Meal	..	493	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	493	..	53	..	..	53	546
Admonished	..	350	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	350	..	37	..	..	37	387
Total	5	1,386	330	95	5	2	..	2	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	1,735	1	182	42	13	238	1,973

J. R. Groves, *Governor.*

Return of Punishments of Female Convicts in Millbank Prison, 1850.

NATURE OF PUNISHMENT.	ADULTS.				JUVENILES.			Grand Total.
	DAYS.			Total.	DAYS.		Total.	
	1	2	3		1	2		
Refractory Cells { With Rations	6	1	1	8	1	..	1	9
Refractory Cells { On Bread and Water	2	3	..	5	..	1	1	6
Deprived of One Meal	43	..	..	43	4	..	4	47
On Bread and Water Diet	18	5	2	25	3	1	4	29
Admonished	75	..	..	75	8	..	8	83
Total	144	9	3	156	16	2	18	174

J. R. Groves, *Governor.*

(B.)

COMBINED RETURN of PRISONERS received into MILLBANK PRISON in 1850.

	AGES.								SENTENCES.															
			ADULTS.			JUVENILES.			ADULTS.										JUVENILES.					
	17 Years and upwards.	Under 17 Years.	17 Years and under 21.	21 Years and under 30.	30 Years and upwards.	Under 12 Years.	12 Years and under 14.	14 Years and under 17.	YEARS.										YEARS.					
									5	7	10	12	14	15	18	20	21	Life.	7	10	14	15	20	Life.
Males.	1,615	226	470	680	465	13	29	184	2	860	473	2	86	112	1	14	3	62	173	45	..	6	1	1
Females	384	22	117	153	114	..	5	17	..	274	87	1	4	13	..	3	1	1	19	1	1	1	..	..

	EDUCATION.								RELIGIOUS PERSUASION.			
	ADULTS.				JUVENILES.							
	Can neither Read nor Write.	Can Read only.	Both imperfectly.	Both well.	Can neither Read nor Write.	Can Read only.	Both imperfectly.	Both well.	Church of England.	Roman Catholics.	Dissenters.	Hebrews.
Males	302	308	784	221	50	54	104	18	1,424	211	199	7
Females	77	115	156	36	6	6	6	4	209	72	125	..

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

RETURN of the NUMBER of CONVICTS received into the MILLBANK PRISON during the Year 1850, and the Number that have been Discharged, Removed, Died, &c., during the Year.

MALES.

In the prison on the 1st January, 1850	955	
Received during the year 1850	1,841	
		2,796
Deduct:—		
Died	22	
Pardoned	3	
Pardoned on medical grounds	7	
Removed to Pentonville Prison	666	
,, Parkhurst Prison	65	
,, Portland Prison	290	
,, Shorncliff Prison	278	
,, Dartmoor Prison	53	
,, "Defence" Hulk	46	
,, "Justitia" Hulk	4	
,, "Warrior" Hulk	73	
,, "Stirling Castle" Hulk	167	
,, "York" Hulk	144	
,, "Blenheim" ship	14	
,, "Maria Somes" ship	1	
,, "William Jardine" ship	12	
,, "Sir Robert Sippings" ship	15	
,, Philanthropic Institution	13	
,, Bethlehem Hospital	4	
,, York City Gaol, Conditional Pardon	2	
,, Birmingham, Conditional Pardon	1	
,, Worcester, Conditional Pardon	1	
,, Carlisle, Conditional Pardon	1	
,, Shrewsbury, Conditional Pardon	1	
,, Liverpool, Conditional Pardon	1	
,, Coldbath Fields, Conditional Pardon	1	
,, Derby County, Conditional Pardon	1	
		1,886
In the prison on the 1st January, 1851		910

FEMALES.

In the prison on the 1st January, 1850	138	
Received during the year 1850	406	
		544
Deduct:—		
Died	4	
Pardoned	1	
Pardoned on medical grounds	4	
Embarked for Van Diemen's Land, in the ship "Barretto"	190	
Embarked for Van Diemen's Land, in the ship "Emma Eugenia"	170	
		369
In the prison on the 1st January, 1851		175

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

(C.)—RETURN showing the Daily Average NUMBER of MALE and FEMALE CONVICTS in the MILLBANK PRISON for the Year 1850, and the greatest Number of Prisoners ever Confined in that Establishment during that period at any one time.

Average Males	1001·1863
,, Females	152·9726
,, Males and Females . . .	1154·1584
Greatest number of Males (25th April) . .	1,146
,, Females, 10th October .	249

Greatest number at any one period:—

Males . .	1,123
Females . .	249
	1,372

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

RETURN of PUNISHMENTS of MALE CONVICTS in SHORNCLIFF PRISON, 1850.

NATURE OF PUNISHMENT.		DAYS.						Total.
		1	2	3	7	14	28	
Whipped { With a Cat.	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Whipped { With a Birch	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
In Handcuffs	..	27	..	..	..	..	..	27
Dark Cells { With Rations . . .	..	..	..	2	..	..	..	2
Dark Cells { On Bread and Water .	..	207	36	113	..	1	2	359
Refractory Cells, on Bread and Water	..	100	15	57	2	..	..	174
On Bread and Water Diet	..	4	3	9	..	..	..	16
Admonished	..	614	..	..	..	..	..	614
Total	2	952	54	181	2	1	2	1,194

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

Daily average of prisoners at Shorncliff prison for the year 1850, viz.—390.

RETURN of the NUMBER of CONVICTS received into the SHORNCLIFF PRISON during the Year 1850, and the Number that have been Discharged, Removed, Died, &c., during the Year.

In the prison on the 1st January, 1850 . .	456	
Received during the Year, 1850	334	
		790
Pardoned on medical grounds	38	
Died	17	
Removed to Lincoln	1	
,, Millbank	10	
,, Pentonville	55	
,, Portland	49	
,, Different Hulks	333	
,, Dartmoor	27	
,, Falkingham Gaol, with conditional pardon	1	
		581
In the prison on the 1st January, 1851 . .		259

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

RETURN of CORPORAL PUNISHMENTS Ordered and Inflicted in the MILLBANK PRISON in the Year 1850.

REGISTER.	Name.	Age.	When Ordered.	Number of Lashes or Strokes Ordered.	Number of Lashes or Strokes Inflicted.	How Inflicted.	When Inflicted.	Offence.
18,582	Alfred Hayward	28	Jan. 20, 1850	36	24	Cat .	Jan. 21, 1850	For maliciously striking Assistant-warder Barr two severe blows on the head with a cell-pot, in the passage when returning from the closet after emptying his slops, with the intention of doing him serious injury, which he would have accomplished had not Assistant-warder Pulman and two prisoners come to his assistance.
17,593	Henry Robinson	23	Jan. 23, ,,	36	30	Cat .	Jan. 24, ,,	For highly insubordinate and mutinous conduct by striking Warder Roach, in the execution of his duty; and *five* previous reports. Incorrigible, from "York" hulk.
18,167	John Wilson .	25	Oct. 10, ,,	24	18	Cat .	Oct. 11, ,,	For striking prisoner Pickering, and violently striking and kicking Assistant-warder Holder, while he was protecting prisoner Pickering from his blows, on his way to the Governor's Office; and *thirteen* previous reports.
19,216	John O'Brien .	19	Nov. 14, ,,	20	20	Cat .	Nov. 15, ,,	For outrageous conduct in chapel, by striking prisoner William Faulkner, with his fist, on the face, whilst proceeding to his seat, previous to the commencement of the Morning Service; and *four* previous reports. Incorrigible, from Portland.
20,154	James Shipley .	16	Nov. 26, ,,	24	24	Birch .	Nov. 27, ,,	For throwing his cell utensils about his cell, and shouting, on the morning of the 26th November; and when told to be quiet, said, "I sha'n't," and continued his noise; after *six* other reports.
19,977	John Jones . .	21	Dec. 3, ,,	36	24	Birch .	Dec. 4, ,,	For mutinous conduct to Mr. Helps, Surgeon, when visiting him in the dark cell, by throwing his chamber-pot at him with great violence, the same containing excrement, &c. Also for making use of disgusting language at the same time to the Surgeon and Nurse Parker; and *three* previous reports.

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT FOR THE YEAR 1850.

Millbank Prison.

The system of moral and religious instruction has, in its main characters, continued the same as before. Some minor variations in the *method* of imparting instruction may, however, in their place, be noticed.

The distribution of the prisoners into four classes has been retained,—the most ignorant forming the *first* class, the next gradation the *second*, and so on,—the most intelligent constituting the *fourth* or *highest* class.

The appropriation of two large rooms to educational purposes, the one abutting on Pentagons 5 and 6, the other on Pentagons 1 and 2, has (from the time of their being first so used—the former in April—the latter in November) afforded increased facilities for instruction in reference to the prisoners located in the pentagons contiguous to them. Many inconveniences alluded to in former Reports have, by this arrangement, been obviated, and the more frequent supervision of the Chaplains secured, without unduly encroaching on their other duties.

Cellular instruction by the schoolmasters has not been attempted.

The "Irish National Society Lesson Books" have been in gradual course of substitution for those of the "British and Foreign School Society."

In reading the New Testament—as a school exercise, "Mimpriss' System of Graduated Simultaneous Instruction" has, for some months past, been followed with *most* of the prisoners; "Judson's Scripture Questions" continuing as formerly the basis of examination with *others*.

In arithmetic, simultaneous teaching, by means of the black-board—the master and learners working together—has been generally, though not exclusively, practised. This method appears best fitted to stimulate the sluggish and secure the attention of the rest.

Up to June 14th there were only *four* schoolmasters on duty at Millbank (two being detached to Shorncliff); from June 14th to July 18th, *five;* from July 18th to the end of the year, *seven.*

In the first quarter (ending March 31), the number of wards being 30, and the number of schoolings in that period 425, the prisoners, on the average, attended school sixteen times each.

On the same principle of computation, the average number of times of attendance in the second quarter appears to have been fourteen; in the third quarter, eighteen; in the last quarter, twenty-one.

Owing to the paucity of schoolmasters in the early part of the year, the prisoners employed as cooks and bakers were debarred the opportunity of instruction. By an arrangement of the 13th November last, they have since that time regularly attended school one evening in the week.

Of progress generally made by the prisoners — all circumstances attending their situation considered—the Chaplain entertains as favourable a persuasion as might, in his opinion, be reasonably expected.

Of individual progress he is not prepared with any specific notices. The present acquirements of any individual are marked in the schoolmaster's list; and these, compared with his acquirements at the time of reception, supply the whole measure of progress.

Of the behaviour of the prisoners in school, it is satisfactory to state that instances of resolved carelessness or turbulence have been of comparatively rare occurrence; whilst an increased degree of attention has been evinced by the prisoners in their school-exercises.

The appointment of a Scripture Reader or Religious Instructor as an additional help to the Chaplain has been attended with benefit. Mr. Postance, the individual filling the office, having, in cheerful compliance with the directions of the latter, been in the constant practice of visiting the cells for the purpose of reading the Word of God with the prisoners individually, irrespective of age, and bestowing much time especially on the juvenile prisoners in separation, for catechetical instruction.

The prisoners in association have attended the chapel service every morning; but want of room has restricted those in separation to attendance on alternate days.

The former have likewise had the benefit of two full services every Sunday; while, for the reason just assigned, the latter have had one service only, in the morning and afternoon alternately.

The Holy Communion has been administered four times to such of the male prisoners as were desirous of receiving it, provided no valid objection appeared against their so doing; all the applicants having been previously visited by the assistant chaplain with a view to their being suitably prepared for the ordinance.

In the female prison the two schoolmistresses have carried on the same system of instruction as of late years,—reading, writing, and arithmetic,—teaching the Church Catechism with the "faith and duty of a Christian." They state the improvement of the prisoners, whilst evincing thankfulness for the instruction afforded them, to have been satisfactory, and their behaviour attentive and orderly.

The female prisoners, with the exception of those engaged in the laundry, have attended divine service in the chapel every morning on week-days. There has been a full evening service on Sundays for the benefit of all.

The Holy Communion has been administered four times to such of the female prisoners as were desirous of being partakers, provided no sufficient objection appeared against their so doing, the Assistant Chaplain visiting the applicants individually, as in the case of the male prisoners, for the purpose of preliminary exhortation or direction.

During a dangerous and protracted illness of the Chaplain, the Assistant Chaplain, Mr. Yerburgh, being still detached on duty at Shorncliff, the duties of the department were entrusted to the Rev. Godfrey Kingsford. Of the many grounds for thankfulness felt by the Chaplain under this visitation, it was not the least, that the office, for which he was for the time incapacitated, should be filled by one so well qualified by a knowledge of the place, and prolonged experience in prison duties, to discharge it. Mr. Kingsford continued his assistance after the Chaplain's return to duty, until the middle of September, when he was succeeded by the Rev. C. J. F. Taylor, from whom the latter has since received most efficient help, through his active and zealous co-operation.

The Chaplain is unwilling to close this Report without expressing his grateful remembrance of the many strong instances of sympathy and consideration shown by the Authorities and Officers of the prison on the trying occasion alluded to.

JOHN PENNY, *Chaplain.*

MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT FOR THE YEAR 1850.

GENTLEMEN, *Millbank Prison, January* 31, 1851.

THE account which I have to render of the health of Millbank Prison during the year 1850 is a favourable one; this establishment having participated in the improved state of public health which has prevailed generally in the metropolis since the autumn of 1849.

With the exception of fever, no epidemic disease has been prevalent; and although fever showed itself from time to time during a great part of the year, it did not at any period assume the character of a severe epidemic. Throughout the year there occurred only four cases of erysipelas, which in the two preceding years had been so frequent and fatal in its attacks. There have been but few cases of dysentery, and those of a comparatively mild character.

Besides the more healthy state of the atmosphere, there has been another cause in operation which has tended especially to lessen the mortality amongst the prisoners, and the number of sick under treatment in the infirmary, namely, the resumption of the practice of transferring to an invalid establishment those convicts who from chronic disease, weakness of body or mind, the infirmities of age or other disability, are unfit for convict labour and reformatory discipline. The influence of this measure on the number of deaths at Millbank Prison has not, however, been so great as might be inferred from the number of invalids removed to Shorncliff Barracks, and the "Defence" hulk, namely, 227. Of this number only 16 laboured under disease of an obviously fatal tendency, and not all these would have died during the year. The disabilities in the majority of cases were scrofula of the glands of the neck, epilepsy, various infirmities, associated with advanced age and lameness, either of the lower limbs or of the hands and arms. A considerable proportion of the convicts thus affected would have needed in this prison the advantages of the garden ward, or infirmary treatment; and, while they would have been a burthen to the establishment, would not have been favourably placed with regard to the improvement of their own health. Their removal to Shorncliff Barracks left a larger space here available for more important prison purposes, and has been most beneficial to a large number of the convicts themselves. Mr. Rendle and Mr. Chatfield, the medical officers who have been in charge of Shorncliff Barracks, concur in the statement, that in nearly all the men removed to that elevated and healthy site, labouring under scrofula and other chronic diseases, a remarkable and rapid improvement of health took place. Many recovered completely, and were transferred to the hulks and public works for convict labour. There is reason to anticipate that similar beneficial effects will be produced in the health of the invalid prisoners, by their removal to Dartmoor, while it does not admit of a doubt, that Millbank Prison, on account both of its site and its construction, is ill adapted for the detention of prisoners already in impaired health.

Deaths.

The deaths during the year have been 26:—22 (or 21·97 per 1,000) among the male convicts, and 4 (or 26·15 per 1,000) among the female convicts. The proportional mortality, therefore, has been much lower than in the three years, 1847 to 1849 inclusive, but still exceeds the average annual mortality of the years 1843 to 1846, when the proportion of deaths was amongst the male convicts 17·16, and amongst the female convicts 15·06. The excess in the last year is accounted for, in part, by the greater number of deaths from fever, and in part by the circumstance that the removal of invalid convicts to Shorncliff Barracks or the "Defence" hulk has taken place only at intervals of three months; while at the former period prisoners received in an infirm state could with little delay be transferred to the invalid hulk at Woolwich. Seven out of the 22 male convicts who died in the course of the year presented at the time of their reception symptoms of the diseases which afterwards proved fatal.

Pardons on medical grounds.

Eleven prisoners have been pardoned on medical grounds in the course of the year 1850; seven men and four women. Of the 11, six at the time of their reception at Millbank laboured under the diseases which rendered them unfit for continued imprisonment.

Infirmary sick.

The improved health of the prison is very clearly shown in the reduced number of sick under treatment in the infirmary. The average daily number of infirmary sick, per 1,000 prisoners, during the last three years has been as follows:—

	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	Both.
In 1848 . .	9·35	20·40	10·52
„ 1849 . .	8·24	19·31	9.89
„ 1850 . .	4·25	15·07	5·69

The number of distinct cases of sickness admitted to the infirmary fell from 706 in 1849 to 501 in 1850.

asual sick.

The number of cases of slight indisposition treated in the wards of the prison during the year 1850 appears from Table V. to have been nearly the same as in 1848, but larger than in 1849. This has been owing, I believe, not to any real increase in the number of such cases, but to the greater accuracy with which every application for medicine or slight surgical treatment has been recorded.

ases of nsanity.

The list of insane prisoners includes nine cases; but two of these, Isaac Chater and John Gough, belong to the previous year 1849, and are repeated in this year's Report, on account of their having been removed to a lunatic asylum since the beginning of the year 1850. Of the seven prisoners whose insanity was first noticed during last year, four were of sound mind—three of unsound mind at the time of their reception into the prison. The four who, being of sound mind when received, afterwards manifested symptoms of insanity, were James Willock, James Gloak, John Hutchins, and Frances Bannon. James Willock had been three months in prison when he began to see visions, and to fancy that his food was poisoned. After a few days he became suspicious, and disposed to commit violence, and it was necessary to remove him to a lunatic asylum. James Gloak and John Hutchins both recovered after labouring under delusions for very short periods, and have since been sent to Portland and Portsmouth to undergo their periods of probationary labour; Frances Bannon has also recovered: soon after her reception into the prison she was attacked by a severe bodily disease, which reduced her to a state of extreme weakness, and while in this condition she became insane. She remained insane for many months, but in proportion as she regained her bodily health and strength, her mental condition improved.

The three prisoners received in an unsound state of mind were John Cole, John Jones, and Michael McGuire. John Cole was said to have feigned insanity in the prison at Winchester, and for some time after his reception at Millbank, his removal to Bethlehem Hospital was postponed on account of the doubts entertained as to the real state of his mind.

John Jones was received into the prison in July, 1850, and was soon observed by the officers in whose charge he was to be much depressed in spirits. On the 11th October, having refused to take food, he was removed to the infirmary, and he was retained there under medical treatment and observation, on account of his strangely lethargic and desponding state of mind. In the middle of December he was apparently in an improving condition, but on the morning of the 24th December, after learning, and remarking on, the circumstance that two other prisoners in the infirmary had received pardons, he, by stealth, obtained possession of a razor, hurried with it to the water-closet, and there inflicted a very large and deep wound on his throat, of which he died three days afterwards. His wife, who visited him in the infirmary, stated that, before his imprisonment, he had frequently suffered from extreme despondency.

Michael McGuire, a young man naturally of very low intellect, and sullen and obstinate temper, who, from the time of his reception into the prison could not be brought to conform to discipline, gradually became more and more intractable; at times presented a kind of religious melancholy, mixed with his brutish obstinacy, and at length fell into a state of complete melancholy and demantia, which, since the commencement of the present year 1851, has rendered his removal to Bethlehem necessary.

For other particulars respecting the insane patients, and the prisoners who died or were pardoned in the course of the year, I beg leave to refer to the Tables which accompany this Report.

No alteration has been made during the past year in the dietary, or in the construction of the buildings generally, which calls for remark as affecting the health of the prisoners.

The female infirmary, however, has undergone some alteration. A room adjoining Pentagons 1 and 2 has been given up for conversion into a school-room for the male prisoners of those pentagons; and, in lieu of it, a new infirmary-room has been formed, of equal size, and more convenient, from its immediate contiguity with the pentagon occupied by female prisoners.

There is one other subject on which I feel it necessary to offer some explanation before I conclude this Report: it is the admission of so large a number of invalid convicts into the prison in the course of the last twelvemonths. My instructions authorize me, when convicts incapable of undergoing separate confinement, or labour on the Public Works, are brought to Millbank Prison, to certify them as not fit to be received; and the Governor would not receive prisoners thus certified. But of late this regulation has, in a great measure, fallen into disuse; partly because the formation of an invalid depôt at Shorncliff, to which such convicts could be transferred, rendered it apparently less necessary to enforce the rule strictly, but chiefly because prisoners of the invalid class were frequently brought to the prison with "special orders" for their admission, which superseded the necessity for medical certificates of their fitness for admission. Numerous invalids, wholly unfit for prison discipline, and even requiring hospital treatment, have in this way been received, including many who had previously been rejected on account of their diseased or disabled condition. And it is especially since this became a frequent occurrence that the power of rejecting diseased or disabled convicts has been sparingly exercised, for the most part only in cases of infectious diseases, and cases needing protracted hospital treatment.

I have, &c.,

The Directors of Convicts,
&c. &c.

WILLIAM BALY, M.D.,
Medical Superintendent.

TABLE I.—MEDICAL STATISTICS of the MILLBANK PRISON during the Years 1847 to 1850, inclusive.

YEARS.	Classes of Prisoners.	Received during the Year.	Daily Average Number.	Deaths.	Prisoners on Medical Grounds.	Removal to the Invalid Hulk for Diseases of fatal tendency.	Deaths per 1,000 Prisoners.	Pardons and Removals per 1,000 Prisoners.	Death, with Pardons and Removals per 1,000 Prisoners.	Insane Prisoners.	
										Removed to an Asylum.	Not Removed.
1843	Male . .	1,567	558·	10	10	. .	17·9	17·9	35·8	1	3
	Female .	394	183·	4	7	. .	21·8	38·1	59·9	1	. .
	All . . .	1,961	741·	14	17	. .	18·9	22·9	41·8	2	3
1844	Male . .	3,668	742·434	13	4	19	17·51	30·97	48·48	3	. .
	Female . .	434	164·382	4	3	. .	24·31	18·24	42·55	. .	. .
	All . . .	4,102	906·316	17	7	19	18·74	28·68	47·42	3	. .
1845	Male . .	3,100	828·041	14	. .	21	16·90	25·60	42·50	1	. .
	Female .	423	162·838	1	1	. .	6·14	6·14	12·28	3	. .
	All . . .	3,523	990·876	15	1	21	15·13	22·20	37·33	4	. .
1846	Male . .	3,189	845·321	12	1	16	14·14	20·11	34·25	5	3
	Female .	468	153·542	1	. .	. .	6·51	. .	6·51	. .	. .
	All . . .	3,657	998·864	13	1	16	13·02	17·03	30·05	5	3
Average of the four Years.	Male . .	2,881	743·369	12·75	3·75	14	17·16	23·88	49·36	2·5	. .
	Female .	429	166·025	2·5	2·75	. .	15·06	16·56	31·62	1	. .
1847	Male . .	2,408	983·076	28	7	6	28·48	13·22	41·70	1	4
	Female .	354	168·893	5	8	. .	29·60	47·36	76·96	1	. .
	All . . .	2,762	1151·970	33	15	6	28·64	18·23	46·87	2	4
1848	Male . .	2,725	1233·701	71	11	. .	57·69	8·91	66·60	6	1
	Female .	416	139·412	3	3	. .	21·51	21·51	43·02	1	1
	All . . .	3,141	1373·114	74	14	. .	53·88	10·19	64·7	7	2
1849	Male . .	2,589	896·216	84	41	. .	93·72	45·74	139·46	8	9
	Female .	458	157·241	10	8	. .	63·59	50·87	114·46	1	. .
	All . . .	3,047	1053·457	94	49	. .	82·23	46·50	135·73	9	9
1850	Male . .	1,841	1001·186	22	7	16	21·97	22·97	44·94	4*	4
	Female .	406	152·972	4	4	. .	26·15	26·14	52·29	. .	1
	All . . .	2,247	1154·158	26	11	16	23·39	24·26	47·65	4*	5

* Two of these prisoners were included amongst the insane prisoners not removed to a lunatic asylum in the returns of the previous year 1849.

TABLE II.—DEATHS during the Year 1850.

NAMES.	Age when Received.	Cause of Death.	Date of Reception.	Whence Received.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Date of Death.	State of Health when Received.
Samuel Martin	30	Fever	Nov. 6, 1849	Warwick	Dec. 1849	Jan. 6, 1850	Thin, & not healthy looking.
James Martin.	22	Ditto	Oct. 25, ,,	Northampton.	Dec. 21, ,,	Jan. 8, ,,	Healthy.
Charles Bartley	25	Consumption	Mar. 15, ,,	Lewes	Nov. ,,	Jan. 16, ,,	Ditto.
Thomas Frost.	26	Fever	Nov. 13, ,,	Bury St. Edmunds.	Jan. 24, 1850	Feb. 10, ,,	Ditto.
George Docking	23	Ditto	Dec. 26, ,,	Swaffham	Feb. 5, ,,	Feb. 17, ,,	Ditto.
James Langley	30	Erysipelas	Jan. 17, 1850	Newgate	Feb. 12, ,,	,, ,,	Affected with syphilis and scrofulous sores.
Martin Cosgrove	25	Consumption	Oct. 20, 1849	Coventry	On reception	Feb. 26, ,,	Affected with consumption.
Edward Hassell	38	Ditto	Dec. 28, 1848	Chester	Ditto	Mar. 3, ,,	Affected with pulmonary consumption.
John Dyball	20	Ditto	Dec. 6, 1849	Norwich	Dec. 12, 1849	Mar. 29, ,,	Healthy.
Jonathan Ashcroft	23	Cancer of various parts of body	Jan. 31, 1850	Worcester	Before reception.	Apr. 1, ,,	Affected with cancerous disease.
Joseph Knight	21	Fever	Feb. 11, ,,	Leicester	Apr. 25, 1850	May 6, ,,	Healthy.
John Baldwin.	29	Effusion on Brain	Dec. 10, 1849	Warwick	May 29, ,,	May 31, ,,	Dropsical and feeble.
William Bates	55	Exhaustion after English Cholera.	Nov. 6, 1849	Kirkdale	May 30, 1850	June 18, 1850	Feeble, and suffering from stricture.
William Lawrence	21	Consumption	Nov. 30, ,,	Westminster	May 27, ,,	July 11, ,,	Average.
Thomas Edwards	33	Diarrhœa	Feb. 19, 1850	Derby	June ,,	July 13, ,,	Ditto, thin.
John Wortley.	41	Peritonitis, from Chronic Disease of Rectum.	Feb. 6, ,,	Ditto	July 13, ,,	July 14, ,,	Affected with extensive ulceration of the lower bowel.
William Griffiths	32	Fever	Dec. 18, 1849	Usk	Aug. 12, ,,	Sept. 3, ,,	Healthy.
Robert Shipton	34	Ditto	Aug. 7, 1850	Newgate	Oct. 10, ,,	Oct. 27, ,,	Ditto.
George Bird	16	Exhaustion after Fever	Aug. 19, ,,	Birmingham	Oct. 15, ,,	Nov. 19, ,,	Thin and feeble.
James Trenholm	60	Diseased Kidneys	Aug. 30, ,,	York Castle	On reception	Nov. 29, ,,	Feeble and cachectic.
John Jones	31	Suicide, by cut Throat.	July 8, ,,	Newgate	Ditto	Dec. 27, ,,	Feeble and desponding.
Reuben Nottingham	17	Scrofulous Disease of Bowels.	Jan. 29, ,,	Bedford	Aug., 1850	Dec. 30, ,,	Healthy.
Elizabeth Morgan	19	Perforation of append. cœci.	Dec. 18, 1849	Stafford	Jan. 18, ,,	Jan. 29, ,,	Ditto.
Jane Crawford	20	Diseased Kidneys, Lungs, and Bowels.	Feb. 17, 1850	Glasgow	On reception	Apr. 17, ,,	Thin, and suffering from diarrhœa.
Margaret Reece	50	Consumption, and Tubercular Peritonitis.	May 5, 1849	Newgate	Ditto	Apr. 25, ,,	Affected with consumption.
Charlotte Stacey	21	Consumption	June 11, ,,	Wilton	Nov. 1849	May 21, ,,	Healthy.

NAMES.	Age when Received.	Disease, or Grounds of Pardon.	Date of Reception.	Whence Received.	When the first Symptoms were observed.	Date of Discharge by Pardon.	State of Health when Received.
Benjamin Rawling	19	Consumption	July 22, 1848	Newgate	July, 1849	Jan. 3, 1850	Suffering from severe inflammation of right arm.
James Williams	24	Ditto	Jan. 12, 1849	Tothill-fields	June, ,,	Jan. 4, ,,	In impaired health.
James Cartwright	24	Tumour of calf of leg	May 2, 1848	Worcester	On reception	Mar. 8, ,,	Healthy, except the tumours.
Henry Troughton	22	Consumption	Oct. 30, 1849	Huntingdon	Ditto	Apr. 8, ,,	Affected with consumption.
John Careful	29	Weak mind after insanity	July 2, ,,	Bethlehem	Ditto	Apr. 25, ,,	Mind very weak and excitable.
Thomas Dignan	17	Consumption	Dec. 17, ,,	Dundee	Aug. 1850	Dec. 23, ,,	Pale and thin.
Edward Allen	20	Diseased joints	Dec. 4, ,,	Durham	May, ,,	,, ,,	Healthy, with the exception of syphilis.
Margaret Loughton	55	Chronic bronchitis and debility	May 5, ,,	Maidstone	On reception	Oct. 4, ,,	Feeble, and suffering from cough.
Eliza Lewis	36	Consumption	Jan. 31, ,,	Swansea	Ditto	,, ,,	Affected with consumption.
Jane Smith	24	Weak mind	Feb. 8, 1850	Birmingham	Ditto	,, ,,	Weak in mind.
Mary Ann Rice	22	Diseased knee	Feb. 12, 1849	Westminster	Mar. 1849	,, ,,	Healthy.

TABLE IV.—GENERAL SUMMARY of the INFIRMARY SICK during the Year 1850.

CLASSES OF PRISONERS.	Daily Average Number of Prisoners.	Number of Sick Admitted into the Infirmary.	Daily Average Number of Infirmary Sick.	Daily Average Number of Sick per 1,000 Prisoners.	Greatest Number of Prisoners at any time. — 10th Oct.	Greatest Number of Sick at any one time.	Average Number of Days that each Sick Prisoner remained in the Infirmary.	Number of Days of Infirmary Sickness, for each Prisoner, out of the Average Daily Number.
Males	1001·186	501	42·63	42·58	1,123	61	30	15
Females	152·972	112	23·06	130·71	249	30	75	55
All Prisoners	1154·158	613	55·69	56·92	1,372	91	39	20

TABLE V.—CASUAL SICK during the Year 1850.

CLASSES OF PRISONERS.	Daily Average Number of Prisoners.	Aggregate Number of Cases.			Daily Average Number of Cases.			Daily Number of Cases per 1,000 Prisoners.		
		New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.	New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.	New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.
Male Convicts .	1001·186	7,704	3,549	11,253	21·10	9·72	30·83	21·07	9·71	30·78
Female Convicts .	152·972	2,126	1,238	3,364	5·82	3·40	9·22	38·04	22·22	60·26
All Convicts . .	1154·158	9,830	4,787	14,617	26·93	13·11	40·04	23·33	11·36	34·69

TABLE VI.—PRINCIPAL COMPLAINTS constituting the NEW CASES of the CASUAL SICK during the Year 1850.

DISEASE.	Total Number of Cases during the Year amongst the			Number of Cases during the Year per 1,000 prisoners.			Average Weekly Number of Cases per 1,000 Prisoners.		
	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.
Diarrhœa . . .	2,663	622	3,285	2,660	4,065	2,846	51·1	78·1	54·7
Dyspepsia . . .	131	74	205	130	483	1,154	2·5	9·3	. .
Coughs, Colds, and Rheumatism, &c.	1,399	302	1,701	1,397	1,979	1,470	26·9	38·0	28·2
Consumption . .	431	188	619	429	1,228	536	8·2	23·6	10·3
Surgical complaints	396	77	473	393	503	409	7·5	9·6	7·6
Other complaints .	2,637	756	3,393	2,634	4,947	2,940	50·6	95·1	56·7
All complaints . .	7,457	1,999	9,446	7,433	13,065	8,185	142·9	251·2	157·4

TABLE VII.—CASES OF INSANITY, in the Year 1850.

NAMES.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Whether Insane when Received.	Whether Insane Previously.	Character of the Insanity.	When the first Symptoms were observed.	Whence Received.	Date of Removal on Recovery.	Whither Removed, or Remarks.
Isaac Chater	42	Nov. 27, 1849	No	Not known	Mania	Dec. 5, 1849	Newgate	Jan. 7, 1850	Bethlehem Hospital.
John Gough	21	June 2, ,,	Yes	..	Delusions and insanity.	Immediately after reception.	Gloucester	Mar. 6, ,,	Ditto.
John Cole	25	Nov. ,,	Yes	..	Dementia	Ditto	Winchester	Apr. 10, ,,	Ditto.
James Gloak	19	Dec. 16, ,,	No	Not known	Slight delusions	July 29, 1850	Dundee	Aug. 22, ,,	Recovered; afterwards removed to the "Stirling Castle" Hulk.
William Hutchins	19	Mar. 12, 1850	No	Ditto	Slight delusions, with mental depression.	Aug. 26, ,,	Taunton	Sept. 1, ,,	Recovered; and afterwards removed to Portland.
John Jones	31	July 8, ,,	Desponding	Yes,* for a long period in a state of melancholy.	Melancholia	Aggravation of melancholy, on Oct. 18, 1850.	Newgate	Suicide, on Dec. 24, 1850	*According to statement of his wife.
James Willock	36	Aug. 7, ,,	No	Not known	Delusions, with excitement.	Nov. 14, ,,	Ditto	Dec. 7, ,,	Bethlehem Hospital.
Michael M'Guire	19	Feb. 29, ,,	Mind very weak; temper sullen.	Ditto	Melancholia	Aggravation of sullenness in April, 1850.	Salford	Remaining	Insane.
Frances Bannon	22	Jan. 30, ,,	No	No	Mania	Mar. 27, 1850, when much reduced by severe illness.	Ditto	Dec. 1850	Recovered.

LONDON:
Printed by W. CLOWES and SONS, Stamford Street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

SECOND REPORT

ON

THE DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PORTLAND PRISON.

1850.

By Lieut.-Colonel JEBB, C.B.,
DIRECTOR OF CONVICT PRISONS.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES & SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.
1851.

[1409] IV

CONTENTS.

Page

REPORT 5

APPENDIX:—

A. Governor's Report 10

B. Chaplain's Report 27

C. Surgeon's Report 35

SECOND REPORT

ON

THE DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PORTLAND PRISON.

1850.

BY LIEUT.-COL. JEBB, C.B.,
DIRECTOR OF CONVICT PRISONS.

TO THE RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE GREY, BART., G.C.B.,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street*, *March* 16, 1851.

SIR,

IN conformity with the 11th clause of the 5 Geo. IV. c. 84, the provisions of which, by the 13 and 14 Vict. c. 39, are required to be carried into effect by the Directors of Convict Prisons, I have the honour to submit a Report on the state and condition of Portland Prison, being the second Report on that establishment since the period of its first occupation in the month of November, 1848.

In my last Report, dated March 16, 1850, I explained that the immediate objects of the Government in the establishment of a convict prison at Portland were, 1st, the construction of a breakwater for the formation of a harbour of refuge; and, 2ndly, to take advantage of the opportunity which such an undertaking offered for making an experiment on the application of convict labour for such a purpose, and for organizing a general system of management and industrial training for convicts, by subjecting them to a probationary period of corrective discipline on public works for periods proportioned to their sentences. Each convict to undergo twelve months' confinement in separation previously to his being associated on public works.

I also explained the details of discipline and industrial training which had been approved by you—the advantages to be derived from an extended and systematic application of the labour of the convicts—the incentives to good conduct and industry at Portland—the gratuities credited to the well-conducted and industrious—the amount and value of their labour and earnings—and the general observed effect of the discipline on the character and deportment of the men.

I further adverted to the disposal of convicts after the expiration of their probationary periods of discipline in this country, and showed how essentially necessary it was to the working of any system of convict management that there should exist some definite prospects on discharge.

Having, Sir, so recently brought the chief points concerning the establishment at Portland, and its connexion with the general system of convict discipline, under your notice, I shall now very briefly advert to the different subjects which are detailed under separate heads in the annexed Reports of the Governor, Chaplain, and Medical Officer.

Conduct of Officers.

Conduct of the subordinate officers.

I cannot speak in too high terms of the zeal and efficiency of Captain Whitty, the Governor, Mr. Moran, the Chaplain, and the other superior officers of the establishment, or pass over without notice the valuable services of the whole of the subordinate officers in their several capacities.

It will, Sir, be satisfactory to you to find that the arrangement you have made for the appointment of officers has secured so valuable and efficient a staff, and so greatly conduced to the success of this experiment in the industrial training of convicts.

Reception and Disposal of Prisoners, &c.

Reception and disposal of prisoners, &c.

The number of prisoners admitted into Portland Prison during the year was 862. These were chiefly received from Millbank, Pentonville, and Wakefield, but all others had undergone a period of confinement in separation previously to their being placed in association.

The number embarked during the year was 819, of whom

528 received tickets-of-leave, and 291 were sent to Western Australia, there to be employed in the execution of some important public works considered to be essential to the development of the resources of the colony.

They had been previously trained in quarrying operations, and many being possessed of some mechanical trade were therefore, well qualified for such works. There appears little reason to doubt that their services will be found to be of great value.

Twenty-nine, including 17 who had been sent away from the hulks for insubordinate conduct, and who behaved in an outrageous manner the day after their arrival at Portland, were removed back for further probation into separate confinement, or as being incorrigible.

Description of Employment, Working Hours, Value of Labour, &c.

Description of employment, working-hours, value of labour, &c.

The labour of the prisoners has been chiefly applied on the works connected with the construction of the breakwater, viz., quarrying and loading stone, excavating and forming roads, laying the rails and fixing machinery, squaring stone, and building workshops, &c.

The work executed for the prison has consisted in a small amount of labour applied in completing the buildings and the roads in and around the establishment, in cooking, baking, washing, and repairs of clothing and shoes, &c.

These latter employments, with a daily proportion for school and the sick, constituting what may be termed the dead weight on a working establishment, cause a loss to the working parties of about one-fifth of the whole number of prisoners.

The hours of labour have been necessarily accommodated to the circumstances, but, as stated by the Governor, the men are employed every possible working hour of the day in winter, and for a full day's work in summer.

The value of the labour amounts to upwards of 13,400*l.*, a large proportion of which is taken on quantities weighed or measured, the prices affixed being such as would be paid to a contractor. Full details are given in pages 18 to 26.

I have carefully looked into the particulars of the value when taken by the day, on work not susceptible of being measured, and have found reason to be satisfied that it is fair and reasonable.

An average number of 499 men were employed daily on the works of the breakwater, and the ascertained value of the work executed was 11,602*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*, being at the rate of 1*s.* 10½*d.* per day for 299 working days of 10 hours each.

The average entire cost of each convict so employed, for the year, was 24*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*; and the value of the work executed, as given above, was 28*l.* 0*s.* 7½*d.* per man.

Besides work executed for the Admiralty, there were employed an average number of 64 carpenters, smiths, painters, stonecutters, quarrymen, &c., on the completion and repair of the buildings, roads, &c., the value of whose work amounted to 1815*l.* 11*s.*, or at the rate of 1*s.* 11*d.* per day per man; making, with the value of the labour on the breakwater, a total of 13,418*l.* 7*s.*

This is exclusive of those convicts employed in washing, baking, cooking, tailoring, shoemaking, &c. See Return, p. 23.

Health, &c.

Health, &c.

The general state of the health of the prisoners, as reported by Mr. Houghton, the medical officer, has been good. This result is attributed to the sanitary effects of ventilation and light in the cells, combined with cleanliness, regular hours of hard work and rest, with a sufficiency of plain, wholesome food, and clothing.

It appears that many prisoners, who, on reception from separate confinement, were languid and weak, recovered or gained their health in about six weeks or two months.

There has been a large proportion of accidents, and no less than five have ended fatally. Quarrying operations on a large scale are always attended with some danger;* but precautions, suggested by experience, and now enforced on all concerned, will, it is hoped, very materially diminish the number of accidents in future years.

General State of the Prisoners as to Morals, Discipline, &c.

General state of prisoners as to morals, discipline, &c.

The general conduct of the prisoners has been satisfactory. The Governor observes, "Allowing for the immense variety of dispositions, and for the former habits of the mass of convicts here brought together into associated employment on public works, the conduct of the convicts at Portland has been generally very good. Among so many, (all convicted of serious crimes,) it must be expected that there will, at all times, be some, who from long habits of vice and idleness can never be brought to due submission to discipline, or to a proper exercise of industry; but it has not appeared that men of this description at Portland have met with any sympathy from their fellow-prisoners, when misconduct or idleness has caused their removal to a more penal condition."

---

* One of the most experienced quarrymen in the island of Portland, employed on the establishment, was killed by the accidental explosion of a blast which he had himself prepared.

The Chaplain states that it has given him satisfaction that those prisoners who were received from separate confinement with good characters have, with few exceptions, maintained them, and that a very considerable number may be said to have greatly improved.

He further observes, that, although the industry, obedience, and orderly conduct of the prisoners are almost of necessity the only tests that can be brought under official notice, these are much higher tests when the men are exposed to the temptation inseparable from association than they are in separate confinement, where there exists little or no opportunity of offending.

The progress of the prisoners in school has been satisfactory.

The different arrangements for quarrying and loading the stone, and for the better application of the labour, have been materially improved during the year, and the progress made with the breakwater is a sufficient evidence of the industry of the convicts.

On the whole, Sir, there appears every reason to conclude that the experiment made at Portland has been successful, and that it will materially promote all the objects you had in view in the formation of the establishment.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

J. JEBB.

Appendix.

APPENDIX.

A.—Governor's Report.

A.—GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

Sir, *Portland Prison, January,* 1851.

I beg to submit my Annual Report for the year 1850, on the several subjects required by the rules and regulations of the prison to be noticed therein.

Conduct of the Subordinate Officers.—The conduct of the officers has shown a marked improvement on the previous year; the hurry and other results of inexperience attendant on the first operation of a system combining prison discipline with active labour of the prisoners out of doors, during all possible working hours of the day, has settled into a state of regulated quickness and active routine, capable of being taken up by new officers without much difficulty. and not requiring any extraordinary mental qualifications to enable them to keep pace with their duties.

Good moral principles are found to be the best qualifications for a man in such a situation, and among the officers at Portland I am glad to be able to report that there are very many who have proved themselves to be thus qualified. Experience has shown (and the observation, I think, affords ground for much hope and satisfaction with respect to the general disposition of the convicts,) that a steady well-principled officer, quiet but firm in his manner, possesses far more command over the convicts and more influence on their labour than the officer who, though really possessing more knowledge and activity than the other, allows himself to be intemperate in his language, or otherwise exhibits deficiency in moral principle. The laborious and unremitting nature of the duties require, however, that sound bodily health, and capability of enduring fatigue and constant exposure to weather in a variable climate, should be combined with the necessary moral and mental qualifications; on this account many good men who would be quite equal to the duties of an ordinary prison, find themselves unsuited to the duties required of the officers at Portland, and this disadvantage (causing frequent changes among the officers) is one which will never, I fear, with the most careful selection of candidates, be entirely got rid of in the working of this establishment.

I may add that the gratuity or working pay granted by the Admiralty in the past year to the subordiate officers of the prison employed on the Breakwater works, is considered by them as a valuable addition to their income, and acts as a strong incentive to qualify themselves for the duty of directing the convict labour. It is at the same time but a reasonable addition to the pay of officers whose duties are so much more laborious and extended than those of officers in ordinary prisons.

Governor's Report.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners:—

On the 1st of January, 1850, there remained in the prison		820 convicts.
And there were subsequently received throughout the year		862*
Total		1,682

From this number the following deductions are to be made:—

Sent abroad with tickets-of-leave (chiefly prisoners under sentence for 7 and 10 years)	528	
Sent abroad to public works (Western Australia)	291	
Removed as invalids . . .	33	
Ditto to a lunatic asylum . .	1	
Pardoned	2	
Sentence commuted . . .	1	
Transferred to other prisons for special reasons	4	
Sent back to separate confinement for misconduct	29	
Died (including 5 deaths from accidents)	9	
Escaped	2	
		900
Remaining on 31st December, 1850 . .		782

Manner in which the Sentences have been carried into execution.—The execution of the sentences of the convicts during their stay at Portland has been confined to that stage of probation for which the prison was established, viz. *Labour on the Public Works;* and, as detailed in the foregoing numbers, 528 men (chiefly under sentence for 7 and 10 years) have completed that stage within the year, and have been transferred to the colonies for tickets of leave.

The convicts stated in the foregoing details to have been trans-

---

* From Millbank	310
Shorncliffe	29
Pentonville	198
Wakefield	165
Reading	27
Northampton	43
Perth	19
Preston	48
Leicester	22
Hulks	1
	862

Governor's Report.

ferred to public works abroad were sent to Western Australia in three divisions, viz.—

February	75	291
July	100	
December	116	

The time of their probation on public works in that colony (supposing their conduct to continue satisfactory) will terminate at different periods between the present year and the year 1854 inclusive.

These men had all been either trained to quarrying operations at Portland, or were possessed of some mechanical trade, rendering them suitable for public works in the above colony; they were able-bodied men who had conducted themselves in general satisfactorily at Portland, and were all under sentences of transportation for not less than 14 years.

The Treatment of the Prisoners.—The prisoners have been treated in all respects according to the established rules; and while due labour and discipline have been enforced, no harsh treatment by word or act has been allowed on the part of any officer towards a prisoner. Considering the number of convicts associated together in the prison, and the nature of their employment on the works (requiring the working parties to be detached under officers who are therefore not always under the observation of their superiors), the complaints of any harsh or unfair treatment have been very rare. Every prisoner has constant known opportunities afforded him of preferring any complaint as to his treatment.

The species of Labour in which the Prisoners have been employed.—Within the year the works necessary for completing the prison to its present extent have been almost finished, and the chief strength of the labour has been applied to *the Breakwater Works.*

These works have consisted of the following operations:—

Quarrying stone and loading it into the railway waggons.
Stripping the soil from above the rock.
Excavation and formation of the roads.
Plate-laying and ballasting the roads.
Squaring large blocks of stone (hitherto confined to prisoners incapable of more active work).
Building a smith's shop.
Erecting cranes and fixing the necessary guys and other machinery.
Blacksmiths', carpenters', and sawyers' work, for making and repairing tools, and keeping the "plant" in proper order.

Generally speaking the proportionate numbers of the mechanical tradesmen among the whole body of prisoners have been sufficient to provide for those various descriptions of work, and an apprehension which at first existed as to the difficulties in that respect likely to result from the occasional removal of large numbers of prisoners (for tickets-of-leave or otherwise) has hitherto not been realized. It is a point, however, that I would respectfully submit

Governor's Report.

as deserving of much attention, for all works of the description here carried on must be greatly dependent on a sufficient assisting amount of labour by mechanical tradesmen, and if such labour has to be hired the expense of the work must thereby be greatly increased. It would appear, therefore, very desirable to encourage convicts during the first stage of their sentence (in separate confinement) to acquire as much knowledge as possible of some useful mechanical trade. Employment at trades of this description is much sought for by the convicts at Portland, but to instruct them in trades where effective labour is at once required from every individual, and the staff of officers is not calculated for such a purpose, would hardly be found advantageous or even practicable.

In proceeding so far with the works many difficulties of course have had to be overcome, and perhaps none more considerable than the necessity, in a novel establishment of this kind, of ascertaining by experience how far it was safe to employ men under sentence of transportation in detached working parties among quarries and broken ground very favourable to concealment or escape; but I trust that experience has produced such arrangements in this respect as will allow of the labour being carried on in future by the working parties without cramping their operations by unnecessary restrictions arising from fear of insecurity.

The Prison Labour has consisted not only of the construction of roads, walls, and minor buildings for the completion of the prison, but also of the following works, viz.:—

Blacksmiths' work.
Carpenters' ditto.
Painters' ditto.
Gardening.
Quarrying and squaring stone.
Tailors' work (repairs).
Shoemakers' ditto (ditto).
Washing prison linen and clothing.
Cooking.
Baking.
Stonebreaking.
Cleaning the prison yards and various odd jobs about the prison.

Value of Labour—Working Hours—General Occupation, &c.—The annexed statements (in the Appendix) will show the average number of men engaged in these different employments, the number of hours that they have usually been so employed, and the value of the labour thus performed by the prisoners, viz.:—

(A) General Statement of Value and Description of Labour, and of the Time employed therein.
(B) Statement of Labour specially for the Breakwater.
(C) Abstract of A and B.
(D) Daily Distribution of Time.
(E) Form of Weekly Return of Nature of Employment, &c.

Governor's Report.

State and Condition of the Buildings, Fences, &c.—The prison having been so recently constructed, the buildings and fences belonging to it are all in a good state, with the exception of the engine-house for pumping water, the walls of which, being built on loose ground, are cracked in various places, and will require early attention.

Repairs and Alterations.—The repairs that have been necessary have been merely those consequent on the usual wear of buildings, or such as have been rendered necessary by the effects of storms, which, from the very exposed position of the island, are frequent and severe.

There have been no alterations worthy of remark, the work done having been altogether in furtherance of the original design.

The construction of a working-shed for convalescent prisoners, and of sheds for coke and coal in the coal-yard, and the enlargement of the means of supplying gas for the establishment, are the only additions to the original plan that I have now to propose.

Abuses.—I am not aware of the existence of any abuse in any department of the prison, either as regards the officers or the prisoners.

Escapes.—In the month of January two convicts effected their escape from one of the working parties employed by the sea-side (about a quarter of an hour's walk from the prison) by passing through a covered drain leading from the premises in which they were shut up (under charge of officers and sentries) during their dinner-hour. Disguises appear to have been provided for them, as they walked out of the island in the daytime without being interfered with. One of them being a Dorsetshire man, and well acquainted with the neighbourhood, they eluded the officers and police, who were immediately sent in pursuit, and neither of them has been recaptured. Since this occurrence a guard-house has been erected at the bridge connecting the island with the main land, and, a military guard being stationed there throughout the day, all convicts on arrival can see this means of preventing their escape from the island.

In the month of January a convict, who was occasionally employed in the cook-house of the prison, contrived to secrete a suit of the cook's clothing under his prison dress, and by the help of this disguise succeeded in getting away from his working party outside the prison walls, but he was brought back by a person who recognised him before he had got a mile from the prison. No other prisoner has been detected in an actual attempt at escape, but the intention of escaping has been evident in the cases of some of the long-sentenced men, from the occasional discovery of articles of disguise which had been prepared by or for them in readiness for a favourable opportunity.

General State of the Prisoners as to Morals, Discipline, &c.—Allowing for the immense variety of dispositions, and for the former habits of

Governor's Report.

the mass of convicts here brought together into associated employment on public works, the conduct of the convicts at Portland has been generally very good. Among so many (all convicted of serious crimes) it must be expected that there will, at all times, be some who from long habits of vice and idleness can never be brought to due submission to discipline, or to a proper exercise of industry; but it has not appeared that men of this description at Portland have met with any sympathy from their fellow prisoners, when misconduct or idleness has caused their removal to a more penal condition.

The monthly registration and publication of the prisoners' conduct and progress towards tickets-of-leave, by means of badges on their dress, continue to work very satisfactorily.

The most general offences among the prisoners have been trafficking with each other for food or books, or endeavouring to obtain tobacco, or other prohibited articles, from the labourers and others with whom they have come in contact on the works.

The frequent and unavoidable opportunities that convicts have on public works of committing this last offence is a great evil, and it would be of material advantage to the discipline and morality of the prisoners if some legal penalty could be inflicted on parties giving to or taking from convicts prohibited articles while they are outside the walls of the prison: at present the loss of whatever situation a person may hold about the works or the prison is the only ill consequence he has to fear from detection in an act of this kind, and experience has shown that this is not sufficient to stop the evil. Its not being a recognised legal offence probably supplies an excuse to the minds of many for the commission of such an act, and also affords the prisoners an apparently strong argument in favour of their solicitations.*

There have been but two cases of corporal punishment within the year, both being for aggravated assaults (separately) on officers of the prison. The offenders were men of known bad character and violent temper, and in addition to suffering corporal punishment they were removed from Portland to be sent as incorrigible to Norfolk Island.

The other convicts removed from Portland for misconduct were men who had proved themselves insensible to the opportunities afforded them of improving their moral condition, or otherwise unfit for a state of association on public works.

Capabilities of Convicts for Labour—Work executed.—With respect to the *industry and proficiency* of the convicts in the labour in which they are employed, it is found that, on the first arrival of convicts at the prison, many not accustomed to out-of-door labour shrink from the rough occupation of work in the quarries, but, seeing the other prisoners generally performing the labour cheerfully and willingly, they soon fall into it themselves, and acquire sufficient knowledge of the use of the tools and machinery to

---

* The Act 4th Geo. IV. cap. 64, only applies to the introduction of tobacco or other prohibited articles *into* a prison.

Governor's Report.

become useful on the works. A system has been adopted within the year of registering weekly from each working party the character as to industry of the individuals composing it: some difficulty is naturally experienced in getting the officers in charge of the working parties, who make these reports, to estimate rightly and in an uniform manner the degrees of *willingness* and *capability* respectively of each individual; but the result is sufficiently accurate to stimulate the exertion of the prisoners, and to make them anxious to obtain a favourable notice of their industry in these weekly reports.

It is shown by the annexed statements that, notwithstanding a necessary deduction from the labour of about one-fifth of the time for bad weather, sick-list, divine worship, school instruction, and the requirements of discipline, the labour of every man in the prison for the year (the average number being 820) may be valued at upwards of 16*l.* 7*s.*: and it should be observed that this result is not obtained by giving every man the free scope of his own particular trade or most suitable employment, but by applying the general labour in the limited direction prescribed by the nature of the work that has to be done.

The Rules have been observed in all cases wherein the changing circumstances of a new and partly experimental establishment have not rendered unavoidable some slight occasional modification.

Conclusion.—In concluding this Report I would beg to state that, from my observation of the convicts at Portland, I have no doubt that the system of following up a period of separate confinement of sufficient duration, by associated labour on the public works, preparatory to granting to them the advantages of a ticket-of-leave, is working well both for the convicts and for the country.

The subdued, improved, and disciplined state in which the convicts generally arrive at Portland, from the stage of separate confinement, appears to be an admirable preparative for their transfer to the greater degree of freedom unavoidable on public works. Those convicts who have been for a considerable time at Portland have not usually indicated any falling off in morals or conduct, but on the contrary, several instances have occurred in which men, on whose conduct the comparative degree of liberty here alluded to appeared to have at first an unfavourable effect, have afterwards become orderly and industrious, and content to work their way cheerfully to the prospective advantages held out to convicts of that character

In most cases I believe that the convicts have lost the feeling, too prevalent amongst criminals (and while it lasts constituting a great bar to their reformation), that all officials or authorities who enforce the laws must naturally be their enemies.

Under the present system also they have *hope*, without which element in their treatment I am satisfied that no one else can have hope for them. They are remarkably alive and submissive to treatment guided by good faith and impartiality, and with good officers to administer the system with firmness and humanity I see no reason whatever to doubt of its successful result.

Governor's Report.

STATEMENT of the Expenditure of Portland Prison for the Year ending 31st March, 1851.

	£.	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks	2256	0	0
Wages of inferior officers and servants	3895	12	2
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department	763	8	3
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof	700	10	6¾
Uniforms for officers and servants	335	10	3
Victualling prisoners	6609	11	6½
Clothing, &c., for prisoners	3315	17	2½
Bedding for prisoners	83	6	11
Medicines, surgical instruments	158	14	9½
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)	156	3	6
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on liberation	5	6	4½
Furniture and fittings	65	8	6
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.	37	0	5½
Fuel and light for general purposes	1054	19	0
Buildings and ordinary repairs	4	12	0
Books and school materials for use of prisoners	121	4	7
Washing, including repair of linen, &c.	182	5	10½
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles	144	19	5½
Brushes, brooms, and mops	36	5	3
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.	11	19	6
Various small disbursements	429	10	7
Rent, rates, and taxes	37	17	6
Total	20,406	4	3¼
Deduct—Rent, rates, and taxes	397	11	0
	£20,008	13	3¼

I. S. WHITTY, Governor.

To Lieut.-Colonel Jebb, C.B.,
&c. &c.

Appendix A.

Statement showing the Value of the Prisoners' Labour, the average Number of Working Hours in each Quarter, and the aggregate Number of Days' Work (of 10 hours each day) done throughout the Year.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Periods.		No. of Days on which Employed.	Average No. of Men Employed Daily.	Average No. of Hours' Work on each Day.		Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value of Labour.			
	From	To						Daily Rate.	Amount.		
					Hrs.	Min.			£.	*s.*	*d.*
Carpenters .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	18	8	8	11,126				
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	14	9	44	10,628				
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	15	9	45	11,553				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	14	8	7	8,863				
							10) 42,170				
							Days.	*s. d.*			
							4,217	2 6	527	2	6
Blacksmiths .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	6	8	8	3,708				
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	7	9	44	5,314				
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	7	9	45	5,391				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	7	8	7	4,431				
							10) 18,844				
							Days. Hours.				
							1,884 4	2 6	235	11	0
Painters . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	4	8	8	2,472				
	31 Mar.	29 June	63½	4	9	44	2,472				
	30 June	28 Sept.	77	4	9	45	3,003				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	72	3	8	7	1,753				
							10) 9,700				
							Days.				
							970	2 6	121	5	0
Gardeners .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	69	7	7	18	3,525				
	31 Mar.	29 June	77	7	9	0	4,851				
	30 June	28 Sept.	77½	7	8	54	4,828				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	72½	6	7	28	3,248				
							10) 16,452				
							Days. Hours.				
							1,645 2	1 6	123	7	9½
			Carried forward						1,007	6	3½

Description of Work.	Quarterly Periods.		No. of Days on which Employed.	Average No. of Men Employed Daily.	Average No. of Hours' Work on each Day.	Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value of Labour.			
	From	To					Daily Rate.	Amount.		
								£.	s.	d.
					Brought forward		.	1,007	6	3½
					Hrs. Min.					
Quarrying, building, road-making, forming yards, and other such work for the Prison	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	69	61	7 18	30,725				
	31 Mar.	29 June	77	24	9 0	16,632				
	30 June	28 Sept.	77½	17	8 54	11,725				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	72½	17	7 28	9,583				
						10) 68,665				
						Days. Hours.	s. d.			
						6,866 5	2 0	686	13	0
Stone-cutters .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	51	5	7 18	1,861				
	31 Mar.	29 June	77	8	9 0	5,544				
	30 June	28 Sept.	77½	8	8 54	5,429				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	75½	12	7 28	6,764				
						10) 19,598				
						Days. Hours.				
						1,959 8	2 6	244	19	6
General Prison labour, including men at light work . . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	69	41	7 18	20,651				
	31 Mar.	29 June	77	42	9 0	29,106				
	30 June	28 Sept.	77½	36	8 54	24,831				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	75½	17	7 28	9,583				
						10) 84,171				
						Days. Hour.				
						8,417 1	1 3	526	1	4½
Shoemakers .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	12	8 8	7,417				
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	15	9 44	11,388				
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	21	9 45	16,175				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	18	8 7	11,395				
						10) 46,375				
						Days. Hours.				
						4,637 5	1 6	347	15	6
Tailors . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	13	8 8	8,035				
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	13	9 44	9,869				
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	13	9 45	10,013				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	18	8 7	11,395				
						10) 39,312				
						Days. Hours.				
						3,931 2	1 6	294	16	9½
				Carried forward	. . . .		.	3,107	12	5½

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period. From	Quarterly Period. To	No. of Days on which Employed.	Average No. of Men Employed Daily.	Average No. of Hours' Work on each Day. Hrs.	Min.	Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value of Labour. Daily Rate.	Amount. £.	s.	d.
							Brought forward.	.	3,107	12	5½
Washers . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	17	8	8	10,508				
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	18	9	44	13,665				
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	18	9	45	13,864				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	20	8	7	12,662				
							10) 50,699				
							Days. Hours. 5,669 9	*s. d.* 1 6	380	4	9¾
Bakers . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	6	10	0	4,560				
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	7	10	0	5,460				
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	7	10	0	5,530				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	7	10	0	5,460				
							10) 21,010				
							Days. 2,101	1 6	157	11	6
Cooks—7 days per week .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	90	7	10	0	6,300				
	31 Mar.	29 June	91	7	10	0	6,370				
	30 June	28 Sept.	92	7	10	0	6,440				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	92	8	10	0	6,440				
							10) 25,550				
							Days. 2,555	1 6	191	12	6
									3,837	1	3¼
Admiralty Work (labour for the Breakwater) as detailed in annexed statement (B) . . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	69	427	7	20	216,062				
	31 Mar.	29 June	77	516	9	0	357,588				
	30 June	28 Sept.	77½	526	9	0	366,885				
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	75½	527	7	30	298,413				
							10) 1,238,948				
							Days. hrs. 123,894 8	1 10½ nearly	11,602	16	1
			Carried forward						15,439	17	4¼

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period.		No. of Days on which Employed.	Average No. of Men Employed Daily.	Average No. of Hours' Work on each Day.		Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value of Labour.	
	From	To						Daily Rate.	Amount.
									£. s. d.
							Brought forward.	.	15,439 17 4¼
		Unproductive Employment.							
					Hrs.	Min.			
Wet days, medical inspection of new arrivals, and other interruptions . . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	64	7	18	35,507		
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	16	9	0	10,232		
	30 June	28 Sept.	76	22	8	54	14,280		
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	79	31	7	28	18,285		
							10) 78,304		
							Days. Hours. 7,834 4		
School . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	65	8	8	40,178		
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	65	9	44	49,348		
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	70	9	45	53,917		
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	70	8	7	44,317		
							10) 187,760		
							Days. 18,776		
Punishment .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	17	8	8	10,508		
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	12	9	44	9,110		
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	11	9	45	8,472		
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	19	8	7	12,028		
							10) 40,118		
							Days. Hours. 4,011 8		
Sick . . .	1 Jan.	30 Mar.	76	32	8	8	19,780		
	31 Mar.	29 June	78	43	9	44	32,645		
	30 June	28 Sept.	79	42	9	45	32,350		
	29 Sept.	28 Dec.	78	43	8	7	27,223		
							10)111,998		
							Days. Hours. 11,199 8		
							Total	.	15,439 17 4¼

Governor's Report.

Appendix B.

STATEMENT of the Value of the Labour performed for the Works of the Breakwater by the Convicts in the year 1850.

Description of Work.	Quantities.	Prices.	Amounts.		
			£.	s.	d.
Quarrying, loading, and hauling stone; getting and filling small stone, and hauling same to the weigh-bridges; excavation, &c. &c.; including carpenters' and blacksmiths' work, platelayers, forming and maintaining roads, clearing and stripping quarries, &c., estimated at usual contractors' prices.	78,100 tons of stones . .	1*s.*	3,905	0	0
	64,633 ditto, including ballast	8*d.*	2,144	8	8
	49,520 tons of stones . .	1*s.* 6*d.*	3,714	0	0
	192 cube feet of ashlar blocks	1*s.*	9	12	0
	360 sup. feet of mooring stones, dressed and sunk work	6*d.*	9	0	0
	5,722 cube feet of ashlar blocks, squared and part quarried	3½*d.*	83	8	11
	7,230 cube yards of stone walls	1*s.*	361	10	0
	7,005 cube yards of soil and stones excavated .	1*s.*	350	5	0
	10,200 cube yards of soil excavated	9*d.*	382	10	0
	13,890 cube yards of soil and stones excavated in gullets	8*d.*	463	0	0
	40 lineal yards of trial shafts sunk	20*s.*	40	0	0
	Estimated value of smith's shop erected	. .	140	1	6
			11,602	16	1

Governor's Report.

Appendix C.

Abstract of Labour performed by the Convicts in Portland Prison in the Year from January 1st to December 28th, 1850, and the time occupied therein (the average Daily Number of Prisoners being 820).

EMPLOYMENTS.	Time actually Employed.		Valued at			Amounts.			Totals.		
	Number of Hours.	Days, at 10 Hours each.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Carpenters	42,170	4,217 0	2	6	per day	527	2	6			
Smiths	18,844	1,884 4	2	6	,,	235	11	0			
Painters	9,700	970 0	2	6	,,	121	5	0			
Gardeners	16,452	1,645 2	1	6	,,	123	7	9½			
Builders and Quarrymen	68,665	6,866 5	2	0	,,	686	13	0			
Stonecutters	19,598	1,959 8	2	6	,,	244	19	6			
General Prison Labour (including Men at Light Work)	84,171	8,417 1	1	3	,,	526	1	4½	2,465	0	2
Shoemakers	46,375	4,637 5	1	6	,,	347	15	6			
Tailors	39,312	3,931 2	1	6	,,	294	16	9½			
Washers	50,699	5,069 9	1	6	,,	380	4	9¾			
Bakers	21,010	2,101 0	1	6	,,	157	11	6			
Cooks	25,550	2,555 0	1	6	,,	191	12	6	1,372	1	1¼
Labour for the Breakwater	1,238,948	123,894 8	1	10½	nearly	. .			11,602	16	1
Unproductive Employment, sick, school, punishment, wet days, &c. &c.	418,180	41,818 0									
	2,099,674	209,967 4							15,439	17	4¼

N.B. Sundays are not included in the above except for cooking.

overnor's
eport.

Appendix D.

DAILY DISTRIBUTION OF TIME.

OCCUPATION.	In Summer (longest day).				In Winter. (shortest day).				In Summer the hours of labour are 10 h. 40m.; on the shortest day in Winter, 8 h. 10 m.
	(In the intermediate seasons the hours vary according to light.)								
	A.M.	A.M.	hrs.	min.	A.M.	A.M.	hrs.	min.	
Prisoners rise, wash themselves, and clean cells and wards	5· 0 to	5·45 =	0	45	5·15 to	6· 0 =	0	45	
Breakfasts (Officers' and Prisoners')	5·45 —	6·15 =	0	30	6· 0 —	6·30 =	0	30	Breakfasts are served at an early hour to avoid loss of time in taking the prisoners off the works for this meal.
Morning Prayers (including time for unlocking and moving to and from prayers)	6·15 —	6·40 =	0	25	6·30 —	6·50 =	0	20	In winter the prisoners assemble for prayers (morning) in the halls; in summer in the chapel.
In readiness to turn out for work according to weather, issuing and changing clothing, &c.	.	.			6·50 —	7·15 =	0	25	
Labour, including mustering and going to and from the working ground in the Quarries	6·40 —	11·20 =	4	40	7·15 —	11·20 =	4	5	
Dinner (for Officers and Prisoners), making up hammocks, and repairing clothes	11·20 —	P. M. 12·20 =	1	0	11·20 —	P.M. 12·20 =	1	0	The earliness of the breakfast renders it necessary to have an early dinner.
Labour, including mustering and going to and from the working ground in the Quarries	P. M. 12·20 —	6·20 =	6	0	P.M. 12·20 —	4·25 =	4	5	
Cleaning up in halls and wards and various internal arangements	.	.			4·25 —	5· 0 =	0	35	
Supper (for Officers and Prisoners) .	6 —	6·50 =	0	30	5· 0 —	5·30 =	0	30	

Governor's Report.

Evening prayers and lecture (including time for unlocking and moving to and from chapel)	6·50 — 7·25 =	0	35	5·30 — 6·10 =	0	40	Evening prayers are in the chapel both summer and winter.
Evening instruction in classes in the halls, others cleaning shoes, shaving, hair-cutting, &c., and reading in cells	7·25 — 8· 0 =	0	35	6·10 — 8·0 =	1	50	Besides this evening instruction each prisoner has half a day's schooling in the week, and during this half day they are also bathed.
Making down hammocks . . .	8· 0 — 8·10 =	0	10	8· 0 — 8·10 =	0	10	
	Total from 5·0 A.M. to 8·10 P.M. . .	15	10	Total from 5·15 A.M. to 8·10 P.M. .	14	55	

ABSTRACT OF THE ABOVE.

Meals	2	0	2	0	
Prayers and lecture (including moving to and from) .	1	0	1	0	
Out-of-door labour (including mustering, moving to and from) . . .	10	40	8	10	About one hour each day of this time is consumed in parading and going to and from the working grounds at a distance.
In-door occupations and evening instruction, &c. .	1	30	3	45	This includes some time passed in cleaning up halls, wards, cells, and utensils (see details above).
Total . .	15	10	14	55	

N.B. In wet weather the Tailors, Shoemakers, Carpenters, Blacksmiths, Washers, and all under cover in workshops, continue their work. If the weather is too bad for out-of-door labour, the men usually so employed are occupied in whitewashing, scouring, and various necessary internal works for which there is no opportunity on other days. In weather that is merely showery, or available for work by ordinary labourers, the prisoners are not withdrawn from work, sheds being provided for occasionally sheltering the working parties, and a drying-room by which wet clothing is made ready for wear in a few hours.

overnor's
eport.

Appendix E.

Weekly Return showing the Nature of the usual Occupation of the Prisoners.

Return of Employment of Convicts in Portland Prison for the Week ending November 30, 1850.

General Occupation.	Average daily Number.		Description of Prison Work.	No.
Admiralty working parties .	.	*562	Gardeners	6
Prison works (as detailed opposite)	37	. .	Building counterforts to tank, making foot-path at end of (A) cottages, pointing walls at (D) cottages, building shed for sentry in garden, attending lime-kiln, &c. . .	19
Painters	4			
Carpenters	14			
Blacksmiths	8			
Shoemakers	19			
Tailors	16			
Cooks	9		Breaking stones and odd jobs within the prison walls, including men at light work	12
Bakers	8			
Masons	10			
Washers	20			
		145		37
Sick and unfit for labour† .	36			
School	69			
Punishment, or separated for other reasons	10			
		115		
Loss by wet weather . .	.	. .		
Total . .	.	822		

* *Details of Admiralty Working Parties.*

Quarrying and filling waggons	319
Blacksmiths	17
Carpenters and sawyers	15
Building sheds	13
Squaring stone	33
Plate-layers	18
Attending points	4
Shifting waggons, ballasting roads, and other general labour . . .	113
	562

Average Quantity of Stone sent daily to Breakwater (not including Ballast).

		Tons.
Weight of stone—		
2 tons to 6 tons	249	
2 tons to 2 cwt.	269	
		518
Below 2 cwt.		392
Daily average (being at the rate of 120 tons per hour of actual work . . . .)		910

† *Sick, Saturday, November* 30, 1850.

In infirmary (including 5 accidents)	27
In cells temporarily (including 3 accidents)	5
	32

B.—CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

B.—Chaplain's Report.

SIR, *Portland Prison, January* 9, 1851.

IN compliance with your instructions, it becomes my duty at this time to submit to you my annual Report.

When I had the honour of addressing you last year I had been absent from Portland for some time, on account of a serious and dangerous illness. Shortly after that period I was permitted, by the good providence of God, to resume my duties; and I have ever since been graciously supported in the discharge of them.

Daily experience has confirmed me in the opinion which I expressed in my last Report respecting the happy effects resulting from the operation of the system of discipline established in this prison. I have now had every opportunity of observing the working of that system with close attention, and further experience has confirmed the favourable opinion I had been led to entertain of it. The effects of the discipline have been such as may well encourage the Government, and all who are interested in the solution of the great question of convict discipline, to persevere in the course they have entered on.

It appears to me to be clearly established, that, under certain conditions as to discipline, convicts may be employed on public works with great advantage to themselves, and with benefit to the country. In order, however, to secure these results, I consider it ESSENTIAL that the two following particulars should still continue to be regarded as part of the system.

It is of the greatest importance that all those men who are sent into association on Public works, should have previously undergone a certain period of probation in *Separate confinement*. If judiciously managed, that discipline is well calculated to deter the criminal on account of its severity, and also to lead to his real reformation. This leads me to express my regret that many men who have been sent from Millbank do not appear to have been for a sufficient period in separate confinement to have derived the same advantages with prisoners sent from prisons where the period is extended to nearly 12 instead of six or eight months. This circumstance has strongly confirmed the opinion I had previously formed, and have frequently expressed, that, as a general rule, prisoners should be subjected to the full period of separate confinement contemplated under the present regulations, previous to their being removed to public works either at home or on foreign stations.

2nd. That in both periods of probation strict discipline must be combined with the inculcation of sound religious and moral principles. I know you are fully sensible of this; nor is it too much to affirm that the great success which has already attended the efforts made on behalf of "England's outcasts" is to be ascribed, under God, to the prominence which has been given by the Government to the moral and religious training of the prisoners. The Gospel of Christ is the great remedy which has been revealed from heaven for the recovery of guilty and polluted man to the favour and to the image of God; and just in proportion as that Gospel is set forth without *addition* and without *reserve*, in the same proportion may we expect a blessing to attend our labours.

I now proceed to offer some remarks upon the other points respecting which I am required to give information.

I.—*The moral and religious condition of the prisoners.*

It may be safely affirmed that the moral and religious condition of the prisoners has, on the whole, been very satisfactory. Those prisoners who came here with good characters have with few exceptions maintained their standing; and a very considerable number may be said to have greatly improved. It is not however an easy matter to form a correct estimate of every man's character. With more than 800 prisoners in this establishment, the number subject to frequent changes, and the men being much employed in out-door labour, the character they establish for industry, obedience, and orderly conduct, becomes almost of necessity the only official means of doing them justice in working out the regulations with respect to their detention.

Let it however be borne in mind that orderly conduct and obedience to prison rules here is a much higher test than it is in separate confinement, because the temptations are much greater, and the restraints necessarily fewer. The association of the prisoners who are engaged early and late in the labour of the prison or in the quarries, although under inspection and control, is assimilated to that of ordinary life; and I feel no doubt that it would prove a valuable training for their future conduct in the colonies.

At one period during the past year some difficulty was experienced on account of the insufficiency of the food. The air is keen, and the work of quarrying and filling the waggons very laborious; the evil, therefore, pressed heavily. I feel satisfied that many prisoners felt this keenly who never made any complaint. The small addition to their daily rations, which was so much needed, has been gratefully received by the men, and is a relief to the authorities.

II.—*The progressive improvement of prisoners, and the methods adopted for recording and encouraging their exertions.*

Many prisoners have much improved in their conduct, which is evident by the number of prisoners who have been advanced into higher classes.

The progress in the school has been on the whole satisfactory. The classification of the prisoners, and the system of giving each man a badge and a reward for good conduct and position, has worked well; and also the plan of placing a small sum to the credit of each man (not under punishment), the sum varying in amount according to the class in which he is placed and his industry.

Chaplain's Report.

The regularity with which the men have been embarked as soon as their period of probation has expired has given great encouragement to the prisoners, and the plan of sending men under long sentences to complete their probation on public works in Western Australia or Van Diemen's Land appears likely to be attended with advantage.

III.—*The means used for the religious instruction of the prisoners, the course of instruction pursued in the schools, and the books in use.*

There are two full services every Sunday, and two short services every week-day—in the morning before the men go out to work, and in the evening after their supper. The morning service consists of a short hymn, and a selection of prayers from the Book of Common Prayer. In the evening we have the same kind of service, with the addition of a short exposition of Scripture. On the Sunday evenings the assistant-chaplain and myself assemble a portion of the men for Catechetical instruction. On these occasions the men are invited to repeat any portion of Scripture, or Collect, or Hymn, which they may have committed to memory during the week; and then the whole class is examined upon some Scriptural subject. It takes two Sunday evenings to get through the prison in this way.

The Lord's Supper has been administered several times during the past year. We have had about 150 communicants each time.

The candidates are carefully instructed each time before the Lord's Supper is administered. They are warned of the danger of coming unless they are truly penitent, and unless they rely by faith upon the Lord Jesus Christ; and it is well understood by the men that they can derive no temporal advantage by their attendance at the Lord's Supper.*

For some particulars respecting the schools I beg to refer you to the Appendix (see No. 2).

IV.—*The apparent effects of the discipline of the prison.*

I have already stated my opinion on this point. There is one particular, however, to which I must take the liberty of directing your attention.

The experience of another year does not justify my expressing a favourable opinion of the result of occupying the two large rooms as dormitories. I think it unfavourable to religious improvement; and as it is here tried under the most favourable circumstances, in consequence of well-conducted prisoners being always selected for these wards, it goes far to prove—what is very generally admitted—that the Hulks cannot fail to be detrimental to the efficient working of the convict discipline which is now established.

---

* The Assistant-Chaplain and myself see the men constantly before they come to the Holy Communion: we divide the work. The first week we see the men in small classes—the next we see them individually. Then we have two lectures for the men in each division of the prison, and the men who are coming for the first time are visited again.

aplain's
eport.

V.—*Disposal of prisoners on their discharge, their prospects, and any accounts which may have been subsequently received.*

Upwards of 700 men have been sent abroad during the last year; but from the short period that has elapsed, we have not received much information respecting them.

Mr. Cooper, the religious instructor on board the "Adelaide," which sailed for Hobart Town in , has given us favourable accounts of the men who were on board that ship. With few exceptions they behaved *very well during the voyage*, and nearly all of them were engaged by various masters as soon as they landed in the colony.

VI.—*The date of the death of such as may have died within the prison, and the state of mind in which they shall appear to have died.*

There have been nine prisoners removed by death during the past year. The name of each man, and the date of his death, will be found in the Appendix (see No. 3).

Reg. 516, W. B., seemed always pleased with a visit, and he appeared to know that Jesus Christ is the only Saviour. His last words were, "I hope Jesus is gracious."

Reg. 329, T. B., died after a very short illness.

Reg. 830, R. J., died an hour after receiving an injury on the works.

Respecting Reg. 1015, H. C., and Reg. 1305, J. D., I cannot venture to make any remarks.

Reg. 986, G. D., died very shortly after an injury received on the works.

Reg. 1593, R. D., listened to what was said to him, and appeared to know that he had a Saviour.

Reg. 1196, T. B., and Reg. 1495, W. F. W., were both killed on the spot when the bridge broke down in the quarries, on the 14th of September 1850. In the copy-book of Reg. 1495, W. F. W., were found several remarkable passages written by himself, leading one to hope that he was alive to the value of his soul.

I have earnestly endeavoured to impress the men with the importance of working while it is called to-day, for the night cometh when no man can work. If we can only say with St. Paul, "To me to live is Christ," we can then with him be enabled to say, "To die is gain."

Conclusion.

In the review of what has been but very imperfectly laid before you, I feel that there is every reason to thank God for what he has already done, and to take courage for the future.

The success which has attended the efforts made on behalf of men *in prison* may very fairly be used as an argument to stimulate us to increased exertion on behalf of those *out of prison*. "Prevention is better than cure." Hence the vast importance of imparting a useful education, based upon sound Scriptural principles, to the youthful population.

The misery to which crime reduces those who fall into it may well stimulate my brethren in the ministry, in their respective parishes, to try and prevent the evil by increased efforts on behalf of the young throughout the country.

Chaplain's Report.

If it were generally known to what misery young people may bring themselves by the indulgence of evil passions, by broken sabbaths, by disregard to the Scriptures, by the use of strong drink, and by the choice of evil companions, they would pause before they took one step in the way which has led such multitudes to ruin, both of body and soul.

In consequence of a severe domestic affliction, the Rev. Raymond Blathwayt was obliged to resign the assistant chaplaincy. His place has been supplied by the Rev. Thomas Mawkes. I have been permitted to work with them both in Christian harmony, and I earnestly pray that an abundant blessing may rest upon our united labours.

With respect, and with grateful thanks for the kind assistance which I have ever received in the discharge of my duties,

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,
JOHN HENRY MORAN,
Chaplain.

To Lieut.-Colonel Jebb, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

APPENDIX.—NO. 1.

MY DEAR SIR, *Portland Prison, January 9th*, 1851.

Having very nearly completed my visits to all the men through the prison-cells and rooms, (besides seeing many of them repeatedly at other times, and many others who are not included in this list,) I beg to offer the accompanying classification as what may in a measure show the result of my observation as to their several characters and states of mind:—

Infidel and sceptical	about 20
Suspicious	19
Careless (reckless)	75
Indifferent (negative)	98
Very ignorant of the Gospel, but not evil disposed	20
Retrograde	12
Hopeful	280
Very hopeful	145
Communicants	about 150

Making every reasonable deduction for the liability of error and the possibility of deception, still I think it undeniably manifest that great and blessed results have followed the wise and truly Christian method adopted by our Government, not only for the vindication of the laws, but, at the same time, for the reclaiming of its transgressors.

How mercifully (under the controlling providence of God) has the arm of the law arrested many of these poor wanderers in their downward course, and how much more graciously has the Gospel been made (in many instances) the power of God unto their salvation! But for the intervention of the former, they might have gone onward to destruction; and, but for the interposition of the latter, recklessness and despair might have hurried them to a still more fearful consummation.

aplain's
port.

That there is already much—very much—to encourage us in this peculiar but interesting field of labour, is evidenced beyond a doubt by cases which continually meet our observation; but Eternity alone can disclose the real amount of good which has been conferred and received. One thing we know, that "There are *first* who shall be *last*, and there are *last* who shall be *first*;" and further, that God's word shall not return to Him void, but shall accomplish that which He pleases, and shall prosper in the thing whereunto He sends it.

I can bear conscientious testimony to the respectful demeanour, readiness to listen to counsel and instruction, and, in many cases, the evidently grateful appreciation of the interest shown on their behalf manifested by the men. The exceptions are very few.

I shall at present waive any suggestions until I have obtained a still more perfect acquaintance with the working of the entire system; my object being to avoid the appearance of intrusion, whilst at the same time I should be happy to be instrumental in the promotion of improvement.

I will not further trespass upon your time; but, committing ourselves and the great cause we have in hand and in heart to the blessing of our divine Lord and Master,

I remain, my dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
T. Mawkes.

P. S. A convict named T. J., who embarked in December last for Australia, with whom I had held many conversations on the subject of infidelity, on leaving was deeply affected, even to tears, and expressed his grateful sense of the pains taken with him; and at the last, with great emotion, said, "I *cannot die* so" (*i. e.* an infidel).

The Rev. J. H. Moran,
Chaplain, Portland Prison.

No. 2.

Date.	Total No. who cannot Read.	Since Improved.	Read only.	Since Improved.	Read and Write Imperfectly.	Improved.	Read and Write Well.	Well Educated.	Total.
On the Books December 31, 1849	13	6	14	9	34	20	42	28	131
March 4, 1850	2	2	3	2	8	5	6	7	26
,, 6, ,,	2	2	3	3	4	2	8	2	19
April 5, ,,	3	2	7	6	17	12	18	1	46
,, 6, ,,	1	..	5	4	18	11	4	3	31
May 1, ,,	..	..	1	1	6	5	5	1	13
,, 3, ,,	1	..	1	1	16	13	5	1	24
June 11, ,,	..	..	1	1	13	10	5	2	21
July 1, ,,	2	1	6	4	13	5	12	10	43
,, 3, ,,	2	1	4	3	13	7	10	16	45
,, 9, ,,	6	3	6	6	1	..	10	1	24
,, 19, ,,	6	4	7	5	37	22	21	15	86
August 10, ,,	5	2	6	3	20	9	26	18	75
,, 20, ,,	10	4	3	1	54	27	34	7	108
September 12, ,,	2	1	..	..	2	1	9	..	13
December 31, ,,	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	76
Total . .	55	28	67	49	256	149	215	112	781

Total Improved . . 226.

Chaplain's Report.

Plan pursued in School.

Morning classes, from 8 h. to 11 h. A.M.
Afternoon classes, from 12 h. 30 m. to 3 h. 30 m. P.M.
Evening classes, from 6 h. 15 m. to 7 h. 15 m.

Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday. } Morning and afternoon classes in two divisions, each superintended by a master, the usual routine of instruction being nearly the same.

DAY CLASSES.

Opening School.—Singing, and reading the Scriptures.

Time.	1st Division.	2nd Division.
8h. 25m. to 9h. 30m. or 0h. 45m. to 2h. 0m.	Writing, Letters, &c., Arithmetic on Slates.	Reading, Spelling, Geography, Mental Arithmetic.
9h. 30m. to 10h. 45m. or 2h. 0m. to 3h. 25m.	Reading, Spelling, Geography, Mental Arithmetic.	Writing Letters, &c., Arithmetic on Slates.
10h. 45m. to 11h. 0m. or 3h. 15m. to 3h. 30m.	Issuing Library Books, and concluding.	Issuing Library Books, and concluding.
	Saturday Morning. This Class—well educated, and engaged chiefly in the higher branches of education.	*Saturday Afternoon.* This Class—Singers; practise the Singing suitable for the Divine Service in Chapel; after which write, copy music, &c.
6h. 15m. to 6h. 45m. 6h. 45m. to 7h. 15m.	*Evening Classes.* 1st Bible Class (1 Ward). 2nd Bible Class (1 Ward).	*Evening Classes.* 1st Bible Class (1 Ward). 2nd Bible Class (1 Ward).

WM. PARKIN, *Schoolmaster.*

LIST of BOOKS in USE amongst the Prisoners at School in Portland Prison.

	Copies.
Small lesson-book	24
Second class-book (Irish Society)	70
Third class-book ,,	36
Fourth class-book ,,	70
Fifth class-book	70
Easy reading-book	24
Geographical primer	36
English Grammar	36
Small Geography	36
Elements of book-keeping	24
Elements of Geometry	12
History of England	36

Chaplain's Report.

Small arithmetic (Irish Society)	400
Large arithmetic ,,	100
Mensuration	24
Key to ditto	1
Algebra	2
Appendix to Mensuration	1
Library books	804
Monthly parts of the Penny Magazine	100
Maps, and other school apparatus	15
Terrestrial globe	1

WM. PARKIN, *Schoolmaster.*

No. 3.

NAMES OF MEN who have DIED.

Reg. No.	Name.	Date.
516	W. B.	March 6, 1850.
329	T. B.	,, 16, ,,
830	R. J.	April 1, ,,
1015	H. C.	,, 5, ,,
986	G. D.	,, 17, ,,
1305	J. D.	July 17, ,,
1593	R. D.	August 12, ,,
1196	T. B.	Killed September 14, ,,
1495	W. F. W.	

C.—SURGEON'S REPORT.

C.—Surgeon's Report.

SIR, *Portland Prison, January* 28, 1851.

I HAVE the honour to transmit the Medical Report of this prison for the year ending the 31st December, 1850.

The following Tables will point out the general state of the prisoners' health during the past year; also the cases admitted into the infirmary, those treated in the prison, and the removals on medical grounds.

In Table No. 1 are enumerated those diseases and accidents admitted into the infirmary; the latter formed a numerous class. Their number must be attributed to the peculiar nature of the work, and often to the inexperience of the prisoners themselves.

In the same Table (No. 1) are enumerated a number of chest complaints, which were treated in the infirmary; many of them were of a tedious nature, but of a constitutional character; four of them terminated in pulmonary consumption; the general health of the others was improved, and they were discharged to light work.

In Table No. 2 are enumerated the casual cases of sickness treated daily in the halls; the injuries as usual present a large number, but they were chiefly contusions on the hands, fingers, or toes, sometimes amounting to the loss of a joint, but require no particular notice except from their number, and from detaining the men a week or ten days from their usual share of daily work.

In Table No. 3 there is the case of one prisoner who was received from Millbank prison; soon after his arrival here he showed symptoms of aberration of mind; he was removed to Fisherton House Asylum.

In Table No. 4 are enumerated the deaths which occurred in this prison during the year,—nine in number,—five of which were from extensive injuries received when working in the quarries;* the remaining four deaths were from pulmonary consumption.

In Table No. 5 are enumerated the diseases of 27 prisoners who were removed from this prison to the "Defence" invalid hulk at Portsmouth, being unfit from various organic and functional diseases to labour on the public works. It would be expedient that such prisoners as are described in this table should not be sent to any place where the labour is so heavy as at Portland.

General state of the prisoners' health, &c.

The general health of the prisoners is good; no infectious or contagious disease of any kind has existed in this prison during the past year, which presents a highly favourable result, considering that there is a permanent body of about 830, and that there has been a

---

* Two were killed by the breaking of a crane on which they were employed.

Surgeon's Report.

population during the year of 1682 prisoners. It shows the beneficial sanitary effects of ventilation and light, combined with personal and general cleanliness being enforced; this, with regular hours of work and rest, a sufficiency of plain, wholesome food and clothing, and especially the great advantage of occupation of mind and body in the open air, has tended materially to the general improved health of the prisoners, many of whom arrived here languid and weak, with blanched features, tumid eyelids, spongy gums, feeble voices, and other scorbutic symptoms; in about six weeks to two months' time, however, they gradually improve in health and weight from 2 lb. to 5 lb. each.

During the last quarter some alteration and addition to the general diet of the prison has been made, with an improved method of preparing and cooking the same. The diet is now, if I may term it, divided into three classes: the first-class diet is for those employed on hard work in the open air, as the quarry-men, stone-masons, blacksmiths, and gardeners; the second-class diet is confined to the tailors, shoemakers, bakers, washhouse-men, and others on light work and in-door employment.

The third class is reserved for idleness and those who misconduct themselves.

This division of the diet has had a good effect, not only in enabling the prisoners to execute the heavy work required of them, but in stimulating them to work. It holds out an inducement for bodily exertion, and is also a punishment for idleness, as they are removed to a lower-class diet if they are found negligent; I have generally found that prisoners of the lowest class of mind must be ruled through the stomach, as the only sure way to their feelings.

As this is the first great experiment in this country of employing convict labour on the public works, it appears to be attended with the happiest results to the prisoners themselves and with advantage to the country.

W. HOUGHTON, R.N.,
Medical Officer.

To Lieut.-Col. Jebb, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

TABLE I.—CASES OF SICKNESS, &c., treated in the Infirmary.

Abscess	55
Bronchial and catarrhal affections	59
Diarrhœa	28
Debility	22
Dyspepsia	4
Erysipelas	2
Epilepsy	5
Diseases of skin	9
Feigned complaints	4
Fevers, intermittent	11
Gastritis	1
Hepatitis, chronic	4
Hæmaturia	4
Hæmoptysis	1
Hæmatemisis	3
Hydrocele	1
Icterus	1
Inflamed bursæ pattellæ	1
Injuries on the works—fractures, dislocations, contusions, sprains, &c.	120
Imbecile	1
Insanity	2
Obstipatio	17
Ophthalmia	20
Prolapsus ani	1
Disease of heart	4
Paralysis	1
Phthisis pulmon	6
Rheumatism (chronic, 10; acute, 5)	15
Scrofula (enlarged testis, 1; enlarged glands of neck, 2)	3
Ulcers of legs	19
Tumour on knee	1
Attempted suicide	1
Diabetes	1
Other slight complaints	4
Total	433

TABLE II.—CASES OF CASUAL SICKNESS treated in the Wards.

Injuries on the works	466
Boils, &c.	209
Bronchial and catarrhal affections	617
Diarrhœa	514
Debility	33
Dyspepsia	72
Constipation	513
Cutaneous eruptions	85
Rheumatism	121
Scrofula	6
Other slight complaints	160
Total	2796

Surgeon's Report.

Table III.—Cases of Insanity removed to Lunatic Asylum.

Register.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Where from.	State of Health when received.	Period of Imprisonment.	When removed from this Prison.	Where removed to.
1024	30	Oct. 31, 1849	Millbank . .	Apparently good	1 year 10 mos.	May 6, 1850	Fisherton House Asylum, Wilts.

Table IV.—Number of Deaths during the Year.

Register.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Where from.	State of Health when received.	Time in Prison.	Date of Death.	Cause of Death.
516	21	June 20, 1849	Wakefield prison	Spongy gums. Health otherwise tolerably good.	2 years . .	Mar. 6, 1850	Pulmonary consumption.
329	35	April 28 ,,	Millbank prison	Spongy gums. Slender frame, weak	2 years 5 mos.	Mar. 16 ,,	Bronchitis.
830	28	Aug. 9 ,,	Leeds gaol . .	Good health	2 years . .	April 1 ,,	Internal hœmorrhage from waggon-wheel passing over the bowels.
1015	21	Oct. 31 ,,	Millbank prison	Scrofulous sores in neck	1 year 5 mos.	April 5 ,,	Pulmonary consumption.
986	20	,,	,,	Good health	1 year 8 mos.	April 17 ,,	Internal hœmorrhage from waggon-wheel passing over the bowels.
1305	46	April 6, 1850	Bath gaol . .	Asthma. Narrow and deformed chest	1 year 4 mos.	July 17 ,,	Pulmonary consumption.
1593	36	July 19 ,,	Wakefield prison	Good health	1 year 8 mos.	Aug. 12 ,,	Lock-jaw from internal injuries received on the foot, and by waggon-wheel.
Accidents:—							
1196	26	Mar. 6 ,,	Millbank prison	Good health	2 years 2 mos.	Sept. 14 ,,	Fracture of head, neck, and jaw, with other severe injuries, from the breaking down of machinery.
1495	20	July 1 ,,	Pentonville prison	Good health	1 year 1 mo. .	Sept. 14 ,,	Fracture of skull, neck, and sternum, with other severe injuries, from the breaking down of machinery.

TABLE V.—CASES of REMOVAL on Medical Grounds, being unfit for the Labour on Public Works at Portland.

Register.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Where from.	State of Health when received.	When removed.	Where removed.	Cause of Unfitness.
183	23	Dec, 22, 1848	Wakefield prison	Very slender and weak	March 5, 1850	" Defence " hulk	Phthisis.
578	30	June 20, 1849	,,	Chronic asthma	,,	,,	Chronic asthma.
378	46	April 28 ,,	Pentonville prison	Impassable stricture	,,	,,	Stricture; debility.
600	27	June 20 ,,	Millbank prison	Debility and tympanites	,,	,,	General debility.
672	50	Aug. 9 ,,	Wakefield prison	Chronic rheumatism	,,	,,	Chronic rheumatism.
1047	37	Oct. 31 ,,	,,	Good	,,	,,	Asthma.
589	23	June 20 ,,	Pentonville prison	Slender. Weak	,,	,,	Pulmonary consumption.
854	26	Sept. 11 ,,	,,	Appeared in good health	,,	,,	Consumption.
1071	19	Oct. 31 ,,	Wakefield prison	Very slender	,,	,,	,,
707	36	Aug. 9 ,,	,,	Good	June 12, 1850	,,	Chronic rheumatism.
1022	38	Oct. 31 ,,	Millbank prison	Very slender and weak	,,	,,	Consumption.
635	19	June 20 ,,	,,	Good	,,	,,	Imbecile from injury.
1261	21	April 5, 1850	Northampton gaol	Had paralytic fits in Northampton; appeared well on reception.	,,	,,	Paralysis (general).
1296	47	April 6 ,,	Bath gaol	Epilepsy	,,	,,	Severe epilepsy.
860	34	Sept. 11, 1849	Pentonville prison	Incipient bronchitis	,,	,,	Chronis bronchitis.
1399	29	May 3, 1850	Preston gaol	Extensive skin disease	,,	,,	Psoriasis.
1326	30	April 23 ,,	Bath gaol	Phthisis	,,	,,	Phthisis.
1400	23	May 3 ,,	Preston gaol	Phthisis. Great emaciation	,,	,,	,,
1280	23	April 5 ,,	Northampton gaol	Bronchitis. Much emaciated	,,	,,	,,
1642	53	Oct. 31, 1849	Shorncliffe	Scars of ulcers on legs. Infirm	,,	,,	Ulcers of legs. Infirm.
984	29	,,	Millbank prison	Very weak. Has had hæmoptysis and diarrhœa.	Sept. 13, 1850	,,	Consumption.
1045	19	,,	Shorncliffe	Very slender	,,	,,	,,
239	..	Dec. 22, 1848	Wakefield	Has had hæmoptysis. Is very weak and thin.	,,	,,	Chronic bronchitis.
1262	41	April 5, 1850	Northampton gaol	Chronic bronchitis	,,	,,	,,
1257	32	,,	,,	Very slender and weak. Malformed chest	,,	,,	,,
1344	30	May 1 ,,	Pentonville prison	Apparently good	,,	,,	Imbecile.
1655	21	July 19 ,,	Wakefield	Slender. Spongy gums	,,	,,	Consumption.

W. HOUGHTON, R.N., *Medical Officer.*

LONDON:
Printed by William Clowes and Sons, Stamford Street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF THE

HULK ESTABLISHMENT,

FOR THE YEAR

1850.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES & SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.
1851.

[1409]

CONTENTS.

Page.
Report of the Directors 5
Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" 11
Report of the Governor of the "Justitia" 12
Report of the Chaplain at Woolwich 13
Report of the Surgeon of the "Unité," at Woolwich . . . 15
Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle". . . . 18
Report of the Chaplain of the "Stirling Castle," and "Briton" Hospital Hulk, at Portsmouth 20
Report of the Governor of the "York" Hulk 22
Report of the Surgeon on the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth . 24
Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Invalid Hulk . . 28
Report of the Chaplain of the "York" and "Defence" Hulks . 29
Report of the Surgeon of the "Defence" Invalid Hulk . . 32

HULK ESTABLISHMENT.

REPORT

Of the Directors of Convict Prisons on the Discipline and Management of the Hulk Establishment, for the Year 1850, made in pursuance of the Act 5 Geo. IV., cap. 84.

45, *Parliament-street*,
February, 1851.

Sir,

In conformity with the provisions of the above Act, we have the honour to submit our Report for the year 1850, on the condition and general management of the hulk establishments at Portsmouth and Woolwich, showing the average number of convicts confined therein, the conduct of the officers and prisoners, the state of the schools and health of the convicts, with the estimate value of the work performed by them.

The reports of the Governors, Chaplains, and Surgeons will be found in the Appendix.

State of the Hulks.

State of the Hulks.

The alterations and repairs made in the several hulks during the past year have been confined to such as were necessary to keep them in serviceable order. The "Warrior" hulk at Woolwich is reported by the Governor to be in a very bad state, requiring a probable outlay of about 800*l*. This vessel will be surveyed by the authorities in the dockyard, and an estimate in detail furnished, before any repairs are proceeded with. The "Justitia" having been condemned, the "Hebe" and "Wye" hulks have continued to be temporarily occupied for the confinement of prisoners employed in the Royal Arsenal. These vessels are deficient in all the ordinary means of classification and effective supervision, but it is expected that the "Defence" hulk may shortly become available for the prisoners now confined on board the "Hebe" and "Wye."

At Portsmouth, the "Stirling Castle" and "York" continue to be occupied by convicts employed on the Public Works; and the "Defence" by invalids sent from the several convict prisons, as being unfit for labour.

Conduct of Officers.

Conduct of Officers.

The conduct of the subordinate officers and servants of the establishment has, with some few exceptions, been satisfactory. Two officers have been dismissed for surreptitiously writing letters for prisoners; and in one case a warder, who fraudulently obtained money from the friends of a prisoner, was sentenced to seven years' transportation. A labourer in the dockyard at Portsmouth also received the like sentence for a similar offence. The examples thus made, and the extension to all convict prisons of that clause in the Pentonville Act, by which any officer who shall introduce or carry out any letter or other forbidden article is liable to a penalty of 50*l*., or to be imprisoned with hard-labour for six months, have had a good effect in checking such misconduct.

Conduct of Prisoners.

Conduct of Prisoners.

Nearly all the prisoners who were serving on board the hulks before the present system was brought into operation have been disposed of, and convicts are now all subjected to a period of probation in separate confinement before they are sent to labour on the Public Works. To this we must, in a great measure, attribute the marked improvement already apparent both in the conduct and industry of the convicts; and when prisons are built on shore, affording separate sleeping cells, and the means of classifying the prisoners, a still further improvement may be confidently expected.

There has been a decrease both in the number and character of the punishments; and with the exception of an insubordinate spirit, which showed itself in April last, among some of the old hulk prisoners, who were removed from Woolwich to Portsmouth, for the purpose of carrying the new arrangements into effect, there has been no approach to general misconduct, but the offences have been confined to individual prisoners. The instance referred to was at once quelled by the punishment of the ringleaders.

Notwithstanding the many disadvantages inseparable from the use of hulks, we are enabled to speak favourably of the conduct of those prisoners who were embarked with tickets-of-leave in 1849, and the early part of the year 1850, even though the greater proportion of them had never been subjected to any probationary discipline or separate confinement.

It appears from a Return received from Van Diemen's Land, headed "Offences Committed by the Exiles who arrived in New South Wales, between the 8th of June and

31st December, 1849, showing the Punishments awarded in each case," that of 124 convicts received from the hulks, there were only 12 offences recorded against them at the time the Report was drawn up, although some had been upwards of six months in the colony, as follows:—

Drunkenness	8
Neglect of work	1
Absconding	1
Assault (one of whom was acquitted of the charge)	2
	12

The punishments awarded were:—

Tickets-of-leave cancelled	1
Six months' confinement	1
Fourteen days' ditto	1
Ten days' ditto	1
Seven days' ditto	2
Extra indulgence stopped	1
Reprimanded	4
Acquitted	1
	12

Dr. Jones, the surgeon-superintendent of the "Bangalore," which vessel sailed from Portsmouth on the 1st January, 1850, for Moreton Bay, with 296 ticket-of-leave men from the hulks alone, on his return to this country, speaking of the good conduct of the men, states:—

"No corporal punishment took place; no irons were used; and not even the stoppage of a ration as a punishment. The black box remained tenantless on the quarter-deck, and was merely allowed to remain there as a terror to some of the children belonging to the pensioner guard." This favourable account has been confirmed by the Despatch of Sir Charles Fitzroy, dated the 5th of July, 1850, reporting the arrival of the "Bangalore" at Moreton Bay on the 1st of May.

Schools and Religious Instruction.

Schools and Religious Instruction.

The progress made in the schools during the past year has been satisfactory. The prisoners appear to appreciate the privilege thus extended to them, by making the best use of the time set apart for instruction. Evening-schools have been established principally for the benefit of the lowest or most ignorant class, while the other prisoners, who are supplied with books from the library, are encouraged to read and occupy themselves in the wards.

The Reports of the several Chaplains, which will be found in the Appendix, speak favourably of the good conduct of the prisoners, both during Divine service and in school, and furnish full particulars on this subject.

Health of Prisoners.

Health of Prisoners.

The health of the prisoners on board the labour hulks has been good during the past year; those received from separate confinement, though generally weakly on reception, have improved after their arrival. The number of deaths has been as follows:—

Labour hulks, Woolwich . . .	14
,, Portsmouth . . .	9
"Defence" invalid hulk . . .	26

There have been two cases of insanity during the year, the particulars of which will be found in the Report of the medical officer. Two prisoners received from Bermuda, insane, have also been removed to Bethlehem Hospital.

Disposal of Prisoners.

Disposal of Prisoners.

Remaining on board, January 1st, 1850 . .		1,495
Received since		1,369
		2,864
Embarked to Van Diemen's Land with tickets-of-leave	654	
Embarked for Western Australia . .	27	
,, Bermuda	159	
,, Norfolk Island . . .	9	
Transferred to Pentonville . . .	10	
,, "Defence" hulk (as invalids)	110	
,, Shorncliff	36	
,, Millbank	20	
,, Dartmoor	19	
,, Portland	1	
,, a Lunatic Asylum . .	2	
Discharged by Free Pardon . . .	2	
,, conditional, ditto . .	3	
,, Medical Grounds . .	8	
,, on expiration of a Moiety of Sentence	39	
Died	22	
Drowned	1	
Escaped	8	
		1,130
Remaining on board, January 1st, 1851 .		1,734
		2,864

Convict Labour, Working Hours, &c.

Convict Labour.

There has been a marked increase in the amount of work done by convicts in the dockyards and arsenals; and their industry and general good conduct while at labour have been favourably noticed by the authorities of the several departments under which they are employed.

The following Return will show the average number of convicts on board daily, the number of days' labour performed, and its estimated value:—

STATIONS.	Average Number Daily on Board.	Number of Days employed.	Number of Days' Labour of Artificers.	Number of Days' Labour performed.	Estimated Value of Labour.		
					£.	s.	d.
Portsmouth and Woolwich . .	1,747	1,234	12,340	375,247	15,000	0	0

The appointment of a foreman of works at Woolwich has been attended with much advantage, and it is proposed immediately to make a similar appointment at Portsmouth.

The following Return shows the hours of labour, which are necessarily made conformable to the routine established in the several departments employing the convicts:—

OCCUPATION.	In Summer (longest day).					In Winter (shortest day).				
	(In the intermediate Seasons the Hours vary according to light.)									
	A.M.		A.M.		h.m.	A.M.		A.M.		h. m.
Prisoners rise, and are let out by classes to wash.	5·30	to	6·0	=	0·30	6·0	to	6·30	=	0·30
Breakfast (officers' and prisoners')	6·0	,,	6·30	=	0·30	6·30	,,	7·0	=	0·30
Clean classes and stow hammocks	6·30	,,	6·50	=	0·20	7·0	,,	7·20	=	0·20
Dockyard gates opened for admission of workmen, and prisoners paraded for labour.	6·50	,,	7·0	=	0·10	7·20	,,	7·30	=	0·10
Prisoners at labour	7·0	,,	11·50	=	4·50	7·30	,,	11·50	=	4·20
Labourers leave work, and prisoners return on board to dinner	..		11·50	=	1·0	..		11·50	=	1·0
Prisoners parade for labour . .	..		12·50			..		12·50		
	P.M.		P.M.			P.M.		P.M.		
Resume labour	1·0	,,	6·0	=	5·0	1·0	,,	4·15	=	3·15
Supper (officers' and prisoners') .	6·15	,,	6·45	=	0·30	5·0	,,	5·30	=	0·30
Evening prayers and school, those not at school repairing clothes, &c.	6·45	,,	8·0	=	1·15	5·30	,,	7·30	=	2·0
Slinging hammocks	8·0	,,	8·30	=	·30	7·30	,,	8·0	=	0·30
Watch set for the night . . .	..		9·0		..	..		8·0		..
	Total from— 5·30 A.M., to 8·30 P.M.				14·35	Total from— 6·0 A.M. to 8·0 P.M.				13·5

ABSTRACT OF THE ABOVE.

	Summer.	Winter.
	h. m.	h.m.
Meals	2·0	2·0
Out-of-door labour	10·0	7·45
In-door occupations and evening instruction	2·35	3·20
	14·35	13·5

NOTE.—The hours of labour include the time occupied in moving to and from work.

Concluding Remarks.

Concluding Remarks.

The new prison now in course of erection at Portsmouth will obviate the necessity of continuing to occupy the hulks, and will remove many of the difficulties which have hitherto rendered it impracticable to maintain the same degree of discipline which can be carried out under more favourable circumstances. The site that has been selected is the most eligible that could be found. It adjoins the dockyard, where a very large proportion of the convicts now confined on board the "Stirling Castle" and "York" hulks are employed, and the prisoners occupied on the other public works under the Ordnance can be marched to their labour without passing through the town.

When this prison shall have been completed, we trust that the same advantages will be extended to Woolwich, and that the hulks will thus be entirely abandoned.

We have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servants,
J. JEBB, *Lieut.-Colonel.*
H. P. VOULES.

APPENDIX.

Appendix.

No. 1.—REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "WARRIOR."

"Warrior" Hulk, Woolwich,
January 24, 1851.

GENTLEMEN,

Report of the Governor of the "Warrior."

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your information, my Report of the "Warrior" hulk for the past year.

I feel great pleasure in being able to state, that the labour performed by prisoners, and their industry and good conduct, have given general satisfaction to the authorities under whom they are employed in this dockyard.

They are kept at labour in the dockyard so long as is consistent with their security, and when on board, their time is fully occupied cleaning the wards and furniture, repairing clothes, &c.

The appointment of a "Foreman of Works" has enabled me to apportion and accurately to ascertain the amount of labour performed by convicts.

The health of the prisoners during the past year has been good, the number of deaths being much below the usual average; but I regret to add that two severe accidents occurred at the close of the year, one of which proved fatal.

The classification for religious instruction made under the direction of our worthy chaplain has had a good effect on the prisoners generally.

I feel gratified in being able to state that the conduct of the prisoners has been, with few exceptions, very good during the past year, and the number of offences has very much decreased.

I am also pleased to observe the increased efficiency of the subordinate officers; the utmost vigilance is necessary to insure the safe custody of the prisoners while at labour, and the duties on board, which are most onerous, have been performed to my satisfaction.

In conclusion, I must beg to call your attention to the present bad state of this hulk, to remedy which a thorough repair is indispensably necessary, and I calculate at least 800*l.* will be required to defray the expenses for such repairs.

I have, &c.,
H. T. MASTERMAN, Governor.

The Directors of Convict Prisons.

"WARRIOR."

ANNUAL REPORT, Year ending 31st December, 1851.

Remaining on board 1st January, 1850		448
Received from Leicester Gaol	80	
,, Millbank Prison	73	
,, Wakefield Prison	62	
,, Pentonville Prison	51	
,, Shorncliff Barracks	36	
,, Leeds Borough Gaol	21	
,, Reading Gaol	7	
,, Criminal Lunatic Asylum	1	331
		779

Appendix.

Report of the Governor of the "Warrior."

Discharged per Free Pardon	2	
,, on Medical Grounds	1	
,, on expiration of Moiety of Sentence	4	
Removed to Van Diemen's Land	158	
,, Norfolk Island	8	
,, Bermuda	44	
,, Shorncliff Barracks	31	
,, "York" Hulk	31	
,, "Stirling Castle" Hulk	29	
,, "Defence" Hulk	6	
,, Millbank Prison	5	
,, Pentonville Prison	1	
,, Portland Prison	1	
,, Criminal Lunatic Asylum	1	
Died	8	
Escaped	5	335
Remaining on board 31st December, 1850		444
		779

A STATEMENT showing the Classification of the Prisoners, according to Conduct, during the Year ending 31st December, 1850.

1850.	V. G.*	G.	I.	B.	V. B.
Quarter ending 31st March	92	291	20	9	—
,, 30th June	207	223	22	5	—
,, 30th September	375	18	44	7	8
,, 31st December	305	81	46	8	4
Totals	979	613	132	29	7

Total number of offences . . . . 436.

H. T. MASTERMAN, Governor.

No. 2.—REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "JUSTITIA."

Report of the Governor of the "Justitia."

ANNUAL RETURN of CONVICTS on Board the "Justitia" Convict Hulk, at Woolwich, Year ending 31st December, 1850.

Remaining on board 1st January, 1850		397
Received from Millbank Prison	4	
,, Pentonville Prison	93	
,, Shorncliff ,,	59	
,, Wakefield ,,	22	
,, Northampton ,,	5	
,, Leeds ,,	14	
,, Lambeth P. C., apprehended	1	
		198
Total		595

---

* V. G. Very Good. G. Good. I. Indifferent. B. Bad. V. B. Very Bad.

Appendix.

Report of the Governor of the "Justitia."

Removed to Millbank Prison as incorrigible	4	
,, Pentonville ,, ,,	8	
Embarked for Norfolk Island ,,	1	
Escaped	3	
,, Dartmoor ,,	1	
,, Shorncliff, as Invalids	5	
,, "Defence" Hulk, as Invalids	9	
Embarked with Tickets-of-leave	76	
,, for Western Australia	27	
,, Bermuda	24	
Discharged on expiration of Moiety of Sentence	5	
,, Conditional Pardon	2	
,, on Medical Grounds	2	
Died at Hospital	5	
Drowned at Hospital	1	
		171
Remaining on board 31st December, 1850		424
Total		595

A Statement showing the Classification of the Prisoners, according to Conduct, during the Year ending 31st December, 1850.

1850.	V. G.	G.	I.	B.	V. B.	Total.
Quarter ending— 31st March	334	23	21	9	6	393
,, 30th June	403	15	22	5	11	456
,, 30th September	370	37	24	7	4	442
,, 31st December	333	48	19	14	8	422

Total number of offences . . . 416.

F. T. Le Touzel, Governor.

No. 3.—REPORT OF THE CHAPLAIN AT WOOLWICH.

Report of the Chaplain at Woolwich.

Gentlemen, Woolwich, January 22, 1851.

I have now the pleasure of forwarding the Yearly Report of the state of the hulks at Woolwich for the past year.

From remarks made in your former Reports, it has been evident to me that you are fully aware of the difficulties arising from imperfect means of classification and other causes with which a chaplain has to contend in his endeavours to bring the hulks under religious and moral culture. It is unnecessary, therefore, to refer further to such difficulties only as they form the basis of the plans on which I have acted in my official capacity among those committed to my charge.

At the "Warrior," advantage has been taken of the means of classification which exist, and I have endeavoured, with the co-operation of the Governor, to associate together those men who appeared influenced

Appendix.

Report of the Chaplain at Woolwich.

by religious considerations, desirous to act in willing obedience to the authorities, and to show, by their general good conduct, that there was indeed hope, in their case, of a growing reformation of character. With this view some classes have been formed. These classes have answered well. The men so banded together have exercised a happy influence on each other, have united in religious exercises, abstained from evil conversation, been obedient to the hulk regulations, and set an example of general improving character.

In the "Hebe" and "Wye," which have been temporarily occupied since the "Justitia" hulk was condemned, there can be no distinct means of classification, owing to the prisoners being confined in flush decks; some of the well-disposed have been induced to associate themselves together, after five o'clock P.M., in a room set apart for the purpose (and accommodating 60 men), where they might spend their time in reading the Bible and other books provided for them. This has been their habit every evening. The chaplain has often been present at these times, and can testify to their earnest attention, respectful demeanour, and, in many cases, anxious interest in religious conversation, while the Governor and officers look upon the men so meeting together as those most to be depended upon in the ship.

There have been three services each Lord's Day—one in each ship; all the men attend, with the exception of those of a religious persuasion differing from the Church of England, and their attention and devout behaviour have been most gratifying to myself, as well as the subject of remark to others who have casually witnessed it.

The Holy Sacrament has been solemnized quarterly; the number of communicants has been gradually increasing from 78 to 103; and I may add that the conduct of these communicants has been most consistent; and among these are four who have been baptized within the last year, at their own express desire. The Wednesday and Thursday evening services have been continued as usual.

At the hospital there has been a daily service and lecture. The sick who are able gather round the upper and lower decks, joining in the services with earnestness, and often by the sounds of praise soothing the sick, who, confined to their beds, can follow the words they are singing from their books. So much have they begun to value religious instruction, that they have applied to the mate of the hospital for leave to have a Bible and Hymn Class in the evenings among those who can leave their beds.

The Schools.—The number of prisoners who have embarked for different parts of the colonies has been favourable to our giving the new comers the advantage of the schools. The Evening School on board the "Warrior," for the benefit of the lower classes, has greatly fed the Day School, and increased the desire of the men to attend and get the benefit of the instruction.

In the "Wye," the attendance at the school is good; the room is as convenient as the lowness of the decks will allow; but it cannot be used in the evening, from its insecurity. These difficulties, however, are of a temporary nature, and will be obviated when the prisoners are removed into another hulk.

In closing these remarks, while anxious to form only a just estimate of favourable appearances, yet I cannot omit stating my conviction that there are not a few among these poor prisoners who will, by the blessing of God on the present plans formed on their behalf, be hereafter restored to society—to honour that Christian name which before they had disgraced.

Appendix.
Report of the Chaplain at Woolwich.

I remain, &c.,
JOHN DOBIE.

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

No. 4.—REPORT OF THE SURGEON OF THE "UNITE" AT WOOLWICH.

ANNUAL RETURN of the Diseases occurring on board the "Unité," Hospital Ship, Woolwich, from January 1st to December 31st, 1850.

DISEASES.	Remaining by last Return.	Admitted since.	Total.	Discharged.	Died.	Remaining.	REMARKS.
Intermittent fever	1	78	79	79	..	..	
Synochus	3	136	139	131	3	5	4757. Edward Riley, died May 5th, æt. 18. 561. Charles McQue, æt. 19, died May 23. 4841. David Wood, æt. 30, died December 21.
Phlogosis	3	61	64	62	..	2	
Ophthalmia	2	18	20	20	..	..	
Cynanche	1	11	12	12	..	..	
Pneumonia	..	2	2	2	..	..	
Pleuritis	..	9	9	8	..	1	
Bronchitis	..	18	18	10	3	5	280. Henry Warren, æt. 25, died March 31. 3993. Wm. Smithwick, æt. 30, died May 20. 4677. Alexander Worrall, æt. 22, died of pneumonia, August 20.
Laryngitis	..	2	2	2	..	..	
Phlebitis	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Gingivitis	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Otitis	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Erythema	..	2	2	2	..	..	
Nephritis	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Gastritis.	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Hepatitis	..	5	5	5	..	..	
Synovitis	..	5	5	5	..	..	
Orchitis.	1	4	5	5	..	..	
Rheumatismus	1	26	27	27	..	..	
Erysipelas	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Urticaria	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Hæmoptysis	2	8	10	10	..	..	
Hæmorrhois	..	4	4	4	..	..	
Carried forward	14	396	410	391	6	13	

Annual Return of the Diseases occurring on Board the "Unité," Hospital Ship, Woolwich, &c.—*continued.*

DISEASES.	Remaining by last Return.	Admitted since.	Total.	Discharged.	Died.	Remaining.	REMARKS.
Brought forward .	14	396	410	391	6	13	
Catarrh.	2	171	173	162	2	9	4557. Peter Taylor, æt. 25, died of phthisis, June 28th. 4330. John Phillips, æt. 23, died of phthisis, July 7th.
Dysenteria . . .	..	4	4	3	..	1	
Paralysis	1	..	1	1	..	..	
Dyspepsia	1	24	25	24	1	..	167. John Jones, æt. 25, died of ulceration of the bowels, July 11th.
Cephalalgia . . .	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Asthma.	1	2	3	3	..	..	
Diarrhœa . . .	2	55	57	56	..	1	
Cholera. . . .	..	3	3	3	..	..	
Morbus Cordis . .	1	10	11	11	..	..	
Epilepsy	..	3	3	3	..	..	
Neuralgia	..	4	4	4	..	..	
Diabetes	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Mania (feigned) . .	..	2	2	2	..	..	
Rachitis	..	1	1	..	..	1	
Polypus Nasi . . .	..	2	2	2	..	..	
Phthisis	2	10	12	8	2	2	4361. William Knight, æt. 50, died January 15. 522. Jeremiah Collins, æt. 18, died August 21.
Marasmus	..	2	2	2	..	..	
Scrofula	3	12	15	15	..	..	
Amaurosis	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Blennhœa . . .	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Obstipatio	..	4	4	4	..	..	
Dysuria.	1	6	7	7	..	..	
Varix	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Hernia	..	2	2	1	..	1	
Contusion	5	64	69	63	1	5	455. Robert Smith, æt. 49, killed by fall of timber, April 25.
Luxatio.	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Vulnus	1	8	9	8	..	1	
Ulcus	..	7	7	7	..	..	
Fractura	..	7	7	6	..	1	
Herpes	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Fistula	..	1	1	..	..	1	
Scald	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Psora	..	1	1	1	..	..	
Eczema.	..	2	2	2	..	..	
Ecthyma	..	2	2	2	..	..	
Total . .	34	813	847	799	12	36	

Report of the Surgeon of the "Unité," at Woolwich.

The average number of prisoners in hospital daily was 45.

The greatest number in hospital at one period during the year was 62.

One prisoner received from the Criminal Lunatic Asylum, on the 13th May, 1850, was again sent back insane, on the 24th June, 1850.

In addition to the number of deaths shown in this return, (291) William Hawkins, was accidentally drowned; and (4762), Reuben Clifford, died suddenly of apoplexy, while at labour in the dockyard.

January 12, 1851.

Remarks.—The prisoners received during the past year have been generally in good health, and those who were weak on reception have improved after their arrival at the hulks, with few exceptions.

By the above return there is a remarkable diminution of ague, while the number of cases of continued fever are the same as in my last Report. Catarrh, from the damp locality, is always prevalent, especially at the end of the year, and frequently in a severe form. I may state that the vessels lying in the stream are 50 per cent. more exempt from it than the "Warrior," which is secured to the dock-yard.

A non-contagious eruption appeared as an epidemic on board the "Hebe" and "Wye" for a time, but none of the prisoners were removed from their work on that account. Diarrhœa, that is sometimes very troublesome, has been ascribed by a few to the use of cocoa, to which they have not before been accustomed, though it agrees with the generality, and the complaint has always proved tractable.

The utmost attention was paid to maintain perfect ventilation and cleanliness on board all the vessels, and to keep the decks dry while the prisoners were on board, particularly about the time of year that the cholera last made its appearance: the holds were swept clean, whitewashed, and sprinkled with the chlorides of zinc and lime, while fresh water was let into the wells and pumped out daily.

The number of prisoners on board the hulks for the past year has been a follows, viz.:—

Names of Hulks.	January 1, 1850.	Received since.	Removed.	Present Number.
Warrior	448	331	335	444
Hebe and Wye.	397	198	173	422
Total . . .	845	529	508	866

I have, &c.,

The Directors of
Convict Prisons.

John J. D. Burns, Surgeon, R.N.

Appendix.

Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle."

No. 5.—REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "STIRLING CASTLE."

"Stirling Castle" Hulk, Portsmouth Harbour,
January, 1851.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honour to lay before you my Report of the number, state, general conduct, and health of the convicts on board this hulk during the year ending the 31st December, 1850.

There were on board the "Stirling Castle," the 1st day of January, 1850, 335 convicts; received since that day to the last day of December ultimo, 462, making a total of 797, who have been well behaved (with the exception I shall have an occasion hereafter to allude to), steady, attentive to their work, and generally healthy.

My last Report stated that the offences in 1849 exceeded in number, but not in enormity, those in the year 1848. The letter of the Right Hon. Sir George Grey, bearing date the 26th of November, 1849, was read to the convicts, and I hoped that I should have been enabled, for the expired year, to lay before you a very favourable report; but in April last, with a view to collect all the old hulk prisoners in one vessel, a number of convicts were sent to me, amongst whom were several bad characters: they had only been a few days on board this hulk when they induced many of the younger prisoners to join in creating some disturbance, which, however, was speedily quelled, and the ringleaders punished. This circumstance augments the number of offences for the past year, but not the number of offenders, for three of the most culpable in April have nine, ten, and eleven offences recorded against them.

The total number of offences were 350 (one only of a violent character, an attack upon an officer of the establishment); most of the others were of a trivial nature, many only requiring a reprimand. With the exception of those referred to above as received in April last, I beg to add, that the prisoners from other of your establishments have conducted themselves exceedingly well, many of them in an exemplary manner.

I have much pleasure in mentioning the praiseworthy conduct of two prisoners, Robert Parsons for assisting in saving the life of a fellow-prisoner, for which he was recommended for an early ticket-of-leave, and embarked June 24th, 1850.

James Ferris, for saving the life of a fellow-prisoner. He has also been recommended for an early ticket-of-leave, and has had awarded him from the Humane Society a certificate and 2*l.*

The labour performed by the convicts in the dock-yard has given satisfaction to the authorities.

In conclusion, I beg to inform you, that the conduct of the officers generally has been satisfactory, and that they have been vigilant and steady in their duties.

I have, &c.,

The Directors of Convict Prisons. JOHN BENNISON, Governor.

Report of th Governor of the "Stirlin Castle."

"STIRLING CASTLE" HULK, PORTSMOUTH.

NUMBER and disposal of Prisoners for the Year ending 31st December, 1850.

Remaining on board, 31st December, 1849	335	

RECEIVED SINCE:—

From ship "Bangalore" at Spithead	1	
,, Shorncliff Prison	190	
,, Portland Prison	5	
,, Wakefield Prison	49	
,, Millbank Prison	167	
,, "Warrior" Hulk	29	
,, "Defence" Hulk	9	
,, Leeds Borough Gaol	8	
,, Gibraltar, sent from thence for further detention at Millbank	4	
		797

HOW DISPOSED OF.

Embarked to Van Diemen's Land, with Tickets-of-leave	217	
,, Bermuda	51	
Transferred to Bethlehem Hospital	1	
,, Dartmoor Prison	17	
,, Millbank Prison (four of those from Gibraltar)	7	
,, "Defence" Hulk	37	
Discharged on Medical Grounds	5	
,, Expiration of Moiety of Sentence	9	
Escaped (one, but was re-captured)	..	
Died at Hospital	6	
		350
Total remaining on board, 31st December, 1850		447

A STATEMENT showing the Classification of the Prisoners, according to Conduct, during the Year ending 31st December, 1850.

	V. G.	G.	I.	B.	V. B.
Quarter ending 31st March	315	129	16	15	2
,, 30th June	311	167	20	43	5
,, 30th September	252	287	16	6	..
,, 31st December	361	150	6	16	..
Total	1,239	733	58	80	7
Total number of offences				350	

JOHN BENNISON, Governor.

Appendix.

Report of the Chaplain of the "Stirling Castle," and "Briton," at Portsmouth.

No. 6.—REPORT OF THE CHAPLAIN OF THE "STIRLING CASTLE" AND "BRITON," HOSPITAL HULK AT PORTSMOUTH.

GENTLEMEN, "Stirling Castle," Jan. 15, 1851.

THE events of the past year, particularly those to which my attention should more immediately be drawn, present but few points on which I am called upon to make any lengthened statement.

As regards the continued efficiency of the school, I have no remarks to make, beyond stating that, as the amount of good done to the men will always be in exact proportion to the exertions and zeal of their instructors, I have every reason to be satisfied, both with the improvement of the scholars as well as with the way in which the masters have severally performed their duties.

The school itself has become, I think, more popular than when first established on its present basis. There are fewer of those who know nothing when they join the ship, and, to use their own words, "don't want to know anything," whilst the privilege of attending school in their turn is one which many estimate very highly, and for which they often tell me they cannot be too grateful. When men are willing and eager to learn, teaching becomes a pleasant task, and such, in some cases, it certainly is. The spectacle of a prisoner (one of not unfrequent occurrence) straining his energies to acquire that knowledge of the Scriptures, for the lack of which his soul had well nigh perished, and looking upon his school-day as the happiest in the week (the Sabbath alone excepted), is one which brings comfort and encouragement to those whose lot it is to labour amongst these outcasts of society, and is alone sufficient to rescue the benevolent system now in operation from the charge of an expensive, if not useless, experiment. The general conduct during the hours of instruction is highly satisfactory, very few reports having been made to the Governor or myself of idleness or improper behaviour.

The suggestion I took the liberty of making in my last Report, with reference to the establishing of an evening-school, has been, agreeably to your instructions, carried out; but it may be thought desirable no longer to confine its benefits, as at first proposed, to the third or most ignorant class, who do not seem to appreciate the additional instruction offered them, but to throw the evening-school open to the men of the second division, who, being more advanced, and valuing the little knowledge they already possess, will probably be willing to embrace any opportunity of acquiring more.

I am glad to be able again to speak with unqualified praise of the attention and orderly conduct of the prisoners during Divine Service. The apparent devoutness of their manner and the heartiness with which most of them join in the singing and responses have often elicited pleasing observations from strangers and friends who have occasionally supplied my place.

I could wish it were in my power to speak as favourably of the general deportment of the men when removed from under the immediate eye of their officers. The separation from their better-disposed fellow-prisoners of those depraved men who show themselves totally unfit for association is, amongst human means, the only one likely to prove efficacious. It is, therefore, to the opening of the new prison on shore (where such a system can be fully carried out) that we must look, in dependence on the Divine blessing, as the sure means of repressing the contamination, against which, with our present inadequate and straitened capabilities, we make but little head.

Report of the Chaplain of the "Stirling Castle" and "Briton," at Portsmouth.

It would be an injustice to pass over without special notice the exemplary conduct of those prisoners received from prisons where they have undergone a period passed in separate confinement, more especially as showing how much the character, even of a hulk, may be raised or lowered according to the way in which prisoners may have been previously prepared for creditably passing through the second stage of their sentence.

The duty performed on board the "Briton" hospital ship consists of two full weekly services and occasional prayers, in the wards by the chaplain, together with morning and evening prayers by the Scripture reader daily. Reading, expounding the Scriptures, and prayer by the bedside, complete the usual course of our ministrations. I visit the hospital almost daily, and amid much to discourage, I am thankful to say there is much to cheer.

I take this opportunity of supplying an omission in my last Report, wherein the circumstance of the convict establishment here having become possessed of a cemetery of its own, was overlooked. It formed a portion of that belonging to the Royal Marine Barracks, Gosport, and we feel it no little satisfaction to be now able to bury our dead in consecrated ground. A register of the burials is kept, as a means of identification, should the necessity for it at any time occur. The first interment took place in December, 1849.

I cannot better conclude my Report than by bringing under your notice a letter received some little time back from a late prisoner, who went out in the "Ratcliffe" with a ticket-of-leave to Hobart Town. Thos. Wm. Poyser, the writer, was a convict on board the "York," at the time I held the chaplaincy of that ship, a man of really exemplary behaviour, and fully deserving the interest generally felt for him. That he has not forgotten on the other side of the globe the kindness he received on this, nor the gratitude owing for all the instruction and good advice imparted to him, a few extracts from his letter will abundantly show. It is addressed to one of the schoolmasters of the ship, and bears date January 11, 1850:—

"Eighteen months have rolled away since I left the 'York.' I often think about the 'York.' It was a great privilege to come out. I began business as a boot and shoemaker, with nothing. I got good orders from Adelaide, made them up, and sent them in my own name through the Custom House. You know I started with 'a ticket-of-leave,' and we are allowed all the privileges and protection of free men, but have to muster or give our names in twice a-year—June and December. I have made a strong and firm resolve never to enter a public-house, and am the most fortunate of our ship's draft. Our men have not done so well as is desirable; some of them got into trouble as soon as they landed, and their time will now be done on 'probation' instead of 'ticket.' I am sorry, and pity them when I see them. Every encouragement is given to well-conducted men. Will you write to my wife, and tell her the best way to come out. Please remember me very kindly to the minister of the 'York.' I would have

Appendix.

Report of the Chaplain of the "Stirling Castle" and "Briton," at Portsmouth.

written to him, but do not know whether he is still there. I shall ever retain the schoolmasters of the 'York' in my grateful remembrance."

I made this letter the subject of an address to both the ships under my charge, and amongst many things of which it is suggestive, I held it up to them as a practical illustration of the proverb, "The hand of the diligent maketh rich." Coming from one of their own body, whom many of them had known, and bringing a confirmation of the advantages contained in "the ticket-of-leave," it was most attentively listened to by all, and its contents implicitly believed by many who, being sceptical in these matters, generally keep a reserve of suspicion for similar statements more authoritatively made. That some of those who heard it were anxious to follow so good an example I gather from the fact that they afterwards privately applied to be allowed the privilege of writing home to me "an account of how *they* got on abroad," a request with which I felt pleased to comply.

Giving, as this letter does, in simple and truthful language, something more than a mere insight into the system at present in operation in our colonies, I have thought it not undeserving of a place in my Report.

I have, &c.,
Geo. Wm. Livesay,
Chaplain of "Stirling Castle" and "Briton."

To the Directors of Convict Prisons.

No. 7.—REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "YORK" HULK.

Her Majesty's Convict Ship, "York,"
January 7, 1851.

Gentlemen,

Report of the Governor of the "York" Hulk.

I have the honour to forward to you my usual Annual Report, and it is with much pleasure that I am enabled to state that, with one exception, the general conduct of the prisoners, both on board and at labour, has been extremely satisfactory; the offences have not been numerous, and, with the exception of one attempt to escape and one assault, there have not been any of a grave character. For this general good conduct I must give credit to the various officers of the establishment, who, having become better acquainted with their duties, use their authority with firmness and judgment.

Another cause of the increased good conduct of the prisoners is, undoubtedly, the punctuality with which they are sent abroad when due for tickets-of-leave, a boon that is now appreciated and much sought for by them.

The exception to the general good conduct, to which I alluded above, was an attempt made by some badly-disposed men who had lately joined to disturb the quiet of the ship; but as they were promptly and severely dealt with, it was rather the means of increasing good order than otherwise.

I have much pleasure in stating that the reports received from the various public departments employing convict labour during the past year have been highly satisfactory.

The general health of the prisoners has been good; but I beg

Appendix.

Report of the Governor of the "Yor " Hulk.

respectfully to recommend some increase to the diet of industrious and well-conducted prisoners.

Each year convinces me of the necessity of separating the prisoners after labour and at night: the better class are continually requesting me to place them by themselves, and prefer a separate cell to being placed in an associated ward.

The Chaplain will report to you respecting the progress of the school, but I cannot close my Report without bearing testimony to the great zeal and attention of the schoolmasters to their very arduous duties.

I have, &c.,

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

A. J. Barrow, Governor.

Remaining on board, 1st January, 1850		315
Received from Pentonville	92	
,, Millbank	144	
,, Shorncliff	48	
,, "Warrior" hulk	31	
,, Wakefield Prison	73	
,, Leeds	25	
,, Northampton	7	
,, "Defence"	15	
,, "Mermaid"	1	
		436
		751

Discharged on expiration of Moiety of Sentence	21	
,, (conditional)	1	
Removed to Van Diemen's Land	203	
,, Bermuda	40	
,, "Defence" hulk	58	
,, Millbank	3	
,, Pentonville	1	
,, Dartmoor	1	
Died	2	
		330
Remaining on board 31st December, 1850		421
		751

Appendix.

Report of the Governor of the "York" Hulk.

"YORK" HULK, GOSPORT.

A STATEMENT showing the Classification of the Prisoners according to Conduct, during the Year ending 31st December, 1850.

Quarter ending	Musters.				
	V. G.	G.	I.	B.	V. B.
31st March . .	120	168	13	9	5
30th June . .	108	256	8	3	8
30th September.	109	298	13	8	1
31st December .	95	253	6	5	8
Totals . .	432	975	40	25	22

Total number of offences . . . 159

No. 8.—REPORT OF THE SURGEON ON THE LABOUR HULKS AT PORTSMOUTH.

"Briton" Hospital Ship, Gosport,
January 21, 1851.

GENTLEMEN,

Report of the Surgeon on the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

IN presenting my Report for the year 1850, I am again enabled to state that the health of the convicts during this period, as referrible to the labour hulks, has been in general good, and calls for no particular remark, with the exception of one disease, viz., ulcers or ulcer, which it will be observed in the accompanying abstract presents a considerable increase over that of the preceding year. It has been, however, necessary to recommend the removal of several to the "Invalid Depôt," who, from various causes, whether as referrible to age, infirmity, or disease, were considered as unfit for hard labour, or transportation to the colonies.

In noticing the disease, "ulcers," it has in several instances been clearly detected, that such have been produced by some powerful stimulant having the property of destroying the texture of the part to which applied, producing a tedious and painful ulcer, in several instances protracted in its recovery, and in all cases requiring hospital treatment difficult to detect. The motive for such practice must be either, if possible, to prevent the sentence of transportation being fully carried out, or to render themselves cripples, or in some way to become invalids or objects for sympathy. It will be observed, however, that they have been defeated, as, with the exception of a few remaining under treatment, and promising favourably, all have been discharged, cured. The attention of the "Director," on a recent visit to the "Hospital Ship," was called to these cases, and it is probable that the instructions given respecting those brought under his notice at that time may have had some beneficial effect; however, the results remain to be proved in the ensuing year.

Appendix.

Report of the Surgeon on the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

The number of convicts collectively of these hulks, on the 1st January, 1850, was 650. During the period in question, 898 were received, of which entire number, 1,548, the following is the disposal:—

Embarked for transportation		511
Pardoned		35
Invalided		95
Transferred to	Bethlehem	1
„	Millbank	10
„	Pentonville	1
„	Coldbath Fields	1
„	Dartmoor	18
Died		8
Leaving on board, December 31, 1850		868

In the accompanying abstract will be found an increase over that of my former Report, referrible principally to the disease previously noticed, with those of slight injuries and abscess. The mortality has, however, not corresponded, showing a marked decrease (as although 11 are noted, three belonged to the "Defence"), at the ratio of not quite ½ per cent., to be attributed to the prevalence of cholera in 1849, and a decrease in the diseases of the respiratory organs, of which the number of consumption only present six.

At present, the general health of the establishment may be considered good, although, as previously remarked, it is to be supposed, from the mixed character of individuals, which a body of convicts generally comprise, instances will be occasionally occurring, where from previous disease, infirmity, or other cause, rendering them unfit for hard labour or colonial purposes, if transported, it becomes necessary to detain them in this country, as "invalids," to be employed in a way suitable to their respective cases, or disposed of as the Government may think proper.

I am, &c.,

T. W. JEWELL, Surgeon, R.N.

The Directors of
Convict Prisons.

ABSTRACT of the DISEASES of PATIENTS admitted into the "Briton" Convict Hospital, Gosport, for the Year 1850.

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Died.	Discharged.
FEBRILE DISEASES—			
Synochus	9	..	7
Intermittent fever	7	..	7
Erythema 1, urticaria 2	3	..	3
Rheumatismus 2, synovitis 1 remaining	3	..	2
MENTAL AND OTHER DISEASES—			
Melancholia 1, mania 1	2	..	2
Partial paralysis, 1 remaining	3	..	2
Neuralgia 5, amaurosis 2, aphonia 1	8	..	8
Cephalagia 6, vertigo 2	8	..	8
Spinal irritation	7	..	7
Epilepsia	7	..	6

Appendix.

Report of the Surgeon on the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

Abstract of the Diseases of Patients admitted into the "Briton" Convict Hospital, &c.—*continued.*

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Died.	Discharged.
DISEASES OF THE LUNGS—			
Catarrhus 20, asthma 1, hæmoptysis 1	22	..	22
Bronchial catarrh 3, pleuritis 4.	7	..	7
Bronchitis	9	2	7
Pneumonia	4	1	3
Phthisis	6	3	3
OF THE HEART—			
Palpitatio	11	..	10
DISEASES OF THE PRIMA VIÆ—			
Constipatio 20, colica 12	32	..	32
Diarrhœa	78	..	77
Gastritis 1, gastrodynia 15, pyrosis 2	18	..	18
Odontalgia 12, gengivitis 1, tonsillitis 2	15	..	15
Epistaxis 1, hæmatemesis 18, melæna 2	21	..	21
Verminatio 2, hæmorrhois 5, tympanites 2	9	..	9
Icterus 2 (1 died subsequently of phthisis)	2	1	1
OF THE EYE AND EAR—			
Ophthalmia 29, tarsitis 3	32	..	32
Otorrhalgia	6	..	6
OF THE URINARY ORGANS—			
Retensio urinæ 3, enuresis 1	4	..	4
Dysuria 6, gleet 1	7	..	7
Hæmaturia	2	..	1
Paraphymosis 2, testitis 7	9	..	9
Stricture	9	..	8
OF THE SKIN—			
Vesicular	5	..	4
Pustular	16	..	15
Papular	3	..	3
Squamous	11	..	11
Furunculi 14, verrucæ 1, remaining	15	..	14
DISEASES OF NUTRITION, &c.—			
Scrofulous diseases	13	1	10
Scorbutus 1, debilitas 6, remaining 1	7	..	6
Phlegmonous inflammations	16	..	15
Muscular rheumatismus	55	..	52
Tumor 4, onychia 4	8	..	8
Caries 1, periostitis 2, pediculi pubis 1	4	..	4
Abscessus (1 psoas died, and 1 of phthisis)	47	2	44
Ulcus	127	..	118

Appendix.

Report of the Surgeon on the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

Abstract of the Diseases of Patients admitted into the "Briton" Convict Hospital, &c.—*continued.*

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Died.	Discharged.
ACCIDENTS—			
Scalds 3, abrasions 7, old injuries 2	12	..	12
Strains 11, hernia 4, drowning 2	17	..	17
Contusions	76	..	72
Simple fracture 2, compound fracture 3	5	..	5
Luxatio humeri	1	..	1
Vulnus (1 fatal from mortification)	25	1	22
Total	823	11	777

The average number of prisoners in hospital daily was 79. The greatest number in hospital at one period during the year was 94.

T. H. JEWELL, Surgeon, R.N.,
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

STATEMENT of the Expenditure of the Hulk Establishment for the Quarter ending March 31, 1851.

	£.	*s.*	*d.*
Salaries of principal officers and clerks	5,476	4	3½
Wages of inferior officers and servants	8,589	10	2
Rations for officers and allowances in lieu thereof	1,676	3	4½
Uniforms for officers and servants	87	1	6
Victualling prisoners	11,155	1	11½
Clothing, &c., for prisoners	6,204	14	11¾
Bedding for prisoners	775	3	2
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.	943	14	4
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)	1,286	14	9
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on liberation	48	3	10½
Furniture and fittings	357	0	7
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.	55	19	8½
Fuel and light for general purposes	1,276	0	6½
Ordinary repairs	442	17	6½
Books and school materials for use of prisoners	108	12	7½
Washing, including repair of linen	176	10	2½
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles	295	10	5
Brushes, brooms, and mops	148	6	5
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.	58	6	7
Various small disbursements	264	15	7½
Rent, rates, and taxes	0	15	1½
	£39,427	7	9¼

Appendix.

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Invalid Hulk.

No. 9.—REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "DEFENCE" INVALID HULK.

"Defence" Convict Invalid Depôt, Gosport,
January 23, 1851.

GENTLEMEN,

I BEG to transmit for your information the following Report for 1850, of the state of the convicts committed to my charge, as follows:—

Remaining on board, Dec. 31, 1849		334
Received during 1850, from Millbank	46	
,, Portland	33	
,, Pentonville	29	
,, County Prisons	29	
,, Other hulks	110	
		247
		581
Removals during 1850:—		
Discharged	122	
,, on Medical Grounds	50	
,, expiration of Moiety of Sentence	72	
,, embarked to Moreton Bay	14	
,, transferred to other hulks	24	
,, died	26	
		186
Total remaining on board, Dec. 31, 1850		395

The prisoners have been variously employed in making up clothing, manufacturing utensils in general use in the hulk service, and in picking oakum, &c. In addition to clothing our own prisoners, we have been enabled largely to supply demands from the "York" and "Stirling Castle" hulks.

It is gratifying to observe that the number of offences committed by the prisoners during the past year is considerably below the average of the previous eight months, notwithstanding the great disadvantages inseparable from a hulk, and the imperfect supervision consequent upon the limited staff of discipline officers afforded to the "Defence."

The offences, with very few exceptions, have been of the usual character.

I have also to report that, during the past six months, the system of traffic so extensively carried on in this hulk has been effectually checked, and, as a consequence, only five cases of offences arising from the use of tobacco have occurred within that period, being a reduction of four-fifths on the previous half year.

The mortality during the past year has been comparatively small, considering the class of cases generally received, and the absence of all means for healthful exercise in the open air.

I am glad to be enabled to speak favourably of the general efficiency and good conduct of the subordinate discipline officers of the "Defence," with the exception above referred to.

I have, &c.,

To the Directors of Convict Prisons. JOHN SHAW, Governor.

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Invalid Hulk.

"DEFENCE HULK," GOSPORT.

A STATEMENT showing the Classification of Prisoners, according to Conduct, during the Year ending 31st December, 1850.

1850.	V.G.	G.	I.	B.	V.B.	TOTAL.
Quarter ending—						
31st March . . .	33	330	15	..	3	381
30th June . . .	24	290	12	1	1	328
30th September .	27	341	15	2	2	387
31st December . .	27	362	3	3	1	396
	111	1,323	45	6	7	1,492

Total number of offences . . . . 137.

No. 10—REPORT OF THE CHAPLAIN OF THE "YORK" AND "DEFENCE" HULKS.

H. M. Convict Hulks "York" and "Defence," Gosport,
January 20, 1851.

GENTLEMEN,

Report of the Chaplain of the "York" and "Defence" Hulks.

IN the Report which I have now the honour of forwarding for your information, relative to Her Majesty's convict hulks "York" and "Defence," I am happy in being able to speak favourably of the means used for the improvement of the prisoners, and the anxiety which they have shown to profit by them.

The libraries established last year have been found a source of great interest and, I trust, benefit, the prisoners having availed themselves of the privilege with avidity; and though the books have been in constant use, no injury has arisen to them beyond what might reasonably be expected.

The schools continue to be very efficiently managed, and the conduct of the schoolmasters, with one exception, has been very satisfactory. The exception has been the case of one of the masters of the "York," who was very justly dismissed for writing letters surreptitiously for prisoners, but whose place has been extremely well supplied in the appointment of another master. The reports from the masters of each ship speak very favourably of the conduct and attention of the prisoners, and the gratitude expressed by many of them for the means of instruction which they now enjoy, and to the previous want of which they very frequently ascribe their progress in crime. One master reports, "Not a few of the prisoners have expressed to the schoolmasters their sorrow for their past conduct, and have declared, that since they have learned to read, &c., they have determined to lead a different life for the future, adding, that had they continued in the same state of ignorance and irreligion, their belief is that their progress in crime must have issued in their becoming subject to the extreme penalty of the law. Surely we may hope that some of them at least are as 'brands plucked from the burning.'"

Appendix.

Report of the Chaplain of the "York" and "Defence" Hulks.

Another master writes, "I think there is but little swearing or profane language between decks, and that the school still maintains its character for discipline and efficiency."

The melancholy effect of ignorance in the production of crime is strikingly exhibited in the following statistics:—within the last year 436 men were received on board the "York;" of these 119 could read and write well, 173 could read and write imperfectly, and 144 could neither read nor write, and all were more or less defective in that which constitutes in education the great protection from crime, the knowledge which "maketh wise unto salvation and thoroughly furnishes unto every good work." For whatever progress they had made in this knowledge, and in many instances it was great indeed, and in all hopeful, must be ascribed to the diligence and perseverance of those intrusted with their instruction in the prisons in which they had been confined before being sent to the hulks; and to this cause we must also assign the numbers able to read and write imperfectly, and who before had been in almost total ignorance. These have continued, as well as the more ignorant, to make satisfactory advancement.

In the "Defence," during the same period, were admitted 250 prisoners: of these 68 could read and write well, 110 could read and write imperfectly, 35 could read imperfectly, but not write, and 37 could neither read nor write. 17 of the above who could not read have learned to read tolerably well, and 41 who could read and write imperfectly, or not at all, have learned to read and write well.

The value of instruction during a period of separate confinement is strikingly exhibited in the character and conduct of the men received in the hulks, and by the anxious desire and endeavour which they show, on first coming, to keep themselves free from the temptations arising from intercourse with others. Many of those under good impressions earnestly request to be sent back again, dreading the consequence of association; but my own impression is, that it is most necessary that they should, after a certain degree of training in separate confinement, be subjected to this test previously to their being sent abroad with a ticket-of-leave. They possess, indeed, the theory of religious principles, and fancy they have sufficient strength to carry them out; but, to be beneficial for after-life, these principles must be put to practical proof, and this cannot be better effected than by subjecting them to trial while under restraint, and when they possess the opportunity of looking for encouragement and instruction from their religious teachers. It is also forgotten that the hulks are now in a very different condition to what they were, and that all the prisoners have been equally subjected to a period of separate training previously to their being sent to them. The temptation is still extreme, though men find, after a time, that by a little care and watchfulness, in dependance on the help of God, as well as by a choice of companions, they are better able to avoid it than they anticipated, and that they become thus gradually strengthened by this very test. It is, however, universally admitted that hulks are not so well adapted to this end as prisons would be, where a stricter discipline and more complete classification are possible.

Accounts are frequently received from men who have either obtained tickets-of-leave, or free pardons, expressing their obligation to the Government for the instruction which had been provided for them during their imprisonment, and showing that industrial habits had been formed in them by their continuance in the situations which had arisen to them in their different trades; but it is also to be lamented that many are exposed to great temptations to crime abroad from evil companions, and at home in consequence of the difficulty they find in procuring permanent employment, arising from the prejudices naturally engendered against them in their own neighbourhoods by their previous ill-conduct, and the fact of their having been convicts.

The Sunday and week-day services in the chapels are observed with great apparent attention and order; nor have I ever had occasion to report otherwise than satisfactorily of them: indeed, the strangers who have occasionally attended have invariably expressed their gratification in thinking the services more orderly and congregational, and as manifesting a deeper interest on the part of the men than is usually observed in country congregations, where a similar class of men are generally assembled.

The average number of communicants during the past year has been in each ship about 22, and this will be considered a fair proportion when it is known that they are only admitted to this sacred ordinance after the strictest examination into their views, as well as a most careful inquiry into their conduct since their imprisonment.

I have had voluntary visits in my cabin from a greater number of men than during the previous year, but I am unwilling to lengthen this Report by further statements.

The Governors' Reports will show that the general conduct of the prisoners has been good, and that few crimes of any magnitude have occurred. At the same time it is painful to observe how great the disadvantages are under which the well-disposed labour, from the impossibility which exists in a ship to classify the men as much as we should desire, or to separate them, especially during the night; and the wonder is, not that there are so many, but that there are so few crimes of any consequence. This is very much to be ascribed both to the anxiety which the men themselves feel to earn good musters; and we would hope in some at least to the constraining influence of Divine grace and the higher motive of love to God and man, as well as to the decision, sympathy, and kindness with which the officers carry out the rules, under the judicious superintendence of the respective Governors, and to whom I am greatly indebted for the respect and attention shown to my office on all occasions by themselves and the unhappy prisoners.

I have, &c.,
RD. MARTIN, Chaplain.

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Appendix.

Report of the Surgeon of the "Defence" Invalid Hulk.

No. 11.—REPORT OF THE SURGEON OF THE "DEFENCE" INVALID HULK.

"Briton," Hospital Ship, Gosport,
January 21st, 1851.

GENTLEMEN,

SINCE my last Report 250 invalid prisoners have been received on board the "Defence," in addition to those remaining at that time, viz., 334, forming a total of 584, and from various sources, as follows:—

From Millbank	46
,, Portland	33
,, Metropolitan and County Prisons	29
,, Pentonville	29
,, Hulks at Woolwich	15
,, ,, Portsmouth	95
,, ,, Bermuda	3

The causes for removal hence are several, although it will be observed that various degrees of infirmity and disease affecting the respiratory organs constitute the larger number. The latter are principally from Millbank and the metropolitan prisons, and several have been received from Portland.

It may be stated, however, that those from the prisons are principally such as from age, infirmity, or disease, are incapable of supporting a continuation of close confinement; others who are unfit for transportation; and others who, under the advantages (limited as such are on board ship) of sea-air, more exercise, and with modified restraint, become improved in health, and so far invigorated as to allow of their being transported.

Those received from the hulks, of which a large number are from this establishment, are likewise from various causes. Although received in the first instance from various prison establishments, and considered fit for labour, they have subsequently become, either from age, infirmity, or disease, and in some few cases from injuries received on the works, unfit for labour or for transportation to the colonies.

I proceed now to state the results:—

Embarked for transportation	14
Pardoned	123
Transferred to convict hulks	24
,, Bethlehem	2
Died	26
Total remaining on board, Dec. 31, 1850	395

The mortality during this period is larger than the preceding year, although the establishment has been entirely exempt from cholera. Its prevalence distinguishes itself in the cases of consumption principally, and which in general, from the state and condition of the individual, and the developed character of the disease when received, offer but slender hopes of recovery.

The foregoing and other particulars are explained in the accompanying returns.

I have, &c,
T. H. JEWELL, Surgeon, R.N.,
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

To the Directors of Convict Prisons,
45, Parliament-street, Westminster, London.

Appendix.

Report of the Surgeon of the "Defence" Invalid Hulk.

General Report of Prisoners on board H.M.S. "Defence," Gosport, January 1, 1851.

DISEASE.	Remaining Jan. 1, 1850.	Received since.	Transported.	Pardoned.	Transferred.	Dead.	Sentence expired.	Remaining Jan. 1, 1851.
INFIRM.								
Aged	60	30	..	20	..	..	1	68
Blind	12	3	..	..	..	..	..	15
Debility	24	40	..	20	..	..	..	44
Deformity	5	5	..	2	..	..	..	8
Paralysis	5	5	..	5	..	1	..	5
DISEASED.								
AFFECTIONS OF THE LUNGS.								
Asthma	35	30	..	10	..	2	..	53
Bronchitis	14	..	..	..	..	..	..	14
Phthisis	5	30	..	10	..	15	..	10
Pleurisy	2	..	..	..	..	1	..	2
AFFECTIONS OF THE BRAIN.								
Epilepsy	17	5	..	5	..	..	..	16
Insanity	1	3	..	..	2	..	..	2
Weak Intellect	7	10	..	5	..	2	..	10
AFFECTIONS OF THE STOMACH AND BOWELS.								
Gastric Disease	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Diarrhœa and Dysentery	6	10	..	..	..	1	..	15
Dyspepsia	1	10	..	..	..	..	..	11
Hepatic Disease	..	1	..	..	..	..	...	1
AFFECTIONS OF THE CIRCULATION.								
Diseased Heart	10	10	..	10	..	..	..	10
Varicose Veins	3	3	..	..	..	..	..	6
AFFECTIONS OF NUTRITION.								
Scrofula	37	10	..	5	..	1	..	41
EPIDEMIC AND CONTAGIOUS DISEASE.	1	4	..	..	..	..	..	5
Psoriasis	2	2	..	..	..	..	..	4
Syphilis								
MISCELLANEOUS DISEASES.								
Ulcers and Cancers	1	5	..	..	..	1	..	5
Fistula	6	..	..	..	..	..	..	6
Rheumatism	7	20	..	5	..	..	..	22
Tumours	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Fracture	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	5
Apoplexy	..	1	..	..	..	1	..	..
Dropsy	..	1	..	..	..	1	..	..
Miscellaneous	66	12	14	25	24	..	..	15
Total	334	250	14	122	26	26	1	395

T. H. JEWELL, Surgeon, R.N.,
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

Appendix.

Report of the Surgeon of the "Defence" Invalid Hulk.

NAMES of PRISONERS Deceased belonging to H. M. S. "Defence," 1850.

No.	Name.	Age.	Date of Disease.	Cause of Death.
16	Anthony Aldred	22	July 9, 1850	Phthisis.
32	James Ware	69	June 24, ,,	Constitutional decay.
146	Thomas Jones	40	Jan. 8, ,,	Anasarca.
147	Frederick Flint	47	,, 21, ,,	Phthisis.
158	Robert Smith	23	April 29, ,,	Epilepsia.
161	James Fawnes	19	,, 12, ,,	Phthisis.
228	Samuel Caines	22	May 25, ,,	Scrofula.
268	William Cowle	38	,, 26, ,,	Phthisis.
279	James Ayres	48	July 8, ,,	Ditto.
338	William Stennitt	56	Mar. 24, ,,	Asthma.
358	William Johnson	22	May 7, ,,	Phthisis.
364	Robert Smith	41	April 28, ,,	Cancer of the stomach.
373	John Smith	22	Nov. 21, ,,	Phthisis.
419	Daniel Sullivan	23	Mar. 9, ,,	Pneumonia.
449	George Woods	39	June 5, ,,	Chronic diarrhœa.
462	William Oakes	35	Mar. 22, ,,	Phthisis.
471	Thomas Turner	25	Feb. 26, ,,	Ditto.
476	William Plowman	31	May 12, ,,	Dysentery.
492	Richard Grand	16	,, 15, ,,	Phthisis.
497	James Dunsmore	23	Mar. 12, ,,	Ditto.
510	William Trotter	23	,, 29, ,,	Ditto.
517	David Laird	45	Nov. 26, ,,	Cerebro., spinal irritation
548	James Hoare	39	Dec. 31, ,,	Apoplexy.
648	William Mottashed	32	Oct. 7, ,,	Phthisis.
643	John Ferguson	25	Nov. 23, ,,	Ditto.
645	Jeremiah Murphy	23	Sept. 15, ,,	Ditto.

T. H. JEWELL, Surgeon, R.N.,
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

LONDON: Printed by W. CLOWES and SONS, Stamford-street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

REPORTS

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PENTONVILLE, PARKHURST, AND MILLBANK PRISONS,

AND OF

PORTLAND AND DARTMOOR PRISONS, AND THE HULKS,

For the Year 1851.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY GEORGE E. EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1852.

1524

CONTENTS.

Page
Report on Pentonville Prison (Tenth), dated 14 April 1851 - 9—42
2 Parkhurst Prison - - „ - 43—102
3 Millbank Prison - - „ - 103—144
4 Portland Prison (Third) - „ - 145—184
5 Dartmoor Prison - - „ - 185—208
6 Hulk Establishment - - „ - 209—252

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PENTONVILLE PRISON.

[1524] I

CONTENTS.

Page

REPORT - - - - - - - 9

APPENDIX :—

I. Governor's Report - - - - 16

II. Chaplain's Report - - - - 25

III. Medical Officer's Report - - - - 31

PENTONVILLE PRISON.

REPORT,

For the Year 1851, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Pentonville Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Vict. cap. 29. sec. 13.;—specifying the State of the Buildings, the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts, the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof, as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable SPENCER WALPOLE,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
April 14, 1852.

Sir,

We beg leave to submit to you our Report on those subjects which we are required to notice, under the provisions of the above-mentioned Act, and, generally, on the discipline and management of Pentonville prison.

Buildings.

State of the buildings.

The buildings throughout are in substantial repair.

During the past year we have been able to convert a portion of one of the basements into 29 cells, thereby increasing the whole number to 561 cells, Some workshops, and an additional store, are in course of erection. The division walls of the separate airing yards and inspection houses, the south of the entrance, have been cleared away for the purpose of making an open yard, so as to afford the means of increasing the amount of each prisoner's exercise three days in the week. The chapel and the corridors have been recoloured, and the woodwork repainted. The whole interior work having been done by prisoners, the cost has been very moderate. Other repairs have been executed by hired labourers; the details are given in the Governor's report in the Appendix.

Conduct of Officers.

Conduct of officers.

The general conduct of the officers has been satisfactory. A case, however, occurred lately in which the Directors were obliged to order two of the trades instructors to be dismissed.

Conduct of Prisoners.

Conduct of prisoners.

The conduct of the prisoners has been on the whole as good as in former years. In 1850, out of a population of 1,223 there were 227 prisoners punished, and 996 unpunished, while in 1851, out of a population of 1,202, there were 225 prisoners punished, and 997 unpunished. So far there is very little difference between the two years, but with respect to the number of punishments, those inflicted in 1851 much exceeded the number inflicted during 1850. In the latter the number was 296; in the former it was 409. But in 1850 no prisoner was punished more than four times, whereas it will be seen on referring to the Governor's report, that in 1851, 47 prisoners were punished four times and upwards; one was punished as often as twelve times. The number of prisoners, however, who have only been punished once, combined with the number who have been unpunished, and considered with reference to the average length of their detention, will, taken together, be found the best criterion of the general conduct of a prison population, and in this respect the returns are not unsatisfactory.

We have again to observe that at the ordinary inspections by a Director of the prisoners in their cells there has been almost a total absence of complaint.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

During the past year 675 prisoners were admitted; of these, seven were under the age of 17 years; in ordinary cases they would have been removed to Parkhurst prison and treated as juvenile prisoners, but their peculiar circumstances rendered that course undesirable, and accordingly they were made exceptions to the general rule. 193 were between the ages of 17 and 20 years; 14 were between 50 and 60; the remainder were between 20 and 50. The daily average number was a fraction below 529. The prisoners removed from Pentonville have been disposed of as follows:—

Number remaining 31st December 1850	527	
„ admitted during 1851	675	1,202
Removed to public works in this country	452	
„ „ Gibraltar	53	
„ „ Bermuda	33	
„ „ Western Australia	59	
„ „ Van Diemen's Land	8	
„ „ Norfolk Island, as incorrigible	2	
„ „ "Defence" Hulk, as invalids	17	
„ „ Shorncliff, ditto	5	
Pardons conditional	2	
Pardons free	1	
Pardons on medical grounds	3	
To lunatic asylums, as insane	2	
Died	4	
	641	
Number remaining 31st December 1851	561	1,202

The average period of detention of these convicts in Pentonville prison has been nine months and three weeks, and in other prisons upon the separate system two months, making together an average of eleven months and three weeks separate confinement.

Expenses of the Prison, and Convicts' productive Labour.[*]

Expenses of the prison, &c.

The arrangements which were stated in our last report, as having been made for reducing the expenses of the establishment, by employing well-conducted prisoners, who have passed some time in the prison, as cooks, bakers, and washers, always however, under the observation of a prison officer, and subject to strict discipline, continue to be enforced. By these means, without impairing the practical efficiency of the prison, its current expenses are kept as low as possible.

---

[*] As the financial year closes on the 31st March, all accounts must be made out accordingly; but as it is necessary to obtain the several reports from the superior prison officers at an earlier date, all other details are for the ordinary year ending 31st December.

A statement in detail of the expenditure for the year ending 31st March 1852, is annexed in the Appendix, page 23, by which it appears that the total cost, exclusive of buildings, amounted to 12,458*l.* 11*s.* 5½*d.* After deducting the earnings of the prisoners, amounting to 2,260*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, and a sum of 168*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.* for house-rent paid by officers, the net cost of the prison has been 10,029*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

The following Table shows the net average expense of each prisoner for the last five years:—

	£	s.	d.
1847 - -	33	7	4
1848 - -	28	14	7
1849 - -	23	19	7
1850 - -	20	6	6
1851 - -	18	19	2

Earnings and employment of prisoners.

The daily average number of prisoners employed was 518, and the earnings are estimated to have amounted to 2,394*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*,[*] from the 1st January to the 31st December, without however taking credit for the cooking, baking, washing, &c. done by the prisoners. Excluding the latter occupations, the following Table shows the employment of the prisoners at trades, together with their respective earnings. After deducting the time passed by the prisoner in chapel, at school, at meals, and at exercise, six hours only remain as the average of his daily labour.

Daily Average Number of Prisoners employed.	Trade.	Estimated Amount of Earnings.			Amount per head in each Trade.		
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
100	Shoemakers -	520	18	5	5	4	2
75	Matmakers -	348	8	3	4	12	10¾
204	Tailors - -	511	1	11	2	10	1½
100	Weavers - -	951	8	8	9	10	3¼
8	Carpenters - -	62	5	3	7	15	7¾
		2,394	2	6			

---

[*] This sum will not be found to agree exactly with the item for productive labour deducted in the account of general expenses, as the latter is made up for the financial year. *See note, page* 11.

In the foregoing Table it will be remarked that a large proportion of weavers are employed. The reason is that the entire body of convicts in Millbank, Pentonville, Parkhurst, Portland, Dartmoor, and Portsmouth prisons, and in the Hulks, are now supplied with cloth from the Pentonville looms. For a considerable time difficulties were experienced in manufacturing an article sufficiently good, and sufficiently cheap; but they have been at last overcome, and a warm and durable cloth is made at a moderate cost. The shoemakers and tailors are employed in making shoes and clothes principally for the prisoners engaged in out-door occupations on the public works.

A statement of the articles made and manufactured in the prison from the 1st April 1851 to 31st March 1852 is given in the Appendix, page 23.

Gratuity prisoners.

We stated in our last report, that it appeared to us an advantageous alteration might be made by giving some additional stimulus to exertion and industry on the part of the prisoners. The necessary sanction of the Secretary of State having been obtained, the following Rules came into operation on the 1st January 1852:—

1. Prisoners who have passed six months in the prison, and whose good conduct entitles them to a badge, will be credited with gratuities according to the following scale:—

Scale of Gratuities.

Prisoners in the 1st class - - 8*d.* per week.
„ 2d „ - - 4*d.* „
with an additional gratuity for great industry or extra work, by task or otherwise, of 4*d.* a week.

2. No gratuity will be allowed unless the work be done to the satisfaction of the manufacturer.

3. No prisoner on the sick list will be allowed any gratuity while unable to work.

4. No fraction of a week can be allowed.

5. No prisoner under punishment shall be allowed any gratuity for the week in which he may be punished.

6. Any prisoner forfeiting his badge will cease to be credited with a gratuity until he has regained his badge; and in the event of the prisoner committing a serious offence, he may, at the discretion of the Directors, be liable to forfeit all former gratuity to which he would otherwise have had a claim.

N.B.—It will be explained to the prisoners that any gratuity awarded to them under these Rules will be transmitted to the Governor of the colony to which they may be sent, for their benefit.

Health and Mental Condition of the Prisoners.

Health of the prisoners.

Full particulars of the sanitary condition of the prison are given in the Medical Officer's report, which will be found in the Appendix. The statistics of health during the past year, whether as regards the mortality of the prison, the average daily per-centage of sick, the general maintenance of their physical strength, or their mental condition, has been satisfactory as compared with former years.

The deaths, four in number, were the results of tubercular disease. Of these, one was apparently in good health, two were of delicate appearance, and one was decidedly diseased on admission.

The daily average of sick, preceding the year 1850, when the prison population consisted of a class carefully selected as free from any tendency to bodily or mental disease, and between the ages of 18 and 35, was 3·06 per cent. for six years. In 1850, when the admissions were extended to all ordinary adult convicts, it increased to 3·88 per cent. In 1851 it was 3·81 per cent.; showing only an inconsiderable increase beyond the first period, and certainly less than could have been anticipated when that change in the system was made.

The physical strength of the prisoners has been, with few exceptions, maintained; and the Medical Officer remarks, "Of those admitted in delicate health, some materially improved during the period of their imprisonment here, so as to be capable of labour on the public works at its expiration."

Two prisoners were removed to Bethlehem as insane; one was by nature of low intellect and unusually small cranial capacity, and only removed as a lunatic after much close observation. The other had been but three weeks in the prison when he was seized with mania. Neither of these cases was at all traceable to the effect of cellular separation.

Of three cases of delusion, detailed in the Medical Officer's report, one was removed as unfit for further separate confinement, and the other two recovered before they left the prison.

Twenty-two prisoners, who could not properly be classed under either of the foregoing heads, and who, probably, if detained in a common gaol would not have been specially treated, were nevertheless removed before the expiration of the usual period of confinement, lest a prolonged detention under the separate system should prove permanently detrimental to them; and with one exception, which is still doubtful, they are in good health.

The sanitary state of the prison we believe to be due to the general healthiness of the locality,—to the improved ventilation of the cells by a more free admission of the fresh air through the windows,—to the dietary, which however has undergone no change since the year 1844,—and to the care which is taken to prevent, as much as possible, incipient disease from developing itself, by associating the prisoners in small working parties when that course is recommended by the Medical Officer.

With a view, however, to the preservation of health, so far as it can be promoted by active exercise, we have caused the removal of the walls forming the separate airing-yards in one division. The prisoners are now exercised in the open space at a brisk walk, for an additional hour three days in the week. As yet we have no positive results attending this description of increased exercise to report; but we are led to believe it will prove so beneficial, as to lead us to recommend its more general application.

Religious and Moral Instruction.

Religious and moral instruction.

The Chaplain's observations under this head are very gratifying. The punishments to which we have alluded for the most part have been consequent upon offences against the discipline of the prison, such as communications between prisoners by knocking at their cell walls, &c. &c., but involving no immorality; whereas the general tone of the prisoners' address and demeanour, their attention to instruction whether religious or otherwise, and their attempts to improve themselves by reading in their cells, are quite equal to what was perceptible in former years.

Since our last report no change has been made in the routine of instruction, the particulars of which will be found in the report of the Chaplain, Appendix, page 25.

We have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servants,

J. JEBB, *Chairman.*
D. O'BRIEN, } *Directors.*
J. S. WHITTY, }

APPENDIX.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

Governor's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Pentonville Prison, January* 1, 1852.

PURSUANT to the Prison Rule requiring the same, I beg to submit my Annual Report for the past year.

SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

Conduct satisfactory.

Conduct.—The conduct of the subordinate officers and servants generally has been satisfactory.

STATE OF THE BUILDINGS.

Works executed.

Works executed.—The under-mentioned alterations and additions to the prison buildings have been made during the year.

Twenty-nine cells have been built and fitted in the D basement, increasing the capacity of the prison to 561 cells. The mode of serving water for the supply in the roofs has undergone some alteration, consequent on the appropriation to the use of prisoners of the cells in the top wards, formerly used as offices. New shops and stores for working prisoners in association have been partially erected, and are near completion. Guard walls have been built at the inner angles of the roofs of the Governor's and Chaplain's houses. The infirmary windows have been better secured. The chapel (except the stalls) has been thoroughly cleaned, coloured, and painted. The corridors in the divisions have been thoroughly cleaned and coloured, and portions have been painted. The porters' lodges and entrance gates, with the groined ceiling, walls, and portcullis have been coloured and painted. New iron gates in place of the wooden gates, worn out, have been hung at the south entrance. Dwarf iron railings have been fixed at the Governor's and Chaplain's lawns. The doors and side lights of Governor's and Chaplain's houses have been secured with iron bars. The removal of the whole of the separate airing yards in the south enclosure has been completed, and the ground appropriated to an open exercise yard for giving double exercise to half the prison population daily; and several minor alterations and repairs have been effected.

With a few exceptions the prison buildings, fittings, and fastenings are in good order.

PRISONERS.

Numbers—

Numbers.

527 prisoners were in custody on 1st January 1851; 675 were subsequently admitted; 1,202 was the total population; 641 the entire number removed (deaths included); 561 the number remaining on 31st December; and 528·99 the daily average number in confinement.

Ages—

Ages.

7	were under the age of	17 years.
193	„ between „	17 and 20 years.
206	„	20 „ 25 „
123	„	25 „ 30 „
99	„	30 „ 40 „
33	„	40 „ 50 „
14	„	50 „ 60 „
675		

PRISON OFFENCES, PUNISHMENTS, &c.

Prison Offences, Punishments, &c.

Number of Reports, Dismissals, Admonitions, and Punishments—

Reports - - - - - -		506
Admonitions - - - -	51	
Dismissals - - - - -	29	
Not punished on special grounds - -	17	
Punishments - - - - -	409	
	506	

Offences—

Offences.

Communicating and attempting to communicate in writing	72
Communicating and attempting to communicate verbally -	32
Communicating and attempting to communicate by signs -	42
Communicating and attempting to communicate in school and chapel - - - - -	51
Communicating and attempting to communicate by obscene writing - - - - - -	21
Disobedience, insubordination, and insolent and disrespectful conduct - - - - - -	53
Wilful spoliation and misappropriation of trade materials, &c.	12
Assaulting and resisting, and threatening and disgusting language to officers, &c. - - - -	13
Breaking and boring holes in cell windows and ventilators	12
Disfiguring by obscene drawings, &c., boring holes in stalls in chapel, wall of airing yards, &c. - -	9
Passing and receiving rations to and from each other -	6
Having possession of prohibited articles - - -	3
Carried forward - -	326

Governor's Report.

Offences—

Brought forward	326
Idleness and refusing to work, &c.	17
Indecorous conduct in school and chapel	7
Breaching cell walls and removing water-taps for the purpose of communicating	3
Breaching cell walls for the purpose of escape	3
Attempting to escape, misappropriating prison property, making and having possession of skeleton keys to assist therein	4
Disturbing the prison by whistling, shouting, singing, &c.	16
Destroying cell windows, furniture, prison clothing, &c.	17
Purloining property from prison stores and officers	4
Disfiguring their persons by cutting off their hair	2
Getting intoxicated on spirits of wine abstracted from prison stores	1
Exchanging private property for tobacco	1
Malicious charge against fellow prisoner	1
Gross imposition on medical officer	1
Refusing to work at hard labour machine	4
Committing a gross nuisance in chapel	1
Endeavouring to obtain additional rations by false pretences	1
	409

Punishments.

Prisoners punished—		No. of Punishments.
Once	140	140
Twice	46	92
Thrice	16	48
4 times	11	44
5 "	1	5
6 "	5	30
7 "	3	21
8 "	1	8
9 "	1	9
12 "	1	12
	225	409
Not punished	977	
Total population	1,202	

These punishments, compared with those of the preceding year, and calculated on the total population, show an increase of $9\frac{3}{4}$ per cent. It will be seen, however, that in 1851, 85 formed the total of punishments inflicted five times and upwards on 12 individuals, whereas in 1850 not a single individual was punished beyond the fourth time; and that, with the exception of these cases, and with reference to the general population, the *ratios* are nearly parallel.

Governor's Report.

TABLE showing the NATURE and DURATION of the PUNISHMENTS.

NATURE OF PUNISHMENTS.	NUMBER AND DURATION OF PUNISHMENTS.										
	Number of Days.									Other Cases.	Total.
	1.	2.	3.	5.	7.	10.	14.	21.	28.		
Close confinement, own cell, ordinary diet	1	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	—	3
,, ,, work and secular books withdrawn	–	–	4	–	–	–	–	–	–	—	4
,, ,, punishment diet, work, and secular books withdrawn	1	1	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	—	4
,, light cell ,,	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	—	1
,, dark cell ,,	11	50	299	1	1	2	5	5	1	—	375
,, ,, ,, 3 days, and 24 strokes with birch	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	1
,, ,, and withdrawn from association	–	2	7	–	–	–	1	1	–	—	11
Withdrawn from association	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	3
To perform 10,000 revolutions of hard labour machine – on 2 alternate days, with full diet	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	1
To perform 10,000 revolutions of hard labour machine – on 3 alternate days	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	6	6
TOTAL	13	53	315	1	1	2	6	6	1	11	409

Governor's Report.

Removals.

Removals.—The various removals of prisoners to undergo a probationary discipline in association in the hulks, and on public works in this country and at Gibraltar, Bermuda, and in Western Australia, are set forth in the Table in the opposite page.

579	removed, as per Table.
1	„ to Haverfordwest gaol, with conditional pardon.
1	„ to Giltspur street prison, with conditional pardon.
1	„ with free pardon.
3	„ with pardons on medical grounds.
2	„ to criminal lunatic asylum, as insane.
50	„ by recommendation of medical officer to public works, viz. the Hulks, and different Government prisons.
4	died.
641	Total removed.

Governor's Report.

TABLE showing the Number of Drafts removed during the Year, and of Prisoners in each, the Dates of Removal, the Destination of the Prisoners, the Periods of separate Confinement in Pentonville Prison of each Draft, and the average Period thereof of the whole.

Date of Removal.	Number of Drafts.	Number of Prisoners in each Draft.	How disposed of.	Number of Months confined in Pentonville Prison.															
				under 1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.
1851: 3 Jan.	1	22	To Dartmoor Prison - -	—	—	—	—	3	15	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
10 ,, -	1	2	Embarked per "Lady Kennaway" for Van Diemen's Land.	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
27 ,, -	1	37	To Portland Prison - -	—	—	—	—	—	13	11	1	3	—	6	—	2	—	1	—
4 Feb.	1	44	Embarked per "Cornwall" for Gibraltar.	—	—	1	—	—	—	8	23	7	1	2	—	2	—	—	—
22 ,, -	1	10	To Portland Prison - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
10 Mar.	1	20	To Dartmoor Prison - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	15	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
,, ,,	1	40	To "Justitia" Hulk -	—	—	1	2	—	1	8	25	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	1
21 May	1	1	To "Stirling Castle" Hulk	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
,, ,, -	1	1	To "York" Hulk - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
14 July	1	10	To Portland Prison - -	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	—	—	—
,, ,, -	1	19	To "Stirling Castle" Hulk	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	11	6	—	—	—	—
30 ,, -	1	9	Embarked per "Hempsyke" for Gibraltar.	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
11 Aug.	1	11	To "Stirling Castle" Hulk	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
,, ,, -	1	26	To Portland Prison - -	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	3	8	—	10	4	—	—	—	—
10 Sept.	1	14	To "Warrior" Hulk -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
15 ,, -	1	21	To Portland Prison - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	2	5	—	11	—	—	—	—
22 Oct.	1	59	Embarked per "Marion" for Western Australia.	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	6	7	4	35	6	—	—	—	—
6 Nov.	1	24	To "York" Hulk - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	21	2	—	—	—	—
,, ,, -	1	11	To "Stirling Castle" Hulk	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	7	3	—	—	—	—	—
7 ,, -	1	31	To Portland Prison - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	4	15	1	—	—	—	—
21 ,, -	1	33	Embarked per "Ascendant" for Bermuda.	1	—	—	—	6	—	—	1	6	—	3	5	11	—	—	—
22 ,, -	1	20	To "Warrior" Hulk -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	8	1	—	—
,, ,, -	1	12	To "Justitia" Hulk -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—
2 Dec.	1	14	To "York" Hulk - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	9	—	—	—	—
6 ,, -	1	8	Embarked per "Aboukir" for Van Diemen's Land.	—	—	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—
17 ,, -	1	30	To "York" Hulk - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	13	14	—	—	—
,, ,, -	1	30	To "Stirling Castle" Hulk	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	14	3	9	1	—	—
29 ,, -	1	20	To Dartmoor Prison - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	7	2	1	—	—	—
Total -	28	579		3	2	3	3	11	31	55	85	62	50	135	87	47	2	2	1

Average Period of separate Confinement per Prisoner.

	months.	weeks.
In Pentonville - - - - -	9	3
,, other Prisons, prior to admission into Pentonville - - -	2	0
Total average separate Confinement	11	3

Governor's Report.

Trades and earnings.

TABLE showing the NUMBER and KIND of TRADES carried on, the Number of Prisoners employed in each, and the Degree of Proficiency attained, as indicated by the various Classes specified.

Number of Prisoners in each Trade.	Trades carried on.	Classes.		
		1st.	3d.	3d.
100	Shoemakers - - - -	57	36	7
75	Matmakers - - - -	35	32	8
100	Weavers - - - -	36	60	4
204	Tailors - - - -	130	64	10
8	Carpenters - - -	6	2	—
41	Bricklayers and Sick - - -	23	9	9
528	Total - -	287	203	38

TABLE showing the average NUMBER of PRISONERS employed in each Trade, the estimated Amount of Earnings, the average Earnings per Prisoner, and the average Number of Hours the Prisoners were employed per Diem.

Daily Average Number of Prisoners employed.	Trade.	Estimated Amount of Earnings.			Amount per head in each Trade.			Average Number of Hours per Day employed.
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
100	Shoemakers - -	520	18	5	5	4	2	6
75	Matmakers - -	348	8	3	4	12	10¾	
204	Tailors - -	511	1	11	2	10	1½	
100	Weavers - -	951	8	8	9	10	3¼	
8	Carpenters - -	62	5	3	7	15	7¾	
23	Bricklayers, Cooks, &c.		—			—		
18	Sick - -		—			—		
		2,394	2	6				
528	Total average Population.	4	18	3¾	General average per head per annum.			

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
ROBT. HOSKING, *Governor.*

To the Directors of
Government Prisons.

Governor's Report.

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT (No. 1.) showing the EXPENDITURE of PENTONVILLE PRISON for the year ending 31st March 1852.

				£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks				2,468	9	3
Wages of inferior officers and servants				1,557	8	4
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department				1,858	4	8
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof				361	6	6¾
Uniforms for officers and servants				86	7	10
Victualling prisoners				3,356	19	11¼
Clothing, &c. for prisoners				926	11	8
Bedding for prisoners				149	19	0
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.				128	1	11
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)				99	8	7
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation				13	1	10
Furniture and fittings				117	8	10½
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.				89	4	9
Fuel and light for general purposes				660	19	8
Buildings and ordinary repairs				2,284	5	0
Books and school materials for the use of prisoners				2	18	4
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles				264	0	0
Brushes, brooms, and mops				93	0	10
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.				9	4	0
Various small disbursements				149	7	5
Rent, rates, and taxes				66	8	0
Total				£14,742	16	5½
Deduct—Productive labour	2,260	15	4			
„ House-rent paid by officers	168	13	5			
				2,429	8	9
Net expenditure				£12,313	7	8½

(Signed) W. GIBBS, *Manufacturer.*
W. H. WEAVER, *Accountant.*

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT (No. 2.) showing the WORK DONE in PENTONVILLE PRISON for the year ending 31st March 1852.

A SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT of ARTICLES made in the various Departments in the Manufactory at PENTONVILLE PRISON, from 1st April 1851 to 31st March 1852 inclusive.

SHOEMAKERS:—

Shoes	4,690 pairs.
Nailed shoes	700 „
Boots	1,300 „
Hammock-straps	9,626 „
Other shoes	160 „
Hammock-heads	2,000 „

Governor's Report.

TAILORS :—

Jackets	5,006
Vests	4,467
Trousers	10,098
Belts	400
Frocks	1,129
Braces	3,584
Hammocks	2,495
Beds	1,392
Towels	1,320
Sheets	1,580
Girts	1,300
Handkerchiefs	1,240

WEAVERS :—

Shirting	12,976 yards.
Cloth	59,303 „
Towelling	3,612 „
Cotton	2,004 „
Handkerchiefs	3,660 single
Other material	600 yards.

MAT-MAKER :—

Red-bordered mats	5,944
Double-thrumbs	803
Brush-mats	250
Sennott-mats	664
Various sizes	1,000
Bed-rugs, &c.	250

The above does not include the current repairs of clothing, &c.

Manufacturer's Office,
April 1852.

WILLIAM GIBBS,
Manufacturer.

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *January* 20, 1852.

Having in several preceding reports entered very fully into the details of discipline and instruction as pursued in this prison, the indications of more or less moral improvement in the prisoners, &c., I purpose, on the present occasion, with your permission, only to refer to those matters as affected by recent regulations put in force under your authority, as the Directors of Convict prisons.

1. *With respect to instruction.*

By the original arrangements sanctioned by the first Board of Commissioners every prisoner had, weekly, two days exclusively for school purposes; four remaining for labour or industrial employment, or rather the half of four, each day being so much broken by meals, exercise, chapel attendance, and a multiplicity of duties under the head of prison routine.

That arrangement was founded on the presumption that prisoners were more than ordinarily ignorant, and convicts, as a higher grade of criminals, especially so.

The returns of the actual state of education amongst the successive thousands of our prisoners, however, as collected by me from year to year, did not sustain that theory.

They showed that these men had at least had as good educational *opportunities* as the classes in society to which they belonged, but to which in the matter of honesty and good conduct they were so disgracefully the exceptions; and therefore that the mere want of secular education was not the cause, or even a chief one of their crime, which being removed, they would naturally return to society reformed and useful characters. Some proved to have been highly educated, and a very large number sufficiently so for any situation of life which they were ever likely to occupy.

It was found, also, in carrying out that scheme that the well-educated looked forward to attendance on the collective instruction in the school, according to their dispositions of mind, either as a burden or a pastime. A system of lecturing was pursued, moreover, in the higher school class, calculated at the best only to amuse or divert the mind. This was not without its use, indeed, in carrying some prisoners through their long and dreary confinement in separation, but it answered no good moral purpose.

Chaplain's Report.

As assistant chaplain for more than 12 months, I had observed these things, and when promoted to the chaplaincy one of the first things I proposed to the Board was the withdrawing the *well-educated* convicts from the school altogether, and I directed the masters to confine themselves to subjects practical and necessary.

I thought that beyond intelligent reading, legible writing, and arithmetic in its principles and practice, within reasonable limits, little remained to be desired as education amongst prisoners. I felt sure that a little well taught, so as to help the mind of the scholar to pursue the subject subsequently himself by the help of books, was very much better than any amount of superficial knowledge. The badly-educated who had entered this prison I always observed made worse progress under instruction than the totally uneducated.

It seemed to me from experience, in or out of a prison, a matter of great importance that those who are called to the office of schoolmaster should themselves be thoroughly well educated, and the higher their acquirements, and the greater their ability, the better for teaching the very rudiments of necessary knowledge; but I had observed that, unhappily, too many teachers prefer leading their pupils into subjects in which they are themselves learning or interested, or such as are calculated to make a greater show before pupils, and parents, &c. than to the useful and the necessary, to the great detriment of real progress in sound education.

I have, therefore, continually pressed upon the schoolmasters the great importance of giving the ignorant among the prisoners the best opportunities, and, as soon as possible, the means of reading for themselves the things concerning their souls.

With this persuasion, in addition to excusing the *well educated* from school, in 1844 I recommended that the whole of the first or best class, instead of two days in the week, should have one for school purposes, at the same time intimating that I was prepared to go further in the same direction.

On the formation of the Board of Directors you gave me liberty to make my proposition, and sanctioned its adoption; and I have now the happiness to report, that so far it has fully answered my expectations, and that in no year of the prison has there been better progress amongst the most ignorant than during the last.

It will, however, require increased diligence and zeal on the part of the three schoolmasters to keep this up with the increased proportion of prisoners, and, it may be added, their lower character.

A syllabus of the present arrangements will be found in the Appendix A.

2. *The Moral Improvement of the Convict.*

As regards the moral improvement of the prisoners, I cannot point to any year in which it was of a more satisfactory kind. There has been less profession, certainly, of a religious character, but I think not worse results. From experience, I suppose, one becomes more cautious in receiving as undoubted professions of a change of heart in men shut out so completely from the great

Chaplain's Report.

temptations of life. The tenour of our addresses would therefore insensibly, perhaps, partake more of this character, and the prisoner would be led thereby rather to defer his profession of such a change until placed in more natural circumstances.

I think nothing easier for an affectionate, zealous Christian minister to accomplish, than to move the feelings of prisoners in separation, and to gain control almost over their very wills; but it would be a great mistake to conclude that there was a real change of the principles or character of the man whenever this effect is produced. That, under God, this influence may tend to salvation in some cases, and may civilize and bring men into order to a very great extent, I thoroughly believe; but, as regards real change of heart, I must say, looking closely into such accounts as have been made public of changes wrought in large proportions of prisoners, they require to be received with considerable allowance for partiality and a sanguine temperament in the writers. Real conversions to God are not more frequent in our prisons than in our refuges and penitentiaries; and compared with the general mass of people, under similar advantages of Christian faithfulness, zeal, and love, I believe them to be more rare. Nevertheless, few prison chaplains of this character are without the encouragement of knowing that their labour is not vain in the Lord; whilst it must not be lost sight of, that Christianity, if it accomplishes nothing more, civilizes man, subdues ferocity, procures respect for laws, improves the mind, enlarges and elevates its conceptions, and gives vigour and judgment to the conscience. This aspect of religion is constantly presented to our view. During the past year we have had reason to be encouraged in both these respects.

In the year there have been few offences against the rules of the prison, in proportion to the number of inmates; and as regards the conduct of the few prisoners brought into association for executing different services in the prison, it has been satisfactory. That such association should not develop some of the evils of human nature was never to be supposed; that it has done this in so small a degree is to me a matter of wonder. On the other hand, I have known it to be useful in several cases to right-minded prisoners as a means of mutual confirmation in that which is good; and it has happened that where there appeared a declension of religious feeling at first on the transition, there was subsequently a more thorough reception of religion, and in a healthier form. With the exception of these men, and the shortening the period of confinement from 18 to 12 months, separation is retained in all its integrity, and, according to my judgment, in all its value.

With regard to the general plan of government, in the treatment of convicts in the first and second stages of discipline, it seems to me to solve for the country the problem how sentences of two, three, or five years imprisonment, instead of transportation for lighter offences (between which heavy sentence, and one of confinement for a year or two, there is now scarcely any step) may be effectually carried out, combining, as that scheme does, such elements of penal discipline as will satisfy justice and humanity,

Chaplain's Report.

together with the hope of improvement arising from religious instruction and industrial training.

Rewards and punishments.

The new regulation, by which a small gratuity is credited to prisoners for an increased amount of work, will prove a great stimulus to industry, and effect a positive saving in expense. In giving this stimulus, also it will, I doubt not, be useful in keeping in healthier exercise the energies of the mind, and make the confinement in general more tolerable. In proportion to its value in the estimation of the prisoner, will its withdrawal act as a penalty, which I trust will be borne in mind in awarding punishments for prison offences.

In accordance with your request, I beg leave to submit an arrangement of library books (see Appendix B.) for the various stages of convict discipline, with the object of better securing an economical and wise use of the privilege to the prisoner.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your faithful servant,
J. KINGSMILL.

A.

APPENDIX TO CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

First Class.

To have no school-day, but to be free from labour every evening from 7 to 9. The prisoners selected for special service in the prison to be taken as far as practicable from this class. If this be not possible, then from the 2d at farthest.

Second Class.

To have, instead of two school-days in the week, two half-days, viz. *Wednesday* and *Friday* till noon, with the same hours each evening as the first class.

Third or lowest Class.

To have the same hours in each evening in the week for writing, &c., and only the school hours on the days devoted for the purpose, as follow :—

1*st Division.*—*Tuesday* the four school hours, and *Thursday* from 2 till 4.

2*d Division.*—*Monday* the four school hours, and *Thursday* from 10 till 12.

3*d Division.*—*Tuesday* and *Wednesday* from 9 till 10 a.m. and *Saturday* from 10 till 12, also the afternoon of *Wednesday* and *Friday.*

Thus these, the most ignorant prisoners, will have eight hours collective instruction instead of four weekly, as before.

B.

APPENDIX TO CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Plan of Libraries for Government Prisoners, so as to give most reading to the convict in his course of discipline at the least expense.

I.

For Convicts in Separation.

Religious Books.—From the Religious Tract Society, Paternoster Row.
Lady Wake's Simple Commentary ; Seeley.

Secular.—Chambers' Catalogue; Paternoster Row.
Penny Magazine, in monthly parts.
Monthly volumes of Religious Tract Society.

Note.—The Religious Tract Society's books are best bound in the circulating library Catalogue.

Works of a mixed character.—The Saturday Magazine, in monthly parts; Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, Lincoln's Inn Fields ; and, Works specially applied for by the Chaplain.

II.

For Convicts in Public Works.

Religious.—Church of England Magazine, in monthly parts.
Book Society's Catalogue, 19, Paternoster Row;
excepting works on Religious Tract Society's List.
Mackenzie's Sermons ; Jackson, Islington.
Overton's Lectures on Pilgrim's Progress ; Seeley.
Lady Wake's Commentary ; Seeley.
And from Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge,
The works of Nicholls, Jones of Layland, and Leslie, and of Bishops Horne, Barrow, Butler, and Leighton.

Secular.—Supplemental Catalogue of Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, Lincoln's Inn Fields.
Journals of the Colonial Bishops (same List).

Note.—The Pilgrim's Progress, Paley's Evidences with Birks' Notes, Paley's Natural Theology, and Horæ Paulinæ, may be had in this stage, although on the lists appropriated to the first.

Miscellaneous.—Browning's Convict Ship.
A Place of Repentance ; Nisbet and Co.
Chapters on Prisons, and Prisoners ; Longmans.
The Christian Treasury.
Works specially applied for.

III.

For Convicts on board Ship.

Religious.—M'Cheyne's Tracts ; Bishop, 14, Paternoster Row.
Ryles' Tracts—Home Truths ; Wertheim, ditto.
Walker, Things New and Old ; Wertheim.
Mackenzie's Sermons.
Luther's Preface to the Epistle to the Romans.

Chaplain's Report.

The Rainbow in the North ; Seeley.
Sketches in South India, by same.
Williams's Missionary Enterprises.
Brookes' Lord's Day.
Standard Religious Works, from preceding lists, &c. &c. &c.

Secular and Miscellaneous.—Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia.
Murray's Home and Colonial Library, 5*s.* volumes.
City Mission Magazine.
Ragged School Union ditto.
A Place of Repentance ; Nisbet and Co.
Scottish Temperance Review.
Dr. Carpenter's Prize Essay on Temperance,
Guthrie's Tracts on Temperance.
Working Men's Prize Essays on the Sabbath.
Chapters on Prisons and Prisoners.
Prisoners of Australia.
Emigrants Tracts ; Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.
Mrs. Ellis's Works, 5*s.* volumes, the Caxton Press.
Agricultural Class Book.
Blacklock's Treatise on Sheep. } Groombridge.
The Cultivated Plants of the Farm, &c. &c. &c. } Groombridge.

Books for school purposes in all Government prisons may be selected by the Chaplain from Groombridge's Lists, Paternoster Row ; Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge ; Chambers' Educational Course, and works recommended by the Committee of Council on Education.

Parkhurst Prison; the catalogues for the convicts in the 1st and 2d stages of discipline.

Note.—Catalogues may be had from all the Societies and Publishers upon application by Letter.

III.

MEDICAL OFFICER'S REPORT.

Medical Officer's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Pentonville Prison, January* 10, 1852.

IN compliance with the rules of the prison, I beg to submit to you the Medical Report for the past year.

General Health.

The health of the prisoners has been good, their physical strength has been for the most part maintained, and even of those admitted in delicate health some materially improved during the period of imprisonment here, so as to be capable of labour on the public works at its expiration.

A list of the diseases which have required treatment will be found in the tables appended to the report (*vide* Table No. 3.)

Deaths.

Four deaths only have occurred, and these were all connected with tubercular disease. It may be presumed that the morbid condition, the tubercular deposit, existed in these cases previous to their reception into Pentonville, and that it remained latent for a variable period afterwards, until indeed some accidental circumstance suddenly excited a secondary and fatal inflammation of a vital organ.

The particulars of the cases which terminated fatally are given in the Table No. 4.

Medical pardons.

Three prisoners have received pardons on medical grounds. These cases also were all more or less dependant on tubercular cachexia (*vide* Table No. 5.)

Removals.

The removals on medical grounds on account of failing health were three in number (*vide* Table No. 6.)

Besides the removals just noticed, there were nine prisoners affected with diseased conditions when admitted into the prison, who were found to be unable to undergo the full term of separate confinement, and were therefore removed at various periods after admission (*vide* Table No. 7.) The latter are separately noticed because they constitute a class of cases not formerly admitted into Pentonville; the former were men admitted in tolerable health, but who threatened to break down under imprisonment here.

Nineteen prisoners admitted affected with diseased conditions, or physical infirmity, completed their full term of separate confinement and were then removed to invalid prisons. These also are a class not formerly received into Pentonville.

The average daily per-centage of sick during the past year was 3·81; that of 1850, was 3·88, and of the six years preceding, 3·06 as a mean. So that, bearing in mind the difference between the selected class of former years, and the ordinary convicts now admitted, the increase during the last two years appears inconsiderable, and much less than could have been anticipated.

The calculation for the mortality may be made either in reference to the whole number of prisoners received into the prison

Medical Officer's Report.

during the year,—*the annual prison population,* or upon the mean number of prisoners for each day in the year,—*the average daily number.* Both methods are adopted in the following table.

ACTUAL MORTALITY PER CENT.

	On Prison Population.	On Average Daily Number.
First seven years of experimental discipline - -	·37	·64
1850 - - - - - -	·49	*1·20
1851 - - - - -	·33	·75

Hence it appears that the *actual* mortality of the *prison population* for the past year is less than that either of 1850 or of the preceding seven years. The *actual mortality* as calculated on the *average daily number* is also considerably less than that of 1850, and about only one per mille more than that of the first seven years of the prison's operation.

But inasmuch as accidents totally independent of disease may, and do often, transfer cases that would appear as *deaths* to another heading, that of *pardons on medical grounds,* and vice versâ, it would be more satisfactory in estimating the comparative health of various periods to take the deaths and pardons, and calculate the per-centage they amount to collectively. This has been done in the following table, wherein the past year appears to much advantage as compared either with 1850, or with the average of the seven preceding years.

DEATHS and PARDONS PER CENT.

	On Prison Population.	On Average Daily Number.
First seven years of experimental discipline - -	·97	1·72
1850 - - - - -	·73	1·80
1851 - - - - -	·58	1·32

Insanity.

Two cases of insanity requiring removal to Bethlem have occurred during the year. Their history is subjoined.

James Satchwell, 3,259, was received from the Hulks, where he had obtained a very bad character on account of repeated acts of insubordination and violence.

On several occasions during his imprisonment in Pentonville, he exhibited similar misconduct, and committed breaches of discipline so flagrant as to lead to doubts being entertained as to his actual sanity. He had naturally but low intellectual development, and

---

* This apparent increase was explained in the Report for 1850

Medical Officer's Report.

his cranial capacity was found, by actual measurement, to be far below the average. He could neither read nor write, and was incapable even of learning a trade. In disposition he was cunning, suspicious, and deceptive.

After much close observation it was ascertained that the prisoner was the subject of insane delusions, and he was therefore removed to a lunatic asylum. It was impossible, however, for a time, in the absence of the evidence of positive delusion, to state that he was irresponsible for his actions, or to say that his violent conduct was not alone attributable to a wicked and ungovernable temper.

The history of the other case is as follows:—

B. Woller, 3,688, aged 24, of bad moral character, having been three times previously convicted and imprisoned, and several times also examined on charges of felony, and discharged on account of defective evidence; was noticed on admission as somewhat pallid; he had also some imperfectness of vision, accompanied by a peculiar and constant oscillation of the eye-balls. He had been but three weeks in the prison, when he was suddenly seized with mania, and was shortly afterwards removed to Bethlem.

The morbid conditions noticed on admission were regarded at the time as of functional origin only; but, considered in connexion with the subsequent attack of insanity, it is presumed both may be referred to cerebral disease which existed previous to his imprisonment.

The number of removals to Bethlem, as compared with preceding years, is found to be:—

·27 per cent. on the prison population of the first seven years.
·32 per cent. on the prison population of 1850.
·16 per cent. on the prison population of 1851.

Delusions.

Three cases of delusion have also occurred:—

1. W. Ross suffered from depression, and was the subject of aural delusions. These symptoms disappeared under treatment, and he was subsequently removed as unfit for further separate confinement.

2. H. Litchfield laboured under the delusion that he was suspected of having committed an unnatural offence, and that this was made a subject of conversation by the warders. The delusion in this case had ceased to affect the prisoner before he was removed from the prison.

3. H. S. M'Laughlin, 3,617, has been affected with insane delusions, which, under association, have vanished at times, and again re-appeared. This case also recovered under treatment in the prison.

Besides the cases of insanity and delusion already noticed, there were observed other cases, in which mental depression, irritability, natural feebleness of intellect, and other conditions not amounting to actual disease, existed, and rendered relaxation, or suspension of the discipline, necessary in the first place, and removal from the prison advisable at a subsequent period. They amounted in all to 22.

Suicide.

No case of suicide has occurred. There were two attempts, however, but not of a very desperate or determined character.

Medical Officer's Report.

Diet, &c.

The dietary established by the Commissioners in 1844 continues in use, except that to those who are employed at various kinds of laborious work, as bricklayers, &c., an additional pound of potatoes per diem has been allowed. This has sufficed to maintain the strength of the men, and to satisfy their appetites. The soup is made as in 1850, shins of beef being substituted for ox-heads, for reasons given in the report of that year.

When potatoes were out of season, haricot-beans and rice, given alternately, proved to be a useful substitute for them.

The extra diet, given to prisoners by the express direction of the medical officer, has consisted for the most part of an additional quantity of potatoes or a few ounces of bread, and to sickly and delicate subjects beer has been allowed.

Ventilation and Drainage.

The ventilation of the cells is good, and the direct admission of fresh air by the window has added much to the comfort and health of the prisoners. Excepting to prepare and dry the flues at the commencement of winter, and during continued damp and foggy weather at this season, the warming apparatus has not required to be lighted.

The drainage of the prison continues to be perfect.

Conclusion.

The admission of ordinary convicts for the purpose of undergoing punishment instead of a class carefully selected with the ulterior object of colonization, would naturally tend to increase the proportion of both mental and bodily disease. This anticipated result, however, has not obtained, as the medical statistics show, with regard to mortality and disease in the prison: while, if the condition of the prisoners at the expiration of their imprisonment be regarded, and a comparison in this respect be made between those formerly embarked on board the convict-ships, and the men who have been sent during the last two years to the public works, the observation will be in favour of the latter as being more healthy in appearance, and possessing, for the most part, unimpaired strength, and activity of both mind and body.

Those who have had an opportunity of making such a comparison will, I doubt not, confirm this opinion.

The circumstances which have been mainly instrumental in counteracting the tendency to disease and in maintaining health will be found to be these. The term of imprisonment in Pentonville has been shortened; the time to be passed in solitary confinement having been reduced from 18 to 12 months.

A more natural atmosphere has been supplied to the cells, by placing under the control of each prisoner a means of admitting, at will, a current of fresh air direct from without. Nor would I estimate at a low value the increase of food given to those employed at the more laborious occupations.

Medical Officer's Report.

With regard to the mental affections which have occurred during the past year, I would observe, that of the two cases removed to Bethlehem, the insanity in neither was traceable to the operation of separation on the mind of the prisoner. The three cases of delusion recovered in Pentonville; they were subsequently removed to an associated discipline, and have since experienced no recurrence of disordered mental action.

The accounts which have been received of those also who were removed as unfit for continued separate confinement state that, with the exception of Thomas Hicks, 3,508, whose mental condition is said to be still doubtful, they are all in good health, and have not exhibited any indication of mental affection since they were removed from the prison.

The mental health, then, during the past year may be considered to have been highly satisfactory, whether the diminished number alone be regarded, or the character of the cases themselves.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
C. LAWRENCE BRADLEY.

The Directors of the
Convict Prisons.

The following Tables show the Medical Statistics for the Year 1851:—

No. 1.

Number of prisoners in prison, 1st January	527	
„ admitted during the year	675	
		1,202
„ discharged, pardoned, and removed on other than medical grounds	582	
„ of deaths	4	
„ of pardons on medical grounds	3	
„ of removals on medical grounds on account of failing health	3	
„ admitted with physical infirmity, or diseased condition, and removed *before* the expiration of the full term of separate confinement	9	
„ admitted with physical infirmity, or diseased conditions, but who served their full term of separate confinement, and were *afterwards* removed to invalid prisons, as unfit for penal labour	19	
„ removed as insane to Bethlehem hospital	2	
„ removed on medical grounds as having shown indications of delusion	3	
„ removed on mental grounds as unfit for further confinement in separation	16	
		641
„ of prisoners left in the prison, 31st December 1851		561

Medical Officer's Report.

No. 2.

Average daily number of prisoners	528·92
„ „ of sick	20·20
„ „ on extra diet	82·37
„ per-centage of sick	3·81
„ „ on extra diet	15·57

Average per-centage of Sick.

January	3·69	July	4·12
February	3·83	August	3·59
March	4·83	September	3·19
April	2·96	October	4·97
May	2·84	November	3·81
June	3·38	December	4·23

Average daily per-centage for the year	3·81

No. 3.

Cases that have occurred during the Year.

Requiring a purgative	821
(*a*) Slighter cases	1,365
(*b*) Severe cases	16
Total	2,202

(*a*) *Slighter cases.*

Affections of the brain and nervous system—		
Vigilia	1	21
Nervous irritability	3	
Vertigo	4	
Neuralgic affections	13	
Affections of the organs of respiration—		
Catarrhal affections	433	467
Bronchitis	6	
Pleurisy	1	
Hæmoptysis	3	
Pleurodynia	13	
Chronic pleuritic disease	1	
Diseases of the digestive system—		
Diarrhœa	226	553
Dyspepsia	283	
Hæmatemesis	1	
Vomiting	1	
Hæmorrhoidal affections, fistula, &c.	41	
Enlarged tonsils (operation)	1	
Affections of the heart and vascular system—		
Palpitation	8	24
Anæmia	16	
Affections of the genito-urinary organs—		
Stricture	5	17
Arthritic urethritis	1	
Phimosis (operation)	2	
Hydrocele	1	
Spermatorrhœa	4	
Orchitis	2	
Alkaline urine	1	
Diabetes insipidus	1	
Carried forward		1,082

Medical Officer's Report.

Brought forward		1,082
Diseases of the skin, &c.—		
Cutaneous eruptions	24	29
Carbuncle	1	
Onychia	1	
Ulcer	3	
Diseases of the eye—		
Iritis, amaurosis, ophthalmia		4
Diseases of the ear—		
Otorrhœa	4	5
Polypus	1	
Diseases of the organs of locomotion—		
Knee joint	3	7
Hip joint	2	
Ganglion patellæ	2	
Other diseases—		
Ague	2	238
Lead colic	1	
Rheumatic paralysis?	1	
Debility	1	
Struma	6	
Tuberculosis?	1	
Rheumatism (chronic)	68	
" (subacute)	1	
Gout	1	
Abscess	3	
Epistaxis	1	
Syphilitic diseases	8	
Various trivial cases	144	
		1,365

(*b*) *Severe cases.*

Acute bronchitis	1	
Pneumonia	1	
Hæmoptysis	2	
Hæmatemesis	1	
Phthisis	3	
Complicated pulmonary disease, hydrothorax, phthisis, &c.	1	
Erysipelas	1	
Small-pox	1	
Tubercular disease of the brain	1	
Scrofulous disease of the membranes of the brain, connected with disease of the internal ear	1	
Debility, chronic bronchitis	1	
Tubercular peritonitis	1	
Intermuscular abscess	1	
		16

No. 4.—DEATHS, 1851.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	When convicted.	When admitted.	Date of fatal Disease.	Date of Death.
J. Bowlands -	3,608	17	31 August 1850.	27 January 1851.	Primary disease before admission; secondary disease 19 July 1851.	26 July 185
J. Price -	3,414	20	7 March 1850.	29 November 1850.	3 August 1851	3 August 1851.
W. Duncan -	3,628	18	11 January 1850.	8 February 1851.	25 October 1851.	7 November 1851.
J. O'Brien -	3,811	20	11 March 1851.	12 August 1851.	2 October 1851	18 Novembe 1851.

No. 5.—PARDONS, 1851.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	When convicted.	When admitted.	Date of Disease.	When reported as fit Subject for Pardon.	Discharge from the Prison.
P. Curran -	3,372	21	3 July 1850.	29 Nov. 1850.	3 May 1851.	1 June 1851.	27 June 1851.
H. Gale - -	3,578	19	14 Nov. 1850.	27 Jan. 1851.	30 May 1851.	28 July 1851.	23 Aug. 1851.
J. Goodwin -	3,707	44	30 Dec. 1850.	11 Mar. 1851.	31 Oct. 1851.	24 Nov. 1851.	13 Dec. 1851.

No. 6.—REMOVALS on MEDICAL GROUN

Name.	Reg. No.	Date of Admission.
E. Edwards -	3,209	13 August 1850
R. Wilson - -	3,314	14 November 1850
J. Alexander - -	3,252	12 September 1850

Medical Officer's Report.

No. 4.—Deaths, 1851.

Cause of Death.	Period of Confinement in Pentonville previous to Disease.	Total Length of Imprisonment previous to Disease.	Health on Admission.	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.
Scrofulous disease of the ear, involving the temporal bone, and giving rise to inflammation of the membranes of the brain.	- - -	- - -	Discharge from the ear on admission.	Tinsmith	Tailor.
Hæmoptysis - -	8 months	17 months -	Apparently good.	Hawker -	Tailor.
Tubercular disease of the brain.	8½ months	1 yr. 9 mths. 2 weeks.	Of delicate appearance.	Farm-labourer.	Weaver.
Pneumonia, with miliary tubercle.	7 weeks -	6 months 3 weeks.	Of delicate appearance.	Miner -	Weaver.

No. 5.—Pardons, 1851.

Disease for which Pardon was granted.	Period of Imprisonment in Pentonville previous to Disease.	Total Length of Imprisonment previous to Disease.	Health on Admission.	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.
omplicated thoracic disease; hydrothorax, phthisis, &c.	5 months -	10 months	Apparently good.	Railway-labourer.	Tailor.
bdominal disease; phthisis.	4 months -	6½ months -	”	Shoemaker	Tailor.
hthisis - -	7 months 3 weeks.	10 months	”	Stable-helper.	Tailor.

account of failing Health, 1851.

ate of Removal.	Cause of Removal.	Where removed to.
June 1851 -	Failing health - -	Shorncliff.
1 October 1851	Consumptive tendency	Dartmoor.
June 1851 -	Failing health - -	Shorncliff.

Medical Officer's Report.

No. 7.

ADMITTED with diseased Conditions, and REMOVED before the expiration of full period of separate Confinement.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Admission.	Date of Removal.	Medical Grounds of Removal.	Where removed to.
A. Garner	3,050	40	12 June 1850.	30 Jan. 1851.	Kidney disease	"Defence."
W. Balbin	3,251	23	12 Sept. 1850.	„	Epileptic	„
S. Gates	3,310	55	1 Nov. 1850.	„	„	„
T. Herbert	3,291	41	1 Nov. 1850.	4 Mar. 1851.	„	„
H. S. Garner	3,542	26	24 Dec. 1850.	„	Gastric disease; vomiting, &c.	„
W. Jones	5,437	19	29 Nov. 1850.	„	A scrofulous subject, with heart affection.	„
J. G. M'Laughlin	3,637	21	8 Feb. 1851.	14 May 1851.	Tendency to consumption, increasing under imprisonment.	„
J. C. Cunnington	3,586	30	27 Jan. 1851.			
W. Templeman	3,298	41	1 Nov. 1850.	4 Mar. 1851.	Chronic bronchitis	„

No. 8.

ADMITTED affected with diseased Conditions, and REMOVED at the expiration of full period of separate Confinement to invalid Prisons, as unfit for penal labour.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Admission.	Where removed to.
J. Wood	2,825	33	16 January 1850	"Defence."
J. Tate	2,811	40	1 January „	„
J. Parmenter	2,879	50	16 January „	„
A. Slopman	2,973	19	27 April „	„
J. Sharp	2,789	55	1 January „	„
G. Cole	2,619	29	23 October 1849	„
J. Gardner	3,114	24	1 July 1850	„
J. Grilten	2,957	34	26 March 1850	Shorncliffe.
W. Crawford	3,030	58	22 May „	„
D. Holland	3,068	17	12 June „	„
J. Williams	3,382	20	29 Nov. „	Dartmoor.
G. R. Terry	3,416	40	„ „	„
J. Harlley	3,597	33	27 January 1851	„
G. Brown	3,609	55	„ „	„
J. Lifford	3,581	25	„ „	„
H. Thorne	3,486	23	2 December 1850	„
W. Davis	3,308	63	1 November „	„
H. A. Styles	3,605	56	27 January 1851	„
W. Clarke	3,260	28	28 September 1850	„

Medical Officer's Report.

No. 9.—REMOVED to BETHLEHEM HOSPITAL as insane. 1851.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of Insanity.	Form of Insanity.	Period of Imprisonment in Pentonville previous to Insanity.	Length of Imprisonment previous to Admission.	Mental Capacity. — Education. — Can read and write?	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.	Any known Tendency to Insanity before Admission.	Date of Removal to Bethlehem.
Jas. Satchwell.	3,259	23	16 Oct. 1848.	12 Sept. 1850.	Origin uncertain, delusions appeared 26 Mar. 1851.	Monomania.	- - -	- - -	Of weak intellect; could neither read nor write.	Sweep -	Was put to pick coir from incapacity to learn a trade.	A peculiar conformation of skull, associated with weakness of intellect, indicate a previous tendency at least, to which, if his mutinous conduct on board the hulks be added, a probability of actual unsoundness of mind, before admission, may be inferred.	29 April 1851.
B. Wooller	3,688	24	9 Jan. 1851.	11 Mar. 1851.	2 April 1851.	Mania	21 days -	7 weeks -	Could read, but imperfectly.	Shoemaker.	Shoemaker -	Doubtful. - -	29 April 1851.

No. 10.—REMOVED on MEDICAL GROUNDS as having shown indications of Mental Affection. 1851.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of Mental Affection.	Form of Mental Affection.	Period of Imprisonment in Pentonville previous to Mental Affection.	Length of Imprisonment before Admission.	Mental Capacity. — Education. — Can read and write?	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.	Any known Tendency to Mental Affection before Admission.	Recovered in Pentonville Prison.	Date of Removal.	Where removed to.	Mental Condition subsequent to Removal.
J. Crosswell	3,465	A case occuring in 1850, and noticed in the Report for that year.														
W. Ross -	3,627	22	17 Sep. 1850.	8 Feb. 1851.	10 June 1851.	Auricular delusions; depression.	4 months	4 months 3 weeks.	Can read and write imperfectly.	Miner -	Weaver -	Unknown	Yes -	21 June 1851.	"Justitia"	Both good.
H. Litchfield.	3,266	33	23 Aug. 1850.	23 Oct. 1850.	29 July 1851.	Delusion -	9 months 1 week.	2 months	Can read and write well.	Private Soldier.	Shoemaker	Unknown	Yes -	13 Oct. 1851.	"Justitia"	Both good.

No. 11.—REMOVED on MENTAL GROUNDS as unfit for further Confinement in Separation.

Name.	Reg. No.	Date of Admission.	Date of Removal.	Cause of Removal.	Where removed to.	Health and Mental Condition subsequent to Removal.
W. Buckingham	3,681	11 March 1851	21 May 1851	Weak-minded men who had extravagant and ecstatic notions on religious subjects - - - - -	"York" hulk -	Mental condition and health good.
J. Hogg -	3,732	15 March "	13 Oct. "		"Warrior" -	
J. Harris -	3,456	29 Nov. 1850	11 Aug. "	Mental irritability; unfounded suspicions and fancies; dependent probably on onanism - - - -	Portland - -	Ditto ditto.
R. Forster -	3,520	2 Dec. "	13 Oct. "		"Warrior" -	
J. Kilpatrick -	3,554	15 Jan. 1851	21 May "	Mental depression, &c. - - -	"York" - -	Ditto ditto.
J. Kitchen -	3,725	15 Mar. "	21 June "		"Justitia" -	
A. Howard -	3,455	29 Nov. 1850	21 May "		"York" - -	
G. Long -	3,232	23 Aug. "	21 " "		"York" - -	
T. Nash -	3,287	1 Nov. "	21 " "		"York" - -	
G. Norville -	3,410	29 Nov. "	17 June "		"Defence" -	
G. F. Law -	3,469	29 " "	13 Oct. "		"Justitia" -	
H. Jones -	3,450	29 " "	1 Jan. "		"Warrior" -	
T. Hinson -	3,448	29 " "	14 July "	Oddness of manner, associated with low intellect - - - - -	"Stirling Castle"	Very good health and perfectly sane.
G. Benson -	3,466	29 " "	11 Aug. "			
T. Hicks -	3,508	2 Dec. "	21 June "	A doubtful case; oddness of manner and motiveless misconduct - -	"Justitia" -	Mental condition doubtful; health good.
H. Poole -	3,415	29 Nov. "	10 Mar. "	A doubtful case also - - -	"Justitia" -	Mental condition and health good.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PARKHURST PRISON.

[1524] II

CONTENTS.

Page

REPORT - - - - - - 47

APPENDIX :—

I. Governor's Report - - - - 60

II. Chaplain's Report - - - - 65

III. Junior Ward Chaplain's Report - - - 75

IV. Surgeon's Report - - - - 84

V. Steward's Report - - - - 90

Tabular Report of Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants (Western Australia) - 94

PARKHURST PRISON.

REPORT,

For the Year 1851, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Parkhurst Prison, in pursuance of the Act 1 & 2 Vict. cap. 82. and 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 39.;—specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof, as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable SPENCER WALPOLE,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
April 14, 1852.

Sir,

As several very important alterations in the general management of the prisoners have been brought into operation during the past year, we will briefly notice the details of these alterations, and their results, as far as they have gone, before entering upon the specific subjects required to be reported upon under the provisions of the above-recited Acts of Parliament.

The changes referred to may be considered under the following heads:—

Alterations in the general management.

1st. General system of discipline in the probationary and general wards, with reference to the new regulations relating to an increased amount of labour and industrial employment on the farm, and a corresponding diminution in the number of hours passed in school.

2d. The introduction of a principle of classification with a view to encourage well-conducted prisoners.

3d. The subdivision of the general and the junior wards into sections.

4th. The removal to public works of such prisoners as become too old for the discipline at Parkhurst, or who may continue to misconduct themselves.

GENERAL SYSTEM OF DISCIPLINE.

Probationary Ward.

Probationary ward.

In our former Report we explained that every prisoner, on admission, is placed in separate confinement in the probationary ward for the term of about four months, to habituate him to control, and induce him to reflect, so far as his years will allow, on his past life and on his future prospects; in fact, to moderate the wilful and turbulent dispositions that are more or less found in all such criminals.

To produce these results strict separate confinement was at first established, and the experiment was successful; but it appeared to us unnecessary for the immediate objects of Parkhurst to continue to carry it out with so much strictness as had been at first observed. The boys in the probationary ward are accordingly brought together at school and exercise, but no improper intercourse can then take place without detection, as they are constantly under the supervision of the schoolmaster or warder.

During all other periods they are locked up separately in their cells, where they are visited by the chaplains, and where they perform such tasks as are allotted to them.

We have also thought it desirable to increase the attendance at school of the boys in this ward from three to six days in the week, and during this stage of the discipline to impart to them as much school instruction as possible, reserving industrial pursuits for those who have passed into the general wards.

The discipline of the probationary ward has, by these means, a most salutary influence on the majority of the prisoners, and prepares them for the greater measure of freedom and communication with their fellows that prevails in the general and junior wards.

General Wards and Junior Ward.

Increased amount of Labour, with a corresponding Diminution in the Number of Hours passed in School.

Increased amount of labour, &c.

When prisoners have completed their probation in separate confinement, those under 14 years of age are sent to the junior wards, those above that age, to the general ward.

In these wards industrial training in the workshops and on the farm in a great measure supersedes instruction in school, not much more of the latter being given than is sufficient to enable the boy to read with fluency and to comprehend elementary books of history or travel, to write a legible hand, and to be competent in arithmetic to the casting of such accounts as are kept by small tradesmen or farmers.

The new regulations, providing an increased amount of labour and a diminution of school instruction, came into operation on 1st April 1851.

Concurrently with the increase of labour, it became necessary to extend the farming operations. Some of the pasture land has been consequently broken up and brought under tillage. A portion of the land has been drained, and three additional fields on the east side of the high road, the property of the Ordnance, have been rented for prison purposes. Instead of the boys being excluded from the farmyard they are now employed in tending the cows, pigs, &c. &c., and doing all other work required there.

A report on these subjects, by Mr. Strickland, the Steward of the establishment, will be found in the Appendix.

Rewards for Good Conduct.

Rewards for good conduct.

In the discipline as it existed at Parkhurst previously to 1849, there was less encouragement to good behaviour than we thought necessary with boys. They had, certainly, the hope of getting away at an early period, if well conducted, but considering how little inclined boys of that age are to exercise self-denial merely in the hope of obtaining a distant and, perhaps, inappreciable advantage, it appeared to us that some more defined prospect and immediate advantage for continued good behaviour were wanting. As experience had shown, at Portland and elsewhere, the advantages of classification denoted by badges, and of placing small gratuities for industry to the credit of deserving convicts, an extension of the principle to Parkhurst was considered desirable.

Accordingly, the following Rules, having been sanctioned by the Secretary of State, were brought into operation on the 1st April 1851:—

Classification of Prisoners.

Classification of prisoners.

1. The prisoners in the general wards and in the junior wards respectively will be divided into three classes, named the first, second, and third class.

Third Class.

2. Prisoners who have passed through the probationary ward will be received into the third class.

3. The minimum period of detention in this class will be four months, after which they will be eligible for removal to the second class; but this removal will not take place unless the officers are satisfied, by their exemplary conduct, attention, and industry, that they deserve it.

4. The third class will be kept under strict discipline, and no special privileges will be granted to the prisoners therein.

Second Class.

5. The second class will be divided into two divisions, to be called the first and second divisions of the second class.

6. The second division of the second class will be distinguished by wearing a badge of red cloth upon the right arm, showing No. 2. in white cloth. The first division of the second class will wear a badge No. 1. in white cloth.

7. No prisoner will be advanced to the first division until he has passed at least three months in the second division; and no prisoner will be advanced to the first class till he has been at least three months in the first division of the second class.

8. The second class will all be kept under strict discipline, but will have the privilege of attending school in the evening after the third class have been locked up in their cells.

First Class.

9. The first class will likewise be divided into two divisions, to be called the first and second divisions of the first class.

10. The second division will be distinguished by wearing a badge of blue cloth upon the right arm, showing No. 2. in white. The first division will wear a similar badge, marked with No. 1.

11. Under ordinary circumstances no prisoner will be advanced to the first division until he has passed at least six months in the second division of the first class.

12. The first class should be made to understand that they are passing through a probationary period of great importance to their future prospects; that the selection for the privilege of tickets-of-leave in one of the colonies will be made from this class; that the period of detention at Parkhurst under the regulated scale will

depend upon their showing that the instructions and industrial training they have received have not been thrown away; and that any relaxation of discipline, or greater opportunities of communicating with their fellow prisoners, that may be granted to them, will enable them to prove whether they are really deserving and can be trusted.

13. They are expected to set an example of industry and good conduct to the whole body of prisoners, and to show that they are deserving of confidence, and that, if recommended for a ticket-of-leave, they have determined to become useful and industrious in the colony to which they may be sent.

14. The governor has the power to degrade a prisoner for the commission of an offence, and every prisoner degraded from a class will necessarily forfeit any advantage for which he may have been recommended while in that class.

Gratuities for Industry and Good Conduct.

Gratuities for industry and good conduct.

15. As a reward for industry and good conduct a gratuity will be credited to deserving prisoners, of such an amount, and under such regulations, as may from time to time be established. The amount of gratuity will depend on the class in which a prisoner may be placed. It will be carried to a prisoner's credit, and be transmitted to the governor of the colony to which the prisoner may be removed, and will be afterwards advanced to the prisoner under certain restrictions, or be otherwise applied to his benefit, as may be considered desirable.

Scale of Gratuities.

16. The gratuity, according to classes, will for the present be as follows:—

	General Ward.	Junior Ward.
1st class, per week	6*d.*	4*d.*
2d " "	3*d.*	2*d.*

17. The cases of prisoners in the infirmary, or otherwise incapacitated by accident from going to work, will be specially considered. Prisoners misconducting themselves, or under punishment, forfeit all claim to gratuities; and any prisoner attempting to escape, or who shall be guilty of any act of violence or outrage, shall be liable to forfeit any gratuity which may have previously been placed to his credit.

Privilege consequent on good conduct.

As an additional reward, the privilege of writing to their friends has been extended to well-conducted prisoners, and has been attended with the best effect.

The question of granting the privilege was more important than might at first appear. On the one hand it was by no means desirable to open a correspondence between a boy beginning to reform, and parents whose neglect or vices, or, perhaps, whose threats and violence, had brought him into the prison.

On the other hand, the natural affection between parents and children has in it something that almost always developes right feelings, even among the most selfish and depraved.

Influenced by the latter consideration, it was recommended that the experiment should be tried.

The following rules have been established for regulating the privilege :—

When a boy has passed through the probationary ward, and has been four months in the general or junior wards with a good character, he is permitted to write home, the letter being, as in the case of all other convicts, read by the chaplains. At intervals of three months, he may obtain permission to write again, and to receive letters at the same intervals of time.

Another incentive to good conduct has had a very marked effect. Persons who have been in the habit of dealing with boys, will not require to be informed how greatly they prize any gratification, however small, that is connected with eating. When the usual dinner on Sunday is over, prisoners in the third class, and prisoners under any sort of punishment in the other classes, are marched out of the dining halls, the others remain and receive each a ration of pudding, in addition to their ordinary diet.

General and Junior Wards divided into Sections, with Officers permanently attached to them.

Division into sections of general and junior wards.

The general ward has been divided into six sections of from 38 to 42 boys each, and the junior wards into four sections of 50 boys each.

A warder and assistant warder are attached to every section, with the distinct understanding that upon the state of their section will depend their future promotion. In arranging the different sections some difficulties, arising from the necessity of keeping the trades together, and apportioning the labour according to the capacities of the boys and the capabilities of the warders to instruct them, presented themselves, but these have been entirely overcome, and the new plan appears to work in a very satisfactory manner.

Removal from the Establishment of Prisoners too old for the Discipline, or who have been deemed incorrigible.

Removal of prisoners too old or incorrigible.

Amongst the numerous dispositions to be dealt with at Parkhurst are found some who are by nature much inferior to others; for instance, boys who never do any good, not guilty of any great offences themselves, though frequently getting others into trouble, always idle and generally discontented. To give them the advantages held out to deserving boys would be unjust to others and detrimental to discipline. Periodical selections are therefore made, and such as appear of suitable age are drafted off to the public works, and enter among the ordinary class of convicts there. Again, there are prisoners who, either not knowing or concealing their ages, and whose appearances are youthful, are admitted as 15 or 16 years old, but who in fact are much older. Wholesome food, good clothing, and regular exercise soon develop their bodily powers, and they seem almost at once to spring into men. These, too, are then unfit for a discipline applicable only to boys, and are also sent away to some other convict establishment.

During the last year 85 prisoners, coming under either one or other of the foregoing heads, were removed to public works.

Boys who are ill disposed, and found, after repeated trials, to be incorrigible and a positive injury to the others, are removed to Millbank. Of these we are happy to state they are very few indeed.

Results of the foregoing Alterations.

Results of the alterations.

The most important consequences of these changes, viz., the effects they may produce on the subsequent career of the prisoner, when disembarked in a distant colony, and, thrown entirely upon his own unaided resources, he will have to stand or fall by his own acts, cannot be known until years have passed, and reports from the local authorities have been sent home. The less important, though immediate results are before us in the Reports made by the Governor and the Chaplains, which will be found in the Appendix.

With regard to educational progress, and conduct of the boys in school, Mr. Smith, the Chaplain, "refers with great satisfaction to the full and comprehensive tables annexed to his Report"; and though the hours of attendance in school have been greatly diminished, he states,—

"I very much question, however, whether next year I shall not be able to report as great scholastic progress as any previous year; for besides the causes above named, another will then have been in operation the whole year, and entirely influence the results of 1852, which has only partially operated on the results of 1851. I allude to the changes in the probationary ward.

"Up to last May, the plan prevailed there which at one time was carried out in the general and junior wards,—the prisoners had three school days in the week, and three working days. But as labour could not be made of any value in that ward it was thought that the boys there, all of whom are the new-arrived, should attend school every day during the four months of their probation. Some necessary modifications of previous rules took place at the same time, all of which have worked quite to my satisfaction."

On the same subject Mr. Spear, the Chaplain in charge of the junior ward, observes, "The tables show some improvement compared with the former year, owing, no doubt, to the general good conduct which has prevailed throughout the prison; for in proportion as the boys are steady, and obedient to the rules and to their officers, the more readily and cheerfully do they give their minds to scholastic instruction." He further says, "The system of education is simple and elementary, but quite sufficient to prepare the mind for future development, and to assist in its moral and religious cultivation." In speaking of prisoners in the probationary ward he remarks, "They have attended school every day under the recent regulations, instead of every other day, which is not without great benefit. The conduct of the prisoners in this ward is very much better than I have ever known it before. A good foundation is here laid preparatory to their being transferred into the other wards."

With respect to the "moral state of the prisoners," Mr. Smith notices its advancement, and attributes it "mainly to the changes which have taken place in our general routine," which he characterises as an "alteration in the fundamental principle of our institution."

Mr. Spear says, "Of the moral conduct of the prisoners I am always desirous to report very carefully, and to make no statement which cannot be supported by facts; and it is with very great satisfaction that I can present a most favourable account of the conduct of the junior boys during the past year. The annexed tables from the wards and school will show a very great improvement compared with any former year. The crimes reported to the Governor have been one third less than in the year preceding, and the minor offences have been one half less, the most of which have been of so trifling a nature, that in any other establishment but a prison they would not be noticed; but here every departure from the discipline is required to be noticed and reported, that it may be met by admonition or some slight punishment, as the case may be, for generally out of small offences greater ones grow; therefore we feel it necessary to check the evil in the bud. The boys have been more cheerful and contented than I have ever known them to be in any former year, owing to the general improvement which has taken place."

Industry of prisoners.

The increase of industry among the boys has been no less satisfactory. At first, indeed, when, in the month of November 1848, a change in the prisoners employments was made, and out-door labour superseded in-door occupation, they found it very disagreeable. The approaching winter, too, was against the experiment. Youths who, for the most part, were accustomed to town lives, and unaccustomed to real hard work, naturally felt and showed the utmost aversion to working in the fields in cold or wet weather, and consequently a good deal of dissatisfaction pervaded them. But in due time, the older lads, who were the most discontented, were drafted off; the younger ones, during the following summer, became accustomed to their tasks; the new boys easily fell into the routine; and now they work with cheerfulness and spirit. We have frequently observed them in the fields belonging to the prison, trenching and draining, working hard and well, and performing their tasks with alacrity: and here the change which we have stated to have been made in keeping the same warders to the same sections of boys has had a good effect. The officer not only directs and instructs, but often himself assists in the work going on; he encourages those who need it, and checks those who may be, as most boys are, inclined to be troublesome; he keeps a small book in which every boy's work is noted, and at certain periods makes his report to the Governor. Obedience on the one hand produces good will on the other; and the result is, in the words made use of by the Deputy Governor, Mr. Shirlaw, whose duties bring him continually in contact with the subordinate officers, "I never knew the boys so well behaved, and the officers so comfortable."

The relative numbers of prison offences in one year cannot be taken as an absolute test of prisoners' conduct, but when the computation is spread over several years it affords tolerably accurate data for judging. The following Table specifies the total number of prisoners in each ward, the number of offences committed in the wards, and in the schools respectively, and in the number of prisoners who have not been punished or recorded in the Defaulters' Book, in each of the last three years:—

Wards.	Year.	Total Number in each Ward.	Total Number of Offences and where committed.	Total Number of Prisoners who have not been punished or recorded in the Defaulters Book.	Per-centage of Prisoners who have not been punished or recorded in the Defaulters Book.
Probationary	1849	345	Wards 1,019 School 232	106 267	30·7 77·45
	1850	166	Wards 270 School 53	40 133	24·1 80·1
	1851	286	Wards 473 School 185	109 214	38·1 74·8
Junior -	1849	250	Wards 5,807 School 99	11 151	4·4 60·4
	1850	264	Wards 4,321 School 70	45 194	17 73·5
	1851	275	Wards 1,881 School 60	64 215	23·28 70·9
General -	1849	518	Wards 4,176 School 229	122 368	23·5 71
	1850	510	Wards 2,913 School 148	159 420	31·18 83·25
	1851	490	Wards 1,025 School 55	218 449	44·5 90·2

In the foregoing Table are included as offences all irregularities, however trivial, that were reported. Their gradual diminution in number is very remarkable, especially in the junior and general wards, where it will be observed that the offences, other than those committed in the school, were reduced in the former, between the years 1849 and 1852 to less than one third, and in the latter to nearly one fourth, while the boys in the former, against whom no offence whatever was recorded were six times as many, in the latter nearly twice as many.

We now proceed with the subjects required to be noticed under the provisions of the Acts of Parliament which regulate the discipline and the management of the prison.

State of the Buildings.

In our last reports we have had to notice the unsatisfactory condition of the old buildings, which were originally constructed for temporary purposes, and which are every year becoming more perceptibly dilapidated. They are, however, still fit to be occupied, and with care may yet be available for some time to come. The other buildings are in good repair.

State of the buildings.

The building originally used as a refractory ward, and containing 27 cells, is now occupied at night by the prisoners of one section of the general wards, and 13 cells on the ground-floor of the probationary ward have been partitioned off from the remainder, and fitted as penal cells for the confinement of refractory prisoners. By this arrangement the general accommodation of the prison has been augmented, and a better description of punishment cells established.

A dormitory, (the former C ward), the interior of which was entirely destroyed by fire in July 1850, is in course of being re-arranged and refitted. When completed, a capacious kitchen, scullery, steam-boilers, and cooking apparatus will occupy one half; the other will be constructed as a dormitory to contain 48 cells, divided by corrugated iron, with projecting galleries in three tiers. As it is intended that the prisoners in this building shall not be generally associated with the other prisoners, the adjoining yard will be separated from the other yards.

These works have been all executed by the prisoners.

Abuses.

We are not aware of any abuses existing in the prison, or in its management.

Abuses.

Conduct of the Officers.

The discipline of the prison is kindly and considerately enforced by the superior officers. The Chaplains conscientiously fulfil their sacred duties, and are ably seconded by the schoolmasters.

Conduct of the officers.

We have much pleasure also, in being able to report that the subordinate officers of the prison have given general satisfaction during the past year in the execution of their respective duties.

State of the Prisoners as to Morals and Discipline.

We have already entered so fully into these subjects, when speaking of the late changes, that but little remains to be said. The moral condition of the prisoners we believe to be

State of prisoners as to morals and discipline.

as satisfactory as their previous bad habits could lead us to expect. To judge of their religious state is so difficult as to be almost if not quite impossible; even those who conduct themselves in the most exemplary manner are frequently impelled by thoroughly selfish motives, instead of acting upon right principles. We concur with Mr. Spear, who states in his report, "I cannot but think that real and permanent change of heart does take place in many of these boys, though we may not be able to determine positively about them."

The complaints made to us upon our periodical visits have been few; and these have almost always been preferred by irritable, unruly, or ill-disposed boys.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

Remaining in confinement, 1st January 1851 -	516	
Received during the year 1851 - - -	270	
		786
Removed to Van Diemen's Land - - -	77	
„ Western Australia - - -	59	
„ Millbank Prison - - -	1	
„ Portland Prison - - -	63	
„ "York" Hulk - - -	22	
„ "Stirling Castle" do. - - -	2	
Pardoned - - - - -	1	
Died - - - - - -	3	
	228	
Remaining in confinement, 31st December 1851 -	558	
		786

Average daily number during the year, 556.

Expenses of the Prison and Earnings of the Prisoners.

Expenses of the prison and earnings of the prisoners.

A statement in detail of the expenditure for the year ending 31st March 1852 is annexed in the Appendix, by which it appears that the total cost, exclusive of buildings, amounted to 10,952*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* After deducting the earnings of the prisoners, amounting to 1,441*l.* 11*s.* 8½*d.*, and house-rent paid by officers, 197*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*, the net cost of the prison has been 9,313*l.* 14*s.* 5½*d.* The average cost of each prisoner was 16*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* See Appendix, page 64.

Conduct of the Prisoners in the Colonies, and Conclusion.

Conduct of the prisoners in the colonies, &c.

The despatches received from the Australian colonies have given, on the whole, a very satisfactory account of the Parkhurst prisoners sent there, particularly a despatch from the Governor of Western Australia, dated early in last year, containing the report of the Guardian of juvenile immigrants, in which that officer says, "The average conduct of a large majority of them has continued to be as good as could reasonably be expected; and, at all events, has been equal to that of the free labourers, if the comparison be confined to those of similar intractable age, that is to say, ranging from 18 to 21 years." He further goes on to observe, "I am not able to give any exact account of the lads (numbering about 80) who have from time to time been discharged as their indentures expired. Some have gone to South Australia, but by far the greater number are to be found earning an honest livelihood in the farming districts of the colony."

The Governor of that colony says, "Although many of these lads have given great trouble, and proved themselves capricious and intractable as well as discontented, I am of opinion they have not been more so than any similar number chosen from whatever source, and placed under similar control. I have much pleasure, however, in stating, as a redeeming point in the conduct of these lads, that, when once discharged from the trammels of indenture or apprenticeship, and permitted to avail themselves of the current rate of wages for farm servants and labourers, they are as well conducted, and as much trusted as any other class of the labouring community."

It would appear from this statement that the restrictions of apprenticeship will in some degree account for the misbehaviour to which his Excellency alludes. We believe also that the small amount of manual labour, and the far greater proportion of school instruction, under the former system at Parkhurst, have contributed to a less favourable result than might have been anticipated.

It is too much, however, to expect that entire reformation will be shown to have taken place in all the boys who have gone through the establishment at Parkhurst. Many will be found to fail when subjected to temptations similar to those which had originally proved the cause of their transportation; but when a large proportion eventually turn out so well as is represented by the Governor of Western Australia, it affords much encouragement to all who take an interest in the success of the present measures for the correction and reformation of juvenile criminals.

We have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servants,
J. Jebb, Lt. Col.,
Chairman of the Directors.
D. O'Brien, *Director.*

APPENDIX.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

To the Directors of Government Convict Prisons.

GENTLEMEN, *Parkhurst Prison, January* 10, 1852.

Governor's Report.

IN obedience to the 47th clause of the Parkhurst Rules and Regulations, I beg to make the following Report for the year 1851, on the several topics indicated in the rule above referred to.

Subordinate Officers.—The conduct of the officers of this class has merited my approbation during the past year. It may be truly said of them that they are respectable and highly useful public servants. With the exception of two or three cases which are known to the Directors, I have found them zealous and efficient. One of the warders died very suddenly while on duty in the prison on the night of the 24th December. He had suffered from fits occasionally during a few previous months, but appeared in good health on the day preceding his decease. The coroner held an inquest on the body, and his jury returned a verdict of "natural death by apoplexy."

The fines for misconduct were neither many in number, nor heavy in amount during the year.

Number of Prisoners.—270 prisoners were admitted in the course of 1851, and, as 516 remained from 1850, there have been altogether 786 under discipline here during the year past. 228 of these were disposed of in the manner under-mentioned:—

Embarked to Van Diemen's Land	77
„ to Western Australia	59
Pardoned	1
Died	3
Transferred to Millbank Prison	1
„ to Portland Prison	63
„ to the "York" Hulk	22
„ to the "Stirling Castle" Hulk	2
	228

Employment of Prisoners.—The alteration of routine which was made in November 1849, having appeared during 1850 to produce very satisfactory results, I received your instructions to carry out an extension of the same principle from the 1st April

Governor's Report.

1851, by making arrangements for affording to the prisoners in the probationary ward opportunity to attend school for 5½ days each, amounting to 33 hours in the week, so that each boy may obtain as much school instruction as possible, while he is detained in separate confinement.

The prisoners in the general and junior wards were at the same time restricted to 8½ hours each of school instruction during the week, to be received on two half days of 4 and 4½ hours respectively, exclusive of the evening and Sunday schools, the whole of their remaining hours being appointed to be occupied in labour.

I was instructed to notify to the prisoners who had by continued good conduct obtained distinctive badges, and had been admitted to the first or second classes, that besides a trifling sum credited weekly to their account as wages, to be laid out for their benefit after their arrival in Australia, they would be allowed the immediate privileges of periodical correspondence with their friends, and an addition to their Sunday dinner meal of a piece of pudding. The successful result of this experiment of giving immediate advantages to well-conducted prisoners has more than realized the expectations indulged in when adopted by the Directors. The improvement in the orderly behaviour of the prisoners, and the diminution of the number of punishments for prison offences are most remarkable.

In 1848 there were 455 prisoners in the general wards. These boys, being kept under constant surveillance and control, the object of which was to deter, as far as possible, from evil, but having no direct stimulus to good conduct beyond the admission to the evening school, committed during the last nine months of that year, from the 1st of April to 31st December, 3,438 prison offences.

In 1849 the number of prisoners in the general wards was 545. Your arrangements for dividing them into three classes, and giving to prisoners in the first and second classes a distinctive badge as a visible token of approved conduct, were brought into operation on the 1st November in that year, simultaneously with an alteration of routine which increased the industrial employments and reduced the school instruction, as detailed in your report for that year. This change of system was productive of beneficial effects, which speedily became perceptible; and though the prison offences in the last nine months of that year numbered 3,248, the proportion during November and December, after the new arrangement had been introduced, was much less than before, and these offences were almost exclusively committed by prisoners in the third or lowest class.

This amended routine was pursued during 1850. 526 prisoners passed through the general wards, and the number of prison offences during the last nine months of the year was reduced to 2,069.

On the 1st of April I was authorized to announce that each prisoner in the first and second classes should be allowed to have a piece of pudding at his dinner meal every Sunday, provided

Governor's Report.

that those under whose superintendence he was employed should not have had the slightest grounds for being otherwise than well satisfied with his conduct during the preceding week.

To the prisoners of these two classes I was also authorized to credit a gratuity of a few pence weekly, to be laid out for their benefit in the colonies after they shall have obtained tickets-of-leave.

These indulgences, added to that of corresponding, under due restrictions, with their parents, have induced all the prisoners to make strenuous efforts to gain admittance, by continued good conduct, to the higher classes; so that, during the nine months above specified, the prison offences were reduced to 670 in number, and all these were committed by 161 prisoners: for of 352 who were in the general wards, 191 were not reported for any misconduct during the nine months. Of the 161 above stated, 44 were only reported once, 34 only twice, and 23 only three times; so that 489 offences were committed by 60 prisoners.

These facts verify what I have stated in previous reports to the effect that the misconduct is here generally to be traced to a small number of prisoners who have no wish to improve themselves, and are disturbers of good order among their comrades. Of this class, during the nine months from April to December last—

1	was reported	21	times.
1	„	20	„
2	„	16	„
4	„	15	„
1	„	14	„
1	„	13	„
4	„	11	„
7	„	10	„
2	„	9	„
2	„	8	„
5	„	7	„
8	„	6	„
10	„	5	„
12	„	4	„

Active industrial employment, however, tends much to diminish prison misconduct, by counteracting boyish restlessness and allaying irritibility of temper. It is generally remarked here that when continued unfavourable weather has prevented the general employment of prisoners in field labour for several days the cases of misconduct increase perceptibly in number.

Eighty-five of the older prisoners were removed to Portland, or to the hulk at Gosport, a change which tended greatly to the benefit of this prison, and in some degree to their own comfort also, as they had become fully capable of pursuing the employments of men, and were impatient of being classed among boys, while to these latter their influence could not be otherwise than injurious.

Buildings, &c.—The large building, west of the stores, which was damaged by fire in July 1850, has been undergoing repair and refitting during the latter portion of 1851. It is designed to adapt the southern half of it for use as a kitchen and scullery, and to fit up the northern half as a dormitory, to contain 48 cells, to be constructed of corrugated iron, with galleries of slate, so that the building will be of a far less combustible character than before. Thirteen cells at the north end of the probationary ward have been set apart as penal cells, for the confinement of prisoners under punishment, and by this arrangement the building formerly occupied as the refractory ward, and containing 27 cells, has been made available for the general services of the prison, by accommodating so many prisoners of the general wards at night.

The new piggeries and cattle-sheds at the farm, commenced in 1850, have been finished and occupied, and are found very suitable for the purposes designed.

Sheds for the protection of carts, barrows, and farm implements are still wanting, and it is very desirable that the cow-stable should be improved by raising the roof, and making a few other alterations in it.

The old buildings within the prison walls, and the Chaplain's house suffer more and more from each year's exposure to the action of the atmosphere, and frequent reports are made to me that their roofs and walls in many places are not weather-proof. The boundary hedge is old and so much broken that I doubt its being capable of ever becoming a really strong and effectual fence. As an experiment, however, the whole line of the western boundary hedge has been cut down, and the bank dug over and freed from weeds and brushwood. The belt of trees which formerly stood within the western hedge has also been removed, whereby a considerable addition has been made to the area of the adjoining field, and the hedge, being laid open to the free access of air, rain, and sunshine, will be more likely to grow healthy and strong.

Deaths.—Three prisoners died in the infirmary during last year. Two of these deaths resulted from disease of the lungs, and the patients had long been declining. The third case was a fracture of the skull and injury to the brain caused by a fellow-prisoner striking the sufferer with a pickaxe while they were at labour with many others on the farm; all circumstances tended to prove that this lamentable occurrence was entirely accidental, and the coroner's jury returned a verdict which declared that they were fully satisfied on that point.

Escapes.—Several attempts to run away from the prison lands have been made during the year. One prisoner only succeeded in passing the boundary.

Expenses.—I will transmit to your office a full statement of the expenses of the prison as soon as possible after the completion of the financial year.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your very obedient servant,
George Hall, *Governor.*

Governor's Report.

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT of the EXPENSES of the PRISON for the year ending 31st March 1852.

				£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks - -				2,460	17	1
Wages of inferior officers and servants - - -				2,127	11	11
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department - - - - - - -				700	13	11
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof -				410	19	10½
Uniforms for officers and servants - - -				155	0	0
Victualling prisoners - - - - -				2,497	6	10
Clothing, &c. for prisoners - - -				1,101	18	7
Bedding for prisoners - - - - -				38	7	10
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c. - - -				81	5	7
Medical comforts (extras for the sick) - - -				97	4	0¾
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation - - - - - -				7	8	0
Furniture and fittings - - - - -				237	12	7¼
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c. - - -				25	1	6½
Fuel and light for general purposes - - -				611	2	8
Buildings and ordinary repairs - - - -				2,543	17	5¼
Books and school materials for the use of prisoners -				43	16	1
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles - - -				106	10	8
Brushes, brooms, and mops - - - -				56	4	6
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c. - - -				4	10	0
Various small disbursements - - - -				125	12	9
Rent, rates, and taxes - - - - -				63	10	2
Total - -				£13,496	12	1¼
Deduct—Productive labour - -	1,441	11	8½			
„ House-rent paid by officers -	197	8	6			
				1,639	0	2½
Net expenditure - -				£11,857	11	10¾

Average daily number of Prisoners, 556.

Net cost of each Prisoner for the year, 16*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

STATEMENT of the Average Daily Distribution of the Prisoners at Parkhurst Prison.

Prison Duty.			Sick.		Productive Employment.															Instruction.		Confined.				
Cleaning prison.	Attending sick.	Pumping.	In infirmary.	In cells.	Painters.	Tailors.	Shoemakers.	Carpenters.	Sawyers.	Bricklayers.	Brickmakers.	Smiths.	Land labourers.	Knitting.	Washing.	Cooks.	Bakers.	Gardeners.	Unemployed.	In school.	In cells.	Penal class.	Cells.	Separate class.	Dark cells.	Total.
12	1	22	27	5	3	36	10	14	3	11	16	2	233	–	13	10	3	11	–	140	–	5	1	–	–	
35			32		365															140		6				578

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Parkhurst Prison, January* 8, 1852.

I BEG to submit to your consideration my Report of the Chaplain's department for the year ending 31st December 1851.

Number received in 1851.

The number received into the probationary ward during the year was larger than usual, on account of the few that were received in the year 1850, which were no more than 68. The account for last year stands thus:—

New boys from Millbank - - -	270
Old refractory boys from the junior wards -	10
Total - -	280

229 of these, after having spent the time allotted to them in the probationary class, were transferred, 154 to the general wards, and 75 to the junior wards; the other 51, not having completed their four months, remained in this ward after the expiration of the year.

Statistics of 154 boys.

The statistics I have taken of the 154 general ward boys amount to nearly four thousand particulars, the chief of which are the following:—

How many orphans.

Industrial orphan schools.

Only 62 of them had both parents alive at the time of their conviction; 30 had neither father nor mother, and the remainder had but one of the parents living: so that 92 out of the 154 were orphans,—a fact this calculated to excite pity. If industrial orphan schools were established, which, by all accounts, might be made to support themselves, a vast amount of crime would be prevented, and great expense saved to the country.

How many had been at day schools.

What sort of education will prevent crime.

104 had attended day schools, for periods of from six months to seven years. Few of them were at school less than one year, so that a want of education,—or rather, to speak accurately, a want of the means of instruction,—was *not*, in the case of these boys, the cause of crime; and I beg to be allowed to express my conviction, that it is not that kind of education, which, in the present day, is so much sought to be given to the children of the poor, that will prevent crime, and make its recipients respect the rights of others. My experience here and elsewhere shows that what we need is,—such a course of *industrial* training, combined with religious and secular instruction, energetically imparted, as shall fit its recipients for the station they are likely to occupy, and the duties they will

Chaplain's Report.

probably have to perform. My observation does not show me, that what is now called education accomplishes this.

How many attended ragged schools.

I can discover but four who have attended ragged schools.

How many Sunday schools.

As large a proportion as 113 have been Sunday scholars, for periods ranging from three months to six years.

Causes of crime:— not poverty:

Only 7 resorted to thievery from poverty and want. This, as well as the other facts, I have ascertained, not only from the actual statistics, but also from the drift of the history of each boy.

not taught by parents.

It affords me great satisfaction to report another fact, which I have clearly made out, and which is also confirmed by the circumstances in the individual history of the boys;—3 only out of the 154 were led into crime, or encouraged in it by the father, and not one, in either respect, by the mother.

The prisoners not from the lowest classes.

It will be seen, that, from the above particulars, it may be inferred that the prisoners last year received did not come from the lowest classes. To myself, who have such constant and varied intercourse with them, this is evident. The question then occurs, —What was the cause that led these boys into crime? I trust it will not be considered useless, or even superfluous, if I attempt to answer it.

Bad company.

The *immediate* cause was bad company. As many as 137 attribute their fall into crime to this cause; and the truth of this is manifest from the general history which I have already twice referred to. It coincides, too, with another point that I have ascertained,—that as many as 135 came from large towns and populous places: just those parts where the greatest facilities exist for getting into this sort of company. The rest came from small towns. We seldom get a prisoner from a really rural and scattered population.

Want of parental control.

But the *remote* cause was a want of proper parental control. We have seen that only 62 had both parents alive to control them; all the rest were deprived either of both parents, or of one. But those parents that are alive exercised little or no authority over these their children, but allowed them to be out late at night, with those ill-behaved and loose characters that congregate in the streets; and there it is that they are picked up by those who are already thieves, and who are always on the look-out to recruit the ranks which justice has thinned. They are then treated, by these prowlers, to the low theatres, and to feasting at a public house, until they are entangled in the net of the destroyer. Thus it is that more than two thirds of juvenile crime are propagated; indeed, so prolific of crime is this unobserved cause, and such misery and expenditure does it entail, that it is worthy of universal notice.

Extent of crime from these causes.

Evening schools.

I should mention, in connexion with the last particular, that no more than 5 out of the 154 ever went to an evening school; thus we arrive at the same point from a different direction, for if they had been at an evening school they would not have been open to the pernicious influence above referred to.

How many times imprisoned.

The following table will show, as accurately as I can ascertain, how many times each boy has been in prison:—

14 boys	-	not once in prison.	
27 „	-	1	equal to 27 imprisonments.
23 „	-	2 „	46 „
24 „	-	3 „	72 „
15 „	-	4 „	60 „
12 „	-	5 „	60 „
10 „	-	6 „	60 „
7 „	-	7 „	49 „
2 „	-	8 „	16 „
1 „	-	9 „	9 „
3 „	-	10 „	30 „
3 „	-	12 „	36 „
1 „	-	14 „	14 „
1 „	-	15 „	15 „
3 „	-	18 „	54 „
8 „	-	not known	0 „
		Total -	548 imprisonments.

Thus we find that 146 of these boys were, before their sentence to transportation, imprisoned no less than 548 times, while the mischief they did to the morals and property of others is incalculable. Does not this suggest how very much more economical it would be to prevent juvenile crime, by an industrial and religious training, than after allowing it to be manufactured and perpetrated, to reform it?

Great improvement in moral conduct.

The improvement in the moral conduct of the prisoners during the past year was greater than in any previous year; and this not only in one, but in all departments of the prison, The Governor will give the statistics of behaviour in the wards; the following refer solely to the conduct of prisoners during the time they were in school.

Statistics of this;

Total number of boys under instruction during the course of the year - - - - -	632
Number of boys entered into the school misconduct book for petty offences - - - - -	70
Number of boys reported to the Governor for continued petty misconduct, or more serious offences - -	71
Number of boys who have not been complained of at all in school throughout the year - - -	562
Number of boys who have not been reported to the Governor throughout the year - - -	561

Number per cent. :—

1. Of boys complained of for petty offences - -	11
2. Of boys not complained of at all - - -	89
3. Of boys reported to the Governor - - -	11
4. Of boys not reported to the Governor - -	89

Of the 70 boys entered in the school misconduct book for petty offences, there were complained of, once, 38; twice, 10; three times, 10; four times, 6; six times, 1; eight times, 1.

Of the 71 boys reported to the Governor, there were reported, once, 53; twice, 10; three times, 4; six times, 1.

Chaplain's Report.

We have, under the above heads, a total number of 250 offences, but I beg to draw particular attention to the fact that 201 of these offences were committed by the boys while they were in the probationary ward—that is, during the first four months of their residence here; a pleasing indication of the efficiency of the means used for their improvement.

and also the causes of it. Alteration of routine. &c.

The above advancement in the general moral state of the prison I attribute mainly to the changes which have taken place in our general routine, and the alteration in the fundamental principle of our Institution; and as each successive change was followed by increasingly beneficial results, I may be allowed to mention them in order.

In November 1849 the first change occurred, the object of it being to give greater scope for industrial training. In my Report for that year I find myself alluding to it in the following words:—"On the 1st of November last a new general routine came into operation, by which it was arranged that boys who had been here a certain time should altogether cease attending the day school, and be always industriously occupied, as it was conceived that this would better prepare them for labour in the colonies. . . . In my humble opinion the *principle* of this alteration is good, and in the right direction; and it seems to me capable of producing useful results if properly carried out."

This change, however, not being accompanied by any measure stimulating to industry, did not accomplish all that was desired; nevertheless, in my Report for 1850 are these words: "that routine has, in my judgment, worked well."

In May of last year another change took place in the same beneficial direction, by which it was arranged that the prisoners should attend school one morning of one day of the week for four hours, and one afternoon of another day of the week for five hours; that thus, even on school days, the prisoners might have either a long morning or a long afternoon for labour.

Incentives to industry, &c.

I am glad in being able to report that stimulants to industry and good conduct were at the same time added. All who have been here a sufficient length of time, and whose correct behaviour has merited a good-conduct badge, are allowed a slice of pudding on the Sunday, if they have worked diligently and behaved well during the preceding week. They have also a small amount of their earnings credited to their account, to be received by them when they get to the colonies. But the reward which is most prized is the liberty of writing to their friends at stated seasons.

Why allowed.

In allowing these rewards it was considered that to expect prisoners "to do well for its own sake," was to suppose them to have arrived at such a state of virtue which, if it had been possessed, would have effectually prevented them from committing the crimes for which they are punished. This motive is all important as the ultimate one to be aimed at, but it is inapplicable to those who are utterly destitute of that moral sense by which alone it can be appreciated; and I would with reverence suggest, whether the Great Ruler of the world does not hold out present

Sanctioned by the wisest authority,

Chaplain's Report.

secular advantages, as well as future spiritual rewards, in His infinitely able system of reforming mankind and preparing them for another sphere of happy existence. In my judgment, therefore, gentlemen, you acted wisely in recommending these rewards, and the present state of the prison justifies the measure.

and justified by the result.

Religious state.

The numbers of the prisoners that act well from christian motives give a joy to the chaplain which, as it is not generally appreciated, he will do no more than allude to, though it is one great stimulus to his exertions in the midst of frequent and extreme depression of spirits, necessarily arising from the peculiar and monotonous nature of his duties.

Scholastic progress.

Nor is the scholastic progress of the boys so much less as might have been expected. One result of idleness was a brooding discontent, which must always render the mind affected by it, disinclined to that effort which is necessary for the acquirement of learning. But industry leads to cheerfulness, which is ever a great aid to mental culture; and the far larger number of our boys are, at present, examples of this. Besides the removal of some of the school privileges has made those that remain the more valued, and the prisoners show a greater anxiety to improve by them, and thus much of what they have lost in time they have gained in power.

I may here refer with great satisfaction to the full and comprehensive Tables found in the Appendix.

Future prospect.

I very much question, however, whether next year I shall not be able to report as great scholastic progress, as on any previous year; for besides the causes above named, another will then have been in operation the whole year, and entirely influence the results of 1852, which has only partially operated on the results of 1851. I allude to the changes in the probationary ward.

Up to last May, the plan prevailed there, which at one time was carried out in the general and junior wards,—the prisoners had three school days in the week, and three working days. But as labour could not be made of any value in that ward it was thought that the boys there, all of whom are the new-arrived, should attend school every day during the four months of their probation. Some necessary modifications of previous rules took place at the same time, all of which have worked quite to my satisfaction.

My own routine of duties continues the same as ever, and occupies me about seven hours a day.

I am not aware that any rule laid down for the guidance of the chaplain's department, has been infringed during the year.

In conclusion, I would express my gratitude to God for his past help, and my trust in Him for his continued blessing.

I beg to remain, Gentlemen,
Your obedient faithful servant,
HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

TABLE I.—Showing the PROGRESS in SCHOLASTIC ATTAINMENTS of 200 PRISONERS removed from the SENIOR SCHOOLS of PARKHURST PRISON during the Year 1851.

Number of Draught.	Number of Boys in each Draught.	Date of Removal.	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.					Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
				Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
I.	22	January 16th -	At Reception	–	3	6	13	–	–	–	6	13	3	–	3	5	12	2	1	–	2	1	18	–	–	–	9	13
			At Removal	14	7	1	–	–	7	5	8	2	–	11	8	3	–	–	14	7	1	–	–	–	10	12	–	–
II.	45	January 23d -	At Reception	–	8	10	25	2	–	2	7	31	5	–	3	8	25	9	–	1	3	10	31	–	–	3	16	26
			At Removal	28	11	5	1	–	10	18	15	2	–	16	15	12	2	–	24	15	6	–	–	–	13	24	7	1
III.	38	January 28th -	At Reception	–	7	3	23	5	–	3	6	23	6	1	–	9	19	9	–	3	2	7	26	–	–	3	12	23
			At Removal	16	13	8	1	–	11	9	15	3	–	15	9	11	3	–	11	9	13	5	–	–	16	11	11	–
IV.	22	March 12th - -	At Reception	–	2	9	9	2	–	1	3	14	4	–	2	3	11	6	–	2	2	4	14	–	–	1	11	10
			At Removal	13	6	3	–	–	6	6	10	–	–	8	6	8	–	–	12	8	2	–	–	–	10	10	2	–
V.	21	July 10th - -	At Reception	1	1	2	14	3	1	1	–	13	6	1	1	–	12	7	1	–	1	4	15	–	1	1	5	14
			At Removal	11	9	1	–	–	3	14	4	–	–	3	14	4	–	–	14	5	2	–	–	1	6	14	–	–
VI.	25	July 15th - -	At Reception	1	6	7	8	3	1	1	6	12	5	1	–	8	11	5	2	1	3	4	15	–	–	2	9	14
			At Removal	10	11	3	1	–	9	6	7	3	–	9	12	3	1	–	10	10	5	–	–	–	6	15	4	–
VII.	20	December 15th -	At Reception	–	2	5	11	2	–	1	8	8	3	–	1	6	9	4	–	1	7	–	12	–	–	1	7	12
			At Removal	11	8	1	–	–	7	9	4	–	–	7	11	2	–	–	10	9	1	–	–	3	8	5	4	–
VIII.	7	Various Removals	At Reception	–	2	1	2	2	–	–	3	2	2	–	–	3	2	2	–	1	–	–	6	–	–	1	2	4
			At Removal	3	2	2	–	–	1	3	3	–	–	1	4	2	–	–	2	3	2	–	–	1	1	2	3	–
	200	Grand Total -	At Reception	2	31	43	105	19	2	3	39	116	34	3	10	42	101	44	4	9	20	30	137	–	1	12	71	116
			At Removal	106	67	24	3	–	54	70	66	10	–	70	79	45	6	–	97	66	32	5	–	5	70	93	31	1

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE II.—Showing the PROGRESS of SCHOLASTIC ATTAINMENTS of 300 PRISONERS being in the SENIOR SCHOOLS on 31st December 1851.

—	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Average time in Parkhurst, 20 months - -	At Reception - -	5	57	91	112	35	—	29	52	169	50	1	22	52	163	62
	On 31st Dec. 1851 -	119	113	54	14	—	70	106	99	25	—	66	153	72	9	—

—	Attainments.	Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	Not at all.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
Average time in Parkhurst, 20 months - -	At Reception - -	6	19	35	72	168	—	—	22	108	170
	On 31st Dec. 1851 -	102	123	62	12	1	—	70	80	147	3

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE III.—Showing the PROGRESS in SCHOLASTIC ATTAINMENTS of 57 PRISONERS in the PROBATIONARY WARD on 31st December 1851.

—	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Average time in Parkhurst, 7 weeks - -	At Reception - -	1	7	27	12	10	—	5	14	18	20	—	3	23	15	16
	On 31st Dec. 1851 -	2	12	29	10	4	1	11	16	17	12	2	12	26	11	6

—	Attainments.	Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	Not at all.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
Average time in Parkhurst, 7 weeks - -	At Reception - -	1	2	4	14	36	—	—	2	25	30
	On 31st Dec. 1851 -	2	13	8	16	18	—	—	8	34	15

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE IV.—Showing the PER-CENTAGE of SCHOLASTIC IMPROVEMENT in 557 PRISONERS who were under INSTRUCTION in the SENIOR and PROBATIONARY WARDS SCHOOLS, in the Year 1851.

—			Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
			Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
I. 200 Boys removed during the year 1851 - - -	Average time in Parkhurst, 2½ years -	When received -	1	15½	21½	52½	9½	1	4½	19½	58	17	1½	5	50½	21	22
		At removal -	53	33½	12	1½	—	27	35	33	5	—	35	39½	22½	3	—
II. 300 Boys being in the Senior Wards on 31st Dec. 1851 -	Average time in Parkhurst, 20 months -	When received -	1⅔	19	30⅓	37⅓	11⅔	—	9⅔	17⅓	56⅓	16⅔	0⅓	7⅓	17⅓	54⅓	20⅔
		At 31st December	39⅔	37⅔	18	4⅔	—	23⅓	35⅓	33	8⅓	—	22	51	24	3	—
III. 57 Boys remaining in Probationary Ward 31st Dec. 1851	Average time in Parkhurst, 7 weeks -	When removed -	2	12	47	21	18	—	9	25	31	35	—	5	41	26	28
		At 31st December	4	21	51	17	7	2	19	28	30	21	3	21	46	19	11

—			Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
			Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	Not at all.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
I. 200 Boys removed during the year 1851 - - -	Average time in Parkhurst, 2½ years -	When received -	2	4½	10	15	68½	—	0½	6	35½	58
		At removal -	48½	33	16	2½	—	2½	35	46½	15½	0½
II. 300 Boys being in the Senior Wards on 31st Dec. 1851 -	Average time in Parkhurst, 20 months -	When received -	2	6⅓	11⅔	24	56	—	—	7⅓	36	56⅔
		At 31st December	34	41	20⅔	4	0⅓	—	23⅓	26⅔	49	1
III. 57 Boys remaining in Probationary Ward 31st Dec. 1851	Average time in Parkhurst, 7 weeks -	When received -	2	4	7	24	63	—	—	4	44	52
		At 31st December	3	23	14	28	32	—	—	14	60	26
Total, 557.												

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE V.—Showing the SUMMARY of the PER-CENTAGE of SCHOLASTIC IMPROVEMENT in 557 PRISONERS who were under INSTRUCTION in the SENIOR and PROBATIONARY WARDS SCHOOLS in the Year 1851.

—				Able to Read Well, or Tolerably.	Able to Spell Well, or Tolerably.	Able to Write Well, or Tolerably.	In Arithmetic, could perform correctly Operations in Higher, Compound, or Simple Rules.	Possessed Much, Considerable, or Some, Scriptural and General Information.
				Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.
I.	200 Boys removed during the year 1851 - -	Average time in Parkhurst, 2½ years - -	When received -	17	6	7	17	7
			Removal - -	87	62	75	98	84
			Improvement -	70	56	68	81	77
II.	300 Boys remaining in Senior Wards 31st December 1851 - -	Average time in Parkhurst, 20 months -	When received -	21	10	8	20	7
			31st Dec. 1851 -	71	51	73	96	50
			Improvement -	50	41	65	76	43
III.	57 Boys remaining in the Probationary Ward 31st December 1851 -	Average time in Parkhurst, 7 weeks -	When received -	14	9	5	12	3½
			31st Dec. 1851 -	25	21	25	40	14
			Improvement -	11	12	20	28	10½
	Total 557.							

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

III.

JUNIOR WARD CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

GENTLEMEN, *Parkhurst Prison, January* 10, 1852.

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

IN compliance with the rules of this prison, I beg to submit to you my annual Report of the Junior Ward for the year 1851.

The number of prisoners placed under my superintendence and spiritual care, during the year, has been as follows:—

On the 31st of March - - -	194
30th of June - - - -	209
30th of September - - -	199
31st of December - - -	201

Moral and religious conduct.

Seventy-seven prisoners were transferred, during the year, from the probationary to the junior wards.

The respective ages of the prisoners varied from 12 to 16.

The number removed was as follows:—

For transportation, as incorrigible - - - -	2
Transferred from the penal class to the probationary ward - - - - - - - - -	10
On tickets of leave to the colonies - - -	26
Transferred to the senior wards - - -	34
Total - - -	72

Of the moral conduct of the prisoners I am always desirous to report very carefully, and to make no statement which cannot be supported by facts; and it is with very great satisfaction that I can present a most favourable account of the conduct of the junior boys during the past year. The annexed tables from the wards and school will show a very great improvement compared with any former year. There has been no general insubordination in the prison. The crimes reported to the Governor have been one third less than in the year preceding, and the minor offences have been one half less, the most of which have been of so trifling a nature, that in any other establishment but a prison they would not be noticed; but here every departure from the discipline is required to be noticed and reported, that it may be met by admonition or some slight punishment, as the case may be, for generally out of small offences greater ones grow; therefore we feel it necessary to check the evil in the bud. The boys have been more cheerful and contented than I have ever known them to be in any former year, owing to the general improvement which has taken place.

Religious state.

Of the religious state of the prisoners I am always fearful to

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

express an opinion; a prison is not the place for testing their feelings on this subject: temporal advantages on the one hand may induce them to profess what they do not feel, while the fear of persecution and ridicule from some of their depraved associates on the other hand may restrain those that are sincere from giving expression to their feelings,—an evil which we may always expect to exist to a great degree in a prison. We therefore can judge of prisoners only by their uniform, steady, and upright conduct, entertaining the hope that they are influenced by proper motives, and acting on right principles; still I cannot but think that a real and permanent change of heart does take place in many of these boys, though we may not be able to determine positively about them. Surely the faithful ministration of the gospel of Christ every day, the excellent discipline under which they are brought in every department of the prison, the valuable education which they receive, considering their present situation and future prospects, cannot be in vain, unless we are to believe that these poor boys who have committed crime under circumstances and temptations which few perhaps, similarly situated, would have resisted, are of a different nature from the rest of the human family, and beyond the reach of the outstretched arm of a merciful Saviour, a fact which none will be prepared to admit—certainly I am not; we minister, therefore, in hope, sure and certain hope, that our labours shall not be in vain in the Lord. Time, I have no doubt, will tell, and eternity fully reveal, the many blessings which this valuable institution has conferred on these poor criminals, who must otherwise, humanly speaking, have completely fallen a prey to the enemy of souls; whereas of many, I hesitate not to state, it can be said, "Is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?"

The alterations and improvements commenced in the latter part of 1849, and more extensively carried out during the past year, have been attended with success beyond what could have been anticipated, every part of the prison discipline is admirably arranged, and to these changes I feel we are greatly indebted for the diminution of crime and minor offences; each boy's time is fully and usefully occupied; one ward is employed constantly at tailoring, the other three at labour on the farm, unless the weather should prevent, and then there is in-door work ready for them, such as mending clothes, knitting stockings, &c.

The following Tables will show the facts which I have stated in reference to the improvement which has taken place.

The number of boys reported to the Governor for the more serious offences, and the number of times they have been respectively reported, are thus:—

Reported once	45
" twice	15
" three times	5
" four times	3
Total	68

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

The following is a statement of the crimes for which they have been respectively reported:—

Insolence and disobedience	29
Riotous conduct	14
Assaulting officers	8
Theft	8
Obscene language	6
Damaging prison property	19
Attempting to escape from the prison	3
Refusing to work	11
Ill-using fellow prisoners	3
Feigning illness	1

The following Table gives the return of the conduct of the prisoners during each quarter:—

1st quarter—		3d quarter—	
Very good	64	Very good	65
Good	92	Good	72
Indifferent	30	Indifferent	42
Bad	6	Bad	19
Very bad	2	Very bad	1
	194		199
2d quarter—		4th quarter—	
Very good	63	Very good	67
Good	84	Good	91
Indifferent	40	Indifferent	41
Bad	15	Bad	2
Very bad	7		
	209		201

The minor offences for 1850, which were very much below the preceding years, were 4,254, while those for 1851 were 1,869.

The minor offences in general are such as we must expect little boys to commit, especially when we bear in mind the early training they have had in every species of crime; so thoughtless, restless, irritable, and wayward are they when first they come to prison, that it is some time before their depraved natures will allow them to fall in with our discipline, and the younger they are, the more is this difficulty of governing their temper increased.

State of the school

The alterations of the prison discipline have extended to the school department, and with very good results, as will appear by the Tables annexed, No. 1 and 2, and from the reports to the Chaplain of the junior ward.

The time of school instruction has been somewhat lessened with reference to the boys not advanced to the evening school, but when by their good conduct they are admitted into that class, the time previously lost is adequately made up, as the evening school has been open every night in the week, instead of four, as heretofore.

The school department is divided into six classes, selected from

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

each of the four wards. Each class has two days instruction in the week, attending morning and afternoon alternately. Having but one class in at a time, and but one schoolmaster, has been attended with very great advantage; there is much better order in the school. The tables show some improvement compared with the former year, owing no doubt to the general good conduct which has prevailed throughout the prison, for in proportion as the boys are steady, and obedient to the rules and to their officers, the more readily and cheerfully do they give their minds to scholastic instruction.

The number of boys reported from the school to the Chaplain of the junior wards was 71, being one third less than in the preceding year, and one half less than in the year 1849. These reports from the school are included in those from the general prison, which appear in the above table.

The routine of school instruction has been slightly altered, to meet the changes that have been introduced, which Table No. 3 will show. The system of education is simple and elementary, but quite sufficient to prepare the mind for future development, and to assist in its moral and religious cultivation.

Evening school.

The evening school, which is still continued, is attended with great advantages to the boys, morally and intellectually. It is open every night in the week for one hour; none are admitted into it but such as have good-conduct badges; they must be clear of a report for three months to be eligible. The average attendance through the year has been 100; at the close of the year there were 111 present in this class. One report requiring a punishment, deprives a boy of his good-conduct badge, and expels him from the evening school. The boys in this class have been permitted by the recent regulations to write to their parents every three months, and receive answers to their letters; a privilege greatly valued by them, and which has had much to do with their general improvement; keeping alive the natural sympathy between the parent and the child, strengthening the bond of affection, and drawing forth in many instances good advice from the parents, which is not unattended with beneficial effects,—they not unfrequently touch a chord in their child's heart which we fail to reach; I often find it a most favourable opportunity of pressing home some important truth, as I may happen to read the letters or a portion of them to the boys, and seldom has it failed in producing some effect.

Infirmary.

The infirmary, which is under my spiritual charge, is attended as usual; prayers read by me every day, and generally a short address given from a portion of the scriptures. It is not advantageously arranged for spiritual visits to the sick, there being a number of boys together in the dormitories, which produces a restraint, and hinders the free communication of their thoughts to the minister; it is also, in other respects, bad for prisoners to be together in the same room, not under the immediate observation of an officer. But that there would be great difficulties in adjusting the infirmary to meet the moral and spiritual exigencies of the prisoners, I am prepared to admit; therefore, I express my opinion

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

in my province, not desiring to interfere in the least with the medical department; but as I experience difficulties in my way, I feel that I am in the path of duty reporting them.

Probationary ward.

The prisoners of this ward, who are intended for the junior prison, are under my charge; they are visited by me every week. They have attended school every day, under the recent regulations, instead of every other day, which is not without great benefit. The conduct of the prisoners in this ward is very much better than I have ever known it before. A good foundation is here laid preparatory to their being transferred into the other wards.

Refractory ward.

The number of prisoners in this ward, during the year, has been small compared with former years; the alteration in this ward, making it more solitary, and adding to it hard labour, gives it a more deterring influence, and has a more salutary effect. None are sent to it but those with whom all other discipline and good advice has failed.

I have much gratification in stating that all the officers and schoolmasters of the junior wards have given very general satisfaction during the year.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your very obedient servant,
JOHN J. SPEAR,
Chaplain and Superintendent of the Junior Prison.

TABLE No. 1.

		Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Acquirements of 8 Boys admitted in 1847	At Admission	—	—	3	3	2	—	—	3	2	3	—	—	3	1	4
	On Dec. 31, 1851	4	2	2	—	—	3	2	3	—	—	5	2	1	—	—
Acquirements of 19 Boys admitted in 1848	At Admission	2	—	9	8	—	—	1	6	8	4	—	1	5	11	2
	On Dec. 31, 1851	9	10	—	—	—	8	7	4	—	—	9	8	2	—	—
Acquirements of 45 Boys admitted in 1849	At Admission	2	18	13	11	1	—	11	16	16	2	1	8	23	12	1
	On Dec. 31, 1851	31	9	5	—	—	22	15	8	—	—	22	19	4	—	—
Acquirements of 100 Boys admitted in 1850	At Admission	8	43	27	15	7	—	26	34	26	14	2	37	35	20	6
	On Dec. 31, 1851	45	32	19	4	—	26	32	33	9	—	23	47	29	1	—
Acquirements of 29 Boys admitted in 1851	At Admission	—	11	5	13	—	—	6	10	12	1	—	9	8	12	—
	On Dec. 31, 1851	—	14	12	3	—	—	9	14	6	—	—	12	11	6	—
Total Acquirements of 201 Boys	At Admission	12	72	57	50	10	—	44	69	64	24	3	55	74	56	13
State of the School of 201 Boys	On Dec. 31, 1851	89	67	38	7	—	59	65	62	15	—	59	88	47	7	—
Acquirements of 28 Boys discharged in 1851	At Admission	1	9	10	7	1	—	5	10	7	6	1	3	11	12	1
	On Dec. 31, 1851	25	3	—	—	—	18	9	1	—	—	17	11	—	—	—
Acquirements of 34 Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1851	At Admission	3	5	16	8	2	1	2	15	9	7	—	4	18	6	6
	At Transfer	13	19	1	1	—	9	18	7	—	—	8	21	4	1	—
* Total Acquirements of 62 Boys who have been removed during the Year	At Admission	4	14	26	15	3	1	7	25	16	13	1	7	29	18	7
	On Removal	38	22	1	1	—	27	27	8	—	—	25	32	4	1	—

* Nine of the ten boys transferred from the Penal Class to the Probationary Ward, are dealt with in the School Tables as only absent under punishment. The tenth boy was permanently transferred to the General Wards of the Senior Prison, at the expiration of his sentence.

TABLE No. I.—*continued.*

		Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Knowledge.					Attention.			Conduct.		
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Very ignorant.	Good.	Moderate.	Little.	Good.	Indifferent.	Bad.
Acquirements of 8 Boys admitted in 1847	At Admission	—	—	—	3	5	—	—	1	1	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1851	5	3	—	—	—	4	—	4	—	—	2	5	1	5	3	—
Acquirements of 19 Boys admitted in 1848	At Admission	1	—	1	10	7	—	2	3	6	8	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1851	7	9	3	—	—	6	8	4	1	—	5	13	1	12	6	1
Acquirements of 45 Boys admitted in 1849	At Admission	1	5	11	17	11	—	1	8	18	18	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1851	25	11	9	—	—	15	12	16	1	1	17	21	7	33	10	2
Acquirements of 100 Boys admitted in 1850	At Admission	3	9	36	44	8	—	1	27	39	33	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1851	20	40	39	1	—	10	31	47	12	—	49	38	13	71	22	7
Acquirements of 29 Boys admitted in 1851	At Admission	—	7	8	13	1	—	—	8	10	11	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1851	1	12	12	4	—	—	—	15	10	4	13	7	9	20	8	1
Total Acquirements of 201 Boys	At Admission	5	21	56	87	32	—	4	47	74	76	—	—	—	—	—	—
State of the School of 201 Boys	On Dec. 31, 1851	58	75	63	5	—	35	51	86	24	5	86	84	31	141	49	11
Acquirements of 28 Boys discharged in 1851	At Admission	1	1	3	15	8	—	2	11	10	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1851	19	9	—	—	—	12	11	5	—	—	19	9	—	23	3	2
Acquirements of 34 Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1851	At Admission	1	1	3	16	13	—	1	4	75	14	—	—	—	—	—	—
	At Transfer	9	16	8	1	—	4	9	17	4	—	8	17	9	22	4	8
* Total Acquirements of 62 Boys who have been removed during the year	At Admission	2	2	6	31	21	—	3	15	25	19	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Removal	28	25	8	—	—	16	20	22	4	—	27	26	9	45	7	10

JOHN J. SPEAR, *Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Prison.*

* See note in preceding page.

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

TABLE No. 2.

	Apparent Intellectual Capacity.			Intellectual Improvement.					Moral Improvement.						Boys whose Disposition seems to have led to		
—	Good.	Moderate.	Little.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Doubtful.	None.	Order.	Disorder.	Doubtful.
State of 8 Boys, admitted in 1847, at the end of the Year 1851 - -	4	2	2	2	3	2	1	—	1	4	3	—	—	—	5	3	—
State of 19 Boys, admitted in 1848, at the end of the Year 1851 - -	6	9	4	5	9	5	—	—	1	7	9	2	—	—	16	2	1
State of 45 Boys, admitted in 1849, at the end of the Year 1851 - -	18	18	9	10	18	14	2	1	6	17	16	4	2	—	33	6	6
State of 100 Boys, admitted in 1850, at the end of the Year 1851 - -	30	44	26	16	30	28	24	2	16	25	39	13	1	6	77	19	4
State of 29 Boys, admitted in 1851, at the end of that Year - -	1	20	8	—	2	18	4	5	—	2	18	4	3	2	10	6	13
Total state of 201 Boys in Junior Prison, 31st December 1851 - -	59	93	49	33	62	67	31	8	24	55	85	23	6	8	141	36	24
State of 28 Boys discharged during the Year 1851 - - - -	13	14	1	9	8	8	3	—	17	7	2	1	—	1	22	3	3
State of 34 Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1851 - - - -	5	18	11	5	4	12	13	—	6	10	10	6	—	2	16	11	7
Total state of 62 Boys, removed from Junior Prison during the Year 1851 - - - - - - -	18	32	12	14	12	20	16	—	23	17	12	7	—	3	38	14	10

JOHN J. SPEAR, *Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Prison.*

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

TABLE No. 3.—SCHOOL ROUTINE.

The Boys attend School two days during the week, viz. :—the First Division on Mondays and Thursdays, the Second on Tuesdays and Fridays, and the Third on Wednesdays and Saturdays. These are separated into two Classes for School Instruction according to the following Routine :—

Time of Lesson.	FIRST CLASSES.	Time of Lesson.	SECOND CLASSES.
H. M. H. M.	(A.M.)	H. M. H. M.	(A.M.)
8 5 to 8 15	Call Roll, and open School with Prayer.	8 5 to 8 15	Call Roll, and open School with Prayer.
8 15 ,, 9 0	Gallery Lesson on a Secular Subject, including Agriculture, Trades and Manufactures, the Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Kingdoms, Geography, History, Moral Duties, &c.	8 15 ,, 9 0	Gallery Lesson on a Secular Subject.—*See* First Class Routine.
9 0 ,, 10 0	Reproduction of Gallery Lesson.	9 0 ,, 9 45	Reproduction of Lesson.
10 0 ,, 10 15	RECESS.	9 45 ,, 10 0	Mental Arithmetic and Tables.
10 15 ,, 10 50	Scriptural Reading and Questioning on Lesson.	10 0 ,, 10 15	RECESS.
10 50 ,, 11 10	Mental Arithmetic, Tables, Theory of Arithmetic, &c.	10 15 ,, 11 5	Reading, Spelling, and Etymology.
11 10 ,, 11 55	Writing in Copy Books.	11 5 ,, 11 50	Theory and Practice of Arithmetic.
11 55 ,, 12 0	Singing.	11 50 ,, 12 0	Singing.
	(P.M.)		(P.M.)
1 5 ,, 1 15	Call Roll, and open with Prayer.	1 5 ,, 1 15	Call Roll, and open with Prayer.
1 15 ,, 2 0	Bible Gallery Lesson.	1 15 ,, 1 45	Bible Gallery Lesson.
2 0 ,, 2 30	Reproduction of Lesson.	1 45 ,, 2 30	Reproduction of Lesson.
2 30 ,, 3 15	Secular Reading, Questioning, &c.	2 30 ,, 3 15	Secular Reading, Spelling, &c.
3 15 ,, 3 45	RECESS.	3 15 ,, 3 45	RECESS.
3 45 ,, 4 45	Arithmetic.	3 45 ,, 4 45	Arithmetic.
4 45 ,, 5 15	Principles of Grammar, Etymology, Composition, &c.	4 45 ,, 5 30	Writing in Copy Books.
5 15 ,, 5 40	General Geography.	5 30 ,, 5 50	Principles of Grammar, Etymology, &c.
5 40 ,, 6 0	Theory and Practice of Music.	5 50 ,, 6 0	Practice of Singing.

JOHN J. SPEAR, *Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Prison.*

IV.

SURGEON'S REPORT.

Parkhurst Prison, Isle of Wight,
GENTLEMEN, *January* 10, 1852.

Surgeon's Report.

IN conformity with the 27th Article of the Instructions for the Medical Officer, I have to report that the health of all the subordinate officers and servants of the establishment continues to be good, and that they have physical capability to perform their respective duties.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
G. H. DABBS, *Surgeon, R.N.,*
Medical Officer.

To the Directors of Convict Prisons,
&c. &c.

Parkhurst Prison, Isle of Wight,
GENTLEMEN, *January* 10, 1852.

IN compliance with the 27th Article of the Regulations of Parkhurst Prison, I beg to submit the following Report of the health of the establishment for the year 1851.

Remaining 1st January 1851 - - -	516
Received from Millbank Prison - - -	269
„ the "Defence" Hulk, Portsmouth -	1
	786
Removed to Millbank Prison - - -	1
„ Portland „ - - - -	63
„ the "York" Hulk, Portsmouth - -	22
„ the "Stirling Castle" Hulk, Portsmouth	2
Embarked for the Colonies - - -	136
Pardoned - - - - - - -	1
Died - - - - - - -	3
Remaining at Parkhurst Prison, 31st December 1851	558
	786

The average number of prisoners for the year is, 556.

„ greatest number in Infirmary, 33; lowest, 6.

Surgeon's Report.

The prisoners who have been received during the year have been healthy, a condition that has been maintained generally by the inmates, among whom no disease of a contagious or epidemic character has appeared.

Catarrhal complaints and affections of the air-passages, form by far the most numerous complaints, and some of these have been protracted in their recovery, more especially in individuals in whom a tendency to phthisis existed. There have also been many cases of diarrhœa, which is frequently occasioned by the prisoners eating indigestible vegetables when working on the grounds, a practice that the vigilance of the officers cannot entirely prevent. Ulcerated chilblains are very common, and are a source of great suffering in cold weather. I think that there have been more scrofulous cases than usual, principally affecting the newly-arrived prisoners, and confined to swellings of the sub-maxillary glands, without other evidences of impaired health. These affections, however, do very well. There is a slight increase this year over the last in the trifling cases treated in the wards, and referred to in Table No. 2. But the infirmary cases show a slight diminution, as seen in Table No. 1.

Three deaths have occurred during the past year: one from fracture of the scull occasioned by accident; the lad was stooping down to recover a spade he had dropped, when he received a blow from a pickaxe which penetrated to the brain, depressing the bone, and lacerating the *dura mater*. The depressed portion of bone was removed, but death ensued from inflammation of the membranes of the brain. The other two cases were of phthisis: one complicated, with enlargement of the heart, and the other with indurated and enlarged liver. Taking the whole number who have been in the establishment, these deaths will give a proportion of 3·817 per 1,000, and as one of them was the result of accident, the sanitary condition of the institution is most favourable.

On the approach of winter I felt it necessary to call your attention to the inadequacy of the clothing for the winter season, a waistcoat being the only addition to the winter suit. Boys do not bear cold so well as persons of maturer years, and as the supply of food is the same at all seasons, and I had observed much suffering to result from this want, I suggested to you the addition of a flannel waistcoat with sleeves as quite essential to the preservation of the prisoners health; you have been pleased to order the recommendation to be carried into effect, and I am sure it will prove very advantageous.

Although the health of the establishment is so gratifying, the number of applicants for medical assistance in cold and inclement weather is very great, more than a hundred frequently presenting themselves. It is unnecessary to say that the majority feign disease to avoid labour. The expedients to which they resort are numerous: the most common is soap-eating at the time of washing, which produces sickness and a furred state of the tongue; it is common also to put lime and other irritating substances to wounds, and troublesome ulcers have sometimes resulted; lime has also

Surgeon's Report.

been placed under the eyelids to cause inflammation. It is indeed extraordinary what efforts many make to avoid work. As the majority of those confined are from towns, and as most of them have either had no occupation or have laboured in a desultory manner, the steady systematic labour to which they are subjected is to many so repulsive that I am convinced that numbers would prefer being locked up in their cells, in bad weather, on the lowest diet, if they could by so doing avoid field occupation in the open air.

However, this disinclination wears off with time, and it is nearly always the younger prisoners who display this desire to avoid employment.

I may observe, in conclusion, that there is nothing in the state of the buildings, dietary, clothing, or drainage, to which I have to advert. The high standard of health enjoyed is the result of the excellency of the system of discipline adopted, which preserves bodily vigour, while it at the same time gives the prisoners a training that is calculated to make them skilful labourers and useful colonists.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
GEORGE HENRY DABBS,
Surgeon, R.N.

To the Directors of Convict Prisons,
&c. &c.

Surgeon's Report.

TABLE 1.—CASES of SICKNESS treated in the INFIRMARY.

	General Ward.	Junior Ward.	Proba-tionary Ward.	Re-fractory Ward.	Total.
ZYMOTIC DISEASE.					
Diarrhœa	3	1	2	- -	6
Febris	1	4	1	- -	6
Erythema	2	- -	- -	- -	2
Erysipelas	1	- -	- -	- -	1
SPORADIC DISEASE.					
Hæmoptysis	3	- -	3	- -	6
Hæmatemesis	1	- -	- -	1	2
Scrofula	10	7	2	1	20
Phthisis	5	- -	2	- -	7
Ulcer	11	4	- -	- -	15
Pernio	19	2	- -	1	22
Hypochondriasis	1	- -	- -	- -	1
SPORADIC DISEASE OF SPECIAL SYSTEM.					
Epilepsy	4	- -	- -	- -	4
Ophthalmia	11	7	- -	1	19
ORGANS OF CIRCULATION.					
Palpitation Cordes	1	1	- -	- -	2
RESPIRATORY ORGANS.					
Bronchitis	6	1	- -	- -	7
Pneumonia	1	- -	- -	- -	1
Cynanche	7	1	- -	- -	8
Catarrh	55	42	3	4	104
DIGESTIVE ORGANS.					
Dyspepsia	7	3	2	- -	12
Opstipatio	6	1	- -	- -	7
Hernia	3	2	- -	- -	5
URINARY ORGANS.					
Stricture of the Urethra	- -	1	- -	- -	1
Diuresis	- -	1	- -	- -	1
Granular Disease of the Kidneys	- -	1	- -	- -	1
Enlarged Spermatic Cord	1	- -	- -	- -	1
ORGANS OF LOCOMOTION.					
Caries	1	1	- -	- -	2
Rheumatism	10	- -	- -	- -	10
Peritonitis	- -	1	- -	- -	1
Sprain	2	- -	- -	- -	2
INTEGUMENTARY SYSTEM.					
Œdema	- -	1	- -	- -	1
Phlogosis	12	9	2	- -	23
Abscess	2	- -	- -	- -	2
Phymosis	2	1	- -	- -	3
Lepra	- -	- -	1	- -	1
EXTERNAL CAUSES.					
Contusion	8	3	- -	- -	11
Wound	12	3	- -	- -	15
Burn	2	- -	- -	- -	2
Scald	5	1	- -	- -	6
Fracture	1	- -	- -	- -	1
Total	216	99	18	8	341

Surgeon's Report.

TABLE 2.—CASES of CASUAL SICKNESS treated in the WARDS.

		General.	Junior.	Probationary.	Refractory.	Total.
Catarrhal affections		119	125	53	2	299
Palpitation Cordes		- -	- -	3	- -	3
Diarrhœa		62	49	59	- -	170
Cephalalgia		- -	1	- -	- -	1
Dyspepsia		5	7	8	- -	20
Debility		- -	- -	1	1	2
Rheumatism		6	2	4	- -	12
Ophthalmia		7	7	- -	1	15
Scrofula		9	13	14	- -	36
Phlogosis		15	16	2	- -	33
Ulcers		17	7	1	1	26
Accidents	Wounds	13	11	1	- -	25
	Hernia	1	- -	- -	- -	1
	Contusion	2	5	1	1	9
	Sprain	2	2	- -	- -	4
	Scald	2	2	- -	- -	4
Cutaneous affections	Eczema	- -	1	1	- -	2
	Erythema	- -	1	- -	- -	1
	Psoriasis	- -	1	2	- -	3
Ulcerated Chilblains		24	24	4	- -	52
Total		284	274	154	6	718

TABLE 3.—NUMBER of DEATHS in the Year 1851.

Name.	Age.	Ward.	Date of Reception.	First Appearance of Disease.	Died.	How long in Prison before Death.	Disease.
S. M.	$17\frac{4}{12}$	General	17 Feb. 1849.	21 Jan. 1851.	30 May 1851.	2 years 3 months and 24 days.	Phthisis.
T. A.	$17\frac{2}{12}$	,,	16 June 1847.	19 Dec. 1850.	29 Aug. 1851.	4 years 2 months and 14 days.	Consumption.
J. W.	$15\frac{9}{12}$	,,	16 Jan. 1851.	16 Oct. 1851.	22 Oct. 1851.	9 months and 7 days.	Fractured Cranium.

N.B.—The Coroner's inquest returned a verdict of Natural Death in the instance of the two first named, and Accidental Death in the latter.

Surgeon's Report.

TABLE 4.—DAILY NUMBER of PRISONERS, Per-centage of Sick, &c.

	General.	Junior.	Probationary.	Refractory.	Total.	Infirmary.
Average daily Number of Prisoners - -	249·824	210·608	76·342	—	536·775	—
Average daily Number of Sick - -	0·778	0·750	0·421	0·016	1·967	—
Average daily Number of Sick under Treatment, &c. - -	13·131	8·731	3·643	0·315	44·082	18·260
Number admitted in the Infirmary - -	216	99	18	8	341	—

G. H. DABBS,
Surgeon, R.N.

Parkhurst Prison,
January 10, 1851.

V.

STEWARD'S REPORT.

Manufacturing Department.

Steward's Report.

The prisoners employed as tailors and shoemakers manufactured and repaired the whole of the clothing worn by the prisoners, the uniform clothing of the discipline officers and servants, and the outfits of those prisoners who were sent abroad during the year, together with the necessary repairs of the bedding throughout the prison, and made new, or remade the whole, as required.

In the tailoring department the work done consisted principally in making,—

For Prison Use.

1,122	jackets.
104	waistcoats.
1,061	pairs of trowsers.
1,200	shirts.
1,355	flannel waistcoats.
262	pairs of drawers.
1,240	„ socks.

besides braces, pillow cases, canvas frocks and trowsers, towels, and various other lesser articles, including the necessary repairs of all the prisoners clothing and bedding, amounting to about 680 articles weekly, reckoning socks in pairs.

For Outfits on Embarkation.

54	jackets.
30	waistcoats.
67	pairs of trowsers.
410	shirts.
247	pairs of duck trowsers.

besides clothes-bags, towels, &c. and the other articles necessary to complete the kit.

For Officers Uniform Clothing.

40	great coats.
28	uniform coats.
37	pairs of trowsers.
3	jackets.

with the necessary repairs of the officers uniform clothing as required.

Steward's Report.

In the shoemaking department the work done by the prisoners amounted to,—

New boots for prison use	205 pairs.
Strong do. for use on farm	40 „
Shoes for prison use and for outfits on embarkation	93 „
New uniform boots for officers	23 „
Weekly average number of boots and shoes repaired for prisoners	81 „
Ditto for officers	4 „
New leather caps for prison use	44 „

and a great variety of other work, including the repairs of hammock-straps, caps, stocks, making and repairing soft shoes for invalids, &c. &c.

Brickfield.—The operations in the brickfield were on a more extensive scale than heretofore in order to meet the requirements of the building and agricultural departments. Certain necessary alterations in the arrangement of the drying sheds and stacks, &c. were made at the commencement of the year to allow a larger number of prisoners to be employed at this work.

The daily average number of prisoners employed was 21, and during the year they made,—

Bricks (for building purposes)	190,000
Large (9-inch) drain-tiles, ditto	3,500
Pantiles, ditto	7,200
Large and small field-drain-tiles	20,000

The whole of the lime required for building and farming purposes was burnt; and the clay and loam for brick and tile making was dug and prepared. The pug-mill for tempering the clay was worked entirely by the prisoners, who also did all the kiln and other work of the brickyard except burning, which, requiring considerable experience, was principally done by the master brickmaker.

Washers.—The prisoners employed as washers, under the superintendence of an officer, did the whole of the necessary washing, mangling, &c. of the linen, socks, bedding, &c. throughout the prison, amounting to about 2,000 articles weekly.

Bakers.—The whole of the bread required for victualling the prisoners throughout the prison, and that for officers rations, was made by the class of prisoners employed under the master baker. The weekly average quantity baked in the required form amounted to about 40 cwt.

Cooks.—The prisoners employed as cooks, under the superintendence of the two master cooks, prepared and served up the provisions required for the use of the prisoners generally; viz.—

1 master cook and 7 prisoners for general wards.
1 „ 3 „ junior wards.

Steward's Report.

The following table will show the average number of prisoners employed at each trade in this department during the year; viz.—

*Tailors	51
Shoemakers	27
Brickmakers	21
Washers	9
Bakers	3
Cooks	10

Gas Works.—The gas-works were so far advanced in November 1850, as to enable us to commence making gas. Since that time the works, fittings, &c. have been completed and were in full operation during the year.

The whole establishment is now lighted up in a very satisfactory manner; and during the year the greatest part of the coke required for the use of the prison, together with a large quantity of coal-tar, was produced at the works. On an average two prisoners were employed, under the superintendence of the gas-man, stoking, cleaning retorts, cleansing the purifiers, &c., and doing the work of the yard generally.

Farm.

In consequence of the long continuance of fine weather during the spring, summer, autumn, and the greater part of the winter months, the main body of the prisoners were employed upon the farm in preparing and cropping the land, gathering in the crops, haymaking, draining, making roads, reclaiming and levelling a considerable strip of land adjoining the forest, cutting and dressing hedges, and much other important and profitable work, all tending to increase the value and productiveness of the estate, and at the same time affording highly useful employment and instruction to the prisoners in agricultural pursuits.

The work undertaken and completed in this department during the year, in addition to that necessarily connected with the cultivation of the farm, may be stated thus:—

6 acres of land drained.
588 yards large tile-drain laid to cover in watercourses in different parts of the estate.
850 yards new road made.
1,445 yards hedge cut and cleaned.
1A. 2R. 35P. of land reclaimed by filling up old clay-pit, and altering brickyard.
2 acres of land reclaimed by grubbing up the line of large trees adjoining the forest.
8A. 3R. 20P. of one of the fields lately taken under the Board of Ordnance broken up and trenched, large pits in ditto filled up, and the whole levelled for irrigation.

---

* In consequence of certain changes made during the year by the Directors, the tailoring was carried on in the junior ward, and is now done by the prisoners constituting the master tailors ward only. The knitting was in part done in the probationary ward, and the remainder by the farm labourers during the evenings of the winter months, or when the weather prevented their being employed upon the farm.

Steward's Report.

and a considerable amount of other work, including the removal of a large heap of clay near the schools, and covering over the greater portion of the drain laid in the old watercourse, from the upper garden to the south cottages, thereby reclaiming about 1 A. 2 R. of land, feeding the cattle and pigs, milking the cows, and doing the work of the farmyard generally, which, till the close of the year, when the stock of pigs was considerably increased, was done entirely by the prisoners.

In consequence of the change made by the Directors in May 1850, fewer prisoners were employed during the year at the different trades and under school instruction than heretofore, thereby leaving the greater proportion of the prisoners for farm labour.

Judging from the amount of the work done, as well as the manner in which it was executed, one could not fail to notice a *marked and progressive improvement.* I think it fair to add that upon the whole the prisoners generally took considerable interest in their work, and, with but very few exceptions, they set about it *cheerfully* and *industriously.*

HENRY STRICKLAND,
Steward.

Parkhurst Prison,
April 14, 1852.

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, (Western Australia).

WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

TABULAR REPORT of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, for the Half Year ending 31st December 1850.

No.	Name.	Date of Indenture.	Term.	Trade or Calling.	Name of Employer.	General Character and Remarks.
Ex "Orient:"—						
1	R. Thomas	28 Mar. 1848	2½ yrs.	Farm servant	A. Taylor	Discharged, period of apprenticeship having expired, and left the colony in an American whaler.
2	C. Triggs	15 April 1848 to 28 Dec. 1850.	- -	Ditto	J. Sewell	Discharged, and now employed on a farm at wages of 1*l.* a month.
3	C. Laws	1 May 1848 to 4 Mar. 1850.	- -	Ditto	R. Bell	Good.
4	J. Sedgeley	10 April 1848	3 years	Shepherd	W. S. and L. Burges	Working on his own account, term of sentence having expired.
5	S. Law	28 Mar. "	3 "	Sawyer	- -	Working on his own account.
6	G. Catley	22 " "	3 "	- -	- -	Working on his own account.
7	N. Shaw	22 " "	3 "	Shepherd	J. Lockyer	Not to be depended on; he has lately been very negligent.
8	J. Ward	18 " "	3 "	Ditto	- -	Working on his own account.
9	C. Turner	10 " "	3 "	Ditto	W. Skinner	Good; his master gave him his indentures, and he has left the colony.
10	J. Bradsley	22 " "	3 "	Farm servant	- -	Working on his own account.
11	W. Jones	22 " "	3 "	Ditto	G. Syred	Working on his own account.
12	T. Bird	1 April "	3 "	Shepherd	E. Brockman	Good.
13	F. Hussey	22 Mar. "	3 "	Farm servant	G. Edwards	Good.
14	S. Perkins	" "	3 "	Ditto	S. Spice	Good.
15	J. Bradley	" "	3 "	Sailor	- -	Working on his own account.
16	J. Fowler	1 April "	3 "	Farm servant	Cornish and Paterson	Improved.
17	R. James	16 " "	3 "	Ditto	W. Chidlow	Excellent. Since June he has been working with his former master on his own account, who speaks of him in the highest terms.
18	J. Kerr	27 Mar. "	3 "	Farm servant	H. Morley	Pretty good.

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, (Western Australia).

19	J. Miney	27 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	J. W. Hardey	Pretty good.
20	J. Cox	22 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	C. Wittenoom	Working on his own account, and receives wages of 2*l.* a month.
21	J. Scott	1 April ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	J. G. Britt	Much improved.
22	C. Whittaker	18 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	J. Sewell	Not very satisfactory.
23	J. Hart	22 Mar. ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	E. Spencer	This lad was stationed at King George's Sound, and is reported to have escaped in an American whaler.
24	J. Bradmore	22 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	H. E. Hall	Good.
25	E. Byrnes	13 April ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	S. Spice	Good.
26	W. Johnson	22 Mar. ,,	3 ,,	Boatman	P. Marmion	Lately escaped from the colony in an American whaler.
27	J. Low	5 April ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	G. Syred	Tried at October sessions for killing a goat with intent to steal the carcass, and acquitted.
28	J. Hendon	1 ,, ,,	3½ ,,	Mason	A. Lawrence	The resident magistrate of Fremantle has just reported, that Hendon has escaped from the colony in an American whaler.
29	J. Harrop	6 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	W. Chidlow	A little troublesome at times.
30	M. Heavey	1 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Domestic	W. Dunmun	His master is satisfied with him, and has now hired him at colonial wages.
31	F. Staunton	1 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	J. Cooper	Very good.
32	C. Ward	26 Mar. ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	A. Armstrong	Lately absconded from his place, and as yet I have been unable to hear of his whereabouts.
33	G. Matthews	1 April ,,	3 ,,	-	-	Working on his own account.
34	S. Kilby	6 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	J. Sewell	An excellent shepherd, and going on steadily.
35	J. Leech	1 ,, ,,	3 ,,	-	-	Working on his own account.
36	R. Quin	1 ,, ,,	3 ,,	-	-	Working on his own account.
37	J. Moore	1 ,, ,,	3 ,,	-	-	Working on his own account.
38	J. Baker	22 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	T. Lockyer	Good.
39	A. Rudge	22 ,, ,,	3 ,,	-	-	Working on his own account.
40	W. Bailey	27 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Carter	G. Haysom	Working on his own account on wages at 30*s.* a month.
41	E. Cheeseley	24 ,, ,,	3½ ,,	Farm servant	J. Batt	Very good.
42	W. Gale	12 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	J. McClarty	Honest and hardworking, but a bad temper.
43	J. W. Godfrey	22 Mar. ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	C. Welch	Good.
44	R. Scott	1 April ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	J. Chivrall	Recently has had one or two disagreements with his master, but I think upon the whole he is likely to do well.
45	J. Packer	6 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	F. Morrell	Pretty good.
46	S. Hasler	25 Mar. ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	J. Doust	Well reported of.

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, (Western Australia).

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants—*continued.*

No.	Name.	Date of Indenture.	Term.	Trade or Calling.	Name of Employer.	General Character and Remarks.
47	W. Smith	25 March 1848	3 years	Farm servant	T. Williams	Good.
48	T. Locksmith	10 April "	3½ "	Ditto	S. E. Burges	Last report was favourable; but he has given much trouble at times, being a most violent temper.
49	J. Poole	1 " "	3 "	Ditto	H. Morley	Good.
50	T. Payne	7 " "	3 "	Ditto	W. Padbury	Working on his own account with his former master.
Ex "Ameer:"—						
51	T. Gass	1 Feb. 1849	2½ "	Ditto	W. Pigot	Going on steadily.
52	G. Dakin	24 " "	3 "	Ditto	J. Earnshaw	Transferred from his former master, G. Guerrier, not requiring his services; his conduct is tolerably good.
53	C. Gibson	15 " "	3 "	Ditto	T. Bailey	Is at present in gaol under a sentence of three months for absconding, &c., and refusing to return to his master.
54	R. Kirby	15 " "	3 "	Ditto	F. Whitfield	Good, but not an efficient servant.
55	T. Newman	15 " "	3 "	Ditto	W. Forward	Good.
56	J. Speed	17 " "	3 "	Ditto	J. Parsons	Good.
57	J. Hurley	25 " "	3 "	Ditto	W. P. Clifton	Good.
58	C. Smith	14 " "	3 "	Ditto	J. Slade	Not satisfactory; idle.
58	W. Smith	19 " "	3 "	Ditto	T. Mead	Good.
60	W. Cornish	23 " "	3 "	Ditto	R. Rowland	Not satisfactory; he is a sullen temper and gives a deal of trouble.
61	W. Hales	19 " "	3 "	Ditto	R. Clifton	Good.
62	J. Howe	14 " "	3 "	Ditto	J. Dewar	Now in hospital, suffering from a severe attack of St. Vitus's dance, to which he has long been subject.
63	W. Maley	17 " "	3 "	Boatbuilder,&c.	T. Mews, jun.	Very steady.
64	J. Melvine	16 " "	3 "	Farm servant	G. F. Moore	Good.
65	D. Peterkin	25 " "	3 "	Ditto	J. Scott	Good.
66	J. Smith	20 " "	3 "	Ditto	E. B. Lennard	Good.

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, (Western Australia).

67	H. Thomas	19 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	C. Wittenoom	Good.
68	J. Thomas	14 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	R. Waters	Good.
69	W. Walker	14 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	C. Bates	Good.
70	J. Brown	1 Mar. ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	W. W. Hoops	Good.
71	S. Atherton	16 Feb. ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	J. W. Hardey	Not well reported of; a bad temper, and requires to be constantly looked after.
72	R. Bell	15 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	J. H. Monger	Good.
73	J. Berry	19 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	J. Leedom	Slightly improved since last report, but is still far from being good.
74	J. Carney	15 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	E. B. Lennard	Resigned by Mr. Sewell as utterley worthless, and then placed with present master; he is a very indifferent lad.
75	J. Cochrane	22 Mar. ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	J. Dunn	Lately escaped from the colony in an American whaler.
76	H. Dixon	15 Feb. ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	J. Place	Not satisfactory.
77	R. Mills	20 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Sailor	D. Scott	Good; employed in Government pilot-boat.
78	T. Harrison	15 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	J. Hampshire	Doing pretty well now; he is a vile temper.
79	W. Howells	15 ,, ,,	2 ,,	-	-	Allowed to work on his own account; he is married, and earning a good livelihood as a shoemaker in Guildford.
80	T. Pennyfather	15 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	G. Handcock	Good.
81	A. Prentice	15 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	E. Knott	Good.
82	J. Ryder	14 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Domestic	Rev. C. Harper	Good.
83	W. Williams	25 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	G. Eliot	Good.
84	F. Yates	15 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	A. Morgan	Good.
85	W. Beard	19 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	G. Baker	Improved; no complaint during half year.
86	J. Hart	15 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	J. Flay	Good.
87	P. Maguire	17 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	J. Allnutt	Pretty good; a little troublesome occasionally.
88	W. Norman	17 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	H. and J. Davis	Good.
89	E. O. Donnell	25 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Farm servant	-	Indicted at July sessions for stealing a sovereign from a fellow servant; found guilty, and sentenced to six months imprisonment.
90	G. Thomas	15 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Ditto	H. Mead	Good.
91	D. Toal	17 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Domestic	Rev. J. B. Wittenoom	Good.
92	J. White	23 ,, ,,	3 ,,	Shepherd	J. Clinch	Good.
93	T. Berry	23 ,, ,,	3 ,,	-	-	Still in Fremantle gaol,—the only asylum for lunatics. This lad's health has much improved, and he will be liberated when any suitable employer can be found willing to take him.

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, (Western Australia).

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants—*continued.*

No.	Name.	Date of Indenture.	Term.	Trade or Calling.	Name of Employer.	General Character and Remarks.
94	W. Harrop -	19 Feb. 1849	3 years	Farm servant	W. Padbury -	Doing well.
95	J. Haxton -	16 " "	3 "	Sawyer -	H. Burgess -	Very indifferent character.
96	C. Smith -	15 " "	3 "	Farm servant	J. Seabrook -	Complained of being harshly treated by his former master, S. Meares, and as there appeared no chance of his getting on well, he was transferred to Seabrook, who makes no complaint of him.
Ex "Mary:"—						
97	F. Blackhurst -	29 Oct. 1849	2 "	Ditto -	G. Christmas -	Pretty good.
98	T. Lamb - -	" "	2 "	Shepherd -	W. Edwards -	Indifferent.
99	W. Smith -	" "	2 "	Farm servant	T. Peel - -	Pretty good.
100	J. Allcock -	" "	2 "	Ditto -	- - -	In depôt. He was given up by J. Giblett on account of his indolent habits; then he was assigned to W. Chidlow as a shepherd, but was found totally unfit for that; and on his losing a considerable number of sheep was discharged by his master.
101	H. M'Gregor -	" "	2 "	Ditto -	S. Sewell - -	Since he has been with present master, has given great satisfaction.
102	J. Medcalf -	" "	2 "	Ditto -	D. Scott - -	In August he was sentenced to three months imprisonment for a furious assault on his master, S. Burges, who refused to receive him back when his sentence expired; he was then placed as a pull-away hand in the pilot-boat.
103	J. Byrne - -	" "	2 "	Ditto -	J. Locke - -	Resigned by G. Williams in September, and assigned to present master, who speaks favourably of him.
104	W. Challoner -	" "	2 "	Ditto -	R. W. Clifton -	Inclined to be refractory.

105	J. Grimure	„	„	2	„	Ditto	-	Reported in last return as being at large, having absconded without any good reason from his master, J. Dewar. Before he could be arrested he broke into a house and stole a pair of boots, for which he was sentenced to a year's imprisonment at October sessions.
106	W. Hudson	„	„	2	„	Ditto	J. Scott	His former master, Mr. Williams, having expressed a great desire to be quit of Hudson, the lad was transferred to present master; his character is not good, and his conduct at times very aggravating.
107	J. W. Holloway	„	„	2	„	Miller	J. Lockyer	Transferred from P. Chauncey to P. Smith, but the latter finding him unmanageable, asked to be relieved of him, and Holloway was then assigned to J. Lockyer. He is inclined to be very troublesome, though he just contrives to keep out of gaol.
108	J. Williams	„	„	2	„	Farm servant	J. Clarke	Pretty good.
109	J. Douglas	-	-	-	-	-	-	In gaol under sentence of two years, as reported in last return.
110	J. Carr	„	„	2	„	Farm servant	J. Yorke	Indifferent. Transferred from A. Stone as he was quite unmanageable in the town of Perth, and removed to present master, who resides at a remote station; last accounts report that he was improving.
111	G. Gardner	„	„	2	„	Ditto	T. Williams	The district magistrates not conceiving A. Armstrong treated this lad properly, he sent him in to me, and he was assigned to T. Williams, and is going on well.
112	A. Gorman	„	„	2	„	Sailor	D. Scott	Employed in the Government pilot-boat.
113	R. Cain	„	„	2	„	Domestic	T. F. Bedingfield	Transferred to T. Bedingfield on former master, J. W. Sillifant, quitting the colony. Cain is a clever intelligent lad, but requires keeping within bounds.
114	J. Dearle	„	„	2	„	Farm servant	J. H. Monger	Has been better behaved latterly, and will now, I think, go on well.
115	J. Dixon	„	„	2	„	Ditto	T. Peel	Good; his master reports him very trustworthy.
116	J. Dyke	„	„	2	„	Ditto	D. Jones	Good; being subject to sores in the feet, he was several weeks in hospital and then in depôt, before I could find a master disposed to take him.
117	B. Follin	„	„	2	„	Ditto	J. Taylor	Good.
118	T. Godfrey	„	„	2	„	Ditto	G. Haysom	A bad temper.

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, (Western Australia).

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, (Western Australia).

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants—*continued.*

No.	Name.	Date of Indenture.	Term.	Trade or Calling.	Name of Employer.	General Character and Remarks.
119	T. Hamblett	29 Oct. 1849	2 years	Sailor	D. Scott	Imprisoned for forty days for insolence and threats to former master, J. Kay, who, not thinking it prudent to take him back, Hamblett was assigned to D. Scott to be employed in his pilot-boat; he is doing pretty well.
120	W. Lane	„ „	2 „	Shepherd	R. Scott	Good.
121	E. Larkin	„ „	2 „	Domestic	C. Wittenoom	Improved.
122	R. Lewer	„ „	2 „	Sailor	D. Scott	Discharged from Colonial Hospital, his assistance as a servant there being no longer required, and placed in the pilot-boat.
123	R. Lennett	„ „	2 „	-	-	Absconded some months back from W. Skinner, and is still at large; has, I believe, escaped from the colony.
124	M. Potts	„ „	2 „	Domestic	H. Kerr	Good.
125	T. Smith	„ „	2 „	Farm servant	E. Middleton	Good.
126	A. Weale	„ „	2 „	Ditto	T. Middleton	Good.
127	E. Willis	„ „	2 „	Ditto	H. Mead	Good.
128	W. Frankleton	„ „	2 „	-	-	Repeatedly absconded from his master, H. Burgess; he is all but a fool, and, by direction of the Governor, is now employed to assist the cook in Perth gaol.
129	W. Hazel	„ „	2 „	Farm servant	E. Scales	During the half year, has been flogged, and been three months in gaol for absconding from P. Doyle. Since he has been with E. Scales I have heard no complaint.
130	H. Ricketts	„ „	2 „	Ditto	B. Elves	Pretty good.
131	J. C. Roan	„ „	2 „	Sailor	F. Helpman	Convicted at July sessions for perjury, and sentenced to 12 months imprisonment. Although still considered a prisoner he is now employed on board the colonial schooner "Champion" by the Governor's direction.
132	T. Reynolds	„ „	2 „	Farm servant	G. Embleton	His master reports that he is at times very troublesome.

Report of the Guardian of Government Juvenile Immigrants, (Western Australia).

133	B. Wilson	„ „	2 „	Ditto	J. Reynolds	Convicted and sentenced last November to six months imprisonment for setting fire to the bush, by which a large tract of feed was destroyed.
134	M. Durward	„ „	2 „	Ditto	J. Fairbairn	Indifferent.
135	W. Falconer	„ „	2 „	Ditto	J. McClarty	Has been flogged several times by his master for pilfering, to which he is much addicted.
136	G. Gibb	„ „	2 „	Ditto	W. Y. Shenton	Inclined to be saucy and troublesome at times.
137	W. Godsman	„ „	2 „	Ditto	R. Smith	Good.
138	L. Manclin	„ „	2 „	Sailor	D. Scott	Employed in the Government pilot-boat, and behaving tolerably well.
139	J. Murray	„ „	2 „	Farm servant	T. Cooke	Good.
140	H. Ragg	„ „	2 „	Ditto	W. Mitchell	A dogged temper. His former master, Captain Meares, brought him before the York bench for repeated insolence, and Ragg was sentenced to three months imprisonment, on expiry of which he was placed with W. Mitchell.
141	W. Saunders	„ „	2 „	Ditto	J. Hardey	His general conduct is good, but occasionally he allows his temper to mislead him.
142	J. Walker	„ „	2 „	Ditto	A. Dewar	Doing well.
143	T. Wilson	„ „	2 „	Ditto	G. M. Bouglas	Very good.
144	W. Campbell	„ „	2 „	Ditto	J. Buckingham	Lately came down from his former master, J. Thomson, with whom he states he cannot agree; he has been temporarily placed with Buckingham until reference can be made to Thomson, who resides 50 miles in the interior.
145	R. Derricott	„ „	2 „	Ditto	G. Pollard	Excellent; there has never been the least complaint on either side.
146	J. Gray	„ „	2 „	Ditto	T. Mortimer	Last accounts reported that he had improved.
147	R. Leslie	„ „	2 „	Shepherd	W. Jones	Going on very steadily.
148	J. Mulligan	„ „	2 „	Farm servant	G. Syred	Good.
149	J. O'Neil	„ „	2 „	Ditto	E. Dawson	There was lately some misunderstanding between him and his master, which being settled, the lad is now doing well.

J. D. WITTENOOM, *Guardian.*

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

MILLBANK PRISON.

[1524] III

CONTENTS.

Page
REPORT - - - - - - 107

APPENDIX:—
I. Governor's Report - - - - 114
II. Chaplain's Report - - - - 125
III. Medical Superintendent's Report - - 128

MILLBANK PRISON.

REPORT,

For the year 1851, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Millbank Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Vict. cap. 29, sec. 13.;—specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable SPENCER WALPOLE.
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
April 14, 1852.

Sir,

Millbank Prison continues to be appropriated as stated in our last Report, both as regards male and female convicts.

Appropriation of the prison.

State of the Buildings.

State of the buildings.

The buildings throughout are in substantial repair.

No alterations of any importance have been made under this head during the last year.

Conduct of the Officers.

Conduct of the officers.

We have much satisfaction in being able to state that the superior officers continue to execute their duties with the zeal and energy they have always evinced in the public service; and that the conduct of the subordinate officers has on the whole been very creditable.

Conduct of the Prisoners.

Conduct of the prisoners.

The conduct of the prisoners has been very satisfactory. Considering the large body of prisoners confined, there have been but few grave offences; and minor irregularities, which must always be found to occur among prisoners, have been less numerous than in other years.

Of 2,111 prisoners received into the prison in the course of the year, 1,488 were not reported for any offence or irregularity however trivial. Among the total prisoners, counting those remaining in the prison on the 1st of January 1851 and those subsequently received, amounting together to 3,021, there were 1,138 punishments, whereas in the previous year, among 2,796 prisoners, there were 1,586 punishments.

The Governor attributes the improved conduct of the prisoners in some degree to the badges awarded to well-conducted prisoners who have been six months in the prison. This mode of encouraging the better-disposed convicts has only been introduced at Millbank during the past year. So far as it has been tried, we are glad to find that the results are in accordance with those which have been observed wherever the system has been adopted.

Corporal punishment was inflicted with a cat on four prisoners for mutinous conduct and assaults on prison officers, and with a birch on one juvenile prisoner for breaking his windows and other repeated acts of wilful mischief. One of those who were flogged with a cat subsequently made a murderous attack on a chief warder, (against whom, however, he appeared to have no personal animosity,) with a knife, deliberately sharpened for the purpose. Happily the blow failed, but for the attempt he was tried at the Central Criminal Court and condemned to two years imprisonment with hard labour. Full particulars connected with the corporal punishments are given in the Appendix, page 121.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

Remaining in confinement, 1st January 1851	910	
Received during the year 1851	2,111	
		3,021
Removed to Parkhurst	269	
„ Pentonville	646	
„ Dartmoor	163	
Carried forward	1,078	

Brought forward - -	1,078	
Removed to Shorncliff - - -	80	
„ Newgate - - - -	1	
„ Public works in this country -	552	
„ „ Gibraltar -	52	
„ „ Bermuda - -	55	
„ „ Western Australia	61	
„ „ Van Diemen's Land	34	
„ „ Norfolk Island -	46	
With conditional pardons - - -	5	
With free pardons - - -	5	
With pardons on medical grounds - -	8	
As insane - - - - -	7	
Philanthropic - - - -	22	
Coldbath-fields - - - -	2	
Deaths - - - -	17	
	2,025	
Remaining in confinement, 31st December 1851	996	
		3,021

Expenses of the Prison and Convicts' productive Labour.[*]

Expenses of the prison and earnings of the prisoners.

The expenses of the prison continue to be kept as low as possible by employing well-conducted prisoners as cooks and bakers, and in the performance of such duties as are not inconsistent with a due maintenance of rigid discipline. The total expenses of the prison for the year ending 31st March 1852, exclusive of buildings, amounted to 29,705*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* After deducting the earnings of the prisoners, amounting to 4,445*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*, the net cost of the prison has been 25,260*l.* 10*s.* A statement in detail is given in Appendix, page 124.

The following table shows the net average expense of each prisoner for the last three years :—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
1849 - - - -	26	0	0
1850 - - - -	21	3	6
1851 - - - -	23	2	7

---

[*] As the financial year closes on the 31st of March, all accounts must be made out accordingly; but as it is necessary to obtain the several reports from the superior prison officers at an earlier date, all other details are for the ordinary year, ending 31st of December.

The earnings of the prisoners has not been so much as in the previous year, owing to the causes mentioned in the Governor's report. In this respect difficulties occur which it is not possible at all times to provide against, chiefly arising from the want of some market for the articles prisoners can produce, or from not being able to procure work in any way remunerative and suitable to the majority of convicts in the prison, who are principally engaged in making up garments of inferior quality. Prisoners who, previously to their admission, have learnt any handicraft, such as weaving, carpentering, smithing, &c., which can be carried on in the prison, are usefully and profitably employed; but as these form the minority, by many, of the prisoners, the difficulties referred to must always more or less exist.

A statement showing the articles made and manufactured in the prison, from the 1st April 1851 to 31st March 1852, is given in the Appendix, page 124.

Health and Mental Condition of the Prisoners.

Health and mental condition of the prisoners.

Dr. Baly, the Medical Superintendent of the prison, has, as usual, made a full report of the sanitary condition of the prisoners during the past year, which will be found in the Appendix, pp. 128-144; and we are glad to observe that the improved health, noticed in our last Report as having prevailed in 1850, has continued during 1851. No serious epidemic has shown itself, and the deaths in ratio to the number of prisoners of both sexes have been fewer than in the previous year. In 1850 the proportion of mortality was among the male convicts nearly 22 per 1,000, and among the female convicts 26·15 per 1,000. In 1851 it was 18·15 per 1,000 of male, and 17·26 per 1,000 of female convicts. The deaths amounted in all to 20, but only 4 of the prisoners who died were in apparent good health when received. 8 males and 4 females were pardoned on medical grounds, of whom only 1 male and 2 females were not in a diseased condition on their admission.

The number of infirmary inmates has been out of all proportion to the average number of prisoners in the prison, owing to the necessity of, in some degree, making use of Millbank as a receptacle for invalid convicts whom it was not thought desirable to leave in the country prisons, and for whom accommodation had not then been provided elsewhere. The additional room, however, afforded by the completion of the new prison at Portsmouth will soon enable us to relieve Millbank of these cases, which do not properly belong to it.

It will be seen by the return given in the Appendix, that 11 cases of insanity appeared among the male prisoners in 1851, but of these 6 are stated to have been insane, and 2 of weak mind when received. The remainder were attacked after their reception; 1 of them, however, had been deranged previously. 7 were removed to Bethlehem hospital, the others are still in the prison; of these 1 is recovered, 1 is recovering, and 1 is much improved.

A female prisoner also becoming insane was removed to Bethlehem.

Dr. Baly shows that the ratio of cases of insanity to the number of prisoners has been nearly twice as high in the second three months of imprisonment as in the first three months, and in the third three months more than three times as high as in the first; and the influences which, in his opinion, sway these proportions are greater as the imprisonment involves more of actual seclusion. Hence arises the fact that cases of insanity have not been nearly so numerous among the prisoners associated in the large rooms as among those confined in separate cells. Among the former the annual ratio has been 2·52 per 1,000, among the latter 4·78 per 1,000. Dr. Baly's observations on this point are very important, as applying to the effects of separate confinement on the mind, especially as regards prisoners of weak intellect. On these grounds Dr. Baly urges the necessity of placing such prisoners in association as soon as their infirmity becomes known.

Religious and General Instruction.

Religious and general instruction.

The only material change we have to report under this head, is an extension of instruction to such prisoners in the infirmary as are in a condition to receive it; otherwise the system remains the same as it was last year. The prisoners, generally, attend school twice in the week for about three hours each time, under the supervision of the chaplains, who in their turn daily visit the schools. Those prisoners who, according to the prison rules, are specially kept apart, receive separate instruction in their cells. The chaplains likewise visit prisoners in their cells, to impart scriptural knowledge. The religious instructor passes his time in the same manner, and with apparently good effect. It may be difficult to estimate with any approximation to truth what real impression is produced on the minds of individual prisoners, during the more limited period of confinement passed at Millbank, as compared with other prisons on the separate system; but we have reason to believe, from their general good conduct when removed to public works, that, on the whole, the result is satisfactory.

The evacuation of Shorncliff barracks by convicts has enabled us to bring back the schoolmaster who was detached there, and now the complement of schoolmasters is complete, and equal to the full amount of duty they are required to perform.

Occupation of Shorncliff Barracks.

Occupation of Shorncliff barracks.

Shorncliff barracks, near Folkestone, continued to be occupied by invalid prisoners during 1851, under the general superintendence of Captain Groves, but also in the immediate charge of Mr. Hudson, chief warder of Millbank, both of whom have performed their respective duties in the most praiseworthy manner. On the 15th of April 1852, the establishment, being no longer required, was entirely broken up, and the premises re-transferred to the Board of Ordnance in an efficient state, all the necessary repairs and restorations having been executed by the prisoners. We have much satisfaction in stating that the results anticipated when Shorncliff was first occupied as an auxiliary to Millbank have been accomplished. The invalid prisoners sent there for the most part improved in health. Many of them entirely recovered, and are now employed on public works. The discipline was maintained, notwithstanding the difficulties of enforcing it in a building by no means adapted, from its construction, for the purpose; and the detailed execution of the general arrangements reflects great credit on the officers to whom they were intrusted.

Number and Disposal of Female Prisoners.

Number and disposal of female prisoners.

The following statement shows the number received, and the mode in which they were disposed of during the year:—

Remaining in confinement, 1st January 1851	175	
Received during the year 1851 - -	459	
		634
Embarked for Van Diemen's Land - -	432	
Received free pardons - - -	6	
Pardoned on medical grounds - -	4	
Sent to Bethlehem as insane - -	1	
Sent to Refuge for the Destitute - -	1	
Died - - - -	3	
	447	
Remaining in confinement, 31st Dec. 1851 -	187	
		634

Conduct of female convicts.

The conduct of the female convicts has been generally satisfactory, and their employments, washing, making, and repairing the prison linen, and other needlework, have been very useful.

Management of the female department.

No change has taken place in the management or discipline of the female department of the prison. The superintendence by the matron, and the performance of their respective duties by the subordinate female officers, have been very satisfactory. To the ladies who have now for several years bestowed so much time and attention upon the female convicts, visiting and reading to them in their cells, our thanks are justly due. By their discreet advice to the prisoners, and the interest they display in their spiritual welfare, great good has been done.

We have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servants,
(Signed) J. Jebb, Lieut. Col., *Chairman.*
D. O'Brien, } *Directors.*
J. S. Whitty, }

APPENDIX.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

GENTLEMEN, *Millbank Prison, January* 31, 1852.

Governor's Report.

THE following is a summary of the statistics of this prison, for the year ending 31st December last:—

The number of prisoners on 1st January 1851 was—		
Males - - -	910	
Females - - -	175	
		1,085
Received during the year—		
Males - - -	2,111	
Females - - -	459	
		2,570
Removed during the same period—		
Males - - -	2,023	
Females - - -	447	
		2,470
Leaving in custody on 31st December 1851—		
Males - - -	998	
Females - - -	187	
		1,185
Daily average throughout the year was—		
Males - - -	918·03	
Females - - -	173·8603	
		1091·8903
Greatest number in confinement at any one time—		
Males - - -	1,085	
Females - - -	317	
		1,402
Number of deaths—		
Males - - -	17	
Females - - -	3	
		20
Pardons on medical grounds—		
Males - - -	8	
Females - - -	4	
		12
Number of free pardons—		
Males - - -	5	
Females - - -	6	
		11

Governor's Report.

Conduct of the Subordinate Officers.

Conduct of officers.

I have every reason to be satisfied with the conduct of the subordinate officers.

Offences of a grave character have been very few, and there is a marked diminution in the number of dismissals for misconduct or incompetency.

Conduct and Treatment of the Prisoners.

Conduct, &c. of prisoners.

I believe that on the whole the prisoners are treated with humanity and forbearance by the officers who have charge of them, any tendency to harshness being kept in check by the constant supervision of the chief warders of pentagons. It is but just to these officers to state, that I attach the greatest importance to their exertions; and bearing in mind the construction and great extent of the prison, I do not think that a high state of discipline could possibly be maintained without their assistance and co-operation.

The prisoners, taken as a body, have been industrious and orderly in their behaviour, and although their earnings, when made up to the close of the financial year, will exhibit a falling off by comparison with those of the year 1850, this result is not to be ascribed to a want of diligence, but to causes (which will presently be alluded to) over which there has been no control.

The return of punishments for prison offences will be found in the Appendix, and although sufficiently numerous to indicate that there is no relaxation or neglect in reporting cases of misconduct as they occur, they have been fewer during the past year in relation to the number of prisoners than at any former period.

It is highly probable that the improvement is mainly owing to the system which has lately been adopted of awarding a badge to those prisoners whose conduct for a certain period of their confinement has been deserving.

Manufacturing Department.

Manufacturing department.

I stated in a former part of my Report that the earnings of the prisoners would be less for the year just expired than for the previous year.

Various causes have contributed to this result. Towards the latter end of April, pentagon 1 was occupied by the 2d battalion of Her Majesty's Grenadier Guards, who remained in the prison until the month of August, and the number of convicts was proportionately less in consequence.

The constant influx of visitors to view the prison was also a source of inconvenience and hindrance to the usual routine.

The chief causes, however, of the falling off in the earnings arise from the numerous body of invalids stationed in the prison, and from a change having taken place in the patterns of the military great-coats (the greater part of which have, for many years past, been made up in this establishment), and which occasioned the suspension of the usual supply for many months.

Governor's Report.

The net earnings of the three quarters ending 31st December 1851 amount to 2,811*l.* 14*s.* 4¾*d.*, and I calculate that 1,200*l.* will in all probability be added to the amount for the current quarter.

I take the opportunity of adverting to the great difficulty in procuring suitable work for the large body of convicts in this prison, who are chiefly employed in making up garments of inferior workmanship; and I would suggest that many articles now contracted for by the Admiralty and Ordnance Departments might be furnished from this prison with advantage to the public service.

Shorncliff.

Shorncliff.

The returns having reference to the station at Shorncliff will be found in the Appendix. The establishment is still officered from Millbank, and I have the satisfaction to renew the meed of praise which I accorded to Mr. Hudson, the Chief Warder in charge, in my last report.

When it is considered that a body of prisoners, amounting at one time to 500 and upwards, have been maintained for nearly three years in an open barrack, not only in perfect security but in a state of excellent discipline, mainly owing to the vigilance and exertions of this officer, I feel warranted in again commenting on his conduct, and giving expression to my opinion of his merits.

Female Department.

Female department.

The Female Prison is under the care and superintendence of the Matron, who reports daily to the Governor.

The rules for the conduct of the female convicts are, as far as possible, similar to those in force for the male convicts, the duties of the officers corresponding to those of the officers in the Male Department of the prison.

The women are employed in needlework and in the laundry, their earnings being included in the general account. The daily average number for the past year, and other statistical information, will be found at the commencement of this report.

The female convicts are removed periodically, as they accumulate, two ships generally being taken up yearly for their transport.

The conduct of the female prisoners, with few exceptions, has been satisfactory; and I believe their good behaviour is mainly owing to the exertions of the very respectable class of females who perform the functions of officers, assisted by the salutary influence of a certain number of lady visitors, who are permitted to have access to the prisoners.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

Governor's Report.

(A.)—RETURN showing the DAILY AVERAGE NUMBER of MALE and FEMALE CONVICTS in the MILLBANK PRISON for the Year 1851, and the greatest Number of Prisoners ever confined in that Establishment during that period at any one time.

Average, Males	918·03
„ Females	173·8603
„ Males and Females	1,091·8904

Greatest Number of Males (20th October)		1,085
„ Females (30th September)		317
„ Males and Females (5th March),		
Males	1,060	
Females	278	
		1,338

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

(B. 1.)—ANNUAL STATEMENT of the REMOVAL of CONVICTS to and from MILLBANK PRISON, between 1st Jan. and 31st Dec. 1851.

On the 1st January 1851—			
The Number of Convicts in Millbank Prison			910
Received during the Year from—			
Convict Prisons	Parkhurst	1	
	Portland	20	
	Dartmoor	11	
	Shorncliff	7	
	Gibraltar	2	41
Convict Hulks	" Warrior "	37	
	" Justitia "	40	
	" York "	4	
	" Stirling Castle "	6	
	Ship " Ascendant," for Bermuda	3	
	Bermuda	1	91
		Government Cells.	
County & Borough Prisons under Contracts with the Government	Wakefield	7	
	Leeds	1	
	Leicester	1	
	Bath	1	10
County and Borough Prisons			1,969
Total			3,021

Disposed of during the Year, by—			
Transfers to Convict Prisons	Parkhurst	269	
	Pentonville	646	
	Dartmoor	163	
	Shorncliff	80	
	Newgate, for Trial	1	
	Portland Public Works	145	1,304
Transfers to Convict Hulks	" Warrior "	105	
	" Justitia "	135	
	" York "	66	
	" Stirling Castle "	101	407
Embarkations	Van Diemen's Land	29	
	Western Australia	61	
	Norfolk Island	46	
	Bermuda	58*	
	Gibraltar	52	246
Removals	Lunatic Asylums	7	
	Philanthropic	22	
	Cold Bath Fields	2	31
Pardons	Free	5	
	Conditional	5	
	Medical Grounds	8	18
Deaths			17
Numbers remaining 31st December 1851			998
* 55 only embarked. Total			3,021

(B. 2.)—ANNUAL STATEMENT of the RECEIPTS and REMOVALS of FEMALE CONVICTS, between 1st January and 31st December 1851.

In the Prison on the 1st January 1851	175
Received from County Gaols during the Year	459
Total	634

Died	3	
Pardoned (Free)	6	
" on Medical Grounds	4	
To Bethlehem Hospital	1	
Refuge for the Destitute	1	15
Ship " Aurora," Van Diemen's Land	232	
Ship " Anna Maria," Van Diemen's Land	200	432
In the Prison 31st December 1851		187
Total		634

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

Governor's Report.

(C. 1.)—RETURN of PUNISHMENTS of MALE CONVICTS in MILLBANK PRISON, 1851.

Nature of Punishment.		Adults.														Juveniles.				Grand Total.
		Days.													Total.	Days.			Total.	
			1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	10	11	14	21		1	2	3		
Whipped	With a Cat	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	4
	With a Birch	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
In Handcuffs		—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	2
Strait Waistcoat		—	4	—	2	—	—	—	2	1	—	1	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	10
Dark Cells	With Rations	—	8	4	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	15	—	—	—	—	15
	On Bread and Water	—	6	10	8	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	26	2	—	1	3	29
Refractory Cells	With Rations	—	24	10	5	1	1	2	—	—	1	—	1	—	45	4	—	—	4	49
	On Bread and Water	—	11	14	13	—	1	—	1	—	2	1	1	1	45	2	4	—	6	51
On Bread and Water Diet		—	382	59	37	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	478	55	22	4	81	559
Deprived of One Meal		—	378	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	378	40	—	—	40	418
Admonished		—	290	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	290	29	—	—	29	319
Total		5	1,103	98	65	2	3	4	3	1	3	3	3	1	1,294	132	26	5	163	1,457

(C. 2.)—RETURN of PUNISHMENTS of FEMALE CONVICTS in MILLBANK PRISON, 1851.

Nature of Punishment.		Adults.								Juveniles.				Grand Total.
		Days.							Total.	Days.			Total.	
		1	2	3	4	5	7	14		1	2	3		
Handcuffs (Ruffles)		—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Strait Waistcoat		—	—	1	1	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	2
Dark Cells	Full Rations	3	2	2	1	—	—	—	8	—	—	—	—	8
	Bread and Water	—	1	2	—	—	1	1	5	—	—	—	—	5
Refractory Cells	Full Rations	10	—	2	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	12
	Bread and Water	5	9	7	—	2	1	—	24	—	—	2	2	26
On Bread and Water Diet		17	6	6	—	—	—	—	29	3	1	—	4	33
Deprived of One Meal		34	—	—	—	—	—	—	34	12	—	—	12	46
Admonished		61	—	—	—	—	—	—	61	5	—	—	5	66
Deprived of Porter		1	2	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	1	—	1	4
Total		131	21	20	2	2	2	1	179	20	2	2	24	203

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

Governor's Report.

(D.)—RETURN showing the AGE, SENTENCE, STATE of EDUCATION, and RELIGIOUS PERSUASION of CONVICTS received into MILLBANK PRISON in 1851.

	AGES.								SENTENCES.												
	Received in 1851.		Adults.			Juveniles.			Adults.									Juveniles.			
									Years.									Years.			
	17 years and upwards.	Under 17 years.	17 years and under 21.	21 years and under 30.	30 years and upwards.	Under 12 years.	12 and under 14 years.	14 and under 17 years.	7	10	12	14	15	20	21	45	Life.	7	10	14	15
Males - -	1,893	218	537	841	515	8	26	184	1,005	582	3	63	85	30	22	1	102	166	45	1	6
Females - -	428	31	107	192	129	–	2	29	323	82	–	9	2	–	–	–	12	29	2	–	–

	EDUCATION.								RELIGION.				
	Adults.				Juveniles.								
	Neither read nor write.	Can read only.	Both imperfectly.	Both well.	Neither read nor write.	Can read only.	Both imperfectly.	Both well.	Church of England.	Roman Catholics.	Dissenters.	Jews.	None.
Males - -	322	406	995	170	52	48	103	15	1,507	329	247	3	25
Females - -	113	144	153	18	8	9	14	—	240	105	111	1	2

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

Governor's Report

(E.)—RETURN of the CORPORAL PUNISHMENT ordered and inflicted in the MILLBANK PRISON in the Year 1851.

Register No.	Name.	Age.	When ordered.	Number of Lashes ordered.	Number of Lashes inflicted.	How inflicted.	When inflicted.	Offence.
19,888	Thomas Wright	19	25 Feb. -	24	24	Birch -	26 Feb. -	For shouting, knocking at his cell door, and wilfully breaking three panes of glass in his cell window at 7 p.m.; and seven previous reports.
21,174	James M'Kean	19	3 June -	36	26	Cat -	5 June -	For violently assaulting warder Heath in the ward passage after leaving the Governor's office, by striking him three severe blows on the face; after another report for idleness and insubordination.
21,357	Alexander Goods	23	9 June -	36	36	Cat -	10 June -	For striking his officer (warder Howe) in the face. Also for being very abusive to schoolmaster Cooper, and throwing his slate at him when at school, about 10 a.m.
20,996	William Exton -	28	1 July -	30	24	Cat -	2 July -	For holding the officer's hands whilst another prisoner was striking at him in the airing yard.
20,855	Charles Pennell	27	19 Aug. -	36	20	Cat -	20 Aug. -	For disobedience of orders, and wilfully tearing his books when at school. Further for making use of obscene language, whistling in school, and throwing two books at the officer, one of which struck him on the head and the other on the leg. Also for violently assaulting a warder when in the execution of his duty, by striking him a severe blow on the face with a cell-broom in the presence of the Chaplain. Likewise for outrageous conduct when leaving the Board-room, by striking the officer, Batson, a violent blow, and using threatening language towards some one, saying, "I will have life for life."

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

Governor's Report.

RETURN of PUNISHMENTS, &c. of MALE CONVICTS in SHORNCLIFF PRISON, 1851.

NATURE OF PUNISHMENT.		DAYS.							TOTAL.
		1	2	3	7	14	21	28	
Whipped — With a Cat	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	—
Whipped — With a Birch	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	—
In Handcuffs	- -	11	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	11
Dark Cells — With Rations	- -	2	- -	8	- -	- -	- -	- -	10
Dark Cells — Bread and Water	- -	51	17	81	- -	2	1	1	153
Refractory Cells — With Rations	- -	1	6	25	- -	- -	- -	- -	32
Refractory Cells — Bread and Water	- -	31	16	41	- -	- -	- -	- -	88
Admonished	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	158
Total	- -	96	39	155	- -	2	1	1	452

S. HUDSON, *Acting Governor.*

Governor's Report.

ANNUAL STATEMENT of the REMOVAL of CONVICTS to and from SHORNCLIFF CONVICT STATION, between the 1st January 1851 and 31st December 1851.

On the 1st January 1851—			
The Number of Convicts in the Prison		-	259
Received during the year from—			
Convict Prisons	Millbank	80	
	Pentonville	5	
			85
Convict Hulks	"Warrior"	2	
	"Justitia"	2	
			4
		Government Cells.	
County and Borough Prisons under Contract with the Government	Wakefield	14	
	Leeds	5	
	Leicester	2	
	Northampton	2	
	Bedford	2	
			25
Total		-	373

Disposed of during the Year, by—			
Transfers to Convict Prisons	Millbank	7	
	Dartmoor	221	
			228
Transfers to Convict Hulks	"Warrior"	8	
	"Justitia"	31	
	"York"	2	
	"Stirling Castle"	3	
			44
Embarkation to Van Diemen's Land		-	5
Removal to Lunatic Asylum		-	1
Pardons	Free	12	
	Medical Grounds	11	
			23
Deaths		-	11
Numbers remaining 31st December 1851		-	61
Total		-	373

S. HUDSON,
Acting Governor.

Governor's Report.

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT (No. 1.) showing the Expenditure of Millbank Prison for the year ending 31st March 1852.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks	4,559	5	4
Wages of inferior officers and servants	6,346	14	3
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department	2,530	2	0
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof	1,099	6	3
Uniforms for officers and servants	278	16	0
Victualling prisoners	6,537	18	1¾
Clothing, &c. for prisoners	3,020	9	9¼
Bedding for prisoners	368	7	4¾
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.	355	4	1
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)	765	12	3¼
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation	22	13	9½
Furniture and fittings	76	8	1
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.	106	6	10
Fuel and light for general purposes	2,344	14	9
Buildings, and ordinary repairs	1,046	18	7½
Books and school materials for the use of prisoners	54	16	4
Soap, scouring and cleansing articles	488	4	9
Brushes, brooms, and mops	284	9	9
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.	40	14	6
Various small disbursements	213	11	7½
Rent, rates, and taxes	211	16	3
Total	£30,752	10	9½
Deduct—productive labour	4,445	2	2½
Net expenditure	£26,307	8	7

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT (No. 2.) showing the Number of Garments, Yards of Cloth, and Pairs of Shoes made from 1st April 1851 to 31st March 1852.

By Males—	Great coats	19,254
	Jackets	12,628
	Waistcoats	13,343
	Trousers	18,937
	Other garments	8,180
	Hammocks	684
	Beds and pillows	4,650
By Females—	Jackets	1,612
	Other garments	17,816
		97,104
	Yards of cloth	37,406
	Pairs of shoes	6,193

In addition to the above, there have been made and hemmed—of towels, handkerchiefs, kit-bags, and other small articles, 33,790.

Millbank, 27th April 1852.

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT

Chaplain's Report.

Millbank Prison.

THE system of instruction followed during the past year in reference to the subjects taught, the books used, the mode of teaching, and the distribution of the prisoners of the several wards into classes according to attainments, has been similar to that pursued in the year preceding, and detailed in the last report.

From the beginning of the year till late in the month of April, the number of schoolings to the prisoners in some of the wards fell short of that afforded during the same period to the rest, and which since that date has, with a single exception below specified, been given equally to all, viz., two schoolings per week, each averaging three hours.

Owing however to the staff of schoolmasters being still deficient, (one continuing to be detached on duty at Shorncliff,) the schools in the large rooms of pentagon 4, and especially in the general ward, have frequently to be worked at disadvantage,—the numbers taught being disproportioned to that of the teachers, the classes generally too large to be kept well in hand, and listlessness and inattention occasionally arising from this cause.

Separate instruction has been given once a week to those prisoners who are debarred from attending school in association, and occasionally for the last eight months to such prisoners in the infirmary as might be in a condition to receive it.

A register is kept by each of the schoolmasters, in which are noted the attainments of the several prisoners, under his instruction, in reading, writing, arithmetic, their knowledge of the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments, as well as their conduct on every occasion of attending school. The entries being made in the sight of the individuals to whom they refer may tend at once to encourage the diligent, and stimulate the slothful, whilst the regular supervision of the Chaplains, who visit the several schools in turn, can scarcely fail in some measure of producing the same effect.

The result however must of necessity be variable, however equal the means employed, the greater number having made fair progress, others, from extreme dulness and a few from positive disinclination, making but little improvement.

Chaplain's Report.

During different periods, amounting to six months in the course of the year, the number of schoolmasters employed was seven, at other times eight, the present number.

The whole of the male prisoners not in the infirmary, or hindered by casual sickness, with the following exceptions, those permitted to be absent on account of dissent from the Established Church, employed as artisans, kept back for the morning school, engaged in the bakery, and some of those employed in the kitchens have regularly attended the daily chapel service.

On Sundays the prisoners in association have attended two full services, those in separation the morning and afternoon alternately, those employed in the bakery have had the benefit of both services, arrangements have been lately made for prisoners in association receiving further religious instruction in the wards from the schoolmasters, on each alternate Sunday evening.

The Assistant Chaplain has been in the regular practice of visiting the infirmary wards every day, *reading prayers in all,* and delivering a *lecture* to the prisoners in *each successively.*

On Sundays suitable ministrations have been afforded in the infirmary, by the religious instructor reading both prayer and lecture in its several wards.

The religious instructor has on week-days been constantly engaged in reading the Holy Scriptures with the prisoners from cell to cell, and giving catechetical instruction to the juvenile prisoners individually.

The Holy Communion has been administered to the male prisoners four times in the year, the communicants having been previously visited by the Chaplains, with a view to their suitable preparation.

The behaviour of the prisoners, as falling under the Chaplain's observation, has been orderly; and the schoolmasters speak satisfactorily of the attention generally evinced. Of *moral improvement,* however, as regards the *many,* embracing change of principle, and *real amendment of character,* he feels considerable diffidence; bearing in mind the circumstances of the prison,—the period of separate confinement, rarely exceeding six months, being somewhat brief to be *permanently effective* for reformatory purposes—the danger of any good impressions made during that period (the seedtime of reformation) being effaced when prisoners are transferred to the *large rooms and general ward,* where the opportunity is withdrawn from those under incipient convictions of being ever *left alone with their conscience,* and the spiritual exercises of the more advanced in religion, both meditation and prayer are subject to disturbance.

Badges for good conduct having been worn by prisoners at Millbank during the last year, and not before, the Chaplain has noticed with interest what effect in a moral and religious view may appear to have arisen out of this particular element of prison administration.

Chaplain's Report.

Female Prisoners.

The general subjects which have been taught during the year are reading, writing, arithmetic, the Church Catechism, the Scholar's Help to the Bible, and the Faith and Duty of a Christian.

The prisoners have as formerly been divided into classes, but the schoolmistresses have found it advantageous occasionally to take out those of various grades *together*, in order that all might receive the benefit of the general instruction, and the more ignorant have the advantage of hearing lessons repeated by the better informed.

The improvement of the prisoners generally, to use the words of the schoolmistresses themselves, "has been encouraging, and their apparent thankfulness for instruction, added to their usual attention and orderly conduct while at school, have been very gratifying."

The prisoners, with the exception of those confined to the infirmary, or excused on the ground of dissent from the Established Church, have attended divine service in the chapel every morning on week days, whilst there has been a full evening service on Sundays for the benefit of all not unavoidably hindered.

The ministrations of the Assistant Chaplain in the female infirmary day by day, and those of the religious instructor on Sunday, have been constant, and similar to those in the male infirmary.

The visiting ladies have prosecuted their labour of love, in giving religious counsel and instruction to the female prisoners, from cell to cell, with their wonted kindness and assiduity.

The Holy Communion has been administered to the female prisoners four times in the year, the communicants having, as in the case of the male prisoners, been previously visited by the Chaplains, with a view to their suitable preparation.

JOHN PENNY, *Chaplain.*

III.

MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

GENTLEMEN, *Millbank Prison, February* 10, 1852.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

General health of the prison.

THE improvement in the health of Millbank Prison, noticed in my last annual Report, has continued during the year 1851; no serious epidemic has prevailed. Few of the cases of fever which have occurred (for the most part in the autumn) have been severe; only one proving fatal. Erysipelas has scarcely shown itself. Influenza was rife in the month of March, but was not formidable in its attacks. Dysentery and diarrhœa, though prevalent, and fatal in two instances, caused less than the average sickness and mortality due to them in the last eight years. Inflammation of the lungs was the only disease at all remarkable for unusual frequency. In most previous years this severe malady had been of rare occurrence. Last year 19 cases of it occurred—a comparatively large number; and, as in several instances, it affected prisoners already suffering from other diseases, it proved proportionally fatal; namely, to four male prisoners.

Deaths.

The total number of deaths was 20, or 18·31 per 1,000 prisoners of both sexes. Amongst the male prisoners, 17 died, or 18·51 per 1,000. Amongst the female prisoners, 3, or 17·26 per 1,000. (See Table I.) This rate of mortality is higher than that amongst persons of the same period of life out of prison; but it bears a very favourable comparison with the previous mortality of the prison, even in the most healthy years, if the small number of those pardoned on medical grounds, and of those removed to other prisons while labouring under disease of fatal tendency, be taken into account; and especially if the large number of unhealthy prisoners received be likewise considered.

The subjoined table gives the proportion of deaths alone, and of deaths with the pardons and removals on account of serious disease, during the four healthy years, 1843 to 1847, and the several subsequent years.

	Deaths per 1,000 Prisoners.			Deaths, Pardons, and Removals per 1,000 Prisoners.		
	Male.	Female.	All Prisoners.	Male.	Female.	All Prisoners.
Average of the Years 1843 to 1846 inclusive	17·16	15·06	16·77	40·36	31·62	39·33
1847	28·48	29·60	28·64	41·70	76·96	46·87
1848	57·69	21·51	53·88	66·60	43·02	64·70
1849	93·72	63·59	82·23	139·46	114·46	135·73
1850	21·97	26·15	23·39	44·94	52·29	47·65
1851	18·51	17·26	18·31	30·49	40·27	32·05

Medical Superintendent's Report.

The nature of the fatal diseases during the past year, in the cases of the male and female prisoners respectively, is shown in the next table. The predominance of pulmonary consumption, and other scrofulous or tubercular diseases, will be observed.

Fatal Diseases or Causes of Death.	Number of Deaths.	
	Males.	Females.
Fever - - - - - - -	1	
Dysentery - - - - - - -	- -	1
Diarrhœa - - - - - - -	1	
Inflammation of the lungs, with pericarditis - - -	1	
,, ,, with old disease of the heart - -	1	
,, ,, with tumour in the air-tubes - -	1	
,, ,, with miliary tubercles - -	1	
Pulmonary consumption - - - - -	4	
Tubercular disease of the brain - - - -	1	
,, peritonitis, with commencing pulmonary consumption	2	1
Diseased knee-joint, with commencing pulmonary consumption -	1	
Disease of the heart - - - - - -	- -	1
Diabetes - - - - - - -	1	
Suffocation during a fit of epilepsy - - - -	1	
Suicide by hanging - - - - - -	1	
All causes - - -	17	3

Five, however, of the prisoners who died of these diseases had decided symptoms of them at the time of their reception into the prison. Four others, who severally died of diseased heart, diseased knee-joint, diabetes, and epilepsy, laboured under those diseases when they were received. Of the remaining ten who died of bodily disease, seven were feeble when they came into the prison, or suffered from various chronic ailments, and only four were in apparently good health. (See Table II.)

Pardons on medical grounds.

Twelve prisoners were pardoned on medical grounds, consumption being the disease which formed the ground of medical recommendation for pardon in two thirds of the cases.

Diseases.	Number of Prisoners pardoned.	
	Males.	Females.
Pulmonary consumption - - - - -	5	2
,, ,, with disease of the bowels and bladder	1	
Diseased rectum - - - - - -	1	
Aggravated prolapsus ani - - - - -	1	
Abdominal tumour - - - - - -	- -	1
Convalescence from insanity - - - - -	- -	1
Total - - -	8	4

Medical Superintendent's Report.

All but three of the prisoners pardoned were in a diseased state when they came to Millbank prison. The exceptions were one of the men, and one of the women, who were released from imprisonment on account of their labouring under pulmonary consumption; and the woman who, having in the previous year suffered from insanity, and fortunately recovered, was recommended as a fit object for the Royal mercy, it being feared that either protracted confinement or transportation might induce a relapse. (See Table III.)

Removals on medical grounds.

Three only of the prisoners removed from Millbank to Shorncliff and Dartmoor prisons, as invalids, or as fit only for light labour, had been suffering from diseases of fatal tendency; two, namely, from consumption, and the third from paralysis. All the three had been sent by "special order" to Millbank prison as diseased convicts.

Number of sick.

Thus far, then, the facts to be reported with reference to the health of the prisoners during the past year are favourable, and show that little disease of a serious or fatal character arose in the prison. But from other facts it appears that the number of sick under medical care has been almost unprecedentedly large.

Infirmary sick.

The number of infirmary sick has far exceeded the number in 1850, or in the more healthy years 1844 to 1846, and has nearly equalled the high proportion of sick in the unhealthy years 1848 and 1849. (See Table V.)

Years.	Daily Average Number of Infirmary Sick per 1,000 Prisoners.		
	Males.	Females.	Both Sexes.
Average of Years 1844 to 1846 inclusive	3·27	8·49	4·11
1847	5·60	13·28	6·73
1848	9·35	20·40	10·52
1849	8·24	19·31	9·89
1850	4·25	15·07	5·69
1851	7·25	13·64	8·27

In those years the increased number of infirmary sick was owing to the prevalence of severe epidemics of fever and cholera. In the year 1851, the cause has been of a different nature. It was mentioned in the last annual Report that a large number of convicts, unfit for convict discipline, had been sent to Millbank prison, and were accumulating there. The plans then decided on for providing a place of reception for such convicts having in the course of the past year been unsettled, and the measures afterwards adopted being still incomplete, the same state of things has continued at Millbank; for even a larger number of diseased and

Medical Superintendent's Report.

disabled convicts have been received. Only a partial relief has been afforded by the removal of 53 for light labour to Dartmoor prison, and 78 as invalids to Shorncliff prison; and 220 male convicts belonging to one or other of these classes now remain at Millbank, 70 of whom are patients in the infirmary. The accumulation of diseased, aged, and feeble prisoners, affords then a sufficient explanation of the increased number of infirmary sick during the past year.

Casual sick.

The cases of slight indisposition treated in the wards of the prison ("new cases," see Table VI.), have, at least among the male convicts, been only slightly more numerous than in the previous years. The renewed applications ("old cases") were, it is true, in much larger proportion; yet this, I believe, was not owing to the greater severity of the attacks of indisposition treated as "casual sickness," but rather to the larger number of infirm and sickly prisoners, who have been almost constantly under treatment for their various chronic ailments. With respect to the apparently vast number of cases of "casual sickness" generally, it should be borne in mind that at the Millbank prison as well as some other prisons, every issue of medicine from the dispensary of the prison, though it be merely a single aperient dose, or an application to a trifling external wound or sore, is recorded, and the case reckoned as one of casual sickness.

Cases of insanity in 1851.

The table of insane cases during the year 1851 (see Table IV.), is a more than usually extended one, but, when examined, affords no reason for the belief that new causes tending to injure the minds of the prisoners have been in operation at Millbank prison. Of the eight patients removed to Bethlehem Hospital, the five following were decidedly insane when they were received at Millbank:—

John Bott	- -	received from	Wakefield.
Robert Wheales	- -	„ „	Walsingham.
George Cousins	- -	„ „	Wakefield.
Thomas Cain	- -	„ „	Castle Rushin.
Joseph Smith	- -	„ „	Leeds.

Two others were noticed at the time of their reception to be of very low intellect, one of them also sullen, and in a state already verging on insanity. These were,

Michael M'Guire,	- -	received from	Salford.
Thomas Whittaker	- -	„ „	York.

The case of Michael M'Guire was detailed in the last annual Report.

Thomas Whittaker, who had been convicted of an unnatural crime, appeared from the time of his reception weak in intellect, was idle, inattentive to all rules for order and cleanliness, noisy, frequently disturbing the ward by singing and whistling, and, when admonished, most violent and abusive in his language. Unequivocal symptoms of insanity showed themselves on the 23d October, after he had been eight months in the prison.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

The only patient removed to Bethlehem Hospital who was received in a sound state of mind, was Ann Moran. This prisoner was received from York, on the 28th March 1849. Her insanity declared itself in the form of violent mania, on the 28th March 1851; but, for some weeks previously, she had been strange in conduct, pilfering various articles of clothing, &c.; concealing them in her bed, telling falsehoods without any apparent motive, &c.

Five patients who suffered from different forms and degrees of disordered intellect were not removed to a lunatic asylum. One of these,

William Lamb, received from Aberdeen, was in a state of complete dementia at the time of his reception; another,

Daniel Coghlin, received from Manchester, on the 13th February 1851, was a man of naturally weak intellect, and timid disposition. From the middle of September 1851, he laboured under delusions, characterized chiefly by fear of injury to himself. He has recovered.

The three following were apparently of sound intellect at the time of their reception into the prison; although one of them had been insane previously:—

Cain Squires	- -	received from	Wakefield.
Henry Smith	- -	„ „	Warwick.
Henry Scull	- -	„ „	Bristol.

Cain Squires, who was received on the 15th February 1851, began to manifest some disorder of intellect in May. His only delusion related to his trial and sentence. Under the influence of this delusion he has at times been restless and excited. But usually he has been quite tractable, and during long intervals has apparently recovered his soundness of intellect.

Henry Smith was received into the prison on the 13th February 1851. He was a youth of considerable intelligence. His delusions, which for the most part have religious questions for their subject, unfortunately still persist; although he is in good bodily health, and retains perfect clearness of intellect on general matters.

Henry Scull was sent to Millbank prison from Bristol on the 28th of January 1851. He began to talk incoherently at the commencement of August, soon afterwards became violent and destructive, and then lapsed into a state of dementia. Within the last two months his state of mind has so much improved as to give strong grounds for hope that he will speedily recover. His removal to Bethlehem Hospital, an order for which had been obtained, has, consequently been postponed. His parents, who visited him during his insanity, stated, that he had twice before been insane, with the same symptoms, and had even required restraint.

Cases of insanity during the last eight years.

With respect, then, to the origin of the cases, the facts are, that of the 13 insane patients, 6 were at the time of their reception insane, 3 of weak mind, and 4, including the female patient, of sound mind. Extending the same inquiry to all the cases of insanity that have occurred in the prison amonst the male prisoners during the last eight years, we obtain the following results:—

Medical Superintendent's Report.

——	Average daily Number of Male Prisoners.	Total Number of Insane.	Insane when received.	Of weak Mind when received.	Of sound Mind when received.
Year 1844 - -	699	3	3	—	—
„ 1845 - -	828	4	1	1	2
„ 1846 - -	845	8	3	—	5
„ 1847 - -	983	7	4	2	1
„ 1848 - -	1,223	11	7	1	3
„ 1849 - -	896	15	10	1	4
„ 1850 - -	1,001	6	1	2	3
„ 1851 - -	918	11	6	2	3
Aggregate numbers for the eight years -	7,393	65	35	9	21
Annual proportion of insane of each class, per 1,000 prisoners	- -	8·75	4·73	1·21	2·84

During the period specified, 65 male prisoners have come under treatment for insanity in the prison; but of this number 35 were insane when they were received, and 9 were of weak mind, or, in some instances, in a state verging on insanity. Only 21 were in quite a sound state of mind when they came into the prison; and if we compare these numbers with the male population of prison during the same period, we find that the annual proportion of cases of insanity in patients previously of sound mind was somewhat less than 3 (2·84) per 1,000 prisoners; and, including the cases of patients previously of weak mind, more than 4 (4·05) per 1,000 prisoners. This at first sight appears a higher rate of cases of insanity than would be expected in the Millbank prison, where, for several years past, only about two thirds of the male convicts have been confined in separate cells, and where the average terms of imprisonment in the several years have ranged between 2½ months and 6½ months; but before the numbers above given are left for comparison with the statistics of other prisons, it must be explained that they include the slighter forms of disordered mind, consisting in "delusions," and that many of the patients recovered in the prison, several after very short attacks. From the subjoined table it will be seen, that, of the 30 prisoners attacked with insanity during their imprisonment (those previously of weak mind or doubtful sanity being included), 14 recovered without removal to a lunatic asylum, or other place of confinement. The remaining 16, who did not thus speedily recover, or who died, give an annual ratio of only 2 (2·16) per 1,000, when compared with the number of male convicts in the prison during the eight years. And this ratio, though double that of the cases of insanity of similar severity which occur annually amongst the general population out of prison, is not greater than might perhaps be anticipated from the nature of the various influences acting on the minds and bodies of convicted

Medical Superintendent's Report.

criminals. That the length of the imprisonment, up to a certain limit, affects the result considerably, is quite certain, and is rendered sufficiently apparent by the following facts :—

		Recovered in the Prison.	Removed to Bethlehem or other Prisons or Asylums.	Died.	Remarks.
Insane Prisoners of weak mind when received	9	1	6	2	One committed suicide, and one died of dementia.
Insane Prisoners of sound mind when received - -	21	13	7	1	Died of bodily disease unconnected with his insanity.
Both Classes - -	30	14	13	3	

During the former four years of the period above referred to, the average duration of the imprisonment of the male convicts was only three months and seven days; and the number of cases of insanity amongst them was 11, or 3·28 per 1,000 prisoners annually. During the latter four years (1848 to 1851 inclusive) the average duration of their imprisonment was five months and six days; and the number of cases of insanity was 19, giving an annual ratio of 4·70 per 1,000 prisoners. Omitting the cases of those who recovered in the prison, the number of cases in the former period becomes five, and the annual ratio 1·49 per 1,000; the number in the latter period 11, or 2·72 per 1,000 annually.

The same result, namely, the increasing risk to insanity that attends the protraction of imprisonment, at all events through the first 12 months, is shown more precisely in the subjoined table. It will be seen that of 30* male prisoners who became insane in Millbank prison in the course of the last eight years, only 9 were attacked during the first three months of their imprisonment, 9 in the course of the second three months, 8 in the course of the third three months, and 4 at later periods; while about 16,000 prisoners passed through a single three months' imprisonment, only about 8,400 through a second three months' imprisonment, about 4,200 through a third three months, and about 1,200 through a fourth three months: so that the ratio of cases of insanity has been nearly twice as high in the second three months of imprisonment as in the first three months, and in the third three months more than three times as high as in the first.

---

* In three cases (L. D., J. J., and M. M'G.) the men were so exceedingly imbecile or melancholic at the time of their reception, and passed so gradually into a state of complete insanity, that the period of the commencement of their attacks cannot be exactly determined. Two of these cases are referred to the first three months, and one to the second three months of imprisonment.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Periods of Imprisonment.	Approximative Number of Prisoners who passed through each Period.	Number of Cases of Insanity occurring in each Period.	Annual ratio per 1,000 of Cases of Insanity for each Period.
First Three Months - - -	16,000	9	2·25
Second Three Months - -	8,400	9	4·28
Third Three Months - - -	4,200	8	7·61
Fourth Three Months, or later -	1,200	4	—

With respect to the particular influences which give rise to mental disorder with this increasing frequency during the first nine or twelve months passed in prison, it may, I think, be affirmed that the more powerful ones are included under the following heads:—

1. The various feelings of remorse, shame, and despondency, which act most strongly on educated and sensitive minds, and at an early period.

2. The withdrawal of the accustomed external sources of excitement, inducing a state of inertia, or torpor of mind, which leaves any tendencies to mental disease more free to develop themselves. This cause affects more frequently men of low intellect and deficient education, and, in others, produces its evil results at a later period.

3. Various morbid influences acting on the mind through the body; including many disturbances of the general health, due chiefly to comparative deficiency of exercise and fresh air, and the exhaustion of nervous power induced by the "solitary vice;" this last cause operating especially on young persons, and generally after some months imprisonment.

All these influences, but especially the latter two, will, it is obvious, have greater sway in proportion as the imprisonment involves more of actual seclusion. It is, therefore, not surprising that at Millbank prison during the last eight years the cases of insanity have been much less numerons among the prisoners "associated" in large rooms, than those among those confined in "separate" cells. The number of prisoners in separate cells has, on the average, been 624; the number in association 298. The cases of insanity among prisoners of the separate class have numbered 24; the cases among those of the associated class have been 6. The annual ratio of cases of insanity has, consequently, been only 2·52 per 1,000 among the latter, and 4·78 per 1,000 among the former.

An important fact remains to be noticed, namely, the much larger proportion of men originally of weak or dull intellect among the prisoners who became insane while in separate confinement. Of the 6 prisoners attacked with insanity while in "association,"

Medical Superintendent's Report.

only 1 was weak-minded at the time of his reception; while of the 24 men who became insane in separate cells, 8 were imbecile, or of a very low grade of intellect. If, now, these men of originally weak mind be excluded from the calculation, the preponderance of cases of insanity among the prisoners in "separation" is, of course, much diminished; for there remain only 16 cases of insanity amongst prisoners of the separate class, or 3·19 per 1,000 annually; and 5 cases among those of the associated class, or 2·10 per 1,000 annually. From the calculation thus made, the inference at first sight appears to be deducible, that men of sound mind do not suffer in any very considerable degree more from separate confinement than from imprisonment in "association," but in more or less strict silence. But such a conclusion would be erroneous: for the average term of imprisonment of the prisoners of the "associated" class at Millbank prison has been far longer than that of the prisoners of the "separate" class; the 700 prisoners of the juvenile class, who in the years 1844 to 1848 underwent on the average 12 months imprisonment, and nearly all the prisoners who on account of physical disabilities or other causes have been detained for long periods in the prison, except the "incorrigibles," having been in "association." So that if the influences tending to disturb the intellect acted equally under the two modes of imprisonment, the proportion of insane ought to be much greater among the prisoners in "association;" while, notwithstanding their longer terms of imprisonment, it has been one third less.

The above-mentioned facts do, however, show incontestably the great danger that attends the confinement of prisoners of weak minds in separate cells. It might, I think, almost be affirmed that men of any considerable degree of imbecility, or great dullness of intellect, will with certainty be rendered actually insane or idiotic by a few months separate confinement; and the multiplication of cases of insanity at Millbank prison, where so many men of impaired or deficient mind are received, has been prevented only by the precaution of placing in association all such prisoners as soon as their infirmity of mind became known to the medical officer.

The case of suicide.

The man who committed suicide on the 25th September 1851, after having been eight months in the prison, had been convicted and sentenced to transportation for an unnatural offence. He had manifested no symptoms of insanity, nor any great despondency, and the only probable motive for the act was the fear of immediate transportation, since he had been on the previous day inspected, together with other prisoners, who were about to be removed from the prison.

Number of sick among the female prisoners.

The great number of sick, and especially of infirmary sick, among the female prisoners, may appear to require explanation. It has been chiefly due to the large number of female convicts in the prison, from various causes disqualified for transportation, for the most part received into the prison in the same condition, and in many instances unfit for the discipline of the prison. The

Medical Superintendent's Report.

number of such invalid female prisoners now amounts to 50; of this number several will soon have reached the period of their imprisonment, at which their cases will be brought under the consideration of the Secretary of State.

Proportion of invalids amongst convict criminals.

Before concluding this Report, I may be allowed again to refer to the subject of the male invalid convicts. The restrictions on the reception of prisoners disqualified for convict labour and discipline have, during the past year, been so slight that from the number received an approximative estimate may be formed of the number of invalids for which accommodation will be needed in the invalid hulk. 2,111 male convicts were received into the prison in the course of the year 1851, and of this number 200, or 10 per cent., were on reception disqualified for labour or convict discipline. In the course of the year 50 others, or 2½ per cent. on the number received, became disqualified through various causes; and, as the term of imprisonment is longer in other Government prisons than at Millbank, the proportion of cases of disqualification arising in those prisons may, I think, be estimated at 5 per cent. on the number received. The proportion of 15 per cent. of the whole body of convicts sentenced to transportation will, therefore, probably give very nearly the number of prisoners originally disqualified, together with those becoming disqualified in the Government prisons. Of these disqualified prisoners, however, at least a third will be capable of *light labour* at Dartmoor prison, or other convict establishments, so that of the whole number of convicts about 10 per cent. will be sent annually to the invalid hulk.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient humble servant,
WILLIAM BALY, M.D.,
Medical Superintendent.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

TABLE I.—GENERAL MEDICAL STATISTICS for the Year 1851, and Eight previous Years.

Years.	Classes of Prisoners.	Received during the Year.	Daily Average Number.	Deaths.	Pardons on Medical Grounds.	Removals to Hulk or Shorncliff for fatal Diseases.	Deaths per 1,000 Prisoners.	Pardons and Removals per 1,000.	Deaths, Pardons, and Removals per 1,000.	Insane Prisoners.	
										Removed to an Asylum.	Not removed.
Average of the four years 1843 to 1846 inclusive.	Male Prisoners -	2,881	743·369	12·75	3·75	14	17·16	23·88	40·36	2·5	–
	Female Prisoners -	429	166·025	2·5	2·75	—	15·06	15·56	31·62	1·0	–
	All Prisoners -	3,310	909·395	15·25	6·5	14	16·77	22·55	39·32	3·5	–
1847	Male Prisoners -	2,408	983·076	28	7	6	28·48	13·22	41·70	1	4
	Female Prisoners -	354	168·893	5	8	—	29·60	47·36	76·96	1	–
	All Prisoners -	2,762	1,151·970	33	15	6	28·64	18·23	46·87	2	4
1848	Male Prisoners -	2,725	1,233·701	71	11	—	57·69	8·91	66·60	6	1
	Female Prisoners -	416	139·412	3	3	—	21·51	21·51	43·02	1	1
	All Prisoners -	3,141	1,373·114	74	14	—	53·88	10·19	64·7	7	2
1849	Male Prisoners -	2,589	896·216	84	41	—	93·72	45·74	139·46	8	9
	Female Prisoners -	458	157·241	10	8	—	63·59	50·87	114·46	1	–
	All Prisoners -	3,047	1,053·457	94	49	—	82·23	46·50	135·73	9	9
1850	Male Prisoners -	1,841	1,001·186	22	7	16	21·97	22·97	44·94	4	4
	Female Prisoners -	406	152·972	4	4	—	26·15	26·14	52·29	–	1
	All Prisoners -	2,247	1,154·158	26	11	16	23·39	24·26	47·65	4	5
1851	Male Prisoners -	2,111	918·030	17	8	3	18·51	11·98	30·49.	7	5
	Female Prisoners -	459	173·860	3	4	—	17·26	23·01	40·27	1	–
	All Prisoners -	2,570	1,091·890	20	12	3	18·31	33·74	32·05	8	5

Table II.—Deaths in the Year 1851.

Name.	Age when received.	Cause of Death.	Date of Death.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Date of Reception.	Whence received.	State of Health on reception.
John Collins	16	Tubercles in the brain	19 January	9 Jan. 1851	30 Dec. 1850	Glasgow	Pale and thin, affected with consumption.
David Sinclair	14	Tubercular peritonitis	10 March	25 Jan. ,,	24 Dec. ,,	Aberdeen	Very weakly, thin, and unhealthy in aspect.
Edmund Martin	19	Pulmonary consumption	1 April	On reception	5 Feb. 1851	York	Affected with consumption.
John Welch	—	Suffocation by vomiting in a fit of epilepsy.	18 March	On reception	3 April 1850	Glasgow	Epileptic.
John Roworth	23	Inflammation of lung, and old disease of heart.	20 March	10 March	9 Sept. ,,	Taunton	Affected with disease of heart.
Henry Goulding	28	Gangrene of lung	27 April	9 April	26 Feb. ,,	Newgate	Thin, and suffering from chronic cough.
Isaac Machin	31	Pulmonary consumption	17 May	Jan. 1851	6 March ,,	Knutsford	Good.
William Boucher	47	Pulmonary consumption	15 July	On reception	15 Jan. 1851	Bodmin	Bad, affected with fistula in ano.
John Pearce	27	Tubercular peritonitis	13 August	June 1851	13 Feb. ,,	Kirkdale	Apparently good, except scrofulous disease of finger.
William Blake	18	Double pneumonia, with miliary tubercles.	28 August	24 August	29 Jan. ,,	Leicester	Good.
Thomas Saunders	40	Diseased knee and incipient consumption.	13 Sept.	Before reception.	26 April ,,	Dorchester	Knee-joint diseased.
William Stanton	42	Suicide by hanging	25 Sept.	-	27 Jan. ,,	Worcester	Leg ulcerated.
Robert Ellis	17	Fever	5 Nov.	27 Oct.	1 Oct. ,,	Exeter	Rather feeble and asthmatic.
Maria Clark	23	Dysentery	16 Nov.	About 20 Oct.	18 Sept. ,,	Ipswich	Good.
Henry Johnson	26	Pulmonary consumption	26 Nov.	On reception	4 June ,,	Newgate	Affected with consumption; extremely weak and emaciated.
Henry Clements	35	Diabetes	30 Nov.	On reception	27 Aug. ,,	Norwich	Emaciated from diabetes, and diarrhœa.
Edward Allen	55	Pericarditis, and inflam^{n} of lung	2 Dec.	17 Nov.	27 Feb. ,,	,,	Feeble.
Richard Rix	50	Diarrhœa	12 Dec.	July 1851	26 Dec. 1850	,,	Strong in body; mind very dull.
Ann Lewis	36	Diseased heart	24 Nov.	On reception	30 Sept. 1851	Monmouth	Unhealthy from intemperance, and diseased heart.
Elizabeth Ann Chambers	60	Tubercular peritonitis and consumption.	28 Dec.	Oct. 1851	27 June 1850	Newgate	Thin.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Table III.—Pardoned on Medical Grounds in the Year 1851.

Name.	Age when received.	Disease, or Ground of Pardon.	Date of Discharge by Pardon.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Date of Reception.	Whence received.	State of Health when received.
Samuel Osborne	23	Pulmonary consumption	28 February	1 Aug. 1850	6 Dec. 1849	Chelmsford	Good.
John Davis	26	Diseased rectum	6 June	On reception	10 Oct. „	"Defence" hulk	Affected with diseased rectum.
Joseph Spellman	20	Pulmonary consumption	„	Dec. 1849	13 Nov. „	Stafford	Affected with incipient consumption.
Thomas Faraher	22	„ „	„	Dec. 1850	10 April 1850	Barbadoes	Good.
John Jones	22	Scrofulous disease of bladder, bowels, and lungs.	„	March 1851, disease of bowels.	30 April „	Ruthin	Thin, and suffering from disease of the bladder.
Henry Room	26	Pulmonary consumption	„	On reception	12 Aug. „	Leicester	Affected with consumption.
John Jones	20	„ „	„	On reception	7 Sept. 1850	Montgomery	Affected with consumption.
Joseph Stower	35	Prolapsus ani	5 December	On reception	7 June 1849	Taunton	Prolapsus ani.
Mary Bryan	23	Abdominal tumour	27 January	On reception	30 Nov. „	Westminster	Abdominal tumour.
Ellen Crougham	22	Pulmonary consumption	15 May	Before reception.	12 Aug. 1850	Newgate	Affected with consumption.
Frances Bannon	27	Convalescence from insanity	„	27 May 1850	30 Jan. „	Salford	Good.
Mary A. Rylett	16	Pulmonary consumption	„	May „	10 Nov. 1849	Wymondham	Good.

TABLE IV.—CASES of INSANITY in the Year 1851.

Name.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Whether insane when received.	Whether insane previously.	Character of the Insanity.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Whence received.	Date of Removal or Recovery.	Whither removed, and Remarks.
Michael M'Guire	19	30 Jan. 1850	Of very dull intellect, and sullen temper.	Not known	Sullenness, and melancholia; constantly in prayer.	April 1850	Salford	22 Jan. 1851.	Bethlehem hospital.
John Bott	30	15 Feb. 1851	Yes	Not known	Dementia, with fear of injury.	On reception	Wakefield	18 July 1851.	„ „
Robert Wheals	27	19 „ „	Yes	Not known	Imbecility, with occasional delusions.	On reception	Walsingham	„	„ „
Cain Squires	27	15 „ „	No	Not known	Delusions, chiefly respecting his trial and sentence.	May 1851	Wakefield	Remaining	Recovering.
Daniel Coghlin	26	13 „ „	Of weak intellect.	Not known	Hallucinations, with fear of injury.	26 Sept. 1851	Salford	Remaining	Recovered.
George Cousins	41	15 July „	Yes	Not known	Delusions, with excitement.	On reception	Wakefield	26 Aug. 1851.	Bethlehem hospital.
Thomas Cain	21	4 June „	Yes	Not known	Idiotcy, with destructive propensity,	On reception	Castle Rushen	29 Sept. 1851.	„ „
Joseph Smith	33	7 July „	Yes	- -	Incoherence, and occasional violence.	On reception	Leeds	10 Nov. 1851.	„ „
Henry Smith	20	13 Feb. „	No	Not known	Delusions	13 Oct. 1851	Warwick	Remaining	Delusions still exist.
Henry Scull	18	28 Jan. „	No	Yes, twice	Dementia	Aug. „	Bristol	Remaining	Much improved.
Thos. Whittaker	18	13 Feb. „	Of very low intellect.	Not known	Incoherence, with excitement, and destructive propensity.	23 Oct. „	York	10 Nov. 1851.	Bethlehem hospital.
William Lamb	16	8 Oct. „	Yes	Not known	Dementia	On reception	Aberdeen	Remaining.	—
Ann Moran	39	28 March 1849	No	Not known	Violent ravings, preceded by pilfering and destructive propensity.	March 1851	York	29 April 1851.	Bethlehem hospital.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

TABLE V.—GENERAL SUMMARY of the INFIRMARY SICK during the Year 1851.

Classes of Prisoners.	Daily Average Number of Prisoners.	Number of Sick admitted into the Infirmary.	Daily Average Number of Infirmary Sick.	Daily Average Number of Sick per 1,000 Prisoners.	Greatest Number of Prisoners at any one time. — 5th March.	Greatest Number of Sick at any one time.	Average Number of Days of Infirmary for each Sick Prisoner.	Number of Days of Infirmary for each Prisoner, of the Average Daily Number.
Males - - -	918·030	693	66·63	72·58	1,060	101	35	26
Females - - -	173·860	189	23·72	136·47	278	30	45	49
All Prisoners - -	1,091·890	882	90·35	82·74	1,338	131	37	30

TABLE VI.—CASUAL SICK in the Year 1851.

Classes of Prisoners.	Daily Average Number of Prisoners.	Aggregate Number of Cases.			Daily Average Number of Cases.			Daily Number of Cases per 1,000 Prisoners.		
		New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.	New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.	New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.
Males - - -	918·030	7,710	6,080	13,790	21·	16·6	37·6	22·87	18·08	40·95
Females - - -	173·860	2,856	2,811	5,667	7·8	7·7	15·5	44·87	44·30	89·17
All Prisoners - -	1,091·890	10,566	8,891	19,457	28·8	24·3	53·1	26·37	22·25	48·62

TABLE VII.—PRINCIPAL COMPLAINTS constituting the "NEW CASES" of the CASUAL SICK during the Year 1851.

	Total Number of Cases during the Year amongst the			Number of Cases during the Year, per 1,000 Prisoners.			Average Weekly Numbers of Cases per 1,000 Prisoners.		
	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.
Diarrhœa - -	1,539	514	2,053	1,676	2,957	1,880	32·2	56·8	36·1
Dyspepsia - - -	105	56	161	114	322	147	2·2	6·2	2·8
Coughs, colds, rheumatism, &c.	1,087	298	1,385	1,184	1,714	1,268	22·7	32·9	24·4
Constipation -	1,057	497	1,554	1,151	2,859	1,405	22·1	54·9	27·0
Surgical complaints	104	16	120	113	92	109	2·1	1·7	2·1
Other complaints -	3,659	1,458	5,117	3,985	8,388	4,686	76·6	160·3	90·1
All complaints -	7,551	2,839	10,390	8,225	16,334	9,515	158·1	314·1	183·0

Medical Superintendent's Report.

CASES of INSANITY arising in the PRISON during the Eight Years, 1844 to 1852 inclusive.

Name.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Date of Attack.	Whether in Separation or Association.	Length of Imprisonment before the Attack. Yr.	Mth.	Day.	State of Mind when received.	Character of the Insanity.	Whether removed or recovered.
William Woolley	23	23 April 1845	5 June 1845	S.	–	1	19	Uncertain	Delusions	Recovered.
Anthony Feethan	28	28 June "	5 July "	S.	–	–	7	Weak	"	Sent to invalid hulk.
Henry Franklin	17	2 July "	25 Nov. "	A.	–	4	25	Sound	Delusions, with excitement	Recovered.
Michael Martin	13	14 May "	Aug. 1846	S.	1	3	–	"	Dementia	Pardoned, and placed in a lunatic asylum.
Ephriam Bottomby	17	24 April 1846	20 Sept. "	S.	–	5	–	"	Mania	Sent to Bethlehem.
William Miller	17	16 Sept. 1845	22 " "	S.	1	–	6	"	Dementia	Recovered.
George Brighton	23	24 July 1846	3 Dec. "	S.	–	4	10	"	Delusions, with excitement	"
Charles Hammond	19	7 Sept. "	7 Nov. "	S.	–	2	–	"	" "	"
Eli Sunderland	26	14 April 1847	28 Oct. 1847	S.	–	6	16	Weak	" "	Sent to Bethlehem.
D. W. Crowther	34	1 " "	Dec. "	A.	–	8	–	Epileptic and paralytic	Mania	" "
James Williams	17	25 Nov. 1846	" "	S.	1	1	–	Sound	Delusions	Recovered.
John Burgess	18	5 May 1848	2 June 1848	S.	–	1	–	Weak	Dementia	Sent to Bethlehem.
Walter Neil	27	Oct. 1847	Oct. "	S.	1	–	–	Sound	Mania	Recovered.
James Cox	38	Feb. 1848	" "	A.	–	6	–	"	Dementia	Sent to Bethlehem.
George Calvert	47	4 May "	27 Nov. "	A.	–	6	23	"	Delusions, with excitement	Recovered.
Charles Shephard	23	29 Dec. "	12 March 1849	S.	–	2	14	"	Delusions	"
Richard Roberts	17	27 " "	8 April "	S.	–	3	12	"	Dementia	Died of Pleurisy.
John Lester	24	23 Feb. 1849	8 May "	S.	–	2	14	"	Delusions	Sent to Shorncliff prison.
Lewis Davis	45	12 Oct. "	9 Dec. "	S.	–	2	28	Stupid; incipient dementia	Dementia	Died.
Isaac Chater	42	27 Nov. "	5 " "	S.	–	–	8	Sound	Mania	Sent to Bethlehem.
Michael M'Guire	19	29 Feb. 1850	April 1850	S.	–	1	17	Weak; incipient dementia	Melancholia	" "
James Gloak	19	16 Dec. 1849	" "	A.	–	7	12	Sound	Delusions	Recovered.
William Hutchens	19	12 March 1850	26 Aug. "	S.	–	5	17	"	"	"
John Jones	31	8 July "	18 Oct. "	S.	–	3	10	Stupid; melancholy, and previously insane.	Melancholia	Suicide.
James Willock	46	7 Aug. "	12 Nov. "	S.	–	3	7	Sound	Mania	Sent to Bethlehem.
Cain Squires	27	15 Feb. 1851	28 May 1851	S.	–	3	13	"	Delusions	Recovering.
Henry Scull	18	28 Jan. "	Aug. "	A.	–	6	17	"	Mania	"
Daniel Coghlin	26	13 Feb. "	26 Sept. "	S.	–	7	13	Weak	Delusions	Recovered.
Thomas Whittaker	18	" "	13 Oct. "	S.	–	8	10	"	Mania	Sent to Bethlehem.
Henry Smith	20	" "	" "	S.	–	8	–	Sound	Delusions	Still insane.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PORTLAND PRISON.

[1524] IV

CONTENTS.

Page
REPORT - - - - - 149

APPENDIX:—

- I. Governor's Report - - - - 156
- II. Chaplain's Report - - 173
- III. Medical Officer's Report - - - 179

PORTLAND PRISON.

REPORT,

For the year 1851, of the Directors of Convict Prisons, made, as regards Portland Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Geo. 4. cap. 84. and Act 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 29.;—specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable SPENCER WALPOLE,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
April 14, 1852.

Sir,

In conformity with the 11th clause of the Act 5 Geo. 4. c. 84., the provisions of which by the 13 & 14 Vict. c. 39. are required to be carried into effect by the Directors of Convict Prisons, we have the honour to submit a Report on the state and condition of Portland Prison.

State of the Prison Buildings, &c.

The buildings are in good order, and a high state of regularity and cleanliness is evident throughout all parts of the prison and exercising yards. State of th buildings.

Conduct of the Officers.

Conduct of the officers, &c.

It is gratifying to be able to report so favourably, as we feel fully justified in doing, of the conduct of the officers of this establishment.

Captain Knight, lately the Superintendent of the Military Prisons in Canada, was appointed Governor of the prison in the month of July, in the place of Captain Whitty, who succeeded Mr. Voules as one of the Directors of Convict Prisons. The ability, energy, and discretion evinced by Captain Knight in the discharge of the varied, and to him partially novel, duties of a prison for convicts employed on public works, prove him to be well qualified to carry out the important objects of such an establishment.*

The Rev. Mr. Moran, the Chaplain, continues without abatement the zealous, active, and judicious exertions for which he has been conspicuous in the convict service, and which have been productive of such excellent effect.

In the interval that occurred between Captain Whitty's commencing the duties of a Director, and the arrival of his successor, the duties of the Governor were discharged by the Deputy Governor, Captain Clay, in a manner that showed him to be fully equal to the important charge.†

The other superior officers of the prison have performed their several duties with zeal and efficiency, and having been generally well aided by the subordinate officers in the different departments of the prison, the result is evident in the high state of regularity and discipline that prevails throughout the establishment.

Treatment and Conduct of the Prisoners.

Treatment and conduct of the prisoners.

The treatment of the prisoners has been in all respects in accordance with the established rules; complaints to the Directors on the part of prisoners against officers for harsh or unfair treatment are almost unknown, and none such have been substantiated. The practice of entering in a book kept for the purpose the particulars of all applications from prisoners to the Governor, with his decision thereon, is found to have an excellent effect, as it appears scarcely possible that unfair treatment of a prisoner by any officer could escape discovery by the Governor, or be prevented from coming, if necessary, to the knowledge of a Director.

---

* Captain Knight has been since appointed Governor of the extensive convict prison at Portsmouth, into which the prisoners now confined in the hulks at that port will shortly be removed.

† On the subsequent transfer of Captain Knight to Portsmouth, the Secretary of State has been pleased to appoint Captain Clay Governor of the prison at Portland.

The prisoners, as a body, have been well-conducted and industrious, and their demeanour, as well described in Captain Knight's report, "is equally removed from dejection and sullenness, or that daring though suppressed recklessness which in former times was observable in convicts."

It is satisfactory to know that this favourable condition of the prisoners is not, however, confined to outward appearance, the records kept by the Governor and Chaplain showing that there is really a prevalent disposition to both moral and industrial improvement among them; and there exists a feeling on the part of the prisoners, that though the regulations as regards discipline and hard labour are strictly carried out, the authorities are also anxious to promote their improvement.

Health of the prisoners.

The Medical Officer, Dr. Houghton, reports favourably of the health of the prisoners; there have been only four deaths during the year, with an average daily number of 821. Of these, one was caused by accident in the quarries, and another was a case of sudden death. No prisoner had died within the last five months of the year, and there has been no case of mental disease during the year.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

Remaining in confinement, 1st January 1851	782	
Received during the year 1851	613	
		1,395
Removed to Van Diemen's Land with tickets-of-leave	216	
„ Western Australia	178	
„ Gibraltar to public works	106	
„ Bermuda	20	
„ Millbank Prison	20	
„ Dartmoor Prison	2	
„ "York" Hulk	1	
„ "Defence" Hulk	11	
„ Dorchester Gaol	1	
Pardoned	7	
Died	4	
	566	
Remaining in confinement, 31st December 1851	829	
		1,395

Description and Value of Labour.

Description and value of labour.

The labour in which the prisoners have been employed has been the same in kind as that described in previous Reports, but on a more extended scale. It consisted of the operations for quarrying stone, and loading it on the railway waggons by means of cranes and sheer-legs, squaring large blocks of stone, constructing and keeping in order railways in the quarries, excavating and removing earth, and stripping the rock, repairing railway waggons, making and repairing Derrick-cranes and other machinery, and general artificers' work necessary in extensive quarrying operations.

The above-mentioned works were executed for the breakwater.

The following were also executed for the completion and improvement of the prison; viz. making water-tanks, building a school-house for the children of the prison officers and servants, and an additional cottage, quarrying and squaring stone, sawing Portland stone for flags, completing the lining of cells with sheet-iron, forming roads, and building walls, cultivating the prison garden, smiths', carpenters', and painters' work for repairs, besides the repairs of clothing, and the washing, cooking, and baking necessary for the prisoners.

The total value of the labour performed for the breakwater during the year, (taken at ordinary contract prices,) was 18,248*l.*, the time occupied therein being equal to 140,836 working days of ten hours each, and the yearly value of each man's labour (551 being the daily average number thus employed,) amounting to 32*l.* 2*s.* 4¼*d.* per man.

The value of the labour performed on works and repairs for the prison (exclusive of work done by shoemakers, tailors, bakers, washers, and cooks, valued at 1,414*l.* 10*s.*), was 2,293*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.* in 22,759 days of ten hours each; the daily average number of prisoners thus employed was 70, and the yearly value of each man's labour was 32*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* per man.

In the preceding year with the same number of prisoners, the value of the labour (exclusive of cooks, &c. as above) amounted to only 14,067*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*; the increase in the year referred to in this Report is, therefore, nearly 6,500*l.*, a result that Captain Knight justly attributes "in a great degree to the increased experience gained by both officers and prisoners, as well as from the circumstance of the field of operations in the quarries, &c. being more fully developed."*

Throughout the year the proportion of convicts unavailable for productive labour has been about one sixth of the whole, and comprised those who were attending school, or who were sick, or under punishment, or otherwise necessarily kept from work.

The general result has been that 621 men daily occupied in useful labour, (exclusive of about 60 employed as washers, tailors, shoemakers, cooks, and bakers,) have executed work of the value of 20,541*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.*, being at the rate of 33*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.* per man on the above reduced number, or 25*l.* per man on the total daily average of 821 confined in the prison, and more than the entire cost of the establishment.

Expenses of the Prison.

Expenses the prison.

The total expenses of the prison, exclusive of buildings, during the 12 months ending 31st March 1852, have been (as shown in the Appendix, page 172), 18,119*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*; and if the value of the prisoners labour as shown above (exclusive of the work done by washers, shoemakers, tailors, cooks, and bakers,) be set against these expenses, it will be seen that the value of the labour performed exceeded the whole expenses of the establishment in the year by puwards of 2,400*l.*, and if the employment of the men above excluded be taken into account, the excess of earnings over expenses in the year would be above 3,800*l.*

---

* The following statement of quantities of stone sent from the quarries to the breakwater in the successive months from January to August, exemplifies the effects of the convicts' increased proficiency and sustained industry at their labour. The number employed were nearly the same in each of these months :—

Short working days	January	18,280 tons.
	February	22,793 ,,
Full working days	March	25,134 ,,
	April	26,249 ,,
	May	27,920 ,,
	June	28,344 ,,
	July	32,189 ,,
	August	34,051 ,,

In the subsequent months, owing to damage by a storm to the staging of the breakwater, the supply of stone was necessarily diminished.

Remarks on the Progress in Religious and School Instruction, and in the Morals, Industry, Discipline, and General Conduct of the Prisoners.

Religious and school instruction, morals, industry &c.

On all these points the Directors feel fully justified in reporting favourably.

The Chaplain states in his report, "I do not mean to convey the idea that all the men are really changed characters, but I feel persuaded that numbers are greatly improved, that many are fully resolved to lead honest and industrious lives for the future, and that a very fair proportion may be said to be actuated by Christian principles, and that their conduct has been consistent with their profession."

Although it cannot be expected that in a prison established for carrying out a period of probation on public works, so much time can be allotted to school instruction as in places of confinement in which both officers and prisoners have less active occupation, still by means of the half day's schooling that every prisoner at Portland obtains in the week, and the opportunities also afforded of instruction in the evenings, especially in the winter season, a large number have made considerable progress in the course of the year.

The general conduct and discipline of the prisoners has been satisfactory, and although every observed offence committed against the rules is invariably brought before the Governor and recorded, Captain Knight is enabled to state in his report, "the total number of prison offences being 803, shows a proportion of one default for every 372 prisoners daily," a small proportion when it is considered that being chiefly engaged in scattered working parties out of doors throughout the day, the prisoners have numerous temptations to offend against the regulations necessary for maintaining order and discipline under such difficult circumstances. No assault on any officer has taken place throughout the period referred to in this Report. In three instances corporal punishment has been inflicted, but one only of these three cases has occurred within the last eight months of the year.

The degree of industry among the prisoners has been already noticed in this Report, and is certainly a very marked result of the present system of discipline.

It is very satisfactory to find from the reports that have been received from different sources in Western Australia (where there are good opportunities of observation) that the numerous body of convicts who have been sent to that colony from Portland have generally continued to conduct themselves, not only on the passage out but also on the public works or with tickets-of-leave in the colony, to the general satisfaction of the authorities.

We have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient humble servants,
J. Jebb, Lieut. Col., *Chairman.*
J. S. Whitty, *Director.*

APPENDIX.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

SIR, *Portland Prison, January* 10, 1852.

Governor's Report.

IN accordance with the rules of Portland Prison, I have the honour to submit the following annual Report for the year 1851.

Having been in charge of this prison for the last three months only, I feel myself under unusual difficulties in preparing an annual Report for an establishment on so extensive a scale as this, and based, as it is, on a plan so different to the general scheme of any prison I have been previously acquainted with. Still I find here so much that is novel and original in the entire scheme of discipline, training, management, moral and religious instruction, as in my opinion fully entitles this establishment to be considered as the foundation of a new era in prison discipline, or perhaps more correctly speaking, as a new era in the moral and industrial training of criminals.

My late position, as Superintendent of Military Prisons in Canada, having given me opportunities of becoming generally conversant with prison affairs, previous to my appointment at Portland, and since that period having closely watched, and thus made myself acquainted with the general working of this prison in all its details, I may possibly be in a position to appreciate the value and extent of the results here attained, more readily than those who have watched its growth step by step, even though they may be persons of more knowledge and experience than myself; with this feeling, therefore, I venture to offer the following remarks, which must be regarded more as my opinion of the state of the prison, than as an ordinary annual Report.

Conduct of the officers.

Conduct of the Officers.—The conduct of the officers has with few exceptions been exceedingly praiseworthy. Their duties, which though far more severe and harassing than those in any close prison, have been performed almost invariably with zeal, intelligence, and fidelity. Taking into consideration the number of the staff, the various qualifications necessary to constitute a good prison officer at Portland, it is not an unremarkable feature, that so few exceptions to their general exemplary and faithful conduct should have occurred.

To render an officer capable and efficient for the duties here required of him, it is necessary, first of all, that he should be master of the discipline and interior arrangements of an ordinary prison in all its details; he must have in addition, a knowledge or at least a great readiness to acquire a knowledge of the method of conducting works of various kinds; the use and management of machinery; he must besides be able to maintain strict discipline in any working party placed under his charge, and that too, without any harshness or severity, so as at all times to command the free and cheerful obedience of the prisoners.

The position of a warder in charge of a working party of prisoners being as they are in a comparative state of freedom on the open works of Portland, is one presenting no ordinary difficulty. Should he fail to maintain a strict discipline, he at once attracts the attention of the superior officers, and thus renders his own inefficiency apparent: should he exercise undue harshness or severity, he fails in obtaining the willing performance of their work from the prisoners under his charge; and this is immediately discovered, as a record is kept of the amount of work performed by each party separately, which in the case of all stone quarried, is actually weighed or measured.

The warder has also to keep a record of, and report to the Governor weekly, the character of each prisoner while at work; every facility is given to the prisoners to ascertain the nature of the report thus made of them; and as it very materially affects their general interests, and the gratuities placed to their credit, they seldom fail to make themselves acquainted with it, their observation being generally keen enough to discern the character they themselves, as compared with their fellow prisoners, are entitled to; should they find that justice is not strictly and impartially rendered them, their discontent is soon evinced, and complaints are at once made. Nor can the warder shelter himself, in a careless performance of his duties over the prisoners at work, by reporting all generally, or any portion of them, better than they deserve, for the amount of work performed by his party will at once show the correctness, or the contrary, of his report.

I cannot imagine any position in which the ability and conduct of a prison officer would be more severely tested, as the circumstances in which he is here placed form a most perfect criterion of his real worth.

A much greater amount of firmness, judgment, and discretion is required on the part of the inferior officers in charge of prisoners employed beyond the walls than would suffice in an ordinary prison, even on a larger scale, where the duties of an inferior officer may become comparatively a regular routine, which can not be the case in establishments such as this, where such officers must often be thrown on the resources of their own judgment, tact, and discretion.

Governor's Report.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners:—

Prisoners remaining on the 1st January 1851 -	782
Since received - - - - -	613
Total - - - - -	1,395
Deduct prisoners sent abroad with tickets-of-leave, removed to other prisons, &c. &c. - - -	566
Remaining in prison on the 31st December 1851 -	829

For the detailed statement of prisoners received and removed, see Appendix (A).

Manner in which the Sentences have been carried out.—The prisoners have been employed at various descriptions of labour on the public works, in a stage of probation preparatory to being embarked with tickets-of-leave.

Treatment of the Prisoners.—The treatment of the prisoners has been fully in accordance with the spirit of the rules. Every consideration and kindness, consistent with the necessary strictness of the discipline, has been shown towards them. The rules respecting the industrial training and reformation of the convicts are on all suitable occasions duly impressed upon the officers, and there is reason to hope that the conduct of most of them is really influenced by a desire for the welfare and reformation of the prisoners under their charge.

Description of labour.

Description of Labour in which the Prisoners have been employed.—The labour of the convicts is applied under two heads, " Breakwater works," and " Prison labour."

Breakwater Works.—The works performed under the former head have been,—quarrying, and loading stone; dressing heavy blocks of ashlar; constructing and keeping in repair rail-roads; making excavations; stripping and removing soil from the quarries; building a large shop for the carpenters; constructing a tank, two saw-pits, shelter sheds; making Derrick-cranes and other machinery, quarry tools, &c. &c.; repairing the iron railway waggons, and keeping the plant in proper order; blacksmiths, carpenters, and sawyers work as required.

Prison Labour.—The prison labour has consisted of,—making tanks for salt and fresh water; building a school-house for the warders children; a cottage; building walls, and making roads; sawing flags; lining 350 cells with sheet-iron; also of the following employments,—blacksmiths, whitesmiths, carpenters, painters, gardeners, tailors, and shoemakers (repairs); quarrying and dressing stone; washing prison linen and clothing; cooking; baking; cleaning prison yards, &c.

Governor's Report.

For the detail and value of the above works, see the statements annexed (in the Appendix, pp. 164-172):—

(B.) General Statement of Value and Description of Labour, and the Time employed therein.
(C.) Statement of Labour specially for the Breakwater.
(D.) Abstract of (B.) and (C.)
(E.) Daily Distribution of Time.
(F.) Form of Weekly Return of Nature of Employment.

It will be seen, by reference to these returns, that the average number of convicts in confinement has been 821, and that they have been employed as follows:—

On the breakwater works - - - -	551
On the prison works - - - -	130
Total employed on the works daily - - -	681
Average number at school, including also the sick, and those under punishment - - - -	140
Average daily number in confinement during the year -	821

Value of convict labour.

Value of the Convict Labour.—A detail of the labour executed on the breakwater, and for the completion of the prison, is given in Appendix, pages 168 and 169, from which the following in an abstract:—

For the breakwater - - -	£18,248	0	0
For the prison - - - -	3,708	5	5
Total - -	£21,956	5	5
Showing an increase over the value of the labour performed last year of - - - -	£6,516	8	0¾

This result may be attributed in a great degree to the increased experience gained by both the officers and prisoners, as well as from the circumstances of the field of operations in the quarries, &c. being more fully developed.

An increase in the number of convicts located at Portland, and the employment of locomotive engines in the quarries in place of horses, would be attended with still more profitable results.

The comparatively rare occurrence of any serious accidents (not one of a fatal nature having occurred during the year), shows in the clearest manner possible, the constant attention paid to the state and condition of the machinery.

State of buildings.

State and Condition of the Buildings, Fences, &c.—The general state and condition of the buildings, fences, &c. are good.

Repairs.—The repairs which have been required were considerable, but have been of an ordinary nature, and in a great measure may be considered contingent on the very exposed position of the prison, and the violence of the storms.

Governor's Report.

Abuses.

Abuses.—No abuses of any description connected with the prison have been brought under my notice, nor have I any reason to suppose that any exist.

Escapes.

Escapes.—No prisoner has effected his escape from this prison during the past year, nor has any serious attempt at escape been made.

Conduct of prisoners.

Conduct of the Prisoners.—The general conduct of the prisoners during the past year has been most satisfactory. Their discipline, regularity, and cheerful obedience, both within the walls of the prison and on the public works, must, I think, have fully realized the expectations of even the most sanguine; indeed, a higher degree of discipline, or more orderly conduct in general, could hardly be found among any body of men employed on similar works of the same extent. Their defaults have been generally of a minor description.

Offences, or breaches of prison rules, are here classed under two heads, viz., "misconduct" and "slight offences." Under the former head have been placed all deviation from prison rules, which could possibly be so classed; they amount to 652. Under the latter have been placed all cases of mere carelessness; these amount to 151. Making a total of 803.

The total number of prisoners who have passed through the prison during the year, together with those remaining in it on the 31st December 1851, amount to 1,395, the average daily number being 821; of this number 414 only have offended against the rules.

The total number of prison offences being as above, 803, shows a proportion of one default for every 372 prisoners daily.

Moral condition of prisoners.

Moral Condition of the Prisoners.—The general tone and bearing of the prisoners at Portland gives the most satisfactory evidence of their moral state and condition; their manner is at all times equally removed from dejection and sullenness, or that daring though suppressed recklessness which is sometimes to be observed in convicts; indeed, their demeanour must convey the impression, that, although they have been subjected for a long period to a very rigorous punishment, one great object of their imprisonment is their moral benefit and reformation.

That the discipline is based on a thoroughly sound and moral foundation admits, I should think, of little doubt to any who attentively observe the behaviour of the prisoners, under the various circumstances in which they are here placed; of this many convincing proofs might be given: one of the many may not perhaps be out of place. With a large body of men every moment which can be devoted to profitable labour is of much importance; therefore, the time of morning parade has been fixed at the very earliest hour of dawn, throughout the autumn and winter; thus it not unfrequently happened, should the morning be more than usually dark, that the whole of the prisoners were assembled on the parade ground before the light was sufficient to enable their names, written on the rolls, to be distinguished; nevertheless, on these occasions, when perhaps to evil-disposed persons the danger of detection in the commission of a fault might appear much diminished, their deportment has uniformly been most satisfactory.

Governor's Report.

We have just grounds for hoping that this moral condition of the prisoners will in general be permanent, from the fact that they are here placed, as much as prisoners possibly can be, amid similar trials and temptations to those they may be subjected to in their future course through life, and acquire habits of industry and self-control.

Industry of prisoners.

Industry of the Prisoners.—It is impossible, I think, that any person can visit the works of Portland prison, and watch attentively the prisoners employed thereon, without being much struck with their willing and cheerful industry.

I have no hesitation in asserting, that if the amount of work performed by them is less than that which would be performed by an equal number of good and efficient free labourers, this fact is mainly attributable to their inexperience, and not to any idleness or unwillingness on their part. I have frequently watched the working parties, from positions in which I could not have been seen by them; and I have seldom seen a greater amount of industry or willingness displayed by men whose livelihood depended upon their exertions. On this subject I have less hesitation in expressing my opinion than on almost any other connected with the management of this prison, inasmuch as it is one which may at all times be thoroughly and fairly tested by any stranger, and it is one which has seldom failed to call forth expressions of surprise and admiration from such persons as have been permitted to visit the works.

Taken in either a reformatory or pecuniary point of view, the industry of the prisoners is, I think, an object of the highest importance, considering that the criminal part of the population of the country is notoriously the most idle; therefore, unless habits of steady industry are induced, little hopes of permanent reformation can be entertained.

To form such habits, and to render them permanent, the greatest exertions are used; the most careful record is kept of the character and industry of each prisoner, which is at all times perfectly accessible to them; indeed, they are at all times encouraged to make inquiries as to their character; the result of which is, that many daily apply to the Governor to learn what record has been made of their character at work; even on other occasions, when having to speak to the Governor, they often conclude their interview by requesting to know what is their character at work. The satisfaction evinced if they are informed that they have been reported "V. G." (very good) is at all times very apparent; if, on the other hand, one of them should be reported merely "ordinary," it appears to be much felt; for a prisoner to be recorded "bad" is indeed a rare occurrence, and is one which subjects him to punishment.

Governor's Report.

The amount of gratuity awarded to a prisoner for extra exertion at work naturally much affects his willingness to labour, and this certainly is a legitimate method of inducing extra exertion; for as it is the recompence of industry with free labourers, so may it also be offered as an inducement to exertion with prisoners while in confinement.

Gratifying as, both to myself and all connected with Portland prison, must be this high moral tone and good discipline among the prisoners here, I must not omit to state my conviction that it is much attributable to, and, perhaps, would have been wholly unattainable without, the discipline and instruction in separate confinement, previous to their being employed on public works, where, being subject to temptation, the stability and permanency of the benefits they have derived from that training is severely tested, and in the majority of cases, confirmed.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
C. R. KNIGHT
Governor.

Lieut. Col. Jebb, C.B.

(A.)—ANNUAL STATEMENT of the REMOVAL of CONVICTS to and from PORTLAND PRISON, between 1st Jan. 1851 and 31st Dec. 1851.

On the 1st January 1851—			
The Number of Convicts in Portland Prison			782
Received during the year from—			
Convict Prisons	Millbank	145	
	Parkhurst	63	
	Pentonville	136	
			344
Convict Hulks	"Justitia"	1	
	"Stirling Castle"	1	
			2
		Govern-ment Cells.	
County and Borough Prisons under Contract with the Government	Wakefield	171	
	Leeds	15	
	Leicester	47	
	Northampton	28	
	Reading	1	
	Bedford	5	
			267
Total		-	1,395

Disposed of during the Year, by—			
Transfers to Convict Prisons	Millbank	20	
	Dartmoor	2	
			22
Transfers to Convict Hulks	"York"	1	
	"Defence"	11	
			12
Embarkations	Van Diemen's Land	216	
	Western Australia	178	
	Bermuda	20	
	Gibraltar	106	
			520
Removal to Dorchester Gaol		-	1
Pardons	Free	4	
	Conditional	2	
	Medical Grounds	1	
			7
Deaths		-	4
Numbers remaining 31st December 1851		-	829
Total		-	1,395

C. R. KNIGHT, *Governor.*

Governor's Report.

Governor's Report.

(B.)

STATEMENT of the VALUE of the PRISONERS LABOUR, the average Number of Working Hours in each Quarter, and the Aggregate Number of Days Work (of 10 Hours each Day) for the Year 1851.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period.		No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. of Men employed daily.	Average No. of Hours Work on each Day.	Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value.	
	From	To					Daily Rate.	Amount.
ADMIRALTY:					H. M.		s. d.	
Labour for the Breakwater (as detailed in annexed Statement C.) - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	74	555	7 33	310,078		
	31 Mar.	28 June	75	559	8 51	371,036		
	30 June	27 Sept.	77½	562	9 11	399,980		
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	78	530	7 55	327,275		
						10)1,408,369		
						Days 140,836	2 7¼ nearly.	18,248 0
PRISON:								
Carpenters - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	10	8 31	6,472		
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	9	9 45	6,756		
	30 June	27 Sept.	88	8	9 45	6,084		
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	12	8 38	8,288		
						10) 27,600		
						Days 2,760	2 9	379 10 0
Painters - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	40	3	8 31	1,022		
	31 Mar.	28 June	60	4	9 45	2,340		
	30 June	27 Sept.	60½	4	9 45	2,359		
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	76½	6	8 38	3,962		
						10) 9,683		
						Days 968	2 6	121 0
Blacksmiths - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	6	8 31	3,883		
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	6	9 45	4,504		
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	9	9 45	6,844		
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	8	8 38	5,525		
						10) 20,756		
						Days 2,075	2 9	285 6 3
			Carried forward - - -					19,033 16 3

Governor's Report.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period.		No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. of Men employed daily.	Average No. of Hours Work on each Day.		Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value.			
	From	To						Daily Rate.	Amount.		
									£	s.	d.
					Brought forward	-	-		19,033	16	3
					H.	M.		s. d.			
Building and quarrying, &c.	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	54½	18	7	33	7,406				
	31 Mar.	28 June	75	18	8	51	11,947				
	30 June	27 Sept.	73½	19	9	11	12,824				
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	78	32	7	55	19,760				
							10) 51,937				
							Days 5,193	2 0	519	6	0
Stone-cutters -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	74	13	7	33	7,263				
	31 Mar.	28 June	75	13	8	51	8,628				
	30 June	27 Sept.	77½	13	9	11	9,252				
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	78	13	7	55	8,027				
							10) 33,170				
							Days 3,317	2 6	414	12	6
Stone-sawyers -	1 Oct.	31 Dec.	76	10	7	55	6,016				
							10) 6,016				
							Days 601	1 8	50	1	8
Making water-tanks, excavating, &c. - -	15 Dec.	31 Dec.	18½	36	7	55	5,272				
							10) 5,272				
							Days 527	1 6	39	10	6
Building walls, removing soil, &c. - -	16 Dec.	31 Dec.	12	20	7	55	1,900				
							10) 1,900				
							Days 190	2 0	19	0	0
Gardeners - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	69½	6	7	33	3,148				
	31 Mar.	28 June	72½	7	8	51	4,491				
	30 June	27 Sept.	76	6	9	11	4,187				
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	78	7	7	55	4,322				
							10) 16,148				
							Days 1,614	1 6	121	1	0
			Carried forward	-	-	-	-		20,197	7	11

Governor's Report.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period.		No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. of Men employed daily.	Average No. of Hours Work on each Day.		Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value.				
	From	To						Daily Rate.		Amount.		
										£	s.	d.
					Brought forward	-	-			20,197	7	11
					H.	M.		s.	d.			
General prison labour - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	74	16	7	33	8,939					
	31 Mar.	28 June	75	22	8	51	14,602					
	30 June	27 Sept.	77½	27	9	11	19,216					
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	78	20	7	55	12,350					
							10) 55,107					
							Days 5,510	1	3	344	7	6
Shoemakers - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	14	8	31	9,061					
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	15	9	45	11,261					
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	16	9	45	12,168					
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	18	8	38	12,432					
							10) 44,922					
							Days 4,492	1	6	336	18	0
Tailors - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	17	8	31	11,003					
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	19	9	45	14,264					
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	12	9	45	9,126					
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	12	8	38	8,288					
							10) 43,681					
							Days 4,368	1	6	327	12	0
Washers - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	19	8	31	12,298					
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	17	9	45	12,762					
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	16	9	45	12,168					
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	16	8	38	11,050					
							10) 48,278					
							Days 4,827	1	6	362	0	6
Bakers - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	8	10	0	6,080					
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	7	10	0	5,390					
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	7	10	0	5,460					
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	7	10	0	5,600					
							10) 22,530					
							Days 2,253	1	6	168	19	6
			Carried forward			-	-	-		21,737	5	5

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period.		No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. of Men employed daily.	Average No. of Hours Work on each Day.		Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value.			
	From	To						Daily Rate.	Amount.		
									£	s.	d.
							Brought forward -	-	21,737	5	5
					H.	M.		s. d.			
Cooks — 7 days each week -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	89	8	10	0	7,120				
	31 Mar.	28 June	91	8	10	0	7,280				
	30 June	27 Sept.	91	8	10	0	7,280				
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	94	8	10	0	7,520				
							10) 29,200				
							Days 2,920	1 6	219	0	0
Sick - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	34	8	31	22,007				
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	33	9	45	24,774				
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	32	9	45	24,336				
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	30	8	38	20,720				
							10) 91,837				
							Days 9,183	–		—	
School - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	70	8	31	45,308				
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	70	9	45	52,552				
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	70	9	45	53,235				
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	70	8	38	48,346				
							10) 199,441				
							Days 19,944	–		—	
Punishment -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	8	8	31	5,178				
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	10	9	45	7,507				
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	11	9	45	8,365				
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	6	8	38	4,144				
							10) 25,195				
							Days 2,519	–		—	
Wet days, medical inspection, &c. - -	1 Jan.	29 Mar.	76	47	10	0	35,720				
	31 Mar.	28 June	77	33	10	0	25,410				
	30 June	27 Sept.	78	16	10	0	12,480				
	29 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	24	10	0	19,200				
							10) 92,810				
							Days 9,281	–		—	
							Total - -	-	21,956	5	5

Governor's Report.

(C.)

Statement of the Value of the Labour performed for the Works of the Breakwater by the Convicts in the Year 1851.

Description of Work.	Quantities.	Price.	Amount.		
			£	s.	d.
Quarrying, loading, getting and filling stones; excavations, &c.; smiths and carpenters work in making quarry tools, sharpening and repairs of all implements and materials; making crossings; platelaying; forming and maintaining roads; repairs and fixing machinery; stripping quarries, &c.; estimated at usual contractors prices.	133,443 tons of stone, from ½ to 6 tons - -	1/6	10,008	4	6
	183,361 ditto, small - -	8*d.*	6,112	0	8
	10,552 ditto, ballast - -	8*d.*	351	14	8
	2,278 ditto, roach, quarried and cut off the whitbed, loaded and unloaded, and roughly squared - -	2/6	284	15	0
	26,232 cube yards of excavations, wheeled and filled into waggons - -	6*d.*	655	16	0
	8,417 cube feet of roach, scabbled - - -	3½*d.*	122	14	11½
	5,765 ditto, dressed complete	6*d.*	144	2	6
	1,133 ditto, dressed, being formerly well scabbled -	4½*d.*	21	4	10½
	Building carpenters shop, 100 feet long, by 22 feet broad; 2 saw-pits and water-tanks	-	199	10	0
	2 new gates to boundary wall	-	4	0	0
	1 new 4-wheeled stone truck	-	2	5	0
	Repairs to iron waggons -	-	73	10	0
	Planking and repairing 4 stone trucks - -	-	1	10	0
	Building dry stone wall for shelter-sheds - -	-	25	0	0
	12 sentinel-boxes - -	10/	6	0	0
	Building iron store - -	-	10	0	0
	Making new travelling gang-tree - - -	-	16	0	0
	8 new Derrick-cranes, 40 feet, masts complete - -	£8	64	0	0
	16 tool-boxes - -	10/	8	0	0
	4 scoops for quarry purposes	40/	8	0	0
	168 cube feet of ashlar, dressed for counterbalances for portable cranes - -	1/6	12	12	0
	Building part of mechanics shop - - -	-	65	0	0
	31 cwt. of castings for machinery - - -	10/	15	10	0
	Estimated value of painters work at workshops, cranes, &c. - - -	-	36	10	0
			18,248	0	2

Governor's Report.

(D.)

ABSTRACT of LABOUR of the CONVICTS in Portland Prison in the Year 1851, and the time occupied therein (the average daily Number of Prisoners being).

	Time actually employed.			Valued at			Amounts.			Total.		
	Number of Hours.	Days of 10 Hours each.										
		Days.	Hrs.	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
ADMIRALTY:												
Labour for the breakwater	1,408,369	140,836	9	2	7¼	nearly	18,248	0	0	18,248	0	0
PRISON:												
Carpenters	27,600	2,760	0	2	9	"	379	10	0			
Painters	9,683	968	3	2	6	"	121	0	0			
Smiths	20,756	2,075	6	2	9	"	285	6	3			
Gardeners	16,148	1,614	8	1	6	"	121	1	0			
Builders and quarrymen	51,937	5,193	7	2	0	"	519	6	0			
Stone-cutters	33,170	3,317	0	2	6	"	414	12	6			
Stone-sawyers	6,016	601	6	1	8	"	50	1	8			
Making water-tanks, excavating, &c.	5,272	527	2	1	6	"	39	10	6			
Building walls, &c.	1,900	190	0	2	0	"	19	0	0			
General prison labour (including men at light work)	55,107	5,510	7	1	3	"	344	7	6	2,293	15	5
Shoemakers	44,922	4,492	2	1	6	"	336	18	0			
Tailors	43,681	4,368	1	1	6	"	327	12	0			
Washers	48,278	4,827	8	1	6	"	362	0	6			
Bakers	22,530	2,253	0	1	6	"	168	19	6			
Cooks	29,200	2,920	0	1	6	"	219	0	0	1,414	10	0
Unproductive employment, sick, school, punishment, wet days, &c.	409,283	40,928	3									
	2,233,852	223,385	2						£	21,956	5	5

Governor's Report.

(E.)—Daily Distribution of Time.

Occupation.	A.M.		A.M.		H. M.	Remarks.
Prisoners rise, wash themselves, and clean cells and wards.	5 0	to	5 45	=	0 45	
Breakfasts (officers and prisoners).	5 45	,,	6 15	=	0 30	Breakfasts are served at an early hour to avoid loss of time in taking the prisoners off the works for this meal.
Morning prayers (including time for unlocking and moving to and from prayers).	6 15	,,	6 40	=	0 25	Prayers are in the chapel both summer and winter.
Labour, including mustering and going to and from the working ground in the quarries.	6 40	,,	11 20	=	4 40	Or from the earliest dawn to 11 20, when the days become shorter.
Dinner (for officers and prisoners), making up hammocks, and repairing clothes.	11 20	,,	P.M. 12 20	=	1 0	The earliness of the breakfast renders it necessary to have an early dinner.
Labour, including mustering, and going to and from the working ground in the quarries.	P.M. 12 20	,,	6 20	=	6 0	Or from 12 20 to dusk when the days become shorter.
Supper (for officers and prisoners).	6 0	,,	6 50	=	0 30	
Evening prayers and lecture (including time for unlocking and moving to and from chapel).	6 50	,,	7 25	=	0 35	
Evening instruction in classes in the halls, others cleaning shoes, shaving, hair cutting, &c. and reading in cells.	7 25	,,	8 0	=	0 35	Besides this evening instruction each prisoner has half a day's schooling in the week, and during this half day they are also bathed.
Making down hammocks -	8 0	,,	8 10	=	0 10	
Total from 5 A.M. to 8 10 P.M. -					15 10	

Abstract of the above.

	H. M.	
Meals - - -	2 0	
Prayers and lecture, including moving to and from.	1 0	
Out-of-door labour, including mustering, moving to and from.	10 40	About one hour each day of this time is consumed in parading and going to and from the working grounds at a distance.
In-door occupations and evening instruction, &c.	1 30	This includes some time passed in cleaning up halls, wards, cells, and utensils.—(See details above.)
Total -	15 10	

N.B.—In wet weather the tailors, shoemakers, carpenters, blacksmiths, washers, and all under cover in workshops, continue their work. If the weather is too bad for out-of-door labour, the men usually so employed are occupied in whitewashing, scouring, and various necessary internal works, for which there is no opportunity on other days. In weather that is merely showery, or available for work by ordinary labourers, the prisoners are not withdrawn from work, sheds being provided for occasionally sheltering the working parties, and a drying-room by which wet clothing is made ready for wear in a few hours.

Governor's Report.

(F.)

RETURN of EMPLOYMENT of CONVICTS in PORTLAND PRISON for the Week ending 29 November 1851.

General Occupation.	Daily Average Number.		Particulars of Prison Labour.	Daily Average Number.
Admiralty working-parties	- -	*534	Gardeners	7
Prison works (as detailed opposite)	81		Sawing stone in infirmary yard	10
Painters	8		Excavating and removing stone for burial-ground, and cleansing prison	22
Carpenters	12		Making tank in garden, and dressing stone for same	25
Blacksmiths	7		Building wall on side of road to infirmary	17
Shoemakers	18			
Tailors	11			
Cooks	8			
Bakers	7			
Masons	12			
Washers	16			
		180		81
Sick, and unfit for labour	37			
School	71			
Under punishment, or separate for other reasons	9			
		117		
Total Number in the prison	- -	831		
Time lost by bad weather: Admiralty work	—	—		
Time lost by bad weather: Prison "	—	—		
Reducing the daily average to	- -	831		

* DETAIL of ADMIRALTY WORK.

Quarrying and filling waggons	267
Blacksmiths	20
Carpenters and sawyers	14
Forming roads	158
Squaring stone	34
Platelayers	17
Attending points	3
Building and sinking foundations for sheds	17
Painters	4
	534

Average quantity of stone sent daily to Breakwater, not including tons of ballast, 33 tons of roach, for ashlar works:—

Weight from 6 tons to 4 tons	44	
" " 4 " 2 "	63	
" " 2 " 2 cwt.	266	
		373
" below 2 cwt.		439
		813

Daily average, 105 tons per hour of actual work.

Governor's Report.

Supplementary Statement showing the Expenditure of Portland Prison for the Year ending 31st March 1852.

Expenditure at Portland Prison for the Year 1851-52.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks	2,291	6	8
Wages of inferior officers and servants	4,240	0	1
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department	584	16	4
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof	690	7	7½
Uniforms for officers and servants	263	16	8
Victualling prisoners	6,423	8	6½
Clothing, &c. for prisoners	1,820	0	2¼
Bedding for prisoners	37	14	2
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.	124	2	4
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)	106	17	8½
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation	11	7	9
Furniture and fittings	50	12	6
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.	37	13	7
Fuel and light for general purposes	1,009	8	3
Buildings, and ordinary repairs	1,452	1	6
Books and school materials for the use of prisoners	43	15	0
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles	292	5	11¼
Brushes, brooms, and mops	42	4	0
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.	4	5	6
Various small disbursements	405	6	0
Rent, rates, and taxes	75	13	8
Total	£20,007	4	0
Deduct—house-rent paid by officers	435	11	7
	£19,571	12	5

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

SIR, *Portland Prison, January* 8, 1852.

Chaplain's Report.

IN accordance with the Rules, it is my duty at this time to submit to you a Report in reference to several particulars connected with the condition of the prisoners in this establishment during the past year.

I. *The Religious and Moral Condition of the Prisoners.*

Religious and moral condition of prisoners.

The diligence and industry of the prisoners in the discharge of the duties assigned to them, their respectful and subdued manner, their anxiety to avoid offences against the rules of the prison, all bespeak the influence of a healthy tone and feeling among them. Notwithstanding the strictness of the discipline, few, compared with the number of men in the prison, have been under punishment.

I believe there is a growing conviction in the minds of the prisoners that those placed in authority over them are really interested in their welfare, which is a matter of great importance. And I feel persuaded that a considerable number are influenced by the principles of the gospel of Christ. It may be safely affirmed that, with few exceptions, the conduct of those men who have made a profession of religion has been consistent and satisfactory. The number of communicants has been considerable,—about 17 per cent.; and of the 128 men who partook of the Lord's Supper on the 19th of October last, only two names appeared in the misconduct-book up to the 25th of December.

It may be well to repeat what I have before stated, that the prisoners thoroughly understand that no temporal advantage is to be gained by making a profession of religion, or by coming to the Holy Communion.

It is required by the rules, that the great object of reclaiming the prisoner should always be kept in view by every officer in the establishment; and that the prisoners while in association should be placed under such control, &c. as to prevent improper communication.

It cannot be too strongly impressed upon the subordinate officers that it is their especial duty, both by precept and example, to encourage the prisoners in every good WORD and WORK, and to discountenance EVERY EVIL. I trust the valuable tract enlarging on the duties of the warders, which has been addressed to them by the Rev. J. Kingsmill, and issued by authority of the Secretary

Chaplain's Report.

of State, may have the effect of stimulating them to increased zeal and exertion, especially in preventing improper conversation among the prisoners when at work.

II. *The progressive Improvement of Prisoners, and the Methods adopted for recording and encouraging their Exertions.*

Improvement of prisoners.

It is gratifying to observe how many men who came here in the first class have maintained their standing; and how few out of so large a body of men have been removed to lower classes.

I have the honour to lay before you the following statement on this subject:—

Of the men in the Prison at this time—

Maintained their standing in the 1st class	547
Promoted from the 2d to the 1st class	115
Promoted from the 3d to the 1st class	22
Promoted from the 3d to the 2d class	30
Total promoted	167
Degraded from 1st to the 2d class	9
Degraded from 1st to the 3d class	2
Degraded from 2d to the 3d class	3
	14

Mode of recording character of prisoners.

The Mode adopted for recording the Character and Conduct of the Prisoners.—The conduct of each man is noted in the badge-book, and this is copied into the character-books. The special cases which require particular notice are recorded by me, as far as practicable, in my journal, where I also record such cases as the Assistant Chaplain may deem it expedient to furnish me with from among those men who are visited by him.

The methods noticed in former reports for encouraging the prisoners have been continued.

I may here be permitted to mention that the promptitude and candour with which the Governor, Captain Knight, lets every man understand his real position and the actual prospect before him in case his conduct continues exemplary, has been attended with very beneficial results. The kind interest, too, which he takes in the welfare of the prisoners, his untiring attention to their real wants, and the readiness with which he grants the reasonable requests of well-conducted prisoners, are duly appreciated by them, and are frequently acknowledged with gratitude, and spoken of to me.

The position which our late Governor, Captain Whitty, has been lately called to occupy, makes it out of place on my part to say much respecting his unwearied exertions for the welfare of this establishment. This, however, I may venture to say, that I rejoice both on his own account, and on account of the advantage to the convict service, that he has been placed in so important and enlarged a sphere of influence.

Chaplain's Report.

I took occasion to notice in my last report, "that the regularity with which men were embarked with tickets-of-leave as soon as they had completed their probation, had given great encouragement to the prisoners."

From causes which I assume could not be provided against, the embarkations have during the past year been somewhat delayed. It is natural to suppose that some disappointment has been *experienced*, but little or none has been *expressed*. If in all cases the embarkations of the convicts cannot take place at the period when by the terms of the notice they are eligible to be recommended, I would beg leave to suggest that their position should be recognised, and some slight relaxation of discipline be granted to them as an equivalent. I felt especially anxious to direct your attention to this point now, because the spirit exhibited by the men who have been detained, in many cases some months beyond the time which they anticipated, has been on the whole very satisfactory; and this, in addition to other particulars, leads me to hope that a good moral influence has been diffused among the great body of the prisoners.

I cannot pass from the subject of encouragements without referring to another particular.

The hope held out of allowing, under certain restrictions, a few well-conducted prisoners to serve a considerable portion of their sentences upon public works, with a view to their being discharged in this country, is likely to be attended with very beneficial results. That the restrictions ought to be great, and that each case should be considered *per se*, every one will admit to be both important and necessary; but I think the restrictions should not be so severe as to render the prospect almost hopeless.

Those persons who think it probable that men will commit great crimes in order to be transported, are certainly very ignorant of the minds of the generality of the convicts; and they must be ignorant of the severity of the discipline to which prisoners are subjected both in separate confinement and on public works.

III. *The Means used for the religious Instruction of the Prisoners, the Course of Instruction in the Schools, and the Books in use.*

Course of instruction.

The plans specified in the Chaplain's Report of last year has been continued with hardly any alteration or interruption.

The catechetical instruction on the Sunday evening, in addition to the two full services, I consider very important; and I believe much good has resulted from it, and also from the Bible classes conducted by the schoolmasters four evenings in the week.

It is to me a most interesting sight, to see the men assembled every morning in the house of prayer. The evening exposition of the Scripture, I feel fully persuaded, has a powerful influence upon the men, and I humbly trust that God has blessed it to the spiritual edification of many.

I regret that it is not in my power to have the men divided into three divisions in the day-school at all times. I endeavour to do so as often as practicable, but it cannot always be accomplished, as

Chaplain's Report.

one or other of the schoolmasters is obliged to be engaged in various ways in my office.

Deeming it very important to become acquainted with the men individually, I make it a point to see each man on his arrival at the prison.

I attend in school daily, both morning and afternoon, to see those men who have put down their names to speak to me. I am glad to say many avail themselves of the opportunity. In looking over the books kept in the school for entering the names of such men as are desirous of seeing me, I find, that since the 17th of May to the end of the year, upwards of two thousand names appear. This number is exclusive of the men seen with reference to the communion, and of the men on their arrival; and exclusive of those visited by the Assistant Chaplain; nor does it include those men visited in their cells,—and in the evenings when I have been enabled to visit a great many prisoners in their cells. I mention this, that it may be understood, that in expressing an opinion respecting the state of the men's minds, that opinion has not been offered without having sufficient opportunities for forming it; and also for the purpose of pointing out some of "the means used for the instruction of the prisoners."

IV. *The apparent Effects of the Discipline of the Prison.*

Apparent effects of the discipline.

What has already been said will, I trust, be sufficient to show that the effects of the discipline have been most beneficial.

The industry of the men, their orderly conduct, the conviction in the minds of the men that their real welfare is regarded, notwithstanding the great strictness of the discipline, and the constant expression of their desire, never to offend against the laws of the country again, may lead us safely to conclude that much has been accomplished during the term of imprisonment.

I would, however, guard against misconstruction of this opinion. I do not mean to convey the idea, that all the men are really changed characters; but I feel persuaded that numbers are greatly improved; that many are fully resolved to lead honest and industrious lives for the future; and that a very fair proportion may be said to be actuated by Christian principles, and that their conduct has been consistent with their profession.

That there should be tares mixed with the wheat *in a prison* need not be a matter of surprise. Take any body of men, such for instance, as the Army and Navy, and such will unhappily be acknowledged to be the case. We must remember also, that there was a Judas among twelve Apostles, and that the Saviour declares that such will ever be the case during the present dispensation: and that some who "seemed to run well for a time," should, like Demas, "love this present evil world," and join its ranks again.

Those persons who think there is so much hypocrisy among prisoners would be surprised, I think, to find how many there are who *make no secret of their dislike to anything like a decided profession of religion.* And those who do make such profession, in a place like this, (when men are associated together on public works,)

Chaplain's Report.

have to be content to take up their cross and follow the Saviour *through evil report as well as good report;* for among their fellow-prisoners they have frequently the same kind of difficulties to contend with which are to be encountered in ordinary life by those who devote themselves heartily to the service of God.

The discipline is certainly very strict, but it is carried out with a firm hand, combined with a kind and patient spirit, and hence, under God, its wonderful success.

A separate sleeping cell will be regarded as a privilege by the best-conducted prisoners, and will increase the stringency of the discipline in the case of those who may not desire association. I therefore hope that in any plans which may be in contemplation for enlarging the prison, you may be enabled to make arrangements for confining every man to his own cell when he returns from his daily labour.

V. *Disposal of Prisoners on their Discharge, their Prospects, and any Accounts which may have been subsequently received.*

Disposal of prisoners on discharge.

The accounts of the men who have been sent abroad with tickets-of-leave, as far as they have reached us from unprejudiced and authentic sources, have been very satisfactory.

The surgeons and religious instructors are unanimous in their opinion respecting the uniform good conduct of the men up to the time of their landing in the colonies. The exceptions are very few indeed.

The accounts which have reached us from Western Australia, respecting the conduct of the prisoners sent to that colony, are most satisfactory.

A few men have received a free pardon in this country. I have heard from nearly all of them, and what I have heard leads me to hope that those who are still living are trying to live honestly.

One youth, T. W., died in London, not very long after he received his pardon on medical grounds. I had a most interesting account of his latter end from the London city missionary, who, at my request, constantly visited him.

I confess I was surprised and affected by the account given of the scriptural and pointed way in which he answered an objector, who tried to pervert his mind from the simplicity of the gospel of Christ; and I was truly rejoiced to find that he reposed with simple confidence upon the finished work of Christ, and rejoiced "in hope of the glory of God."

Conclusion.—In drawing these remarks to a close, I cannot help saying, that I think there is every reason to rejoice in the success which has attended the combined system which has been pursued in the prison for the correction and reformation of prisoners.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
JOHN HENRY MORAN,
Chaplain.

To Lieut.-Colonel Jebb, C.B.
&c. &c. &c.

Chaplain's Report.

(A.)

ACCOUNT of PRISONERS who have DIED in PORTLAND PRISON in the Year 1851.

Register No.	Name.	Date.
1,571	James Stanford -	1 January.
1,223	John Moylan - - -	21 March.
2,114	James Reid - - -	1 April.
1,891	Thomas Withyford - -	25 July.

(B.)

Date.		Cannot read.	Since learned to read imperfectly.	Read only.	Since learned to read and write imperfectly.	Read and write imperfectly.	Since learned to read and write well.	Read and write well.	Well educated.	Total.
On the Books:—										
31 Dec.	1850	31	19	26	22	80	71	99	82	318
8 Jan.	1851	2	2	2	1	7	6	14	8	33
25 „	„	8	6	5	4	10	8	21	11	55
27 „	„	3	1	3	1	6	5	7	5	24
28 „	„	—	—	—	—	2	1	9	1	12
22 Feb.	„	1	1	6	6	9	6	9	7	32
25 „	„	3	1	4	4	11	8	12	2	32
14 March	„	1	—	4	3	14	11	11	7	37
15 „	„	4	2	5	5	14	9	14	4	41
5 May	„	—	—	1	—	4	3	1	—	6
21 „	„	—	—	1	1	10	7	2	6	19
15 July	„	1	—	3	3	10	8	21	11	46
17 „	„	—	—	2	2	—	—	3	—	5
11 Aug.	„	7	5	2	2	12	7	3	2	26
15 Sept.	„	6	4	2	1	9	6	9	4	30
6 Nov.	„	3	2	3	2	4	2	8	2	20
7 „	„	4	2	2	2	6	4	14	5	31
23 Dec.	„	3	—	4	—	19	—	29	7	62
Total -		77	45*	75	59*	227	162*	286	164	829

* Total improved, 266.

III.

MEDICAL OFFICER'S REPORT.

Medical Officer's Report.

SIR, *Portland Prison, January* 10, 1852.

I HAVE the honour to transmit the Medical Report of this Prison for the year ending the 31st December 1851.

The following Tables will point out the general state of the prisoners health during the past year, also those admitted into the infirmary, the casual daily sick, the deaths, the removals, and pardons on medical grounds. In preparing these Tables, I have adopted that form of "medico-statistical nosology" recommended by the Registrar General, as the most accurate for collecting materials for advancing the science of vital statistics.

In Table No. 1. are enumerated those diseases and accidents admitted into the infirmary; there has been a slight increase since last year; it will be observed that many cases were of a mild form, the others soon yielded to active medical treatment; the accidents have decreased in number, and are not of the same severe nature of last year, yet requiring much care and attention. I am happy to say that only one case has terminated fatally, the others have progressed towards a favourable convalescence.

In Table No. 2. are enumerated the cases of casual daily sick, which shows a considerable decrease since last year, when the most trifling complaints or medicine issued was registered, and which appeared to add to the number of sick: in the present return those only who are excused labour for the day on medical grounds are enumerated, yet the same accuracy is still maintained in registering any application for advice or medicine issued.

In Table No. 3. are enumerated the deaths which have occurred in the prison during the year, four in number, being less than one half of the previous year, and presents a favourable sanitary state of the prisoners health, considering the class of people they come from, and where there is a permanent body of 830 prisoners, and has been a population of 1,395.

In Table No. 4. are enumerated the cases of 13 prisoners, who from various organic and functional diseases, or being old and infirm, were unfit for hard labour on the public works at Portland; they were removed to the invalid hulk at Portsmouth, and to the invalid depôt at Dartmoor.

In Table No. 5. is the case of one prisoner who received a free pardon on medical grounds; but several others had their sentence mitigated in consideration of injuries sustained when working in the quarries.

Medical Officer's-Report.

In Table No. 6. is an interesting medico-statistical return of the average daily number per-centage of sick; which presents a favourable state of the prisoners health, and a contrast, compared with the state of the prison or gaol of former years.

General Remarks.

The general health of the prisoners is satisfactory; only two cases of fever have occurred during the year, and one of these was a recent arrival; they have since become convalescent, and are employed in the open air. I have observed that soon after the prisoners reception into this establishment, they lose their blanched features, and improve in health, gain in weight and strength; several cases of mental despondency derived much benefit from the constant occupation of mind and body in the open air, the only true and natural remedy in such cases.

The alteration and division of the diet into classes has been attended with success; it has checked the practice of shamming, or feigning complaints to be excused labour, or placed on light work; it has done justice to the hard-working man, and when reduced, is sufficient for those employed on light work or at in-door occupations.

I am glad to say we have dispensed with the use of stoves in the halls, as they were the frequent cause of coughs and colds, from the difficulty of moderating the temperature during the night. I do not consider artificial heat required in a prison of this kind; it being constructed chiefly of wood and corrugated iron, and especially as the prisoners are actively employed during the day in the open air, when sufficient animal heat is generated by their food, clothing, and exercise at work; the clothing of the prisoners is plain, but substantial, and of sufficient warmth, suited for the work and the locality.

I have no further remarks to make, except that I think it my duty to bear testimony to the orderly and respectful conduct of those who have come under my own immediate care, and indeed, of the prisoners generally. Of the value of employing prisoners on public works, I cannot speak too highly; it possesses the important advantage of accustoming them to labour, many of whom had no previous occupation, or fixed habits of industry; it prepares them for earning an honest living, and supporting themselves by their own personal industry on obtaining their freedom, being a benefit to themselves and an advantage to the country.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
W. HOUGHTON, R.N.,
Medical Officer.

To Lieut.-Col. Jebb, C.B.
Director General of Prisons.

Medical Officer's Report.

TABLE No. 1.

CASES of SICKNESS, &c. TREATED in the INFIRMARY.

Zymotic disease—	
Febris	2
Febris, intermit.	2
Febris, catarrhal	7
Rheumatismus acutus	4
Diarrhœa	31
Dysentery	2
Colica	3
Sporadic disease—	
Hæmorrhoids	6
Hæmoptysis	7
Abscess	18
Ulcer	18
Scrofula	2
Phthisis	5
Debility	21
Cephalalgia	4
Sporadic disease of special system—	
Paralysis	2
Epilepsy	3
Delusions	3
Ophthalmitis	8
Otitis	1
Organs of circulation—	
Palpitatio cordis	3
Aneurism of aorta	1
Respiratory organs—	
Catarrh	42
Bronchitis	4
Asthma	1
Pleuritis	10
Pneumonia	1
Organs of generation—	
Orchitis	1
Digestive organs—	
Cynanche tonsillaris	20
Dyspepsia	15
Chronic hepatitis	2
Constipation	19
Urinary organs—	
Stricture of the urethra	3
Locomotive organs—	
Arthritis	1
Chronic rheumatism	22
Integumentary system—	
Lepra	1
Ecthyma	1
Eczema	6
Psora	1
Herpes	7
Porrigo capitis	1
Furunculus, or boils	77
Accidents—	
Incised wounds	3
Sprains	10
Scalds	1
Contused wounds	8
Contusions (general)	76
Fractures (simple)	16
Ditto (compound)	2
Total	504

TABLE No. 2.

CASES of CASUAL SICKNESS in the WARDS.

Slight accidents	242
Boils	130
Catarrhal affections	246
Diarrhœa	98
Dyspepsia	14
Constipation	48
Cutaneous diseases	17
Rheumatism	36
Other slight complaints	12
Total	843

Medical Officer's Report.

TABLE No. 3.—DEATHS during the Year.

Register.	Age.	Received into this Prison.	State of Health when received.	Admitted to Infirmary.	Date of Death.	Cause of Death.
1,571	18	22 July 1850, Millbank	Good	25 Dec. 1850	1 Jan. 1851	Cynanche parotidea; abscess of jaw and throat.
1,223	22	6 Mar. ,, ,,	Good	2 Feb. 1851	22 Mar. 1851	Pulmonary consumption.
2,114	23	27 Jan. 1851, Pentonville	Good	31 Mar. 1851	1 April 1851	Compound fracture of both legs, contused loins, and internal hæmorrhage.
1,891	25	20 Aug. 1850, Preston	Good; defective vision	-	25 July 1851	Rupture of aorta. Died sudden.

TABLE No. 4.—CASES of REMOVAL on MEDICAL GROUNDS, being unfit for Labour on Public Works at Portland.

Register.	Age.	Received into this Prison.	From whence received.	State of Health when received.	Date of Removal.	Where removed.	Cause of Unfitness.
1,184	43	6 March 1850	Millbank prison	General debility	15 May 1851	"Defence" hulk	Chronic hepatitis.
1,185	32	,, ,,	,,	Good	,,	,,	Aneurims of aorta.
1,272	24	5 April ,,	Northampton gaol	Good	,,	,,	Phthisis incipiens.
1,354	40	1 May ,,	Millbank prison	Good	,,	,,	Hæmaturia.
1,537	29	3 July ,,	Wakefield prison	Good	,,	,,	Hæmatemesis.
1,581	21	28 July ,,	Millbank prison	Epilepsy	,,	,,	Epilepsy.
1,653	29	19 July ,,	Wakefield prison	General debility; fatuous	,,	,,	Hæmaturia.
1,682	37	,, ,,	,,	Had cough, &c.	,,	,,	Phthisis incipiens.
1,917	21	31 Dec. ,,	Millbank prison	Slender; weak; cough	,,	,,	Phthisis.
2,923	25	,, ,,	,,	Apparently good	,,	,,	Phthisis incipiens.
2,035	55	25 Jan. 1851	,,	Infirm; deaf	20 Oct. ,,	Dartmoor prison	Debility; deafness.
1,720	64	10 Aug. 1850	,,	Good; impaired sight	,, ,,	,,	Debility; impaired sight.
2,490	23	6 Nov. 1851	Wakefield prison	Stout; has had asthma	23 Dec. ,,	"York" hulk	Chronic asthma.

Medical Officer's Report.

TABLE No. 5.—PARDONS on MEDICAL GROUNDS.

Register.	Age.	Received into this Prison.	From whence received.	State of Health when received.	Disease, or Grounds of Pardon.	Period in Prison.	Date of Discharge by Pardon.
2,137	19	28 Jan. 1851.	Parkhurst prison.	Cough and debility.	Phthisis pulmonalis.	3 years 8 mths.	15 May 1851.

TABLE No. 6.—DAILY NUMBER of PRISONERS, PER-CENTAGE of SICK, &c.

Average daily No. of Prisoners.	Average daily No. of Infirmary Sick.	Average daily No. per 100 Prisoners of Infirmary Sick.	Average daily No. of Casual Sick, new Cases.	Average daily No. of Casual Sick under Treatment.	Average daily No. of Casual Sick, per 100 Prisoners.	Total daily Average No. unfit for Labour.
820·92	26·42	3·21	2·30	4·15	0·28	32·87

W. HOUGHTON, R. N.,
Medical Officer.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

DARTMOOR PRISON.

[1524]

CONTENTS.

Page
REPORT - - - - - - 189

APPENDIX :—

I. Governor's Report - - - 194
II. Chaplain's Report - - - - 204
III. Agricultural Report - - - - 207

DARTMOOR PRISON.

REPORT,

For the Year 1851, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Dartmoor Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Geo. 4. cap. 84. and 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 39. ;—specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof, as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable SPENCER WALPOLE,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
April 14, 1852.

Sir,

I have the honour to submit a Report on the discipline and management of the new Convict Prison at Dartmoor, being the first since its occupation in November 1850.

State of the Buildings.

State of the buildings.

Those buildings which have been repaired and appropriated as prisons, or as quarters for officers, are in good order.

During the year great progress has been made towards the completion of the establishment, as is shown by the amount of accommodation secured and occupied, In the month of January the average number of prisoners was 196, and in November following it was 1,017.

Number and Disposal of Convicts.

Number and disposal of convicts.

The number of convicts in the prison during the year has been as follows:—

Remaining on 31st December 1850			174
Received during the year 1851, from Millbank		232	
„ „ Pentonville		72	
„ „ Portland		2	
„ „ "Justitia" hulk		22	
„ „ "Stirling Castle"		30	
„ „ "Warrior"		10	
„ „ "York"		40	
„ „ Bath		5	
„ „ Bedford		37	
„ „ Leeds		26	
„ „ Leicester		42	
„ „ Preston		20	
„ „ Reading		28	
„ „ Wakefield		45	
Invalids from Shorncliff	152		
„ „ "Defence" hulk	239		
		391	
			1,002
Total			1,176

The above-named prisoners have been thus disposed of:—

To Western Australia, with tickets-of-leave	13	
„ Van Diemen's Land „	49	
		62
„ Public works at Gibraltar		11
„ Van Diemen's Land for further probation		17
Removed back to separate confinement on account of misconduct—		
Millbank	10	
Pentonville	5	
		15
Removed to "Defence" hulk	2	
„ "Justitia" „	5	
„ "Warrior" „	3	
„ "York" „	20	
		30
„ Derby gaol (conditionally pardoned)		1
Discharged, with free pardon		8
Escaped (13), of whom re-taken, and brought back to the prison, 7		6*
Died		10
Remaining on 31st December 1851		1,016
Total		1,176

---

* Of these six men, three have been retaken elsewhere: the first has been re-tried, and sentenced to an additional term of transportation; the second has been committed to Oxford Castle on several charges; and the third has been committed to Exeter for trial.

The average daily number in the prison throughout the year was 594, but on account of the increase in the numbers which took place between the commencement and the close of the year, it would perhaps give a more just view to state the average daily number in each month, which was as follows:—

January	196	July	648
February	235	August	705
March	340	September	729
April	457	October	832
May	488	November	1,017
June	486	December	998

The sentences of these convicts were:—

5 years transportation	1
7 ,, ,,	591
9 ,, ,,	1
10 ,, ,,	423
12 ,, ,,	1
14 ,, ,,	39
15 ,, ,,	51
18 ,, ,,	3
20 ,, ,,	12
21 ,, ,,	2
30 ,, (twice 15 years, 2 indictments)	1
Life	51
	1,176

Conduct of Officers.

Conduct of officers.

I cannot speak in too high terms of the zeal and energy displayed by Captain Gambier, the Governor, the Deputy Governor, and Chief Warder, in the discharge of their very arduous duties; nor can I omit to mention the services rendered by the Chaplain and Medical Officer in their respective departments.

The duties to be discharged by warders and other subordinate officers in such a prison as Dartmoor, where the convicts are employed in large parties on the open moor, in cutting turf and reclaiming land, require so much more vigilance and activity than in ordinary prisons that it has been found extremely difficult to obtain the services of men duly qualified to discharge them. A great proportion of those who have had a trial have failed, but there is now a very effective and trustworthy staff, chiefly composed of serjeants and non-commissioned officers discharged from Her Majesty's service with pensions.

Treatment of Prisoners.

Treatment of prisoners.

The discipline and management is conducted, as far as the difference of circumstances will permit, under the same rules and regulations as have been so successfully carried out at Portland. A spirit of industry is strikingly observable in all the working parties, and even the invalids, of whom there is a large body, exert themselves to the utmost of their ability at such labour as they are capable of performing.

Employment.

Employment of prisoners.

The convicts generally have been employed in the conversion of the buildings into prisons and quarters for officers, in reclaiming land, fencing and draining, making roads and parades, &c., and cutting turf for fuel.

It will be borne in mind that they are undergoing a probationary period of discipline previous to the execution of their sentences of transportation, and that the object is not only to create habits of continuous and persevering industry, and to render them more useful to a colony, but to reduce the expense of their detention under penal discipline in this country by a judicious application of their labour.

With these objects in view, no expense is incurred for any description of labour or work which can be properly executed by convicts.

Earnings.

Earnings of prisoners.

Although there do not exist at Dartmoor the same facilities for the profitable application of labour as at Portland, a considerable saving of expense in the repairs and conversion of the extensive buildings to the purposes of a convict establishment has been effected.

An abstract of the earnings under different heads will be found in the Appendix, page 203, from which it appears that an amount of about 11,000*l.* has been earned or saved to the Government, the daily average of prisoners having been 600.

Conclusion.

In addition to the land contained within the prison boundary, as originally leased from the Council of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, some additional land has been taken with a view to the gradual extension of the farming operations. Suitable buildings, enclosing a farm-yard, and all necessary conveniences, are in course of erection. Preparations are also in progress for steeping and dressing the flax and hemp that may be grown preparatory to the material being spun and wove into linen for the convict service at Pentonville. Conclusion.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient humble servant,
J. Jebb, Lieut. Col.,
Chairman of the Directors.

APPENDIX.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

Sir, *Dartmoor Prison, January* 9, 1852.

Governor's Report.

In compliance with the 42d article of the Rules and Regulations of this Prison, I have to lay before you the following annual Report (being the first since the opening of the prison in November 1850). The subjects are taken in the order in which they occur in the Rules.

Conduct of subordinate officers.

Conduct of Subordinate Officers.—There have been some exceptions in the good conduct of the subordinate officers, but these exceptions are few; more might have been expected in the formation of a new establishment. Many of the warders on their appointment had no conception of the kind of duty they undertook to perform, and others were quite unaccustomed either to exercise authority or to submit to discipline.

Many of these have resigned or been dismissed, and a body of zealous, active, and trustworthy men are now established here; though there are still some few who, I fear, will never be able satisfactorily to discharge their duties.

I consider that a prison officer employed on public works should possess far different qualifications to one who is an officer in a close prison. This is particularly the case at Dartmoor, where he will be employed in charge of convicts on the open moor, cutting turf, or superintending the operations of reclaiming the land. Under such circumstances, it is necessary that he should exercise the greatest vigilance, activity, and intelligence, in seeing that his men are properly distributed at their work, and in taking care to keep them all in view. The class of men who are the best qualified for such duties are pensioned non-commissioned officers, because, from their previous habits, they not only exercise a watchful vigilance over their different gangs, but are also obedient to any instructions they may receive.

Number and Disposal of Convicts.

Number and disposal of convicts.

The number of convicts in the prison during the year has been as follows:—

Governor's Report.

Remaining on 31st December 1850			174*
Received during the year 1851 from Millbank		232	
„ „ Pentonville		72	
„ „ Portland		2	
„ „ "Justitia"		22	
„ „ "Stirling Castle"		30	
„ „ "Warrior"		10	
„ „ "York"		40	
„ „ Bath		5	
„ „ Bedford		37	
„ „ Leeds		26	
„ „ Leicester		42	
„ „ Preston		20	
„ „ Reading		28	
„ „ Wakefield		45	
Invalids from Shorncliff	152		
„ "Defence"	239		
		391	
			1,002†
Total			1,176

The above-named prisoners have been thus disposed of:—

Sent abroad with tickets-of-leave—		
Western Australia	13	
Van Diemen's Land	49	
		62
Sent to public works at Gibraltar		11
„ for further probation to Van Diemen's Land		17
Removed back to separate confinement on account of misconduct—		
Millbank	10	
Pentonville	5	
		15
Removed to "Defence"	2	
„ "Justitia"	5	
„ "Warrior"	3	
„ "York"	20	
		30
To Derby gaol (conditionally pardoned)		1
Discharged, with free pardon		8
Escaped (13), of whom re-taken, and brought back to the prison, 7		6‡
Died		10
Remaining on 31st December 1851		1,016
Total		1,176

---

* Being the number of convicts received into the prison to that date from 1st November previous, when the establishment was first opened.

† Viz.

Received in January	30	Received in August	2	
„ February	65	„ September	69	
„ March	165	„ October	278	
„ April	65	„ December	78	
„ July	250			1,002

‡ Of these six men, three have been re-taken elsewhere; the first has been re-tried and sentenced to an additional term of transportation; the second has been committed to Oxford Castle on several charges; and the third has been committed to Exeter for trial.

Governor's Report.

The average daily number in the prison throughout the year was 594; but on account of the increase in the numbers which took place between the commencement and the close of the year, it would perhaps give a more just view to state the average daily number in each month, which was as follows:—

January	196
February	235
March	340
April	457
May	488
June	486
July	648
August	705
September	729
October	832
November	1,017
December	998

The sentences of these convicts were:—

5 years transportation		1	
7 ,,		591	
9 ,,		1	
10 ,,		423	
12 ,,		1	
14 ,,		39	
15 ,,		51	
18 ,,		3	
20 ,,		12	
21 ,,		2	
30 ,,	(twice 15 years, 2 indictments)	1	
Life		51	
			1,176

Manner of carrying out sentences.

Sentences, how carried out.—The manner in which the sentences of the convicts have been carried into effect is as follows:—

1. By employing the men (as nearly as has been practicable at their respective trades) in the repairs and conversion of the buildings, in agricultural operations, and in cutting turf as fuel for the use of the prison and for making gas. The invalids, of which we have a large number here, having been employed at light labour, and as tailors and shoemakers.

2. By selecting for tickets-of-leave those convicts whose exemplary conduct on public works (some having passed a lengthened period in separate confinement) rendered them eligible for the privileges held out in the notice. The course of imprisonment at Dartmoor for the first ten months of this year was in association, both by day and by night; but about the middle of October one of the buildings was completed with 328 separate cells, on the plan of Portland prison, and was immediately occupied; strict silence is enforced upon the prisoners in these cells, both at nights and during their meals; but when at work proper conversation is allowed in a moderate tone. The convicts who are not confined

in the separate cells, when not at work, are in large open rooms, in association. These rooms are lighted throughout the night, and strict silence enforced. The two halls of the separate cells are also lighted; and both by day and night officers are on duty in the several rooms and halls; and an orderly officer, two warders, and two assistant warders, who form the guard, go round once an hour during the night, and in turn visit every part, both of the exterior and interior of the several prisons.

Treatment of prisoners.

Treatment of Prisoners.—Every care is taken fully to carry out the spirit of the regulations as to cleanliness, discipline, and regularity. The convicts have each and all a daily opportunity of communicating their wants or complaints to the superior officers or other authorities; they are treated with justice and consideration; and obedience enforced without the use of hasty or irritating language.

The instruction in school, and the moral and religious improvement of the convicts, will be noticed by the Chaplain. I will only add, that I feel convinced a very great majority of the prisoners highly value the opportunities afforded them of prosecuting their moral and religious training; and I attribute the satisfactory state of the prison in this respect to the zealous attention of the Chaplain, anxiously seconding me in every way. We have lately had a considerable supply of instructive books for the convicts in their cells and associated rooms, and they are highly valued by many.

Description of labour.

Species of Labour.—The description of labour on which the convicts have been employed may be distinguished as follows:—

Labour on works connected with the prison, and
Agricultural labour.

The prison labour has consisted almost entirely in repairing and converting the old war prisons for the Government purposes; in altering and improving certain buildings to adapt them for barracks and quarters for the officers of the prison; the erection of new offices, mess-room for the subordinate officers, dormitories, &c. A great part of this work was performed by the convicts; and the prison with separate cells was almost entirely done by them. Under prison labour is also included the forming extensive parade grounds, making roads, excavating foundations of old walls, forming drains, quarrying stones for building, breaking stones for roads, carpenters work, including internal fittings and furniture, and external work, such as fences, gates, doors, and the repair of barrows and other implements of labour; smiths work, painters work, coopers and wheelwrights work, making carts, trucks, &c.; the formation of a garden within the walls; the cooking, baking, washing, and the repairing of linen, boots, shoes, and clothing.

Agricultural Labour.—The first of our agricultural operations commenced on the 20th of February 1851, and consisted of a series of experiments on a small scale, to ascertain how far the soil might be adapted to the cultivation of flax and green crops. The first experiment was on a field of about 3 acres to the north of the prison, which was trenched 2 feet deep, and drained 3 feet 6 inches deep, 15 feet apart, making a total of 968 lineal yards to the acre. The drains were filled with stones raised out of the ground in the course of the trenching; the stones were built in the bottom of the drains, so as to form an aperture of 4 inches square; the trench was then filled with small stones to the depth of 15 inches in all, then covered with a few wood-shavings, and filled up with soil. The ground being well prepared, received a dressing of 3½ tons of lime, and a light dressing of manure, and was sown with three bushels of flax-seed to the acre on the 7th day of May. A portion of this flax was pulled on the 7th August, steeped, grassed, and dressed; it produced 384 lbs. of fine flax, and 452 lbs. of tow, or coarse fibre, making a total of 836 lbs. to the acre. The quality of the fine is equal to the best Riga flax. The seed is not a fine sample, but will do well for sowing again. This defect might be attributed to the late sowing.

The second experiment was made on a field of about 4 acres, which was not improved, but ploughed in its natural state, being a rough meadow; it was sown with five bushels of early oats to the acre on the 26th of April; but although they looked tolerably well, and grew an ordinary quantity of straw, the crop of oats was very light.

The third experiment was tried on one acre, which was ploughed on the 18th of May, dressed with 25 cart-loads of dung, and 1½ cwt. of guano, and sown with mangold-wurtzel seed, on the 20th of May; but the crop was very light, not more than 2½ tons; thus showing that the land is not capable of growing anything to advantage without being trenched and drained.

A fourth experiment was commenced on the 28th of April, on a field containing about 4 acres. It was trenched, drained, and limed, in the same manner as the first field, and received a dressing of 25 cart-loads of manure, and 1½ cwt. of guano, to the acre; a portion of this field was sown with Swede turnip-seed on the 4th of June, and the other part was sown with yellow turnip-seed on the 2d of July. The produce from the Swede turnips has been 16 tons to the acre, and from the yellow turnips 11 tons to the acre. These turnips were growing vigorously till the frosts in November checked them. I am satisfied, however, that had we been enabled to prepare the ground to allow them to be sown earlier, there would have been an excellent crop. This field and the one sown with flax, were, prior to being drained, impassable in many places, the land being a complete bog, with numerous large blocks of granite on the surface. These fields are now dry, friable, and in every respect in a good state for cultivation.

Several plots of ground inside the prison walls were sown with cabbages, parsnips, carrots, and potatoes; all these gave a very fair crop, except the latter, which were affected with the disease, and the greater part of them entirely destroyed.

Between the 7th of June and the 8th of November, upwards of 2,000 tons of turf, or peat, were secured, which is equal to 10,000 tons as cut in its *wet* state. This peat is used for fuel, and for

Governor's Report.

making gas for the establishment. The price paid here for turf is from 8*s.* to 9*s.* per journey, or ton.

On the 14th of October, we commenced to trench and drain the lands lying on the west side of the road, leading to the prison, and up to this date have trenched 31 acres, 2 feet deep, and drained a portion of it 3 ft. 6 in. deep; but, finding the subsoil to be more porous than any that had yet been met with, the drains are cut at 18 feet apart, or 810 lineal yards to an acre; they are filled as before mentioned; and there have been found on the ground sufficient stone to build the necessary fences.

When the new farm buildings shall be completed there will be accommodation for about 60 head of cattle, and 200 pigs, which will afford every facility for breeding, rearing, and feeding on an extended scale.

Hours of Prayers, Meals, School, Bed-time, &c.

Prayers, meals, &c.

Prayers.—Occupying a quarter of an hour immediately after breakfast. The evening prayers take place each Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, in the prison for separate cells, and occupy about twenty minutes.

Meals.—Breakfast,—half an hour, before turning out for work. Dinner,—one hour, from 12 to 1 o'clock. Supper,—half an hour, varying from ½ past 4 to ¼ past 6, according to the season, when the day's work is finished.

The prisoners in the open rooms or wards are associated at their meals, but those in the separate cells have them taken to their respective cells.

Hours of Labour.—The hours of labour vary considerably with the season of the year, and the fogs often render it necessary to abridge the ordinary working hours, but the following is an average statement:—

———	Breakfast to Dinner.	After Dinner.	Total working Hours, including Parades.
	H. M. H. M.	H. M. H. M.	H. M.
Spring - -	7 15 to 12 0	1 0 to 5 30	9 15
Summer, and great part of Autumn -	6 45 to 12 0	1 0 to 6 0	10 15
Winter - -	7 45 to 12 0	1 0 to 4 0	7 15

School.—Before dinner,—one class. After dinner,—one class. Up to the present date it has been necessary to limit the schools to half a day in a fortnight, exclusive of the evening school; but measures are in progress to increase this to half a day per week, as at Portland.

Hours of rising, and going to Bed.—Summer,—the prisoners rise at 5 o'clock. Winter,—varying according to the season.

Governor's Report.

Bed-time,—8 o'clock in the summer; ½ past 7 o'clock in the winter.

Cleaning Cells, mending Clothes, &c.—This is done before working hours, or during meal-times, and when, from the foggy state of the weather, the men are unable to work outside the prison walls.

Convict labour and earnings.

Convict Labour and Earnings.—In a new establishment, such as Dartmoor, many of the officers were naturally inexperienced in superintending the prison works; but every convict who, by his caption, was described as a tradesman, has been employed when practicable at his trade. I subjoin an abstract statement, showing the value of labour performed by the convicts during the year, under the respective trades, both on the prison works and on the farm, the latter including the turf-cutting, &c. It would be very difficult to give a fair average number of the men employed, on account of the constant variation of the numbers in the prison, for as the different prisons became ready for the reception of convicts, so the numbers were accordingly increased.

The weekly allowance of 4*d.*, 6*d.*, and 9*d.*, as a gratuity, credited to the prisoner for his future benefit, is a very great inducement to men to exert themselves, and nearly all evince anxiety to emerge from the third class to the second, and so on to the first. Those that have left with tickets-of-leave have greatly appreciated having a small sum transmitted to the authorities in the colony for their future benefit.

Buildings.

Buildings.—The buildings having been so recently put in a state of repair, and some not yet completed, leaves me nothing to say on this head, further, than that I consider, from the boisterous weather in this locality, frequent repairs, especially of roofing, may be expected.

Expenses.

Expenses.—In the first year of the formation of an establishment, the numbers of which have been so constantly varying, it is impossible accurately to dissect expenses incidental to the first occupation, and those which may be considered as annual. I am therefore unable to give an accurate account of expenditure under the proper heads, but I hope to be able in my next report, to give a detailed statement of the annual expenses of the prison.*

Escapes.

Escapes.—There have been 13 attempts to escape from this prison; 7 were re-taken and brought back, 3 were re-taken elsewhere, and 3 escaped altogether. Considering that it was necessary, with a view to the application of convict labour in the construction of the buildings, to occupy the prisons whilst in a very insecure state, it is only extraordinary more have not escaped, or made the attempt. I must here do the officers the justice to say, that they have, one and all, used the most untiring zeal and diligence to watch and prevent an escape, and when one has occurred, whatever may have been the state of the weather, or however fatigued the officers may have been after a hard day's work, nothing has prevented them using every exertion to recapture the prisoner. Governor's Report.

---

* I may, however, state that the cost of diet during the year has been about 7,200*l.*, and that of clothing about 4,380*l.*

I subjoin a detailed statement of the different diets. See page 202.

General Conduct, Discipline, &c. of Prisoners.—The conduct of the men has generally been very good. There has been no one instance of combined insubordination amongst them. Conduct, &c. of prisoners.

Punishments.—There has been only one instance of corporal punishment since the opening of the establishment (on 1st of November 1850). The minor punishments have been bread and water, not exceeding seven days, (and this number of days very rare); the usual punishment has been for one, two, and three days, the stoppage of a dinner, working within the prison walls, removal to a lower class, and separate confinement in the cells allotted for the purpose for a period not exceeding 28 days. Punishments.

The most common offence is having prohibited articles on their persons; this is to be attributed to the convicts being necessarily mixed up on the works with civil workmen, who in spite of the risk they run, will give tobacco, &c. to the prisoners.

Good-conduct Badges.—These indeed are in my opinion most highly valued and prized by the men, and whenever through misconduct a badge has been lost, they strive hard to regain it, and are certain, at the very earliest moment they think they can succeed, to petition me to restore it. From the large numbers now here, I have found it is difficult to alter the records monthly; and I submit that it might be found sufficient to do so quarterly. The distinction of first, second, and third classes, according to conduct, commencing with the character they bring to the prison, has a most excellent effect on the men. Badges for good conduct.

Industry.—Want of willing industry cannot be laid to the charge of the convicts at Dartmoor; it has been remarked by many who have seen large parties at work, that they exert themselves as much as if they were working for wages; they also take great pride in their different works, and are averse to any other man being joined with them to complete a work they may have begun.

Observance of the Rules.—The rules of the prison have been observed as closely as possible. I would, however, suggest that some additional rest at meal-time may be permitted to the officers, as their duties here are severe and fatiguing.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,
M. Gambier, *Governor.*

Lieut.-Col. Jebb, C.B.
&c. &c.

Governor's Report.

DIET TABLE.

Ordinary Diet—

Breakfast	12 oz. bread. 1 pint cocoa, made with ¾ oz. cocoa, ¾ oz. molasses, 2 oz. milk.	
Dinner	6 oz. cooked meat, without bone 1 lb. potatoes 8 oz. suet pudding	4 times a week; viz. Monday, Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday.
Dinner	5 oz. cooked meat, without bone 1 pint soup 1 lb. potatoes 6 oz. bread	3 times a week; viz. Wednesday, Friday, and Sunday.
Supper	9 oz. bread 1 pint gruel, 2 oz. oatmeal, and salt	Monday, Tuesday, Thursday, Saturday.
	1 pint cocoa on soup days	Wednesday, Friday, Sunday.

Salt and Pepper, as may be required.

Invalid Diet (when ordered)—

Breakfast	10 oz. bread. 1 pint cocoa.
Dinner	3½ oz. meat. 1 lb. potatoes. 6 oz. bread. 1 pint soup.
Supper	8 oz. bread. 1 pint gruel.

Infirmary Diet (as ordered)—

(Full)	Breakfast	6 oz. bread. ¼ pint milk. ⅛ oz. tea. ¼ oz. sugar.
	Dinner	4 oz. bread, 4 oz. meat. 1 pint soup, 1 lb. potatoes.
	Supper	6 oz. bread, ¼ pint soup. ⅛ oz. tea, ¼ oz. sugar.
(Half)	Breakfast	4 oz. bread, ¼ pint milk. ⅛ oz. tea, ¼ oz. sugar.
	Dinner	4 oz. bread, 3 oz. meat. ½ lb. potatoes, ½ pint milk.
	Supper	4 oz. bread, ¼ pint milk. ⅛ oz. tea, and ¼ oz. sugar.
(Low)	Breakfast	4 oz. bread, ¼ pint milk. ⅛ oz. tea, and ¼ oz. sugar.
	Dinner	2 oz. rice, ½ pint milk. 2 oz. sugar.
	Supper	4 oz. bread, ¼ pint milk. ⅛ oz. tea, and ¼ oz. sugar.

Punishment Diet - 1 lb. bread per day.

On Sundays, the prisoners on ordinary diet have 3 oz. molasses each.

Governor's Report.

STATEMENT showing the PUNISHMENT of PRISONERS, to December 1851.

Punishment.	Number of Prisoners under Punishment.										Totals.
	1 day.	2.	3.	4.	5.	7.	10.	14.	21.	28.	
Whipped (with a cat) - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1
Placed in dark cells - -	8	6	11	–	4	4	–	3	–	–	36
" " separate cells -	8	10	9	1	6	10	1	3	3	2	53
" " separate cells, on bread and water - -	49	11	20	2	6	20	–	1	–	–	109
Placed on invalid diet -	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	2	8	–	11
Deprived of one meal (or part of a meal) - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	88
									Total -		298

The lengthened periods of punishment (for serious offences) were by order of a Director. In addition to the above, 102 were admonished or reprimanded, &c.

ABSTRACT STATEMENT of LABOUR performed by the Convicts on the Works of Dartmoor Prison, from the 1st of January to the 31st December 1851.

Employment.	No. of Days employed, at 9 Hours per Day.	Valued at			Amount.			Total.		
		s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Carpenters - -	12,178½	2	6	per day	1,522	6	3			
Painters - -	4,567	2	6	"	570	17	6			
Smiths - - -	2,616	2	6	"	327	0	0			
Masons - -	3,369	2	6	"	421	2	6			
Slaters - - -	1,077	2	0	"	107	14	0			
Sawyers - -	3,966½	2	3	"	446	4	7½			
General labourers -	50,052	1	3	"	-		-	3,128	5	0
Labourers on roads -	1,072	1	3	"	67	0	0			
Fitters and engineers -	7,956	2	6	"	994	10	0			
Wheelwrights - -	671	2	0	"	67	2	0			
Stone-cutters - -	1,302	2	0	"	130	4	0			
Bricklayers - -	741½	2	0	"	74	3	0			
Plasterers - - -	1,387½	2	0	"	138	15	0			
Plumbers - - -	1,568½	2	0	"	156	17	0			
Paper-hangers - -	92	2	0	"	9	4	0			
Glaziers - - -	493	2	0	"	49	6	0			
Labourers - - -	47,912	1	3	"	2,994	10	0			
Tinmen - - -	678	2	0	"	67	16	0			
Coopers - -	829½	1	6	"	62	4	3			
Light labour men, including invalids -	2,654	0	6	"	66	7	0			
								8,273	3	1½
	145,183							11,401	8	1½

The above numbers are exclusive of Sundays, wet days, school, &c.

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

The short period of two months, during which I have been at Dartmoor, scarcely allows me to do more than offer a few brief remarks on the different questions on which the Chaplain is expected to report.

On my arrival I found the schools in good daily working order, and a steady improvement among the prisoners has since been perceptible.

The routine of instruction is directed to the object of affording plain, practical, and moral and religious knowledge, in which the schoolmasters assist with much energy and skill.

A library for the use of the prisoners has been provided, the selection being suited to their different capacities and turn of mind. They are exceedingly thankful for this boon, and the greater part of the long winter evenings is employed by them in reading to themselves in the cells, or to one another in the rooms below, in association.

Half an hour is spent four times weekly in the practising of psalmody, in which the majority of the prisoners take some part. The officers generally are of opinion that this relaxation works remarkably well, such employment filling up remnants of time, when tired of reading, which might possibly be passed less profitably.

By these means, and the occasional formation of Bible classes, steady men are united more closely to each other, and they exercise an influence for good over the wavering and careless.

About 500 convicts are employed on the hills, great part of every day in spade husbandry, and the day's hard work is confessedly favourable. It is often no less so to cheerfulness and vigour of mind, and, accordingly, there is seen a spirit of contentment, and more cheerfulness, obedience, clearness of head, and a kinder expression of face than I have seen in convicts elsewhere. All this is greatly in favour of the minister and teacher of religion, and strengthens his hands.

It is for these reasons that I have referred to the above matters, conceiving them to be auxiliaries both to teachers and taught, and call on them equally to appreciate them with thankfulness, in the hope that they may be instrumental to higher blessings.

With regard to the invalid sick in the two wards of the infirmary, I would state that they have a daily service,—sometimes one each on the same morning,—always on alternate mornings, with a short sermon after the prayers, and private visits to the sick in bed.

Chaplain's Report.

The invalids are all grateful for whatever is done, and in many of the most afflicted, are seen evidences of deep and earnest piety. The same may be said of cases elsewhere, and as to the congregation assembling from the cells three times a week for public prayers, nothing can exceed their devout behaviour. It has frequently been remarked by other chaplains in your department in their yearly reports, and I can do no more than echo their well-bestowed praise, for it appears general throughout the convict establishments; and to this laudable conduct I would add the kind and thankful feeling generally shown by the prisoners for any little services done to them.

If I should be spared to furnish a report of the year which has just commenced, I hope to be enabled to enter into suitable detail of the progress making in what is for the true and lasting welfare of the prisoners, the salvation of their souls, and the cultivation of new habits and principles in the place of those which may have been the means of leading them astray, and bringing them within the penalties inflicted by the law.

In the meantime I can be permitted to hope that this very interesting establishment, which justly occupies a large share of your concern, may be the means of effecting much good.

With regard to the officers of the prison, whose welfare and best interests also claim my attention, a selection of useful books has been granted for their exclusive use, and a librarian, chosen out of the principal warders takes care of them. This will be found a great advantage, and afford the means of relaxation after their arduous duties.

In this remote situation it is a matter of no small importance that measures for establishing a school for the education of the children of the warders should be devised. I am happy to say that the officers, generally, are alive to this object, and are prepared to co-operate in the plans which are proposed, by increasing the weekly payments of the children, or by other means.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,
J. Dobie, *Chaplain.*

Lieut. Col. Jebb, C.B.
&c &c.

III.

AGRICULTURAL REPORT.

Agricultural Report.

SIR, *Dartmoor Prison, January* 10, 1852.

I beg leave to submit a Report on the farming operations from the 1st October last to the 31st December, both inclusive, to which I append, for your information, a yearly summary of the labour performed, purchases made, produce sold, value of crops, &c.

Convicts have been chiefly employed during the above three months in trenching, draining, planting, building stone fence walls, road-making, pulling and storing roots, and collecting manure.

The work performed in this period is as follows:—

32 acres trenched 2 feet deep.
7 acres drained 3½ feet deep.
268 yards of stone fence wall 5 feet high.
100 ditto ditto 3½ feet high.
3 acres of planting and trenching.
770 yards of new road.
450 yards of old foundations removed within the prison walls.

The value of this labour is computed at the following rates, which may be considered a fair average price, when the description of the land is taken into consideration; viz.—

	£	s.	d.
32 acres trenched, at 7*l.* per acre - -	224	0	0
7 acres cleared of stone and drained, at 6*l.* per acre - - - -	42	0	0
3 acres trenched and planted, at 7*l.* per acre -	21	0	0
268 yards of stone fence, at 2*s.* per yard -	26	16	0
100 ditto ditto 1*s.* 6*d.* per yard -	7	10	0
770 ditto new road, at 3*s.* 6*d.* per yard - -	134	15	0
450 ditto old foundations removed, at 6*d.* per yard	11	5	0
Value of labour in the 3 months - -	£467	6	0

The land recently reclaimed and capable of being brought under cultivation during the ensuing year, will be chiefly cropped with flax, hemp, turnips, mangold-wurzel, and oats.

In accordance with your directions preparations will be made at the proper time for converting the land below the prison into water-meadows, which will in another season provide an ample supply of keep for cows and other stock.

Agricultural Report.

In reviewing the year's operations it should be borne in mind, that in the commencement of a new work, and the application of convict labour on a large scale,—many difficulties and hindrances present themselves, which practice and experience only will gradually remove.

There appears, however, every reason to believe that the objects the Government have in view will be accomplished, and that the labour of a large body of convicts, composed chiefly of invalids, may be usefully applied, especially as regards the cultivation and dressing of flax and hemp.

The results of the experiments made during the present year in the growth of flax and turnips were satisfactory, and it may be expected, as the land is brought into better condition, that very fair crops will be obtained.

It is proposed during the ensuing season to try an experiment on a small scale, to ascertain how far the soil and climate may be suitable for the cultivation of chicory. If successful, a wholesome article of food may be obtained, which might be occasionally introduced into the diet in lieu of cocoa or gruel.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
W. Morrish, *Deputy Governor.*

Lieut. Col. Jebb, C.B.
&c. &c.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF THE

HULK ESTABLISHMENT.

[1524] VI

CONTENTS.

Page
Report - - - - 213

Appendix:—

I. Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" Convict Hulk at Woolwich - - 220
II. Report of the Governor of the "Justitia" Hulk at Woolwich - - - - 222
III. Report of the Chaplain of the Convict Hulks at Woolwich - - - - 225
IV. Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich 226
V. Report of the Governor of the "York" Hulk at Portsmouth - - - - 230
VI. Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle" Hulk at Portsmonth - - - 233
VII. Report of the Chaplain of the Hulk Establishment at Portsmouth - - - - 235
VIII. Report of the Surgeon of the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth - - - - 239
IX. Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Invalid Convict Hulk - - - - 245
X. Report of the Surgeon of the Invalid Hulk, Portsmouth - - - - 247

HULK ESTABLISHMENT.

REPORT,

For the year 1851, of the Directors of Convict Prisons, made, as regards the Hulks, in pursuance of the Act 5 Geo. 4. cap. 84. and 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 39.;—specifying their State of Repair; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Establishment; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable SPENCER WALPOLE,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
April 14, 1852.

Sir,

In conformity with the provisions of the Act 5 Geo. 4. cap. 84., which by the Act 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 39. are required to be carried out by the Directors of Convict Prisons, we have the honour to submit our annual Report for the year 1851, on the convict hulks at Woolwich and Portsmouth.

State of Repair of the Hulks.

State of repair of the hulks.

There are at Woolwich three hulks, two of them, the "Warrior" and "Defence," being appropriated for able-bodied convicts employed in the dockyard and arsenal, and the third, the "Unité," being used as an hospital.

The "Warrior," which is close alongside the dockyard, (and is not afloat,) was found to be in a very bad state, especially on the weather or river side, and to require extensive repairs; these have been completed, partly by convict labour, and partly by the dockyard artificers, but she is not likely to continue fit for use as a place of confinement for convicts for more than about two years.

The "Defence," which ship was moved round from Portsmouth in the month of October, to replace the small ships "Hebe" and "Wye," temporarily occupied by the convicts since the "Justitia" was condemned, has been thoroughly fitted as a labour ship, and is in excellent repair and condition.

The "Unité" hospital ship is also in good repair.

At Portsmouth there are also three ships, the "Stirling Castle," the "York," and the "Briton"; the two former being appropriated for able-bodied convicts, the latter used as an hospital.

The new prison intended for the reception of the convicts at Portsea being nearly ready for occupation, when the further use of the hulks at this station will be given up, (with the exception of the "Stirling Castle," to be retained as an invalid depôt for convicts incapable of labour,) it has been unnecessary during the year to perform any repairs in the "York" and "Briton," except such as were absolutely necessary to keep them in a fit state for present purposes.

The "Stirling Castle" will require to be partially altered internally, to fit her for use as an invalid ship, and opportunity will then be taken of giving her a thorough repair.

Conduct of the Subordinate Officers.

Conduct of the subordinate officers.

The conduct of the officers and servants of the several hulks has generally been good throughout the year. One officer, at Woolwich, was detected in obtaining money from the friends of a prisoner under false pretences, and sentenced to hard labour for three months in the county gaol, in addition to being dismissed from the service.

There can, perhaps, be no instance in which it is more desirable to have good and trustworthy officers in charge of prisoners than in the hulks. The close contact into which from the nature of those places of confinement, they are constantly and invariably brought with the convicts; the opportunities that the prisoners have of communicating with, and obtaining prohibited articles from the numerous free labourers, and others, from whom they cannot be properly separated in the dockyards and other places of employment; the broken, desultory, and unsettling kind of labour in which they are frequently employed; the inconvenience of the hulks themselves for maintaining strict discipline when the prisoners are collected on board, and the impossibility of sufficiently separating the worst-disposed prisoners from the others, or detecting all the guilty parties in case of any combined disturbance, are all difficulties peculiar to the hulks as compared with other places of confinement in this country, and only to be counteracted by the constant exercise of a high degree of discretion, vigilance, even temper, and firmness on the part of officers bent on performing their duties conscientiously. We have every reason to believe that the main body of the officers in the different hulks are men of this description, and anxious at once to maintain strict discipline and to carry out the views of the authorities in improving the morals, discipline, and general condition of the prisoners.

Treatment and Conduct of the Prisoners.

Conduct of prisoners.

Allowing for the unfavourable circumstances for maintaining strict discipline and due classification in the hulks, and for detecting the promoters of insubordination, or any combined misconduct among the prisoners (alluded to under the preceding head "Conduct of Officers"), the conduct of the con victs confined on board the hulks during the year has generally been marked by submissive obedience to the prescribed rules, and willing industry on the public works.

The only attempt at combined disorder that occurred during the year took place at Christmas on board the "Warrior" hulk, and immediately subsided on the removal to separate confinement of several prisoners known to be active promoters of the disturbance, and who attempted to resist the continuance of the total suppression of indulgences not strictly prohibited to the convicts in former times at that season of the year.

The conduct and progress of the prisoners in the schools, and during the hours devoted to religious instruction, are favourably reported of by the Chaplain and schoolmasters, both at Woolwich and Portsmouth; and they express themselves pleased with the desire evinced by the prisoners generally for improvement. In this, however, as in many other respects, a prisoner disposed to improve himself in the hours not allotted to labour or other active duties, is at a great disadvantage in a convict hulk, as compared with the opportunities that he would have if separated in a cell during those hours, or even in a less crowded state of association.

It is satisfactory to find also that the conduct of the convicts on the works is favourably reported on, by the departments generally under which they have been employed.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners

Number and disposal of prisoners.

On board, 1st January 1851	2,130	
Received since	1,344	
		3,474
Embarked to Van Diemen's Land, with tickets-of-leave	193	
,, Ditto, for public works	17	
,, Western Australia, with tickets-of-leave	528	
,, Norfolk Island	11	
,, Bermuda	85	
,, Gibraltar	126	
Transferred to Millbank Prison	90	
,, Parkhurst ,,	1	
,, Pentonville ,,	23	
,, Portland ,,	2	
,, Dartmoor ,,	344	
,, Shorncliff ,,	4	
Pardoned, free	9	
,, conditional	2	
,, medical grounds	53	
,, on expiration of a moiety of their sentence, under an old Rule	12	
Lunatic asylum	1	
Died	51	
Drowned	1	
Escaped	2	
		1,555
On board, 1st January 1852		1,919
		3,474

Health of the Prisoners.

Health of the prisoners.

The health of the convicts has, generally, been good throughout the year. The number of deaths has been as follows:—

Labour Hulks, Woolwich	17
,, Portsmouth	11
Invalid Hulk ,,	24
	52

Of the above number, two were caused by drowning, and one by accident on land.

Expenses of the Hulks, and Earnings of Prisoners.

Expenses of the hulks, and earnings of prisoners.

A statement in detail of the expenditure for the year ending 31st March 1852 is given in the Appendix, page 244, by which it appears that the total cost, exclusive of repairs, amounted to 41,060*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* The average cost of each prisoner was 23*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.*

If the earnings contained in the subjoined statement be taken as a set-off against this amount, the average cost to the country of each convict at Woolwich and Portsmouth will not have exceeded 6*l.* 10*s.*

The annexed statement shows the average number of the convicts confined in the hulks during the year, and their earnings as calculated according to reasonable wages for the different description of work performed per day of ten hours, into which all the time employed has been reduced. It must be observed, however, that much of the labour at which the convicts at the hulks are usually employed is of a broken and desultory kind, not always capable of measurement, or the application of a system of individual task-work; and that in such cases the value of the labour can in reality be only estimated:—

Stations and Hulks.	Average Daily No. of Prisoners.	No. of Days Labour performed.				Total Estimated value.	Annual Average per Head.
		By superior Artificers.		By ordinary Labourers.			
		No. of Days (10 Hrs. each).	Estimated value.	No. of Days (10 Hours each).	Estimated value.		
WOOLWICH:—		d. h.	£ *s.* *d.*	d. h.	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*
"Warrior" - -	448	1,255 8	156 19 6	78,880 6	7,230 14 4	7,387 13 10	16 9 9
"Justitia" - -	443	2,274 8	263 19 1	63,679 3	5,837 5 4½	6,101 4 5½	13 15 5
PORTSMOUTH:—							
"Stirling Castle" -	457	517 9	64 14 9	89,359 4	8,379 19 2	8,444 13 11	18 9 6
"York" - -	431	1,461 4	182 13 6	84,473 8	7,420 0 5	7,602 13 11	17 12 9
	1,779	5,509 9	668 6 10	316,393 1	28,867 19 3½	29,536 6 1½	16 12 0

Industry—Labour—Distribution of Time, &c.

Industry of prisoners and distribution of time.

The records of the conduct and industry of the prisoners, by which the period of their detention under penal discipline is regulated, and there being placed to their credit a small gratuity, weekly, for their future benefit, have been found to be a sufficient inducement to industry, without having recourse to the stimulants of beer, tobacco, and extra food, by which in former times the convicts were excited to exertion.

As before stated, under the head of "Conduct of Prisoners," in this Report, the convicts generally have performed their labour willingly and satisfactorily on the public works at the different stations.

The hours of labour during which the convicts in the hulks are occupied on the public works necessarily depend on the arrangements and regulations of the different departments under which they are employed. The requirements of discipline and security must in all cases, when convicts are employed at labour in bodies away from their prison, interfere to some extent with their work as compared with that of free labourers; and this is especially the case where they are in close contact with numbers of the latter; but it is endeavoured to avoid as much as possible any loss of time on this account at the different stations; and the following general distribution of time, according to the seasons of the year, is attended to as closely as possible:—

Occupation.	In Summer (longest day).				In Winter (shortest day).			
	(In the intermediate Seasons the Hours vary according to light).							
	A.M.	A.M.		h. m.	A.M.	A.M.		h. m.
Prisoners rise, and are let out by classes to wash.	5 30 to	6 0	=	0 30	6 0 to	6 30	=	0 30
Breakfast (officers and prisoners).	6 0 „	6 30	=	0 30	6 30 „	7 0	=	0 30
Clean classes and stow hammocks.	6 30 „	6 50	=	0 20	7 0 „	7 20	=	0 20
Dockyard gates opened for admission of workmen, and prisoners paraded for labour.	6 50 „	7 0	=	0 10	7 20 „	7 30	=	0 10
Prisoners at labour - -	7 0 „	11 50	=	4 50	7 30 „	11 50	=	4 20
Labourers leave work, and prisoners return on board to dinner.	- „	11 50	=	1 0	- „	11 50	=	1 0
Prisoners parade for labour	- „	12 50			- „	12 50		
	P.M.	P.M.			P.M.	P.M.		
Resume labour - -	1 0 „	6 0		5 0	1 0 „	4 15	=	3 15
Supper (officers and prisoners)	6 15 „	6 45	=	0 30	5 0 „	5 30	=	0 30
Evening prayers and school, those not at school repairing clothes, &c.	6 45 „	8 0	=	1 15	5 30 „	7 30	=	2 0
Slinging hammocks - -	8 0 „	8 30	=	0 30	7 30 „	8 0	=	0 30
Watch set for the night -	- „	9 0			- „	8 0		
	Total from 5 30 A.M. to 8 30 P.M.			14 35	Total from 6 0 A.M. to 8 0 P.M.			13 5

ABSTRACT OF THE ABOVE.

	Summer.	Winter.
	h. m.	h. m.
Meals - - - -	2 0	2 0
Out-of-door labour - - -	10 0	7 45
In-door occupations and evening instruction	2 35	3 20
	14 35	13 5

NOTE.—The hours of labour include the time occupied in moving to and from work.

Conclusion.

Concluding remarks.

In the profitable application of the labour of convicts so much depends on the vigilance, attention, and ability to direct work on the part of the officer in charge of the party, that we strongly recommend that a small weekly allowance or gratuity be granted by each department under which convicts are employed on the public works, to the officers in charge of the parties to stimulate them to exertion, and to qualify themselves for directing the labour as well as maintaining the discipline of the convicts. An allowance of this description has had a most beneficial effect on the amount of labour performed at the public works at Portland and Dartmoor.

Sufficient experience has now been gained of the advantages in every point of view which are secured by the improved discipline and greater degree of control which can be maintained in prisons on shore as compared with Hulks. We cannot, therefore, too earnestly state our conviction of the expediency of erecting a new prison at Woolwich, similar to that now nearly completed at Portsmouth; thus entirely abolishing the Hulks as places of confinment for able-bodied convicts.

We have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servants,
J. Jebb, Lt. Col.,
Chairman of Directors.
J. S. Whitty, *Director.*

APPENDIX.

I.

REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "WARRIOR" CONVICT HULK AT WOOLWICH.

"Warrior" Convict Hulk, Woolwich,
January 1852.

GENTLEMEN,

Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" Hulk.

I HAVE the honour to forward my Report of the state of the convicts on board the "Warrior" Hulk, for the year ending 31st December 1851.

I have again the pleasure of stating that the prisoners have continued to perform their labour satisfactorily to the heads of the departments in the Dockyard, and that the convicts have in general exhibited a willingness to work, according to their ability, and with an anxious wish to give satisfaction.

It is a source of great satisfaction that I have to state, that although the Dockyard was visited by thousands of persons daily, during the period of the Great Exhibition, and the convicts were at work as usual, not one of them escaped, which might have been expected, owing to the great facilities of passing out among the large crowds, sometimes as many as one hundred persons leaving the yard at the same time. I have also the additional satisfaction of stating that no escape of any of the convicts was effected at any period of the year 1851, which I attribute in a great measure to the watchful care of the officers, with whose general conduct I have been fully satisfied.

I regret, however, to state that a spirit of insubordination broke out among some badly-disposed convicts towards the close of the year 1851. The ringleaders were secured, and having been promptly removed to "Millbank Prison," the remaining convicts were restored to order and tranquillity.

In conclusion, I beg leave to be allowed to express my opinion, that due efficiency in the management of the convicts can only be obtained by confining them in separate cells when they retire to rest, as the greatest vigilance that can be exercised will not prevent them talking in whispers to each other whilst the present mode of sleeping in wards closely stowed on board the Hulks continues.

Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" Hulk.

"WARRIOR" HULK, WOOLWICH.

NUMBER and DISPOSAL of PRISONERS for the year ending 31st December 1851.

Remaining on board, 31st December 1850 - - -		445
Received since from Millbank Prison - -	105	
„ „ Pentonville - - -	37	
„ „ Dartmoor - - -	2	
„ „ Shorncliff - - -	8	
„ „ "York" Hulk - -	1	
„ „ Wakefield H. of Correction	53	
„ „ Preston - - -	4	
„ „ Leeds Borough Prison -	6	
„ „ Leicester County Gaol -	14	
„ „ Northampton Borough Gaol	10	
„ „ Reading County Gaol -	4	
		244
		689

How disposed of.

Embarked to Van Diemen's Land, with tickets-of-leave - - - -	48	
„ Van Diemen's Land, for public works	3	
„ Western Australia, with tickets-of-leave - - - -	113	
„ Bermuda - - - -	20	
„ Gibraltar - - - -	27	
„ Norfolk Island - - -	1	
		212
Transferred to Millbank Prison - - -	35	
„ Pentonville - - -	3	
„ Dartmoor - - - -	10	
„ Shorncliff - - - -	2	
		50
Pardoned (free) - - - -	2	
„ medical grounds - - -	2	
		4
Deaths - - - - - -		8
Remaining on the 31st December 1851 - -		415
		689

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
H. T. MASTERMAN.

The Directors of Convict Prisons,
&c. &c.

II.

REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "JUSTITIA" HULK AT WOOLWICH.

Report of the Governor of the "Justitia" Hulk.

GENTLEMEN, *"Justitia" Hulk, January* 1852.

I HAVE the honour to submit my Report on the condition of the "Justitia" Hulk during the year 1851.

I have had reason to be satisfied with the general conduct of the subordinate officers, with the exception of one who was convicted, in November last, of obtaining money by false pretences from the relatives of a prisoner, for the prisoner's use; found guilty, and sentenced to undergo imprisonment for three months, with hard labour, in the county gaol.

"JUSTITIA" HULK, WOOLWICH.

NUMBER and DISPOSAL of PRISONERS for the year ending 31st December 1851.

Remaining on board, 1st January 1851		422
Received since from Millbank	135	
" " Pentonville	58	
" " Portland	1	
" " Dartmoor	3	
" " Shorncliff	31	
" " Wakefield H. of Correction	115	
" " Preston	19	
" " Leeds Borough Gaol	2	
" " Leicester County Gaol	10	
" " Northampton Borough Gaol	7	
" " Reading County Gaol	4	
" " Bedford	1	
" " Cold Bath Fields	1	
Re-captured	1	
		388
		810

How disposed of.

Embarked to Van Diemen's Land, with tickets-of-leave	28	
" Van Diemen's Land, for public works	4	
" Western Australia, with tickets-of-leave	174	
" Bermuda	12	
" Gibraltar	41	
" Norfolk Island	1	
		260

Report of the Governor of the "Justitia" Hulk.

Brought forward		260
Transferred to Millbank Prison	40	
„ Pentonville Prison	16	
„ Portland Prison	1	
„ Dartmoor Prison	22	
„ Shorncliff Prison	2	
„ "York" Hulk	1	
„ "Defence" Hulk	1	
		83
Pardoned (free)	3	
„ (conditional)	1	
		4
Escapes (1 re-captured)		3
Deaths		9
Numbers remaining, 31st December 1851		451
		810

The execution of the sentences of the convicts during their stay on board the "Justitia" hulk has been confined to labour on the public works. 202 men having completed the period of probation, have been transferred to the colonies for tickets-of-leave.

The prisoners have been treated according to the regulations; while enforcing due labour and discipline, no harsh treatment has been permitted towards them on the part of the officers, and the prisoners have every opportunity of preferring any complaint as to their treatment.

The prisoners have been employed in the Royal Arsenal raising and discharging mud, cleaning shot, stacking and unstacking timber, weeding, shipping and unshipping stores, cleaning and scraping guns, &c.

The prison or ship labour has consisted of the following works; viz.—

Blacksmiths' work.
Carpenters' ditto.
Painters' ditto.
Tailors' work (repairs).
Shoemakers' ditto (ditto).
Washing prison linen and clothing.
Cooking.
Cleaning the ship, whitewashing, &c.
Tinmen's work.
Coopers' work.
Bookbinders' ditto.
Ropemakers' ditto (making nettings, &c.)
Boatmen (embarking and disembarking prisoners for labour and any other calls).
Various odd jobs about the ship, &c.

The prisoners have been until very recently removed from the temporary ships "Hebe" and "Wye" into the "Defence" hulk, which has been fitted up with every regard to security and con-

Report of the Governor of the "Justitia" Hulk.

venience. The ship is in perfect repair, and does not (as far as I am able to judge) require any alterations.

There are no abuses, that I am aware of, in existence in any department of the hulk.

Twelve prisoners attempted to escape during the year, out of which number three succeeded, by taking a boat, and pulling across the canal in the Royal Arsenal. Two military sentries have since been posted in the marshes, outside the Arsenal, and no further attempt at escape has been made.

Making allowance for the variety of dispositions, and the number of prisoners confined on board in a state of association, their conduct generally has been very good.

The rules have been observed in all cases, excepting such as have been brought under the notice of the Directors, as impracticable from special circumstances.

In conclusion, I would beg leave most respectfully to urge the expediency of erecting a prison, containing separate sleeping cells, for the reception of the convicts now confined on board the hulks at Woolwich, as the only effectual means of enabling those in authority to carry out the present plans of the Government for the management and reformation of the convicts.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
S. Byrne, *Governor.*

To the Directors
of Convict Prisons.

III.

REPORT OF THE CHAPLAIN OF THE CONVICT HULKS, WOOLWICH.

Report of the Chaplain of the Convict Hulks, Woolwich.

GENTLEMEN, *"Warrior," Hulk, Woolwich.*

THE usual Report which I have the honour to transmit to you, as Chaplain in H. M. C. service, I regret to say, can only refer to a few particulars connected with my duties, as I have only been labouring in this branch of the service since October last.

I have, however, proceeded on the same plans as those which I pursued as Chaplain to the "Defence" and "York" at Gosport, and am happy to say, that I have met with equal respect and attention from the men, as well as every assistance from the officers; I daily see in my cabin such men as desire to communicate with me, and these have amounted to a great many; I also send for others as circumstances make it requisite.

The usual services have been performed both on the Sabbath and week days, and I am happy in being able to express my satisfaction with the schools, and the kindly feeling with which the masters work in their several spheres.

The hospital has been well attended to by the scripture reader, and I find him laborious in his duties, and very successful amongst the men.

May I be permitted to add one practical observation?

During a residence of some months at Dartmoor, I had an opportunity of observing the gradual change for the better, in all respects, on the men who came with me from the hulks, produced very much, I have no doubt, even by the limited means then within reach of separating the prisoners at night, and occcupying them in working parties during the day.

I have the honour to remain, Gentlemen,
Your very obedient servant,
RICHARD MARTIN, *Chaplain,*
H. M. C. H. "Warrior."

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons, &c.

IV.

REPORT OF THE SURGEON OF THE HULKS AT WOOLWICH.

Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich.

YEARLY RETURN of the Diseases occurring on board the "Unité" Hospital Ship at Woolwich, commencing 1st January, and ending 31st December 1851.

Diseases.	Remaining by last Report.	Admitted.	Total.	Discharged.	Died.	Remaining in Hospital.	Remarks.
Febris intermittens	—	41	41	39	—	2	
Synochus	5	81	86	81	—	5	
Phlogosis	2	84	86	80	3	3	48. Daniel Weaver, died 24 April, æt. 55. 4,786. George Burrill, died 2 April, æt. 47. 5,019. Michael Burke, died 30 April, æt. 48.
Ophthalmia	—	15	15	14	—	1	
Cynanche	—	20	20	20	—	—	
Pneumonia	—	6	6	4	1	1	772. James Arnold, died 16 Dec. æt. 19.
Pleuritis	1	15	16	14	1	1	557. Antonio Le Sois, died 5 Feb. æt. 24.
Bronchitis	5	31	36	32	—	4	
Laryngitis	—	2	2	2	—	—	
Gingivitis	—	2	2	2	—	—	
Otitis	—	1	1	1	—	—	
Cephalalgia	—	5	5	5	—	—	
Gastritis	—	1	1	—	1	—	519. Sam. Appleby, died 8 April, æt. 25.
Hepatitis	—	5	5	5	—	—	
Synovitis	—	2	2	2	—	—	
Orchitis	—	3	3	3	—	—	
Rheumatismus	—	43	43	39	—	4	
Necrosis	—	1	1	—	—	1	
Variola	—	1	1	—	—	1	
Erysipelas	—	8	8	8	—	—	
Hæmoptysis	—	25	25	21	—	4	
Hæmaturia	—	1	1	1	—	—	
Catarrh	9	168	177	165	5	7	4,594. John Potter, died 28 Feb. æt. 20. 4,525. James Purvis,* died 5 Sept. æt. 28. 4,268. George King, died 1 April, æt. 27. 579. Solomon Talbot, died 3 May, æt. 22. 179. Thos. Walters, died 18 May, æt. 22.
Carried forward	22	561	583	538	11	34	

---

* 4,525. James Purvis received his pardon, but died in Hospital.

Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich.

Return of Diseases on board the "Unité"—*continued.*

Diseases.	Remaining by last Report.	Admitted.	Total.	Discharged.	Died.	Remaining in Hospital.	Remarks.
Brought forward	22	561	583	538	11	34	
Diuresis - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Dysenteria - -	1	3	4	4	–	–	
Apoplexia - -	–	1	1	–	1	–	217. James Melville, died 13 Nov. æt. 29.
Dyspepsia - -	–	16	16	16	–	–	
Epilepsia - -	–	6	6	5	–	1	
Morbus Cordis -	–	9	9	9	–	–	
Asthma - -	–	4	4	3	1	–	659. Thomas Smith, died 7 April, æt. 42.
Diarrhœa - -	1	81	82	79	–	3	
Colic - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Phthisis - -	2	1	3	1*	1	–	5,004. John Richards, died 13 Sept. æt. 49.
Tabes - -	–	1	1	–	1	–	5,013. George Jones, died 19 Nov. æt. 24.
Ascites - -	–	2	2	1	–	1	
Rachitis - -	1	–	1	1	–	–	
Scrofula - -	–	16	16	15	–	1	
Syphilis - -	–	5	5	4	–	1	
Icterus - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Amaurosis - -	–	2	2	2	–	–	
Gonorrhœa - -	–	3	3	3	–	–	
Obstipatio - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Dysuria - -	–	6	6	6	–	–	
Bubo - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Ganglion - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Hernia - -	1	2	3	3	–	–	
Luxatio - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Contusio - -	5	40	45	45	–	–	
Vulnus - -	1	79	80	70	1	9	4,607. Henry Brown, killed 1 Jan. æt. 23.
Ulcus - -	–	19	19	17	–	2	
Fractura - -	1	11	12	9	–	3	
Fistula - -	1	7	8	7	–	1	
Prolapsus - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Psora - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Eczema - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Tœnia - -	–	4	4	4	–	–	
Sycosis - -	–	4	4	3	–	1	
Herpes - -	–	5	5	5	–	–	
Impetigo - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	
Erythema - -	–	2	2	2	–	–	
Total - -	36	901	937	864	16	57	

* 4,962. John Black, pardoned on medical grounds on 10th May 1851.

382. James Ashley was drowned on 21st Sept. 1851.

John J. D. Burns, *Surgeon.*

"Unité" Hospital Ship,
Jan. 1852.

Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich.

REMARKS.—In the foregoing Report it will be observed that Catarrh and Diarrhœa continue to be the prevailing diseases in this locality. Phthisis generally assumes one of these forms in making its advances, and indebilitated constitutions like those of prisoners, aided by the cold and moist atmosphere, rapidly proceeds to a fatal termination; this has been the case in the five deaths recorded under the head of catarrh.

The number of accidents is rather more than the usual proportion. This may be accounted for from the number of new prisoners received during the past year, being more liable to injury till they become acquainted with the work.

The prisoners in both hulks appear remarkably healthy, particularly those on board the "Defence," which has replaced the "Justitia," where the accommodation is infinitely superior to that on board the small hulks formerly in use, the decks being kept drier and better ventilated.

The behaviour of the prisoners I have invariably found respectful, and while in hospital their conduct has been exemplary, grateful, and contented; for a long period the separate ward for malingerers has been untenanted.

Invalids continue to accumulate in the hulks, none having been removed to the depôt for a long time.

A proportion of green vegetables has been found necessary to be issued occasionally to prevent the occurrence of scurvy, to which there frequently exists a tendency; but the scale of diet lately adopted is found fully to answer the purpose of furnishing sufficient food to the hard-working and well-conducted prisoner, and limiting it for indolence or misconduct. The provisions supplied by the contractors have been of good quality, and free from any reasonable ground for complaint.

The proportion of deaths has been one and a quarter per cent.

No case of insanity has occurred during the period of this return, though in several instances it has been perseveringly feigned.

The number of casually sick occurring and treated on board their own hulks has been the following:—

"Warrior" - -	13,667
"Justitia" - - -	11,794
Total	25,461

Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich.

The following is a statement of the number and disposal of prisoners in both establishments:—

Ship.	1 Jan. 1851.	Since added.	Total.	Removed to other Prisons and Hulks.	Pardoned.	Escaped.	Removed to Colonies.	Deaths.	Remaining.
"Justitia"	422	388	810	83	4	3	260	9	451
"Warrior"	445	244	689	50	4	—	212	8	415
Total -	867	632	1,499	133	8	3	472	17	866

JOHN J. D. BURNS, *Surgeon.*

"Unité" Hospital Ship,
Woolwich, January 1852.

V.

REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "YORK" HULK AT PORTSMOUTH.

GENTLEMEN, *"York" Convict Hulk, January* 1852.

Report of the Governor of the "York" Hulk.

ACCORDING to the 43d Article of the Rules and Regulations for the Convict Prisons at Woolwich and Portsmouth, I have the honour to forward to you my Annual Report of the "York" Hulk.

The conduct of the subordinate officers generally, has been very satisfactory, they having for the most part performed their various duties with zeal and ability, though I regret to say, that four should have broken the rules, and brought on themselves the disgrace of being dismissed the service.

The number and disposal of prisoners I beg to annex.

"YORK" HULK, GOSPORT.

NUMBER and DISPOSAL of PRISONERS for the year ending 31st December 1851.

Remaining on board, 31st December 1850		421
Received since from Millbank	435	
,, ,, Parkhurst	22	
,, ,, Pentonville	74	
,, ,, Portland	3	
,, ,, Dartmoor	21	
,, ,, Shorncliff	2	
,, ,, "Justitia" Hulk	1	
,, ,, "Defence" Hulk	79	
,, ,, Preston House of Correction	10	
,, ,, Leeds Borough Gaol	23	
,, ,, Leicester County Gaol	26	
,, ,, Northampton Borough Gaol	11	
,, ,, Bath City Gaol	18	
,, ,, Bedford County Gaol	1	
,, ,, "Ascendant" Convict Ship	3	
		355
		776

How disposed of.

Embarked to Van Diemen's Land, with tickets-of-leave	79	
,, Van Diemen's Land, for public works	1	
,, Western Australia, with tickets-of-leave	130	
,, Bermuda	14	
,, Gibraltar	40	
,, Norfolk Island	2	
		266

Report of the Governor of the "York" Hulk.

Brought forward		266
Transferred to Millbank Prison	8	
„ Dartmoor Prison	43	
„ "Warrior" Hulk	1	
„ "Defence" Hulk	2	
		54
Pardoned on medical grounds	4	
„ expiration of moiety of their sentence, under an old rule	12	
		16
Deaths		10
Accidentally drowned		1
Numbers remaining, 31st December 1851		429
		776

The manner in which the sentences of the prisoners have been carried into execution has been by hard labour on the public works, under the Admiralty and Ordnance Department; and I am glad to say that the reports from the various heads of the departments have been very satisfactory.

Regarding the treatment of the prisoners, the system has been to give each man every help to prove, by his conduct, his anxiety to atone for past offences, and to become worthy of the encouragement held out by Government; but if he refused or neglected these opportunities, he was made to feel that he had brought on himself the full rigour of discipline.

The labour in which the prisoners have been employed has been in one respect different to that of any other establishment of the same description in the service, namely, on account of the working parties being distributed under different branches of various departments; of those under the Admiralty, some labour at the Dockyard, Portsmouth, others in repairing the sea-wall, roads, &c., on the Gosport side, others at the Royal Clarence Victualling-yard, cleaning and scraping, and painting tanks, &c.; while of those under the Ordnance Department, some labour at the Gun wharf, cleaning and scraping guns, shot, &c., loading and unloading vessels, &c.; others in repairing the ramparts, cleaning the ditches, &c. of the fortifications; and others have been employed altogether on the works at the new Convict Prison in course of construction at Portsea.

The average number of men employed daily has been 299; and the number of hours in a day has depended on the season of the year, the longest period in the summer having been 10h. 50m., the shortest in winter, 8h. 30m.

The state and condition of the Hulk is so bad as to be unworthy of any expenditure in repairing her, consequently nothing has been done to her, beyond what was absolutely necessary for the time being.

I am not aware of any abuses existing in any part of the establishment under my charge.

One convict has attempted to make his escape during the year, and so far effected his purpose, as to get away from the Hulk by

Report of the Governor of the "York" Hulk.

jumping overboard and swimming ashore, but he was re-captured within half an hour by a person at Gosport.

As to the moral state of the prisoners, I have every reason to hope that there has been a gradual but decided improvement among them, and their conduct generally has been very good; and in conclusion, I beg to state that the rules have been strictly carried out, as far as possible, in the Hulk.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
A. J. Barrow, *Governor.*

The Directors of Convict Prisons.

VI.

REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "STIRLING CASTLE" HULK AT PORTSMOUTH.

"*Stirling Castle*" *Hulk, Portsmouth,*
January 1852.

GENTLEMEN,

Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle."

I HAVE the honour to submit my Annual Report for the year 1851.

The conduct of the subordinate officers, with very few exceptions which have been reported at the time, has been highly satisfactory both on board and on the public works.

The number of Prisoners on board, on the 1st January 1851, was - - - - - -		447
Received during the year from Millbank Prison -	101	
" " Parkhurst - -	2	
" " Shorncliff - -	3	
" " Pentonville -	74	
" " "Defence" Hulk -	74	
" " Perth General Prison	43	
" " Gibraltar - -	1	
" " Bermuda - -	1	
" " Ship "Cornwall" at Spithead -	1	
" " Ship "Ascendant" at Spithead -	1	
		301
Total -		748

Disposal of Prisoners.

Transferred to Millbank Prison (1 of those received from Bermuda, incorrigible) -	7	
" Pentonville - - - -	4	
" Portland - - - -	1	
" Dartmoor - - - -	30	
" "Defence" Hulk - - -	12	
Embarked with tickets-of-leave for Van Diemen's Land	38	
" " " Western Australia	111	
" for public works in Van Diemen's Land -	16	
" " " Bermuda - -	39	
" " " Gibraltar - -	18	
Removed to Bethlehem Hospital - - -	1	
Pardoned, free - - - - - -	4	
" on medical grounds - - -	4	
Escaped - - - - -	0	
Died at Hospital - - - - -	9	
		294
Number remaining on board, 31st December 1851 -		454
Total -		748

Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle."

The treatment of the prisoners has been in all respects in accordance with the established rules.

The species of labour in which they have been employed has been as follows:—

Removing timber.
Stacking timber.
Unstacking timber.
Carting ditto.
Removing iron, ballast &c.
Unloading coals.
Removing ditto.
Screening ditto.
Coaling steam vessels.
Cleaning, painting, testing, and stowing chain cable.
Assisting shipwrights.
Hauling and removing masts, yards, &c.
Cleaning docks.
Assisting the engineering department, making roads, and removing materials.
Sweeping and cleaning the Dockyard.
Picking oakum.

The average number employed daily on the public works was 312.

The general conduct of the prisoners during the past year has been very satisfactory; many of the offences trivial, and requiring only a reprimand.

The work allotted to them has been cheerfully performed, and to the entire satisfaction of the authorities of the Dockyard; particularly coaling steam ships, which is generally required to be performed as speedily as possible.

In conclusion, I beg to add that the schoolmasters have been very attentive to their duties.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
JOHN BENNISON,
Governor.

The Directors of Convict Prisons.

VII.

REPORT OF THE CHAPLAIN OF THE HULK ESTABLISHMENT AT PORTSMOUTH.

GENTLEMEN, *Southsea, January* 1852.

I HAVE the honour to lay before you my Annual Report of the moral and religious condition of the prisoners confined on board the Hulks in Portsmouth harbour.

Report of the Chaplain of the Hulk Establishment at Portsmouth.

As these ships are so soon to be exchanged for a new prison on shore, and this is, in all probability, the last time I shall have to report upon them, it would be an eligible opportunity of summarily recording the various causes which have been found to interfere with their efficiency, and will no doubt, before the lapse of many years, lead to their total abandonment, both at home and abroad. It is, however, unnecessary to enlarge upon the defects of a system which is so soon to pass away, in this harbour at least. I shall, therefore, content myself with stating my opinion, that the change contemplated affords matter for much congratulation, and pass on to a brief notice of the moral condition of the Hulks, during the last year of their existence.

The conduct of the prisoners in general has been very satisfactory. This conclusion I come to, on reviewing and comparing the offences of the last two years. In 1850, they amounted, in both ships, to 502; in 1851, they show a decrease of 72. There has been also a diminution of offences of a grave character, as shown by the smaller amount of corporal punishments. I think there has prevailed among the men an improved feeling, and greater satisfaction with their condition and prospects.

The classification of the prisoners, though necessarily imperfect from the peculiar arrangements of the ships, yet, as far as it goes, seems to work as well as can be expected. The experience of the past year convinces me that the system of badges or stripes, and that of the weekly gratuities, is productive of much good.

I have long been of opinion, that the boon of liberation in this country might be extended, in special cases, to men of no previous conviction, and of good character; and I feel assured the result would answer our most sanguine expectations. A paragraph or two, at page 45 of the Third Report of the Surveyor General of Prisons, forcibly struck my attention, when my eye first fell upon it.

"Looking to my own experience, therefore, and to the opinion of others who have had better opportunity of judging, I do not hesitate to express my conviction, that it would be quite possible, without detriment to the public interests, materially to reduce the number of convicts to

Report of the Chaplain of the Hulk Establishment at Portsmouth.

be annually sent abroad, by granting conditional pardons to the best conducted men, after periods of confinement proportioned to their respective sentences, on their showing that they had the means of earning their livelihood, or obtaining securities for their good conduct.

"I do not even see why some of the restrictions applying to a ticket-of-leave holder might not be properly and advantageously enforced on a convict receiving a *conditional* pardon. Any such measure would be a very effectual protection to the public."

I think the last paragraph more particularly contains a valuable suggestion.

Many a young man, whose crime was committed under extenuating circumstances, and was the first that ever brought him within the grasp of the law, might be safely restored, a better man, to that society which had for awhile cast him from its bosom. In the case, a very common one, of a prisoner leaving a large family in a state of destitution, and so thrown upon the Union, might he not, on his return, relieve his parish of a heavy burden, and thereby make some compensation for the misery he had caused?

Another advantage would arise from it, which would be this. From the prisoners who would be looking forward to their liberation in this country, and conducting themselves so as to deserve it, might be formed a very useful body of men, well-fitted from the confidence reposed in them, to fill those minor situations that are generally given to prisoners; and though I am perfectly aware that, as a general rule, they should have nothing to do with discipline, yet it is within the recollection of some of the old officers of the service, that in cases of emergency such men could be depended on for vigorous co-operation, and were always found on the side of order.

Very few reports of misbehaviour or idleness on the part of prisoners in school have reached me, and only one case of insubordination has occurred which was thought deserving of punishment.

The masters continue to manifest great zeal in the discharge of their duties.

Of the improvement made by the greater proportion of the men in school, no other *test* seems to be required, beyond their uniformly good conduct when there, and their known appreciation of the instruction there offered them. If we see a prisoner of ordinary capacity, attentive at all times and *anxious* to improve, we may unhesitatingly say that he *is* improving—whether to a greater or less degree will, of course, depend upon the amount of time set apart for school purposes. I am warranted then, in referring to their general *conduct*, to say, that the general improvement has been highly satisfactory.

I do not think one day's schooling a week to be by any means excessive—rather otherwise, and you will allow me to express a hope, that when we occupy the new prison, this modicum will not be diminished, unless compensated for by the appropriation of more time for study in the evening. I should be perfectly satisfied if such arrangements could be made as are alluded to in the Ninth Report on Pentonville Prison, page 10, "Religious and moral instruction." It seems to be the correct principle, from which it is

Report of the Chaplain of the Hulk Establishment at Portsmouth.

not safe to deviate, that the *amount* of instruction should be proportioned to the actual *wants* of the prisoners, and I hope that it will be possible to adopt such a plan in the new prison as will enable us to follow a path so obviously traced out for us.

The evening school on board the "York," which for the last quarter I have, with the sanction of the Governor, re-organized upon a somewhat different footing, I have found to answer exceedingly well. The average attendance, for four evenings in the week, has been 80, and if we consider that these are all *volunteers* for *extra* instruction, the result must be deemed pleasing. I have made, as yet, no change in the evening school on board the "Stirling Castle," waiting to see how the experiment answered on board the "York."

The importance above all things of imparting *religious* instruction to prisoners, happily needs not to be insisted on here. The lack of that knowledge which "maketh wise unto salvation" has brought these wretched men into our hands; and nothing but the preaching of a full and free Gospel, together with the kind and faithful admonitions of their chaplains and others, will, with God's blessing on these means, ever raise them from their degradation, and truly maketh them "prisoners of hope." From the shifting character of our charge, we do no not always perceive the fruit of our teaching; but we must console ourselves by remembering that we do not "walk by sight," and that we need not even *success* in our labours to encourage us, as long as we hold a firm faith in God's promise that "his word shall not return unto him void." It should be our object, whenever practicable, to imprint a religious character upon *all* our instructions, and to seize every opportunity of instilling Christian principles, even when *least expected.* Such a mode will often succeed, when the broad and authoritatively stated precepts of the Gospel fail to fix themselves on the mind.

The Lord's Supper has been administered four times during the past year, and has been attended by the usual average number of communicants, viz. 20 in each ship.

It would, perhaps, be difficult to overrate the anxiety that many prisoners evince, to be transferred into the new prison. This feeling is more especially manifested by those men whose eyes have by God's grace been opened to see the errors and sinful follies of their past lives. They are fond of tracing back their first good impressions to the period of separate confinement, during which the labours of faithful and pains-taking ministers were so abundantly blessed to their good. Though subject for many months to a discipline which must be considered in many respects severe, the majority preserve a grateful recollection of the advantages they enjoyed during the first period of their probation, and naturally wish for a speedy renewal of them.

Twenty-three deaths have occurred on board the Hospital ship during the past year. The names, &c. will no doubt be included in the Medical Report.

D. P. was evidently under deep impressions; his patience and christianlike deportment were truly remarkable during the last days of his life; his thoughts were much of "home."

Report of the Chaplain of the Hulk Establishment at Portsmouth.

C. W. refused all spiritual assistance, and died as he had lived, a *professing* infidel,—a distressing case!

D. E., J. P., and W. D. knew they had souls to save; felt their need of an interest in God's mercy through Christ, and died full of hope.

W. R. R., a clerk in orders, felt deeply his position; was a sincere penitent, and took the Sacrament a few hours before his death. He had been engaged, it was said, on a translation of Grotius, the last five months of his life.

Several others died hopeful deaths.

With one exception, that of R. S., whose friends buried him in the Gosport burial-ground, all these men lie in the convict cemetery.

The Holy Communion was administered several times in the wards of the Hospital as occasions prompted, when as many as 32 of the patients, and others, partook of it.

I have been enabled for the last three or four months to increase the services on board the "Briton," by availing myself of the assistance of the Rev. J. K. Walpole.

Mr. Gorsuch, late schoolmaster of the "Defence," has discharged the duties of the scripture reader, since Mr. Harvey's removal.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
GEO. WM. LIVESAY,
Chaplain of Convict Establishment,
Portsmouth.

To the Directors o
Convict Prisons.

VIII.

REPORT OF THE SURGEON OF THE LABOUR HULKS AT PORTSMOUTH.

Report of the Surgeon of the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

"Briton" Hospital Ship, Gosport,
January 1852.

GENTLEMEN,

IN presenting my Report for the year 1851, I am again enabled to speak satisfactorily as to the general health of the convicts on board the Labour Hulks, and that of the executive in connexion with the convict establishment at this port.

By reference to the "Abstract" accompanying, it will be observed that the number of sick on admission into the hospital evidence a decrease over that of the preceding year; and although no particular remark is called for of the diseases presenting during the past period, such being of similar character, and incidental at all times from various causes among bodies of healthy men, yet it will be necessary to particularize a few, principally referrible to diseases of the lungs, primæ viæ, and skin; at the same time not overlooking the results which have proved themselves satisfactory with reference to that of ulcus, or ulcer, which called for so strong a remark in the Report of 1850, as likewise became necessary to bring under the notice of the Director, on his periodical visit, for his consideration.

Notwithstanding such favourable representation, it is to be supposed that instances will occur among large bodies of men, more especially amongst so mixed and varying a character as a body of convicts generally comprise, which, from serious accidents, disease, or infirmity, render them unfit for hard labour or transportation, consequently only fit for removal to an invalid depôt. Though a a small number, comparatively, to last year is noticed as having been so transferred, there yet are several on board the respective hulks of this establishment who come distinctly under the class "Invalid;" but in consequence of the changes and arrangements made, and at present contempleted, by the Government, in reference to the discontinuance of the hulk system, the invalid depôt was discontinued on the 30th of August, and the invalids resident therein disposed of, in correspondence with their individual capacity and fitness, to the new prison establishment at Dartmoor, and the respective hulks "York" and "Stirling Castle," at Portsmouth; the more serious being removed to the above-named hospital ship; consequently, the further removal of "invalids" was no longer available.

Report of the Surgeon of the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

Previous to noticing the disposal of the collective number of convicts received, it must be stated that 153 were of the class "Invalid," consequent on the change previously noticed—a change somewhat important, as in some degree bearing on several diseases of the "Abstract," as likewise influencing the mortality of the establishment.

The number of convicts collectively of the hulks on the 1st January 1851, was 868. During the period in question 656 were received, of which entire number, 1,524, the following is the disposal:—

Embarked for transportation - - -	488
Pardoned - - - - -	24
Invalided - - - - -	14
Transferred to Dartmoor - - -	73
„ Millbank - - - -	15
„ Pentonville - - -	4
„ Portland - - - -	1
„ Hulks, Woolwich - -	1
„ Bethlehem - - -	1
Drowned - - - - - -	1
Died - - - - - -	19
Leaving on board, 31st December 1851 -	883

Of this number 108 comprise the body of "Invalids," leaving 775 in favour of the "Labour Hulks."

I previously remarked that the recent change had influenced in some measure several diseases noted in the "Abstract," as likewise the mortality of the establishment; I proceed now to particularize the same.

The principal and general are those noticed under "diseases of the lungs." Disease affecting the respiratory organs constitute in general the larger number of "invalids" received, more especially "phthisis," either in an incipient or more advanced stage. These cases were received from the "Labour Hulks," but the larger number are of those recently belonging to the "Defence." Of those affecting the structure of the lungs and membranes, five have terminated fatally; in two or more instances supervening on low fever, presenting in the colder seasons, and in the latter cases marked by much mental depression.

The cases of "catarrhus" and "diarrhœa" are referrible to the "Labour Hulks," and evidence an increase; the former in the month of March, the latter in August and September; generally viewed as the effects of seasonable changes and temperature. Those of the "skin" were of that character denominated "sycotis," attacking the chin principally, although frequently the upper lip and cheeks in the situation of the beard or whisker—a disease non-contagious, somewhat unpleasant to the sight, and presenting occasionally a more formidable appearance than its character implies. It is prevalent among bodies of men, and has its origin variously; it is a local malady, occurring at certain seasons, as spring or autumn, excited by external irritants, as strong

Report of the Surgeon of the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

alkaline soaps on tender and irritable skins, and likely to be aggravated by inattention to cleanliness, and become intractable when connected with constitutional taint. Two cases of scorbutus occurred, affecting convicts received from abroad after a sea-voyage and long subsisting on salt diet with insufficient vegetable.

These comprise the principal remarks as referrible to those few important diseases which will be noticed as evidencing an increase over the preceding year. I now proceed to notice the mortality. 19 deaths are noticed, of which 9 belong to the "Defence," leaving 10 for the "Labour Hulks," an increase of two over the preceding year; influencing slightly the ratio, exceeding ½ per cent., principally of those diseases affecting the structure of the lungs and its membranes, and with the cases of phthisis, showing a large increase in this class of disease.

At present the general health of the establishment may be considered good, as referrible to the "Labour Hulks;" but having a number of invalids at present temporary resident on either hulk, it is necessary to state that as these prisoners are borne on the books of the same respectively, it may, under these circumstances, in a subsequent Report, appear as though the health of the establishment had deteriorated.

From 1st January to 20th August, previous to discontinuance of the invalid depôt, the greatest number in hospital during this period was 85, the lowest 49. Subsequently, from 20th August to 31st December 1851, the greatest number was 114, the lowest 85. The average number in hospital daily being, in the former instance 67, the latter 99.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
T. W. Jewell, *Surgeon, R.N.*,
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

The Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Report of the Surgeon of the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

ABSTRACT of the DISEASES of PATIENTS admitted into the "Briton" Convict Hospital, for 1851.

Diseases.	Admitted.	Died.	Discharged.
Febrile diseases—			
Synochus	3	1	2
Febricula 1, erysipilas 1	2	–	2
Rheumatismus 2, synovitis 7	11	–	11
Mental and other diseases—			
Mania (1 removed to Bethlehem)	2	–	1
Paralysis	3	–	2
Idiotic 1, blind 1 (remaining)	2	–	–
Epilepsia	6	–	4
Cephalalgia 13, concussion 1	14	–	14
Diseases of nutrition, &c.—			
Debilitas	13	2	9
Scorbutus (2 from Bermuda)	3	–	3
Struma	16	–	12
Diseases of the skin, &c.—			
Phlegmonous inflammations	29	–	29
Carbuncle 2, furuncle 1	3	–	3
Hordeolum 2, onychia 2	4	–	4
Scald 1, urticaria 4	5	–	5
Vesiculæ (1 eczema remaining)	14	–	13
Pustulæ (3 sycosis „)	27	–	24
Squamæ (1 lepra „)	4	–	3
Diseases of the circulation, &c.			
Morbus cordis 2, aneurism 1 (of aorta remaining)	3	–	1
Palpitatio	3	–	3
Syncope 1, hæmorrhage 1	2	–	2
Diseases of the chest—			
Tussis 7 discharged, rheumatalgia	36	–	32
Catarrhus	57	–	55
Bronchitis	14	–	10
Pleuritis	11	1	9
Pneumonia	10	4	6
Phthisis	19	10	7
Diseases of the prima viæ—			
Gastrodynia	4	1	3
Pyrosis 4, dyspepsia 3	7	–	7
Hæmatemesis	4	–	3
Icterus 2, (tympanites 1, remaining)	3	–	2
Diarrhœa	102	–	101
Colica 8, constipatii 7	15	–	15
Hæmorrhoids 9, prolapsis ani 1, discharged	10	–	9
Tænia 1, ascarides 4	5	–	5
Carried forward	451	19	411

Abstract of Diseases, &c.—*continued.*

Report of the Surgeon of the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

Diseases.	Admitted.	Died.	Discharged.
Brought forward	451	19	411
Diseases of the urinary organs—			
Dysuria 2, retentio urinæ 1	3	–	3
Hæmaturia 1, verrucæ 3	4	–	4
Stricture	10	–	9
Hydrocele 5, varicocele 1	6	–	6
Testitis 6, phymosis 4	10	–	10
Diseases of the eye, ear, &c.—			
Ophthalmia	17	–	16
Iritis 1, tarsitis 4	5	–	5
Otorrhalgia	9	–	9
Stricture of œsophagus 1 (remaining)	1	–	–
Odontalgia	2	–	2
Tonsillitis	15	1	13
Accidents, &c.—			
Abrasio 8, strain 3	11	–	11
Contusio	85	–	81
Fracture 3, tenotomy 1	4	–	4
Luxatio 3, loose cartilage 4	7	–	7
Vulnus	26	–	25
Periostitis	2	–	1
Miscellaneous—			
Abscessus	27	–	24
Simis	2	–	1
Caries 4	4	1	2
Morbus Coxæ 1, fatal	1	1	–
Ulcus	49	–	46
Fistula in ano	2	–	2
Hernia	4	–	3
Feigned disease 1, remaining	1	–	–
Accidentally drowned	–	1	–
Total	773	23	695

T. W. Jewell, *R.N.*, *Surgeon,*
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

Report of the Surgeon of the Labour Hulks at Portsmouth.

A STATEMENT of the EXPENDITURE of the CONVICT HULK ESTABLISHMENT, for the Year ending 31st March 1852.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks - -	5,708	11	0
Wages of inferior officers and servants - - -	8,928	1	8½
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof -	1,526	9	9¼
Uniforms for officers and servants - - - -	471	2	5
Victualling prisoners - - - -	12,884	13	5¾
Clothing, &c. for prisoners - - - -	6,257	3	7½
Bedding for prisoners - - - -	479	19	6
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c. - - -	840	11	11
Medical comforts (extras for the sick) - -	943	13	4
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation - - - - -	16	3	3
Furniture and fittings - - - - -	71	9	7
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c. - -	157	3	0
Fuel and light for general purposes - - -	1,142	11	2
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs - -	6,280	4	0
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles - - -	397	19	0
Brushes, brooms, and mops - - - -	131	17	8
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c. - - - -	77	8	8
Various small disbursements - - - -	438	15	0
Rent, rates, and taxes - - - - -	587	3	8
Total - -	£47,341	1	9

T. W. STEEMAN,
Accountant.

IX.

REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "DEFENCE" INVALID CONVICT HULK.

"Defence" Invalid Depôt, Gosport,
January 1852.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honour to transmit for your information my annual Report for the year 1851, embracing the period to the final evacuation of the "Defence" as an invalid depôt in August, preparatory to the removal of that ship to Woolwich in the following month.

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Invalid Convict Hulk.

NUMBER and DISPOSAL of PRISONERS for the Year ending 21st December 1851.

Remaining on board, 31st December 1850		395
Received since from Pentonville Prison	17	
„ „ Portland Prison	10	
„ „ Dartmoor Prison	1	
„ „ "Justitia" Hulk	1	
„ „ "York" Hulk	2	
„ „ "Stirling Castle" Hulk	12	
„ „ Wakefield House of Correction	8	
„ „ Leicester County Prison	2	
„ „ Bedford County Prison	3	
„ „ Lunatic Asylum	1	
		57
		452

How disposed of.

Transferred to Parkhurst Prison	1	
„ Dartmoor Prison	239	
„ "York" Hulk	79	
„ "Stirling Castle" Hulk	74	
		393
Pardoned (conditional)	1	
„ (medical grounds)	43	
		44
Deaths		15
Remaining on the 31st December 1851		—
		452

The prisoners, previously to their removal from this establishment to Dartmoor and to the other hulks in harbour, were variously employed, as heretofore, in making-up clothing, shoes, picking

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Invalid Convict Hulk.

oakum, cleaning ship, &c. and also as boarders to the hospital ship "Briton."

The conduct of the prisoners generally was satisfactory, there having been very few, if any, offences of a grave character; and I have much satisfaction in adding, that not one case occurred during the period to indicate a return to the system of traffic detected and punished in this establishment in the previous year.

I am glad to be enabled also to speak favourably of the conduct and efficiency of the subordinate discipline officers of the "Defence," a proportionate number of whom were transferred on the 9th July last, with 239 prisoners, to Dartmoor. The remaining staff of the "Defence" are temporarily employed doing duty on board the "York" and "Stirling Castle" hulks, and the "Briton" hospital ship, until the reorganization of the invalid depôt.

The mortality will be found to be close to the average of the previous year, the details of which will appear in the report of the Medical Officer.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
JOHN SHAW, *Governor.*

The Directors of Convict Prisons.

X.

REPORT OF THE SURGEON ON THE INVALID HULK, PORTSMOUTH.

"Briton" Hospital Ship, Gosport,
January 1852.

Report of the Surgeon on the Invalid Hulk, Portsmouth.

GENTLEMEN,

SINCE my last Report the Invalid Depôt has been discontinued, consequently but a small number, viz., 57 prisoners were received on board the "Defence," which, with the number remaining on the 31st December 1850, 365, form a total of 452. These are from sources similar to the preceding; viz.—

From Pentonville	17
" Portland	10
" Dartmoor	1
" Metropolitan and County Prisons	13
" Lunatic Asylum	1
" Hulks, Woolwich	1
" " Portsmouth	14
Total	57

The causes for removal have been principally infirmity, or disease affecting the respiratory organs, as phthisis; but we also notice a large number for a very serious affliction, especially among labouring men, of hernia or rupture.

From Pentonville and the metropolitan or county prisons, the admissions are various; from Portland, principally affections of the lungs; and of the hulks generally, infirmity and hernia.

Previous to the invalid depôt being discontinued, an inspection of the entire number of prisoners on board took place, and a considerable number were transferred to the new prison at Dartmoor, their general improvement and condition of health permitting such. Of the number, as noticed in the remarks on the Labour Hulks, as having been received, the selections were, as far as practicable, confined to those whose state of health or character of disease or infirmity, would permit of such transfer, and who, though unfit for labour, did not require the advantages of hospital treatment; and, with the exception of those whose healthy condition would permit of their being employed as "boatmen" or "boarders" of the hospital ship, the more seriously important were placed under medical treatment and surveillance in the hospital establishment.

Report on the Surgeon on the Invalid Hulk, Portsmouth.

I now proceed to notice the results :—

Transferred to Dartmoor - - -	239
" Parkhurst - - -	1
" Hulks, Portsmouth -	153
Pardoned - - - - -	1
Ditto, Medical - - - -	43
Died - - - - - -	15
Total - -	452

The mortality during this period is larger than the preceding year. Its prevalence distinguishes itself in the cases of pulmonary consumption principally, and which in general, from the state and condition of the individual when received, offer but slight hopes of recovery. The number pardoned on medical grounds is large; of these the selections are various, generally of those whose state of health, with whatever disease connected, evidenced that decline under the effects of imprisonment and confinement which, if longer continued, would be followed by fatal results.

The accompanying Returns explain all other particulars.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
T. W. JEWELL, *Surgeon, R.N.*,
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

The Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Report of the Surgeon on the Invalid Hulk, Portsmouth.

ENERAL REPORT of PRISONERS on board H.M.S. "Defence," Gosport, January 1852.

Disease.	Remaining Jan. 1851.	Received since.	Transferred to other Hulks.	Transferred to Dartmoor.	Transferred to Parkhurst.	Pardoned.	Sentence expired.	Dead.
firm—								
Aged	68	8	38	31	–	6	–	1
Blind	15	–	–	12	–	3	–	–
Debility	44	20	38	15	–	10	–	1
Deformity	8	–	4	4	–	–	–	–
Paralysis	5	–	2	1	–	2	–	–
iseases and affections of the lungs—								
Asthma	53	–	20	30	–	3	–	–
Bronchitis	14	–	5	7	–	2	–	–
Phthisis	10	9	5	–	–	2	–	12
Pleurisy	2	–	2	–	–	–	–	–
ffection of the brain—								
Epilepsy	16	2	5	11	–	2	–	–
Insanity	2	–	2	–	–	–	–	–
Weak intellect	10	1	4	5	–	2	–	–
ffection of stomach and bowels—								
Gastric disease	1	2	2	1	–	–	–	–
Diarrhœa and dysentery	15	–	3	10	–	2	–	–
Dyspepsia	11	1	3	6	–	3	–	–
Hepatic disease	1	–	–	–	–	1	–	–
ffection of the circulation—								
Diseased heart	10	2	5	5	–	1	–	1
Varicose veins	6	–	–	6	–	–	–	–
Scrofula	41	1	5	35	1	1	–	–
Epidemic and contagious diseases—								
Psoriasis	5	–	–	5	–	–	–	–
Syphilis	4	–	–	4	–	–	–	–
Miscellaneous—								
Hernia	–	10	–	10	–	–	–	–
Ulcers, &c. &c.	5	1	2	4	–	–	–	–
Fistulæ	6	–	2	4	–	–	–	–
Rheumatism	22	–	6	12	–	4	–	–
Tumours	1	–	–	1	–	–	–	–
Fracture	5	–	–	5	–	–	–	–
Miscellaneous	15	–	–	15	–	–	–	–
Total	395	57	153	239	1	44	–	15

Report of the Surgeon on the Invalid Hulk, Portsmouth.

NAMES of PRISONERS Deceased belonging to H.M.S. "Defence," 1851

No. on Surgeon's Book.	Name.	Age.	Date of Decease.	Cause of Death.
520	Peter Finlay - -	–	19 Jan. 1851	Phthisis.
233	Michael O'Donnell -	–	11 Feb. ,,	,,
253	Thomas Hall - -	20	27 Mar. ,,	,,
635	George Widdowson	20	11 April ,,	,,
247	William Bowden -	62	20 ,, ,,	Natural decay.
290	John Jones - -	42	25 ,, ,,	Diabetes and consumptio
731	Robert Lee - -	30	29 ,, ,,	Debility and decline.
246	James Pope - -	46	30 ,, ,,	Phthisis.
124	John Stevenson -	65	4 May ,,	,,
245	Samuel Gill - -	25	8 ,, ,,	,,
260	John Broadley - -	56	13 July ,,	,,
585	William Middleton	28	13 ,, ,,	,,
700	Peter Duff - -	23	28 ,, ,,	,,
267	George Wolfe - -	22	28 ,, ,,	,,
69	George Wilmot -	56	15 Aug. ,,	Diseased heart.

NAMES of PRISONERS Deceased, lately belonging to the "Defence," ar
subsequently transferred to the Labour Hulks of this Port.

No. on Surgeon's Book.	Name.	Age.	Date of Decease.	Cause of Death.
749	Alexander Stewart -	38	23 Aug. 1851	Phthisis.
602	Thomas Woodcock -	25	24 ,, ,,	,,
387	Bevan Laban - -	24	15 Sept. ,,	Injury of hip and debilit
160	W. R. Robinson -	40	29 ,, ,,	Debility and diarrhœa.
321	Frederick Davis -	52	5 Oct, ,,	Caries and debility.
534	James Martin - -	31	7 ,, ,,	Phthisis.
83	Thomas Johnson -	27	3 Nov. ,,	,,
705	John Dempsey - -	29	25 Dec. ,,	Pleuritis and phthisis.
271	George Staples - -	45	28 ,, ,,	Natural decay.

T. W. JEWELL, *Surgeon, R.N.,*
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

REPORTS

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PENTONVILLE, PARKHURST, AND MILLBANK PRISONS,

AND OF

PORTLAND, PORTSMOUTH, AND DARTMOOR PRISONS, AND THE HULKS,

For the Year 1852.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY GEORGE E. EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1853.

[1656]

CONTENTS.

Page
Report on Pentonville Prison (Tenth) - - - 9–46
2 Parkhurst Prison - - - - 47–102
3 Millbank Prison - - - 103–146
4 Portland Prison (Third) - - - 147–188
5 Dartmoor Prison - - - - 189–222
6 Portsmouth Prison - - - 223–260
7 Hulk Establishment - - - 261–297

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PENTONVILLE PRISON.

[1656] I

CONTENTS.

Page
REPORT - - - - - - 9

APPENDIX:—

I. Governor's Report - - - - 16
II. Chaplain's Report - - - - 24
III. Medical Officer's Report - - 32

PENTONVILLE PRISON.

REPORT,

For the Year 1852, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Pentonville Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Vict. cap. 29. sec. 13.;—specifying the State of the Buildings, the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts, the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof, as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable Lord Viscount PALMERSTON,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
March 31, 1853.

My Lord,

We have the honour to submit our Report on the subjects required to be noticed under the provisions of the abovementioned Act, and, generally, on the discipline and management of Pentonville Prison.

Buildings.

State of the buildings.

The buildings throughout are in substantial repair.

During the past year the store rooms, and adjoining rooms for cutting garments, and leather, and setting warps for the weavers, which were commenced in 1851, have been completed, in a very satisfactory manner, by the prisoners. The separate airing yards in the north enclosure have been cleared away for the purpose of making an open yard, corresponding to that which was made in the south enclosure in the previous year, and the paths have been laid down in brick; with this additional accommodation, all the prisoners are enabled to take brisk exercise for an hour and a half every day. No other material alteration has been made in the buildings. The usual repairs within the walls have been executed chiefly by the prisoners, at a moderate cost.

Conduct of Officers.

Conduct of officers.

The general conduct of the officers has given satisfaction.

Conduct of Prisoners.

Conduct of prisoners.

The following table will show that the prisoners, during the last year, have conducted themselves as satisfactorily as in former years.

Year.	Population in Prison.	No. of Prisoners not punished.
1850	1,223	996
1851	1,202	997
1852	1,278	993

Punishments.

The number of prisoners punished in 1852 was 285; in 1851, 225; and in 1850, 227. The surest criterion of conduct, however, is the number of prisoners who escape punishment altogether, and in this respect the above return is, by a trifle, in favour of the last year.

We have again to remark, that among the prisoners there has been almost an entire absence of complaint to the Visiting Director at his periodical visits.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Remaining in confinement 1st January 1852 -	561	
Received during the year 1852 - - -	717	
		1,278

Disposal of prisoners.

These prisoners were disposed of as follows:—

Prisoners removed to Portland - - -	88
„ „ Portsmouth - -	287
„ „ Dartmoor - - -	172
„ „ Millbank - - -	3
„ „ Warrior Hulk - -	4
„ „ Stirling Castle do. - -	1
Carried forward - - -	555

Brought forward - - -	555
Prisoners removed to York Hulk - - -	32
" " Defence do. - -	41
" " Western Australia -	30
" " Van Diemen's Land -	38
" " Bermuda - -	41
" " Gibraltar - - -	14
" " As insane - - -	2
" Pardoned (free) - - - -	1
" Died - - - -	3
Total - -	757

Expenses of the Prison and productive Labour of the Convicts.

We have endeavoured to maintain the efficiency of the establishment at the smallest cost. A statement in detail of the expenditure for the year ending 31st March 1853 is annexed in the Appendix, page 23, by which it appears that the total cost, exclusive of buildings, was 12,792*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* After deducting the earnings of the prisoners, amounting to 2,814*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*, and a sum of 170*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.* for house-rent paid by officers, the net cost of the prison has been 9,807*l.* 6*s.*

The following is the net average expense of each prisoner for the last six years:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
1847 - - - -	33	7	4
1848 - - -	28	14	7
1849 - - -	23	19	7
1850 - - - -	20	6	6
1851 - - -	18	19	2
1852 - - -	17	16	7

Employment of prisoners.

The employment of well-conducted prisoners, who have passed some time in the prison, in cooking, baking, washing, and cleaning the offices, still continues, and appears to answer in every respect, without practically interfering with the routine of discipline; no credit, however, is taken in the accounts for the value of their labour. Excluding them, the daily average number of prisoners employed was 550 for six and a half hours a day, from the 1st of January to the 31st of December, and their earnings are estimated at 2,417*l.* 14*s.* 7¾*d.*

Trades.

The following table shows their respective trades, and the amount per head earned in each.

Daily Average Number of Prisoners employed.	Trade.	Estimated Earnings.			Amount per head in each Trade.		
		£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
212	Tailors - -	585	1	1½	2	15	2¼
113	Shoemakers -	462	14	8	4	1	10¾
109	Weavers - -	835	8	2½	7	13	3¼
68	Matmakers -	302	4	6	4	8	10½
24	Bricklayers, &c.	232	6	1¾	9	13	7
	£	2,417	14	7¾			

The general average per head has been 4*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*

The articles prepared by the shoemakers, tailors, and weavers, beyond what are required in the prison, have been sent for the use of convicts on public works where out-door labour prevails.

Mats are still sold by the establishment, but no other article is manufactured for general sale.

The details appear in the Appendix, page 22.

Health and Mental Condition of the Prisoners.

Health of the prisoners.

The Medical Officer's Report will be found in the Appendix, page 32, and contains, as usual, full particulars relating to the sanitary condition of the prison, which, we have great satisfaction in stating, has been better than in any former year. He observes, "The general health of the prisoners has been excellent." This is fully borne out by the daily per-centage of sick for the year having been only 2·27, whereas the mean average of the preceding eight years was 3·34 per cent.

Deaths.

Of the three deaths only which occurred none were referable to any cause connected with the prison or the discipline.

There was no case of pardon on medical grounds.

Mental disease.

Mental affections appeared in the following form. (See Appendix, page 33.)

Mania - - - -	3
Monomania - - - -	1
Delusion - - - -	1
	5

Each case is fully described in the Medical Report. One recovered entirely in the prison, two were transferred to an invalid hulk*, and two to a lunatic asylum.

It was very remarkable that these five prisoners should have been attacked within so short a period,—one on the 5th, a second on the 17th, a third on the 20th of January, a fourth on the 12th of February, and the fifth on the 6th of March. Under these circumstances we lost no time in endeavouring to ascertain whether any special causes might exist, in connexion with the prison discipline or arrangements, to which these attacks could be ascribed. No treatment, however, had been pursued towards the men that had not been common to the entire body of prisoners; and although, as stated by the medical officer, the insanity of four might have been traced in some measure to intemperate and vicious habits previous to their conviction, yet these causes are no more than what are found in a large portion of the criminal population; and if separate confinement, rigidly enforced as it was at Pentonville, had a tendency to produce or to develop mental disease among prisoners of that class, it appeared to be our evident duty to relax it. As convicts were under similar treatment in other prisons, we procured returns which showed that at the prisons of Bath, Reading, and Leicester, where the separation is very strict, out of a daily average of 166 convicts there were in two years one case of insanity and four of mental disease of a less grave character; whereas at Northampton, Wakefield, Leeds, and Preston, where the separate system is not so stringently enforced, with a daily average of 569 convicts, there was in the same time no case of insanity, and only three of a less grave character. The difference, though not very striking, was still sufficiently marked to confirm us in the opinion we had formed, that any excess of mental disease at Pentonville was due to a difference in the administration of the system as compared with other prisons; in fact, that there was an absolute relation between the amount of mental disease and the rigour with which the separate system was carried out.

Mental disease in other convict prisons.

The principal change which we thought it important to adopt was with regard to exercise in the open air, and, after a careful consideration of the subject, the following resolution was passed:

"That the exercise in the separate airing-yards does not appear so well calculated to promote the bodily or mental health of prisoners as the plan pursued at Wakefield, and that brisk walking exercise, under such arrangements as will effectually prevent communication, should be substituted for it."

---

* Of these two men, one continued to improve, and experienced no return of any delusion; the other is said to be at the present time of weak intellect.

In pursuance of this resolution, a set of yards corresponding to those removed last year was taken down, and arrangements were made by which the advantage of increased and more invigorating exercise has been obtained.

From the period when this change took place a marked improvement was observed in the health of the prisoners, and it is with peculiar satisfaction that we quote the medical officer's words :—

"During the past nine months the number on the sick-list has been considerably less than for any previous period since the prison was opened. A healthy and natural tone of mind generally prevails. There has been no case of insanity. Mental affections of slight character have been but few in number, and these have yielded to a further relaxation of the discipline."

The chaplain, also, adverting to this change, observes :—

"The beneficial moral results of the discipline and instruction of the prison have in no degree been lessened, in my opinion, by the mode of exercise adopted during the year past in lieu of the separate yards. * * * * There has been actually less communication between the prisoners. The good effect of the change upon the mental condition of the prisoners has been, in my perception, most marked. * * * * I am now enabled, by very distinct recollection of my early impressions, to compare the convicts of the first years, in their general appearance and manner, with those of the last; and I would have no hesitation in affirming that the present healthful mental aspect of the prisoners forms a complete contrast to the nervous, agitated condition of the first, allowance being made for the many cases of debility and age now admissible to the prison, which were so carefully excluded. * * * To the young and active, it is enjoyment; to the less vigorous and the sluggish, it gives a stimulus which cannot fail to be of use to the whole system—to the mind, as well as the body."

We have every reason to be satisfied with the careful manner in which the medical officer has carried into effect the following rule relating to cases where injury to health may be feared :—

"Whenever the medical officer shall have reason to believe that either the mind or the body of a prisoner is likely to be injuriously affected by the discipline or treatment observed in the prison, he shall report the case in writing to the Governor, accompanied by such suggestions as he may think the case requires. The Governor shall thereupon alter or suspend the discipline, and regulate the work as regards such prisoner accordingly, and report the same as directed."

In accordance with this rule, 92 prisoners were employed in associated labour in the course of the year. Of these, 44 appeared to require relaxation from the usual discipline, to prevent mental injury; and here we would remark, that, as it is almost always impossible to pronounce when mental disease commences, or whether the first symptoms be feigned or real, it is necessary to take every precaution and to avoid any risk.

Of the above 92 prisoners it was thought desirable to remove 29 to public works rather sooner than usual. The remainder returned to the ordinary prison routine after a short time in associated labour, being quite recovered.

Suicides.

No suicide occurred during the year. One attempt, however, which nearly proved fatal, and one case in which suicide was supposed to be contemplated, are detailed in the Medical Report.

Religious and Moral Instruction.

Chaplain's report.

The Chaplain's Report gives a satisfactory account of the educational and moral progress of the prisoners during the last year; and though there may be a less profession of religious change among them, he is of opinion that there is no less real amendment than in former years. We would, however, beg attention to the whole of Mr. Kingsmill's able report, especially to his view of the effects, moral and mental, of the past and present discipline (page 24).

Conclusion.

Conclusion.

We have only to state our opinion that Pentonville Prison at present fairly and fully fulfils the objects for which it was designed. The separation of one prisoner from another is the basis of the discipline, which is, and ought to be, alike deterrent and reformatory; but the necessary solitude is mitigated by the frequent and regular visits of the officers and instructors,—by moral and religious teaching, judiciously imparted,—by full employment given to the prisoners,—by regular exercise out of doors, and by constant and vigilant medical superintendence. To these may be added a reasonable relaxation of the discipline, when required on medical grounds.

If these precautions be duly attended to, we may have no doubt that great public advantage would result from the general application of this modified system of separate confinement, for we are confident that it affords moral advantages which no other can secure.

We have the honour to be,
My Lord,
Your most obedient servants,
(Signed) J. Jebb, Lieut.-Col.,
Chairman of the Directors.
D. O'Brien, } *Directors.*
J. S. Whitty, }

APPENDIX.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

GENTLEMEN, *Pentonville Prison, January* 1, 1853.

Governor's Report.

PURSUANT to the Prison Rule, I submit my Annual Report for the past year.

Subordinate Officers.

Conduct.

The conduct of the subordinate officers and servants generally has been satisfactory.

State of the Buildings.

Works executed.

The following alterations and additions to the buildings have been effected:

The workshops and stores have been completed. An additional opening has been made in the floor of D 1 ward, for giving more light and ventilation to the corridor of D 4. The separate airing yards in the north enclosure have been removed, and open walks, paved with brick, have been made over the space, for affording additional means for exercise at the rope. An extra boiler has been fixed and other alterations have been made for giving more space and accommodation in the kitchen. A fireplace and stove have been constructed and other additions made in the office intended for the manufacturer, but still occupied by the foreman of works. A stove has been built in the new workshops for heating the tailors' irons, in place of that formerly in C 2 ward. The prison cottage No. 3, heretofore occupied for steward's quarters, has been altered to accommodate two families. Gas has been laid on to each of the warder's offices on the basement floor, and several other minor alterations and additions have been made in different parts of the prison.

With the under-mentioned exceptions, the prison buildings, fittings, and fastenings are in good repair.

The tower is somewhat defective, and needs care to keep the inside dry. The iron stairs to the various galleries require to be re-covered with lead. The floors of some of the cells in D 4 ward should be re-made. The bell and gong wires, the cell taps and basins, in some cases, from long and constant wear, require to be renewed. The kitchen boiler has been worn very thin, and needs a careful examination. The areas D C. and B A. require paving. The gravel walks within the walls are out of repair. The chapel stalls want re-painting, and the several roofs have been somewhat damaged by the late severe storms.

Governor's Report.

Prisoners.

Numbers—

561 prisoners were in custody on 1st January 1852; 717 were subsequently admitted; 1,278 was the total population; 757 the entire number removed (deaths included); 521 the number remaining on 31st December; and 550·62 the daily average number in confinement.

Ages—

1	was under the age of	17 years.
170	were between	17 and 20 years.
262	„ „	20 „ 25 „
108	„ „	25 „ 30 „
115	„ „	30 „ 40 „
48	„ „	40 „ 50 „
13	„ „	50 „ 60 „
717		

Prison Offences, Punishments, &c.

NUMBER OF REPORTS, ADMONITIONS, AND PUNISHMENTS.

Reports - - - - - -		601
Admonitions - - - -	65	
Dismissals - - - - -	48	
Not punished on special grounds - -	27	
Punishments - - - - -	461	
	601	

Offences—

Communicating and attempting to communicate by writing	66
Obscene communications, and drawing obscene figures on books, stalls, &c. - - - - - -	17
Communicating or attempting to communicate verbally or by signs at exercise - - - -	39
Communicating or attempting to communicate in school or chapel - - - - -	70
Communicating or attempting to communicate by knocking on cell wall - - - - -	20
Communicating or attempting to communicate through the water taps - - - - -	7
Dancing in chapel, mimicking Chaplain, and other misconduct during divine service - - - -	6
Misconduct in school, and insolence to schoolmasters -	9
Using threats, oaths, or obscene language, or attempting to assault officers while on duty - - -	37
Using threats, swearing at and assaulting fellow prisoners, while working in association - - -	10
Wilfully spoiling work material and cell furniture, cutting their clothes, shoes, &c. - - - -	56
Disfiguring their persons by cutting off their hair - -	2
Disobedience, insolence, refusing to work, &c. -	57
Disturbing the prison by shouting, whistling, and singing obscene or other songs - - - -	24
Boring holes in cell windows and ventilators - -	11
Carried forward - -	431

Governor's Report.

Brought forward	431
Insubordinate conduct, breaking open cell in trap door, cursing medical officer, and assaulting warder	1
Projecting a written plan of escape, and attempting to escape	2
Misappropriating prison property	12
Purloining and exchanging provisions, when employed in bakehouse, &c.	10
Attempting suicide by hanging	2
Attempting clandestinely to send a letter out of prison	1
Refusing to take food	1
Having tobacco in possession	1
	461

Prisoners punished—	No. of Prisoners.	No. of Punishments.
Once	192	192
Twice	51	102
Thrice	19	57
4 times	15	60
5 „	3	15
6 „	1	6
7 „	3	21
8 „	1	8
	285	461
Not punished	993	
Total population	1,278	

As compared with those of the preceding year, and calculated on the total population, these punishments show an increase of $2\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. Their nature and duration appear in the following table.

Governor's Report.

TABLE showing the NATURE and DURATION of the PUNISHMENTS.

NATURE OF PUNISHMENTS.	NUMBER AND DURATION OF PUNISHMENTS.												
	Number of Days.							Hours.		Weeks.	Months.	Other Cases.	Total punishments.
	1.	2.	3.	7.	13.	14.	15.	6.	25.	1.	1.		
Close confinement, own cell, ordinary diet - - - -	5	12	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	20
" " and secular books withdrawn - -	1	2	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	4
" " and punishment diet - - -	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2
" light cell " - - - -	–	1	4	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	5
" dark cell " - - - -	8	59	332	1	2	1	1	–	–	–	–	–	404
" " and withdrawn from association - -	1	2	7	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10
Withdrawn from association - - - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	11	11
" school - - - - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	2
" chapel - - - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	1
Restraint in leather sleeves - - - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	–	–	–	2
	15	78	347	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	11	461

Admonitions - - - - - -	65	
Dismissals - - - - - -	48	
Not punished on special grounds - - - -	27	140
		601

Governor's Report.

Removals.—Table showing the removals of prisoners to undergo probationary discipline in associations in the hulks and on public works in this country, Gibraltar, Western Australia, Van Diemen's Land, and Bermuda, on medical recommendation, as insane, and by pardon and death.

How disposed of.	Name of Prison, Hulk, or Colony, to which removed.	Number.	Total Number.
Transferred to Convict Prisons - - -	Millbank - -	3	
	Portland - -	88	
	Portsmouth -	287	
	Dartmoor - -	172	550
Transferred to Hulks -	"Warrior" - - -	4	
	"Stirling Castle" -	1	
	"York" - - -	32	
	"Defence" - - -	41	78
Embarked for Colonies -	Western Australia -	30	
	Van Diemen's Land -	38	
	Bermuda - - -	41	
	Gibraltar - - -	14	123
Removed as insane - -	- - -	-	2
Pardoned (free) - -	- - -	-	1
Died - - -	- - -	-	3
	Total removed - - -		757

Separate Confinement.—Table showing the number of months' separate confinement undergone in Pentonville and other prisons previously.

Sentence.	Number of Months.																				Total Number of Prisoners.	Average Period of separate Confinement per Head.
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20		
Life	1	–	–	–	1	3	3	4	2	1	21	5	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	41	10 months and 23 days.
Years.																						
22	–		–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	
21	–		–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	1	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	
20	–		–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	7	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	12	
15	–		–	–	–	9	4	1	2	4	17	6	2	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	46	
14	–		1	–	–	1	3	3	1	3	11	4	3	1	–	–	1	–	–	–	32	
12	–		–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	
10	–		2	5	1	–	5	3	14	23	105	37	22	3	2	–	1	2	1	–	226	
7	3		7	9	4	1	7	4	29	50	110	70	57	24	11	1	1	5	–	–	393	
	4		10	14	6	16	22	15	48	82	274	126	85	29	13	1	3	7	1	1	757	

Governor's Report.

Second Probation or Penal Class Prisoners. — Of the above 757 prisoners, 51, having forfeited their past service through misconduct, were sent from the various Government prisons and hulks to Pentonville, to undergo a second probation in separate confinement. The number received from each prison or hulk, the period of their subsequent detention in Pentonville, and their disposal, is more particularly shown in the following table: —

Whence received.		Number of Months in Pentonville Prison on 2d Probation.														Prisons, Hulks, or Colonies to which removed.	
Prison or Hulk.	No.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	Place.	No.
"StirlingCastle"	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	1	–	–	"Warrior" -	1
"Justitia" -	15	–	–	–	3	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	7	–	2	"York" -	1
"Defence" -	8	–	–	8	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–		
"Warrior" -	4	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	"Stirling Castle"	
Parkhurst -	14	1	–	6	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	2	1	–	1	Portland -	3
Dartmoor -	5	–	2	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	Millbank -	2
Portsmouth -	1	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	Gibraltar -	7
Portland -	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	V. D. Land -	37
Millbank -	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–		
	51	2	2	17	5	–	–	6	–	–	2	4	10	–	3	Total -	51

Trades.

TABLE showing the NUMBER and KIND of TRADES carried on, the Number of Prisoners employed in each, and the Degree of Proficiency attained, as indicated by the various Classes specified.

Number in each Trade.	Trades.	Classes.			Total.
		1.	2.	3.	
212	Tailors - - -	67	89	56	
113	Shoemakers - -	32	44	37	
109	Weavers - - -	30	46	33	
68	Mat-makers - -	19	24	25	
38	Bricklayers, Washers, &c. -	26	12	--	
10	Sick - - -	3	4	3	
550		177	219	154	550

Governor's Report.

STATEMENT of ARTICLES made and repaired by the prisoners confined in PENTONVILLE PRISON for nine months, viz. from 1st April to 31st December 1852 inclusive.

SHOEMAKERS:	
Shoes made	3,458 pairs
Boots ,,	718 ,,
Hammock heads	1,688 ,,
Hammock straps, &c.	3,633 ,,
Shoes repaired	2,258 ,,
Straps, &c.	1,166 ,,
TAILORS:	
Jackets, &c. made	4,950
Vests ,,	3,417
Trousers ,,	6,218
Frocks ,,	598
Belts and stocks ,,	4,903
Shirts, &c. ,,	2,260
Handkerchiefs ,,	700
Sheets ,,	1,723
Towels, aprons ,,	1,251
Hammocks ,,	2,189
Beds and pillows made	2,274
Girths ,,	1,676
Jackets, trousers, &c. repaired	7,732
WEAVERS:	
Cloth made	41,995 yards.
Shirting ,,	4,310 ,,
Towelling	1,544½ ,,
Cotton	1,075½ ,,
Other materials	268 ,,
Handkerchiefs	389½ dozen.
MAT-MAKERS:	
Red-bordered mats	4,543
Double-thrumbs	857
Brush-mats	104
Sennot-mats	1,213
Bed-rugs	361
Carpeting	427 yards.

H. W. S. STEWART,
Steward and Manufacturer.

Governor's Report.

Earnings.

TABLE showing the average NUMBER of PRISONERS employed in each Trade, the estimated Amount of Earnings, the average Earnings per Prisoner, and the average Number of Hours the Prisoners were employed per Diem.

Average Number employed.	Trade.	Total Earnings.			Average each per Annum.			Average Hours each employed.
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
212	Tailor - - -	585	1	1½	2	15	2¼	6½ hours. per day.
113	Shoemaker -	462	14	8	4	1	10¾	
109	Weavers - -	835	8	2½	7	13	3¼	
68	Mat-makers - -	302	4	6	4	8	10½	
24	Bricklayers, &c. -	232	6	1¾	9	13	7	
14	Washers - - -	Nil.			Nil.			
10	Sick.	—			—			
550		2,417	14	7¾				

General average each per annum, 4*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*

Expenditure.

The following is a detailed statement of the expenditure:—

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT showing the Expenditure of PENTONVILLE PRISON for the year ending 31st March 1853.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks - - - -	2,447	19	4½
Wages of inferior officers and servants - - - -	1,568	9	7
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department - -	1,798	11	10
Rations for officers and allowances in lieu thereof - - -	360	7	4
Uniforms for officers and servants - - - -	111	6	7
Victualling prisoners - - - - - -	3,609	7	0½
Clothing, &c., for prisoners - - - - -	787	13	0
Bedding for prisoners - - - - - -	190	8	0
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c. - - - -	113	2	3
Medical comforts (extras for the sick) - - - -	93	11	1
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberty - -	3	3	8
Furniture and fittings - - - - -	136	5	4
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c. - - - -	50	17	8½
Fuel and light for general purposes - - - -	870	18	11
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs - - - -	1,228	2	10¼
Soap, scouring and cleaning articles - - - -	186	19	3
Brushes, brooms, and mops - - - - - -	128	12	5½
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c. - - - -	6	10	8
Various small disbursements - - - - -	251	15	7
Rent, rates, and taxes - - - - -	76	15	2
Total - - -	14,020	17	8¼
Deduct—Productive labour - -	2,814	9	1¾
„ House rent paid by officers - -	170	19	9
Net expenditure - -	£11,035	8	9½

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
ROBT. HOSKING, *Governor.*

To the Directors of
Government Prisons.

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Pentonville Prison, January*, 1853.

I HAVE the satisfaction to report favourably of the educational and moral improvement of the prisoners during the past year. Their progress in the attainment of elementary knowledge has been fully equal to that of any former year, if allowance be made for the shorter period of detention under the present convict arrangements.

Education and the Use and Abuse of Reading.

I have already explained to you so fully my views respecting the education which should be given to convicts in this the first stage of their discipline, that I will only here repeat summarily that its benefits, in my opinion, should be secured in the first place to those prisoners who cannot at all read, or who read without any intelligence of the meaning of words which they mechanically spell; and then, when it is possible to go farther, that the teacher should aim at laying a good foundation for the convict's improvement by his own efforts, and the assistance of the schoolmaster, in his next and longer stage. To confer the advantages of a superior education on criminals, I hold to be wrong in principle. A superficial one is worse than useless. What such men need is principle, and not mere intellectual development. That mere education does not produce moral elevation is too apparent, from the fact that our convicts on the whole have had as large a share of its advantages as the non-criminal classes in society to which they belonged. Nevertheless, as men without some degree of good rudimentary education cannot read for themselves that book which alone teaches infallibly the things pertaining to godliness, or understand its truths as generally taught by the ministers of religion, it is plainly a matter of primary importance that all should be made, as soon as possible, acquainted with the language in which those truths are conveyed to them.

The thorough carrying out even this principle, I am aware, will have many attendant drawbacks. A perverted evil nature will lead multitudes to abuse the acquired power, and unprincipled literary men will not be wanting to provide books in fearful abundance, licentious, immoral, and such as directly generate crime. On the whole, however, I am satisfied that the spread of knowledge would tend to the great increase of good morals in any people where religion exists in a free and healthful state. But greatly increased exertions are required on the part of the community, the Government and the Legislature, to meet the most pernicious efforts continually being put forth by authors and publishers who prostitute talent, education, and character to the detestable purpose of mere money gain, neutralizing the benefits of education to the lower classes, and poisoning the sources of their temporal no less than their eternal happiness.

Such persons, if they cannot be reached by the arm of the law, should be scouted from all society, as wholesale traffickers in the production of the crimes which it costs the State so much to punish, and the miseries which follow in the train of crime to so many thousands, which no remedy can ever remove.*

To the almost hopeless task of undoing the mischief inflicted upon society by such means, we are called, who are appointed to minister to the felon and outcast, and, under our direction, the schoolmasters engaged to labour amongst prisoners. Our aim should not be dissimilar. No schoolmaster is worth much anywhere, and least of all in a prison, who confines his view to the merely intellectual progress of his scholars, and does not consider mental improvement as a means to the higher and nobler end, the formation of character on Christian principles.

Moral and Religious Improvement.

With respect to direct moral and religious improvement effected amongst the prisoners during the past year, the statement which I made in my last report is also substantially correct when applied to 1852. There continues to be less profession of a religious change than in former years, but not less real amendment. Of some we have reason to hope that they have indeed been renewed in the spirit of their minds. Of the overwhelming number, we have no doubt but that they will approve themselves in after life to be reformed, in the general acceptation of the word.

The number of really converted persons in the situation of prisoners has been, I am satisfied, greatly over-rated by many sanguine minds, which have not taken into sufficient consideration the peculiar circumstances and characters of prisoners.

The situation of prisoners is obviously one of affliction, and absence of active temptation to their besetting sins, especially in separate confinement. They are in a subdued, softened state of mind. Religious instruction is daily communicated to them, and they become enlightened. They are conversed with by zealous and affectionate persons, who impress them with their views. Their teachers come to them, moreover, with the authority of superior officers, and upon whose good opinion much is known to depend, and from whose kind offices much more is naturally expected by persons so circumstanced.

Hence, without supposing gross hypocrisy to any considerable extent, the description by our blessed Lord will constantly be found applicable to a great many of the most hopeful, "—when they heard the word they received it immediately with all gladness, but they have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time; afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended."

On the other hand, the number of prisoners who have become better members of society in consequence of the continued influence of the affliction and punishment which have followed their course of transportation, and the encouragement and instruction how to do better which they have received in prison, is, in my opinion, placed in general much under the mark. In accordance with those views, when classifying, with the Governor, the convicts about to be removed to the second stage of their discipline on the public works, I do not hesitate to give the advantage of the first class to all who have not by some overt act, or the exhibition of a confirmed habit, disclosed a really depraved character, or, by the frequent repetition of some ordinary prison offence, an insubordinate spirit. It appears to me a matter of great importance to extend as far as possible to men in their circumstances the stimulus of encouragement and hope.

---

* See more on this point, Appendix, page 29.

To attempt a more refined estimate of the convict's character in a state of separation is, I am persuaded, only to deceive oneself with the delusive idea of possessing a power which no man can have ; and, if religious improvement be made the test of classification, to generate extensively an insincere profession.

The opportunities for forming a judgment upon the character whilst a prisoner is on the public works are so many and various, and the time of detention so much longer than with us, that the result of observation there must be considered the main element for fixing his ultimate destination.

I am happy also to perceive, that few men on the public works forfeit the class which they receive thus so liberally from us. This confirms me in the persuasion, that the more credit you give to fallen persons for real desire to reform their ways, the more likely you are to secure this result. The reverse of this principle I believe is as generally verified; degrade a prisoner from the condition of his class for some trivial offence, by additional punishment, when an admonition and a warning against repetition would suffice, and you will most probably have to do it again and again.

Many a convict has thus, I am convinced, come at last to be reputed incorrigible, who originally in his criminal character was much less vile than others who have attained to the first class under a happier course of treatment. Many more, in my opinion, would certainly sink gradually into the incorrigible class, from the indignation or recklessness produced by a heavy punishment for some offence involving no moral turpitude, were it not that it is the business of the minister of religion to visit them under punishment, and, whilst maintaining to the prisoners the necessity of discipline, and their duty, to infuse hope and encouragement into their minds. In cases where excessive punishment for the first offence has not been followed by rapid deterioration and an insubordinate spirit, the existence of this influence must continually be borne in mind.

Exercise in Association.

The beneficial moral results of the discipline and instruction of the prison have in no degree been lessened, in my opinion, by the mode of exercise adopted during the year past, in lieu of the separate yards. There has been actually less communication between the prisoners. The good effect of the change upon the mental condition of the prisoners has been to my perception most marked. From an early period in the history of this prison you are aware I was led to advocate a mitigation of the rigorous character of separate confinement originally instituted in Pentonville; and I have hailed with no small satisfaction, on the ground of humanity, every approximation to such a course of treatment as should secure a better prospect of continuing what is useful in this discipline without perpetuating the serious evils which a growing experience led me to apprehend from its indiscriminate application. I am now enabled, by very distinct recollection of my early impressions, to compare the convicts of the first years, in their general appearance and manner, with those of the last; and I would have no hesitation in affirming that the present healthful mental aspect of the prisoners forms a complete contrast to the nervous, agitated condition of the first, allowance being made for the many cases of debility and age now admissible to the prison, which were so carefully excluded at the first

It is really no small relief to my own mind, to turn my eyes for a moment from this paper, as I write, and view the manner in which one hundred or one hundred and twenty prisoners in the spacious ground before my window are being now exercised. Separated by moral discipline and simple arrangement, they walk erect, like men. Their whole frame is in motion, and they move at so lively a pace as almost to provoke competition; fast enough, however, to render much thought for the while impossible. To the young and active it is enjoyment. To the less vigorous and the sluggish it gives a stimulus which cannot fail to be of use to the whole system; to the mind as well as body.

The picture is happily removed, of the convict, pensively, thoughtfully, at the best leisurely, treading his solitary little yard, the boundaries of which were high walls, massive iron palings, and a door with inspection plate through which an officer's eye was perpetually on all his actions.

When officially interrogated on the probable effects of a change in such points of our discipline as seemed to press heavily upon the mind of the prisoner, I anticipated those results with confidence.

The experience of the physician of the Penitentiary in New Jersey, lately brought before the British public, has long been my own. He says, "The more rigidly the plan is carried out, the more its effects are visible upon the health of the convicts. A little more intercourse with each other, and a little more air in the yard, have the effect upon the mind and body that warmth has on the thermometer; almost every degree of indulgence showing a corresponding rise in the health of the individual. That an opinion to the contrary should have been advocated at this time seems like a determination to disregard science in support of a mistaken but favourite policy."

Separate Stalls in Chapel, &c.

The separation of the convicts in the chapel (the effect of which I was desired to state) I did not, nor do I now, think oppressive to the mind to any perceptible degree. The process of instruction going on in the school, the considerable part which the prisoners take by responding and singing in the religious service, and the interest so generally felt in the consecutive reading and simple exposition of the Holy Scriptures, make this continuation of separation wholly harmless. If no interest were imparted to those exercises (as is the fact still as regards some prisoners), the continued separation would certainly tell, in some measure, unfavourably upon the mind.

Viewed in its moral aspect, the separation of prisoners during divine worship is only justifiable on the ground of necessity, the existence of which is, however, now confidently denied by not a few excellent persons who have tried both plans.

I am too sensibly alive to the evils attached to either plan to advocate a sudden departure from an established course.

The uses and the danger of the convicts peaked cap (another point upon which a question was raised) I think have been alike exaggerated.

Reflex View of the Effects, moral and mental, of the Discipline.

In advocating, in consequence of my first few years' experience, a modification of separate confinement in this prison, and the necessity of combining it with a system of well regulated labour on Public Works, under the direction of Government, I was guided wholly by what fell under my own observation, and the conviction that the ends of justice at home and the reasonable demands of the colonies of Australia could only be met by such a course.

I had my misgivings that the reformation effected under such complete separation from the temptations of life would not prove to be of a permanent character. I feared the long continuance under a system of restraint, physical and moral, would be followed by a re-action, where there was not a real change of heart by the Holy Spirit.

However this might be, I thought I saw, distinctly marked, effects of separate confinement of such a character as to put out of the question the idea of its exclusive application for a lengthened period, as a sole or the greater part of a convict's treatment.

Among the convicts of the first years, most carefully selected as they were in the matter of general health, age, crime, and sentence, there was an undue proportion, as you are aware, of mental disturbance and excitement, from insanity downwards to a sort of indescribable nervous or hysterical condition, which was partly observable in the prison, but much more so on board ship, where a large proportion were seized with convulsions. This was the case in the *Sir George Seymour*.

In the *Stratheden*, which next sailed with our prisoners, as many as twenty out of one hundred were so affected, but none of the convicts on board from the other prisons, as I reported at the time to the board. It was reasonable, I thought, to infer, that where no such actual result followed there was yet an effect produced upon the human system of an unfavourable character; and this I thought observable in the appearance of our convicts, viewed in comparison with the others around them. Could it be imagined that longer detention in such a state would not aggravate this mischief? It was so thought by some whose judgment might justly be considered much safer to follow than mine. Tables were prepared to show that cases of insanity and delusion occurred in the first rather than in the last period of the eighteen months here experimented on. That, however, in my opinion, seemed consistent enough with the supposition of *a gradual and perhaps imperceptible decline of the physical and mental energies of the mass of persons subjected to the trial.*

Active disease might be developed in the first stage of confinement, whilst general debility or prostration of spirits would mark the latter part of a long confinement in separation, and when released the sufferers would not be competent to work their way in the world like other men; and having this disadvantage, with the loss of character, would be doomed in too many cases to hopeless pauperism, vagrancy, or crime.

Further, gentlemen, I considered that religion could gain nothing by such results. Depression of spirits is not contrition; remorse is not repentance; resolutions and vows of amendment, made whilst suffering the penalty of transgression, imply no change of principle,—no real reformation of character. The weakening of man's physical and mental energies does not generate piety. Religion cannot be in a healthy state which originates in any disturbance of the mental powers.

The results, as regards the religious and moral condition of our convicts of the early years, about whom such sanguine expectations were entertained, you are acquainted with. Too many witnesses having opportunities for observation and inquiry in the colonies have affirmed a deplorable falling away to allow one to question the existence of the fact.

On the whole, there appears reason to fear that the operation of the discipline on the minds of the exiles sent from Pentonville direct was not so friendly to religion as even its most moderate advocates, like myself, ventured to anticipate.

It is increasingly, therefore, a matter of satisfaction, to me at least, that the experiment of subjecting convicts to one probationary period of a lengthened term of separate confinement was not further persevered in, but that a system of discipline for convicts has been put into operation which secures whatever advantages belong to separate confinement, consistently with mental safety, and is combined with active bodily exertion and training in out-door manual labour, incorporating all through the elements of a wholesome severity with those of humanity and religion.

Character formed under such circumstances will be *less specious, but more stable*; and the convict, at the expiration of his probation, will be qualified to return to the honest pursuits of hard labour, if such had been his condition, or to have recourse to them for a livelihood when crime has degraded him from a better condition.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
J. Kingsmill.

To the Directors
of Convict Prisons.

ADDENDA.

As I have been led to advert to the abundance of books of a licentious and immoral tendency it may be well to show the enormous and increasing magnitude of this fertile source of crime, as detailed by Mr. Knight, the publisher in Fleet Street, and other competent witnesses.

"Since the year 1844, when Eugene Sue's 'Mysteries of Paris' appeared in London (writes the 'Morning Chronicle'), a great number of penny papers of a vitiating character have been published in London, Manchester, Liverpool, and other large towns. Many men of the lowest class have started into notice, and become comparatively rich, by the sale of these most immoral works. I am acquainted (says the correspondent) with no less than six men who are in a position to keep their town and country houses by these pernicious enterprises; men who were saddled with debts a very few years ago. The mischief already done is considerable. The young people of both sexes in the families of the mechanic and the shopkeeper are now habituated to a course of reading in which felony, murder, and violation, forgery, adultery, and all other crimes are treated of as the common occurrences of life. The consequence is, that the minds of thousands are depraved by that very exercise which ought to improve them. There is no use in denying that some of these felonious tales are written with ability; but that only aggravates the evil, for it serves as an excuse to the common reader, and has the effect of attracting some readers of a better class. There are four of these weekly *Felonists* (for that is the nickname they have adopted) whose combined sale is calculated to amount to 350,000, and whose readers must, I should say, extend to 1,000,000 a week. One of these Felonists, and the most prosperous, has several gentlemen of ability among its contributors, and will probably be won over to the cause of order and good morals the moment the newspaper press begins to stir upon the subject.

"At the beginning of April one thousand eight hundred and fifty (says Mr. Knight) there were issued from the London press, to be continued in weekly numbers at a penny and three-halfpence each, one hundred separate publications. Of these sixty were wholly works of fiction and ribaldry. Of the professed works of fiction a great number were of the 'Jack Sheppard' school, such as 'The Freebooters,' 'Dick Turpin,' 'The Bold Smuggler,' 'Paul Jones,' 'Gentleman Jack,' 'The Brigand,' &c. The hash is varied by every variety of tales of murder. The influences of such publications are counteracted by twenty-two weekly journals for the most part innoxious.

"The circulation of pernicious publications is immense. In 1845 it was calculated from London alone there was a yearly circulation of stamped and unstamped newspapers and serials of a decidedly pernicious character to the extent of 28,862,000! During the last five years, while cheap religious periodicals have made limited progress either in numbers or interest, the corrupt printing press has been unceasingly at work. The present circulation in London of immoral unstamped publications of a halfpenny to three halfpence each must be upwards of 400,000 weekly, which would give the enormous issue of 20,800,000 yearly! In addition to these there is the weekly importation of French prints and novels, of so indecent a character that once they could only be obtained by stealth, but may now be purchased openly from any vendors of the other periodicals. We lately observed a shop called the 'Parisian depository for the sale of French prints,' where the business was entirely confined to that class of publications.

"In the beginning of 1851 above 100 new penny periodicals were started, and again in January 1852 at least an equal number the greater part of these being calculated to do harm rather than good.

Of the direct effect of this pernicious literature upon the morals of the lower classes there can be no question. Almost every one who has to do with youthful criminals bears witness to the evil. A case or two furnished by a brother chaplain from his experience may here come in by way of illustration of the evil tendency those writings.

"J. A., aged eighteen, convicted of house-breaking, first states how he ran away from his parents, enlisted, was bought off, and at last frequented the beer-shops,—places that are frequented by those only who are not admitted by creditable publicans in their houses, and who tell these lads 'how they fastened doors; how they served young women; and all about setting steel traps and gins; how to train a dog to fetch a duck out of a pond; what fine roasts they had out of the ducks and hens, &c.' The boy adds, 'Now I say all these fine stories are listened to with greater attention than a sermon would be listened to, preached by a parson, and that these have been my chief schoolmasters. Now I will speak a few words about reading bad books. There is a book called the Newgate Calendar Improved. It contains the lives of the greatest vagabonds that ever was. I used to call it my catechism; and I read in that book until I began to think honesty and industry a shame. The book is a straight line for a young thief to work upon, and the first foundation and beginning of evil. I first began to read these bad books, until I thought it was a sin to be honest; and from them to the beer-shop; from these to the concert room; and from these to the dancing school, which finally brought me within these walls.'

"J. M., aged seventeen. 'I began very soon to read the Newgate Calendar, and all such books like them,—Jack Sheppard, Dick Turpin, and different kinds of romances. This, *with the advice of wicked men*, made me inclined to follow some of their examples, and try if I could not imitate some of their evil deeds.'"

With respect to the same evil, the Author of "Old Bailey Experience" observes,—

"Although an advocate for the fullest liberty of the press, I regret to add, that if means could be taken to suppress the low publications, of which there are now so many sold, many boys would be saved from destruction who are now lost entirely by the influence these works have on their vitiated tastes, viz. the fictitious lives of pirates, robbers, and loose women. There is scarcely one in print that these boys have not by rote; their infatuation for them is unbounded, and the consequent perversion of their minds very fatal in every instance where this passion seizes them. Although naturally restless in their habits, they will sit for six or eight hours together, relating and hearing tales of criminal heroes. A boy expert at telling these stories will exact and obtain half the food from the others to gratify this passion."

The above remarks fully express my own views and experiences of the malignity and extent of this increasing evil in the country.

III.

MEDICAL OFFICER'S REPORT.

Medical Officer's Report.

ANNUAL REPORT of the Medical Officer to the Pentonville Prison for the Year 1852.

GENTLEMEN,

IN compliance with the rules of the prison, I beg to submit to you the Medical Report for the past year.

General Health.

The general health of the prisoners has been excellent.

Small-pox, which prevailed epidemically during the greater part of the year in our immediate neighbourhood, and indeed very generally throughout the country, attacked but four of our inmates, and was in no case fatal. The precautionary measures for limiting the spread of contagion were attended with success. Of these, as the most important, may be mentioned the vaccination of every prisoner who had not been previously affected with the disease, or who could not show a good vaccine cicatrix.

A list of the various diseases which have required treatment will be found in the tables appended to the report (No. 3. page 40.) It will be there seen that catarrhal affections and dyspeptic ailments of slight character form the great proportion of the cases, while severe diseases are but few in number.

Deaths.

Three deaths only have occurred, the particulars of which are to be found in the tables (No. 4. page 42.)

In the first case the prisoner died of bronchitis, in the eleventh month of imprisonment. In the second, the prisoner was affected on admission with diarrhœa, connected with inflammation of the bowels, and which terminated fatally within a month. In the third case the prisoner was noticed to be of delicate appearance on admission, and stated that he had for some months suffered from diarrhœa. This affection was soon found to depend on ulceration of the intestines, and to be connected with tubercular disease. He was recommended as a fit subject for free pardon; but as his friends were unable to receive him the disease necessarily ran its fatal course in the prison.

Medical pardons.

There have been no pardons granted on medical grounds. The only case recommended by the medical officer was the one just noticed among the deaths.

Medical removals.

Twenty prisoners have been removed on account of failing health. Of these eight were in tolerable or good health when received, and twelve were affected on reception with disease or infirmity, and were found to be unable to undergo the full term of separate confinement.

Twenty one prisoners, who were also affected with diseased conditions when admitted into the prison, completed their term of confinement, and were then removed either to Dartmoor Prison, as unfit for penal labour, or to the invalid hulk.

Medical Officer's Report.

The daily per-centage of sick for the year was 2·27; a lower number than that of any former year, the mean average of the preceding eight years being 3·34.

In the tables (pp.39-40.) will be found the average of every month from the 1st of January 1844 to the 31st of December 1852, and the mean average for each year. A comparison is also afforded between the monthly and quarterly averages of the past year, and of the eight years which preceded it.

It will be seen that in the first quarter of 1852 the sick list was slightly above the average, but that in the second, third, and last quarters it fell considerably below the average of any former period. I beg merely to call attention to this fact just now, as I shall refer to it again in connexion with the causes which may be presumed to have produced so favourable an influence on the health of the prison.

The mortality of the prison for 1852 is less than that of any previous year, as is shown in the table below.

ACTUAL MORTALITY PER CENT.

	On Prison Population.	On average daily Number of Prisoners.
First seven years of experimental discipline - -	·37	·64
1850 - - - - - -	·49	1·20
1851 - - - - -	·33	·75
1852 - - - - -	·23	·54

Rejections.

Only one prisoner has been rejected by the medical officer as unfit to be received into the prison, viz., J. Kilpatrick. This man had twice attempted suicide when in Pentonville on a previous occasion, and was removed from the prison as an unfit subject for separate confinement. It appeared therefore, hazardous to subject him again to the discipline.

Mental Affections.

The following cases of mental affection have occurred during the past year:—

Mania - - - -	3
Monomania - - - -	1
Delusions - - -	1
	5

The history of each case is subjoined:—

1. Convict W. Kelly, 4,069, a private soldier, was convicted at a general court martial held at Walmer on the 9th of September 1851, of offering violence to his superior officer. His sentence was transportation for seven years. No less than ten previous convictions are recorded against him, the offences all arising from habits of drunkenness.

He was admitted into Pentonville on the 24th of November 1851. His general health was good, and nothing occurred to excite more

Medical Officer's Report.

than ordinary attention to him until the 17th of January, a little more than seven weeks after admission.

The prisoner was on that day observed to be depressed in spirits. He stated that his sister had arrived from Ireland, and having failed to obtain permission to see him, was wandering round the prison walls, shouting out his name. That during the stillness of night he distinctly recognized her voice. With the view of removing this hallucination the prisoner was at once placed to work in association, but without avail. On the 12th of February an attack of acute mania supervened, which, however, rapidly yielded to the treatment employed.

He was removed to the invalid hulk on the 14th of May, with the expectation that the change would expedite his cure. For some time before removal he had been rational in his conversation and orderly in his conduct. He was, however, at times annoyed by hearing "voices."

2. Convict Fox Maule, 3,767, an African negro, was received into the prison on the 13th of June 1851, under a sentence of transportation for life for mutinous conduct. Up to the date of his insanity, which occurred about seven months after admission, his conduct had been orderly and submissive, and his health perfect. He had been put to tailoring, but from inability to learn the trade was subsequently employed in picking coir. From ignorance of English, or indeed of any intelligible language, he was debarred from receiving instruction.

Suddenly, on the night of the 17th of January, the prisoner was observed to be strange in his conduct. He had stripped himself naked, and refused to go to bed. From what could be gathered from him, it appeared that he believed he was acting in obedience to a command from the Almighty. To this state there soon succeeded unequivocal symptoms of mania:—furor, sleeplessness, and obstinate refusal of food. The case so far improved under treatment in the prison as to afford grounds for a favourable prognosis. The prisoner, though at times perverse and troublesome, became quiet and orderly in his general behaviour. He had also learned sufficient English to make known his wants, and as far as could be ascertained at the time of his removal, was free from delusion. He was transferred to the invalid hulk on the 14th of May.

3. Convict Joseph Briggs, 3,898, a sweep, 17 years of age, was convicted of robbery, and sentenced to transportation for seven years. He had been also once before convicted of felony, besides four summary convictions, and had been twice whipped.

He was received into the prison on the 16th of September 1851. He was put to weaving, and worked industriously. His general conduct in Pentonville was also good. He could read, and even made some progress with the schoolmaster.

On the 6th of March, nearly six months after admission, he suddenly began to exhibit symptoms of insanity. His manner was odd, and he disturbed the prison at night by loud cries. He was placed under treatment in the infirmary, where he suffered an attack of mania, and on the 6th of May was removed to a lunatic asylum.

4. Convict Joseph Horner, 3,790, a plasterer, was convicted of stealing fowls, and sentenced to seven years' transportation. He had been convicted previously nine times summarily, besides once of felony.

According to the evidence of another prisoner, who was acquainted with him, he had for years led a debauched and drunken life. Living with low prostitutes, and acting as their bully, he was continually embroiled in quarrels, and had in consequence received many severe blows on the head. His conduct, too, had been such as to induce this witness to believe that he was not at times of sound mind.

Horner was admitted into Pentonville on the 15th of July 1851. He was employed as a tailor, and worked tolerably well. His general conduct, however, was bad, and he had twice incurred punishment for prison offences.

On the 20th of January, rather more than six months after admission, he first exhibited symptoms of insanity. He declared that his food was "poisoned," and acting under the influence of this delusion assaulted an officer with murderous violence. As soon as the fact of his insanity was established, he was removed to a lunatic asylum, as suffering from monomania.

5. Timothy Hill, 3768, was convicted of housebreaking on the 31st of December 1849, and sentenced to seven years' transportation. He had been previously convicted, once of felony and thrice summarily. He was received on the 16th of June 1851 from the "Justitia" hulk, where he had obtained a bad character. In the prison he was put to tailoring, at which he could work tolerably, but his perverseness and obstinacy made it a difficult task to manage him. He was twice punished in the refractory cell for disobedience of orders.

His health was good, and nothing unusual could be remarked in his conduct or conversation until the 5th of January, when he complained that "poison" had been mixed with his food, which injured his health and disturbed his sleep. He was at once placed in association, where he soon recovered, and was afterwards removed to the "Stirling Castle" hulk, as an unfit subject for further confinement in separation.

I beg to offer the following general observations on the foregoing cases:—

In the first case on the list, it would appear that a predisposition to insanity had been acquired by an inveterate habit of spirit-drinking. The character and progress of the attack, together with the treatment required, confirm this view.

The second case may be regarded as a type of a class that appears to be exposed to more than ordinary danger under separate confinement, namely, those who from defective intellect or want of education are unable to read, and who from ignorance of the English language are cut off from all intercourse with the officers of the prison.

The third, fourth, and fifth cases possess certain general features.

Medical Officer's Report.

The prisoners were all young, of the lowest class, of bad character, and vicious lives. They were not so ignorant as depraved, for they could read and work at a trade, but had all been many times convicted and imprisoned. Whether hereditary tendency to insanity existed is unknown. That there was a predisposition to insanity in the fourth case is rendered probable by the previous history of the prisoner.

Of the five cases, one occurred about seven weeks after admission, another somewhat short of six weeks, and the rest after six months of separate confinement.

As regards their progress and termination:—one wholly recovered in the prison; two so far recovered as to be transferred to the invalid hulk, with the expectation that by change of scene recovery would be hastened and completed; two required removal to a lunatic asylum.

From accounts which have been recently received from the surgeons under whose care the above cases passed subsequently to removal from Pentonville, it appears that the first case has suffered no recurrence of symptoms of mental affection. Of the two prisoners removed to the invalid hulk, one continued to improve, and experienced no return of any delusion; the other is said to be, at the present time, of weak intellect.

Besides the five cases of undoubted mental disease already described, there also occurred slighter shades of disordered action of the mind, as characterised by hypochondriasis, irritability, depression, or excitement. In a few instances there was even a doubt whether delusion was present. In others strong grounds existed for suspecting imposture. By suspending the discipline, and permitting the prisoner to work in association, all untoward consequences were avoided. Those whose mental suffering was real, gradually recovered, and on the other hand an opportunity was afforded for the detection of the malingerer.

Suicides and uicidal attempts.

No suicide has occurred during the year. There was, however, a suicidal attempt which nearly proved fatal. The history of the case is as follows:—

Convict J. Jordan, 4,246, hanged himself in his cell on the 16th of July. He was cut down by a warder, and under medical treatment recovered. He had been about four months in the prison, and all the time enjoyed perfect health, and had shown no previous indication of despondency, or indeed of any mental peculiarity whatever. That the prisoner in the above instance intended to commit an act of of suicide is rendered questionable by his selecting a time for its commission when he must have expected to be interrupted by a visit from the officer of his ward,—an occurrence which could be calculated with certainty and precision in the ordinary course of events. Nevertheless, whatever doubt there may be about the intention of the prisoner, that he narrowly escaped with his life is certain.

A case also occurred in the month of May, where mental excitement, accompanied by suicidal ideas, was observed. This condition continued for a few days, and then, under treatment, disappeared.

Medical Officer's Report. — Removals on mental grounds.

The number removed on mental grounds during the year was: As insane, two to Bethlem Hospital; as having shown indications of mental disease, two to the invalid hulk, and one to the "Stirling Castle" hulk; seven others were removed as likely to be injuriously affected by the discipline, and as unfit for separate confinement.

The following rule has been laid down for the guidance of the medical officer in cases where injury to health may be anticipated:—

"Whenever the medical officer shall have reason to believe that either the mind or the body of a prisoner is likely to be injuriously affected by the discipline or treatment observed in the prison, he shall report the case in writing to the Governor, accompanied by such suggestions as he may think the case requires. The Governor shall thereupon alter or suspend the discipline, and regulate the work as regards such prisoner accordingly, and report the same as directed."

In accordance with the provisions of the above rule, the discipline has been suspended in ninety-two instances, and the prisoner placed to work in association, though under strict supervision. Forty-eight prisoners required such a relaxation of the discipline to prevent injury to health, and forty-four on mental grounds. In order to limit the number of prisoners so employed a selection, was made from time to time of those who had recovered sufficiently for penal labour; and these were included in the ordinary drafts to be sent to the public works. The total number removed in this way, somewhat out of the order of rotation, amounted to twenty-nine.

It is to be remarked that all the cases of insanity that occurred in 1852 occurred within the first three months of the year. In consequence of what appeared to be an alarming increase of such cases, I addressed the Directors on the subject, and with a view of remedying this evil, recommended that the daily amount of out-door exercise should be increased, and that exercise of a healthy and exhilarating character should be substituted for the monotonous and listless walk in separate yards.

This measure indeed had already been contemplated by the Directors, but had hitherto been only partially carried out.

In the place of one of the separate airing-grounds, three narrow foot-paths were laid down, of a circular form, and arranged concentrically. Here in single files, and separated from each other by intervals of ten or twelve feet, the prisoners were marched about a hundred at a time.

The arrangements were such as to preclude any mischief that might arise from communication, while an amount of vigour was infused into the exercise, and fatigue was avoided by changing the direction, or varying the rapidity of the pace.

As the above method was found to be well adapted to the purpose, and to possess hygienic advantages over exercise in separate yards, it was proposed to adopt it as the ordinary daily exercise.

The Medical Officer also suggested that special attention should be directed to the employment of the more ignorant and uneducated class when in the cells, and by awakening an interest in the pursuit of his trade encourage the prisoner to constant industry.

The regulations of the Directors with respect to gratuities for

Medical Officer's Report.

great industry or extra work combined with good conduct appeared to conduce to this end. But the suggestion had more immediate reference to the labours of those engaged in instructing the prisoner in his trade;—to secure a greater share of the trades-instructor's time and pains for the prisoner, whose natural clumsiness or stupidity made the process of learning a trade slow and disheartening.

In a former part of the present report I noticed that the daily percentage of sick had experienced a sensible diminution; and in the Medical Report to the Directors for the month of April I stated that this was in my opinion attributable to the increased amount of exercise which had been recently allowed to a large proportion of our population. The necessary arrangements have been since completed, and for some months past every prisoner has been exercised daily in the open yard, as described, and for an extra hour on three days in the week. The results that have attended the change have been of a very favourable description, and serve to confirm the opinion expressed in the report alluded to. During the past nine months the number on the sick list has been considerably less than for any previous period since the prison was opened. A healthy and natural tone of mind generally prevails. There have been no cases of insanity. Mental affections of slight character have been but few in number, and these have yielded to a further relaxation of the discipline.

Diet.

No permanent alteration of the dietary has been made since the date of the last report. On account of the scarcity of potatoes during part of the year, it became necessary to find some other vegetable as a temporary substitute for them. Rice and haricots, given alternately, were found to answer satisfactorily for this purpose.

The extra diet given by the direction of the Medical Officer has been for the most part limited to an allowance of an additional quantity of potatoes or a few ounces of bread. Cases have of course occurred, where, on account of sickness or infirmity, and during convalescence, articles of food of a more generous kind have been required; but these have been by no means numerous.

Ventilation and warming.

The ventilation continues to be good, and no alteration has been required since the date of the last report.

Except for about a fortnight in the early part of the year, no artificial heat has been needed either for warming or ventilating the cells.

Drainage

The drainage of the prison is good. As a sanitary measure, during the summer months the drains generally were cleansed, and purified at intervals by chloride of lime.

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient Servant,
C. Lawrence Bradley.

The Directors of
the Convict Prisons.

Medical Officer's Report.

The following Tables show the Medical Statistics for the Year 1852:—

No. 1.

Number of prisoners in the prison, 1st January 1852	561	
„ admitted during the year	717	
Prison population for the year		1,278
Number discharged, pardoned, and removed on other than medical grounds	701	
„ of deaths	3	
„ of pardons on medical grounds	0	
„ of removals on account of failing health	8	
„ admitted with physical infirmity, or diseased conditions, and removed *before* the expiration of the full term of separate confinement	12	
„ admitted with physical infirmity, or diseased conditions, but who served their full term of separate confinement, and were removed to invalid prisons as unfit for penal labour	21	
„ removed as insane to Bethlehem hospital	2	
„ removed as having shown indications of mental affection	3	
„ removed on mental grounds as unfit for further confinement in separation	7	
„ of prisoners left in the prison, 31st December 1852		521

No. 2.

Average daily number of prisoners	550·62
„ „ of sick	12·65
„ „ on extra diet	90·41
„ per-centage of sick	2·27
„ „ on extra diet	16·41

AVERAGE Daily Per-centage of SICK for Nine Years.

	1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.
January	4·31	3·37	3·21	4·09	2·46	2·13	4·63	3·69	3·83
February	3·67	3·40	3·11	3·92	2·07	2·76	4·39	3·83	3·23
March	3·22	3·58	3·62	3·62	3·88	2·82	3·26	4·83	4·21
April	3·51	3·78	2·80	3·03	3·03	2·93	3·28	2·96	2·61
May	2·52	4·66	2·95	3·21	2·58	2·95	3·68	2·84	1·52
June	2·54	4·57	2·93	2·69	3·33	3·74	4·02	3·38	2·27
July	3·23	5·69	3·23	3·61	2·75	3·80	3·64	4·12	1·73
August	3·06	4·15	3·82	3·71	2·70	3·60	4·28	3·59	1·25
September	2·46	3·27	2·73	3·33	3·19	3·52	4·16	3·19	1·64
October	1·94	3·66	3·12	3·27	2·48	3·28	3·50	4·97	1·28
November	1·70	2·60	4·22	2·72	2·04	3·12	3·71	3·81	1·90
December	2·45	2·37	3·60	3·19	2·47	2·67	4·12	4·23	1·82
Mean daily per-centage per annum.	2·88	3·75	3·36	3·36	2·75	3·11	3·88	3·81	2·27

Medical Officer's Report.

MEAN Daily Per-centage of SICK for each Month and Quarter of Eight preceding Years, and of 1852.

	Mean of 8 years.		1852.	
	Months.	Quarters.	Months.	Quarters.
January - - -	3·48		3·83	
February - - -	3·39		3·23	
March - - - -	3·60	3·49	4·21	3·75
April - - -	3·16		2·61	
May - - - -	3·17		1·52	
June - - -	3·40	3·24	2·27	2·13
July - - - -	3·75		1·79	
August - - -	3·61		1·25	
September - - -	3·23	3·53	1·64	1·56
October - - -	3·27		1·28	
November - - -	2·99		1·90	
December - - -	3·13	3·13	1·82	1·66
Annual mean - -	3·34	—	2·27	—

No. 3.

Cases that have occurred during the Year.

Requiring a purgative - - - - -	718
(*a*) Slighter cases - - - - -	944
(*b*) Graver cases - - - - -	13
Total - -	1,675

(*a*) *Slighter cases.*

Affections of the brain and nervous system—		
Epilepsy (affected before admission) - -	2	11
Spectral illusion (*without* mental affection) - -	1	
Cephalalgia and vertigo - - - -	6	
Hypochondriasis - - - - -	2	
Affections of the organs of respiration—		
Catarrhal complaints - - - -	318	337
Bronchitis - - - - -	3	
Pleurisy - - - - - -	3	
Pleurodynia - - - - -	9	
Cough with phthisical tendency - - -	2	
Hæmoptysis - - - - - -	2	
Affections of the digestive system—		
Diarrhœa - - - - - -	203	394
Dyspepsia - - - - -	173	
Hepatic congestion - - - - -	1	
Hæmorrhoidal affections - - - -	16	
Ulceration of the tongue - - - -	1	
Affections of the heart and vascular system—		
Anæmia - - - - - -	1	6
Palpitation (functional) - - - -	5	
Carried forward - -		748

Medical Officer's Report.

Brought forward		748
Affections of the genito-urinary organs—		
Stricture, hydrocele, &c.		8
Diseases of the skin, &c.—		
Cutaneous eruptions	21	24
Ulcer, phlegmon	3	
Diseases of the eye		6
Diseases of the ear		3
Diseases of the locomotive organs—		
Bursa patellæ	1	20
Disease of bone and periosteum	3	
Chronic rheumatism	16	
Other diseases—		
Gout	1	135
Struma	3	
Cachenia	1	
Syphilis	5	
Various slight cases, including injuries, &c.	125	
Total		944

(*b*) *Graver cases.*

Hæmoptysis	2
Chronic rheumatism, marasmus	1
Enteritis, typhoid pneumonia	1
Ulceration of intestines, phthisis	1
Bronchitis, &c.	1
Pulmonary phthisis	2
Typhoid fever	1
Small-pox	4
Total	13

Medical Officer's Report.

No. 4.—DEATHS, 1852.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	When convicted.	When admitted.	Date of fatal Disease.	Date of Death.	Cause of Death.	Period of Confinement in Pentonville previous to Disease.	Total Length of Imprisonment previous to Disease.	Health on Admission.	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.
Thos. Full	3,705	19	30 Dec. 1850.	11 Mar. 1851.	1 Feb. 1852	14 Feb. 1852.	Bronchitis, &c.	10 months 21 days.	1 year 1 month.	Good	Farm-labourer.	Tailor.
Jas. Dawson	4,263	23	21 July 1851.	11 Mar. 1852.	Before admission.	11 April 1852.	Enteritis, typhoid pneumonia.	- - -	Unknown	Pale and thin, complaining of diarrhœa.	Clock-cleaner.	Tailor.
R. Kennerly	4,233	18	24 Nov. 1851.	11 Mar. 1852.	Before admission.	13 July 1852.	Ulceration of intestines, phthisis.	- - -	Unknown	Delicate, subject to diarrhœa.	Factory labourer.	Shoemaker.

No. 5.—PARDONS ON MEDICAL GROUNDS, 1852.—None.

No. 6.—REMOVALS ON MEDICAL GROUNDS, on account of failing Health, 1852.

Name.	Reg. No.	Date of Admission.	Date of Removal.	Cause of Removal.	Where removed to.
B. Parkes	3,817	12 August 1851	12 April 1852	Of phthisical tendency	"York" hulk.
J. Adcock	3,904	11 October 1851	31 July 1852	Phthisis	"
J. M'Creary	3,975	29 October 1851	12 April 1852	Of phthisical tendency	"
W. Johnston	4,117	8 November 1851	6 October 1852	Cephalalgia	Portsmouth.
J. Dolph	4,128	3 December 1851	6 October 1852	Strumous glands	"
S. Hann	4,218	11 December 1851	31 July 1852	Hydrocephalic tendency	"York."
C. Carter	4,248	11 March 1852	31 July 1852	Phthisical tendency	"
J. Blackwell	4,259	- - -	6 October 1852	Phthisical tendency	Portsmouth.

Medical Officer's Report.

No. 7.

ADMITTED affected with diseased Conditions, and REMOVED before the expiration of full period of separate Confinement.

Name.	Reg. No.	Date of Admission.	Date of Removal.	Cause of Removal.	Where removed to.
A. Nunn	3,776	1851. July 7	1852. May 14	Stricture; epilepsy	'York' hulk.
W. Lowe	3,923	Oct. 29	"	Diarrhœa (of long continuance).	"
W. Hamlin	3,994	Nov. 8	"	Infirm (57 years of age)	"
A. Lock	4,000	"	April 12	Disease of internal ear	"
W. Gent	4,012	"	May 14	Strumous glands	"
J. Butterworth	4,020	"	"	Infirm (æt. 62)	"
W. Smith	4,045	"	"	Stricture	"
G. Byford	4,065	Nov. 24	"	Suppurating bursa	"
G. Honeysett	4,089	"	"	Disease of tibia	"
M. Healy	4,268	1852. Mar. 11	"	Previously affected with delirium tremens. Infirm from rheumatism.	"
J. Alexander	4,530	Aug. 7	Sept. 24	A negro, whose health suffered under separate confinement on a former occasion.	Van Diemen's Land.
J. M'Kew	4,534	Aug. 19	Aug. 31	Delicate; likely to break down under confinement.	Millbank.

No. 8.

ADMITTED affected with diseased Conditions or Infirmity, and REMOVED at the expiration of full period of separate Confinement as unfit for penal labour.

Name.	Reg. No.	Diseased Conditions.	Where removed to.
M. Ryan	3,275	Lame	"York" hulk.
R. Roberts	3,299	Infirm; chronic rheumatism	"
W. Bidgood	3,487	" " "	"
E. Boulds	3,552	Lame	"
R. B. Arthur	3,558	Lame	"
H. Wright	3,582	One arm	"
H. Cottle	3,587	Chronic pulmonary disease	"
J. Wills	3,665	Strumous glands	"
D. Avis	3,671	Lame	"
J. Aylett	3,673	Stricture	"
W. Holding	3,719	Infirm; old hydrocele	"
T. Gallagher	3,739	Hæmoptysis	"
C. Needham	3,781	Infirm; chronic rheumatism	"
— Robinson	3,815	Aged and infirm	"
Thos. Briselden	3,946	Double hernia	To Dartmoor as fit for light labour.
J. R. Short	4,022	Chronic bronchitis	
P. Matheson	4,080	Spongy gums	
C. Barlow	4,091	Chronic rheumatism	
J. Widows	4,115	A delicate person	
B. M'Cabe	4,231	Double hernia	
J. Yardly	4,386	Chronic pulmonary disease	

Medical Officer's Report.

No. 9.—Removed to Bethlehem Hospital as insane. 1852.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of Insanity.	Form of Insanity.	Period of Imprisonment in Pentonville previous to Insanity.	Length of Imprisonment previous to Admission.	Mental Capacity. — Education. — Can read and write?	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.	Any known Tendency to Insanity before Admission.	Date of Removal to Bethlehem.
J. Horner -	3,790	25	1851. 3 April	1851. 15 July	1852. 20 Jan.	Monomania.	6 months 6 days.	3 months 12 days.	Could read -	Plasterer	Tailor -	Of debauched and drunken habits; had received frequent blows on the head.	1852: 17 Feb.
J. Briggs -	9,388	17	7 July	16 Sept.	6 March	Mania	2 months 10 days.	5 months 20 days.	Could read -	Sweep -	Weaver -	Unknown - -	6 May.

No. 10.—Removed on Medical Grounds as having shown indications of Mental Affection. 1852.

Name.	Reg. No.	Age.	Date of Conviction.	Date of Admission.	Date of Mental Affection.	Form of Mental Affection.	Period of Imprisonment in Pentonville previous to Mental Affection.	Length of Imprisonment before Admission.	Mental Capacity. — Education. — Can read and write?	Previous Occupation.	Occupation in Prison.	Any known Tendency to Mental Affection before Admission.	Recovery in Pentonville Prison.	Date of Removal.	Where removed to.	Mental Condition subsequent to Removal.
Tim. Hill	3,768	21	1849. 31 Dec.	1851. 16 June	1852. 5 Jan.	Delusions -	6 months 19 days.	5 months 16 days.	Could read -	Butcher's labourer.	Tailor	Unknown	Recovery.	1852. 17 Jan.	"Stirling Castle."	No delusion or other indication of mental affection observed.
W. Kelly -	4,069	40	1851. 9 Sept.	24 Nov.	17 Jan.	Auricular delusions; mania.	1 month 23 days.	2 months 15 days.	Could read but imperfectly.	Private Soldier.	Mat-maker	Unknown; of drunken habits.	Partial recovery.	14 May	"York" -	Improved; no delusion.
F. Maule -	3,767	24	28 Jan.	13 June	17 Jan.	Mania -	7 months 4 days.	4 months 16 days.	Neither -	Private Soldier.	Tailor	Unknown	Do. -	14 May	"York" -	Of weak intellect.

Medical Officer's Report.

No. 11.—REMOVED on MENTAL GROUNDS as unfit for further Confinement in Separation.

Name.	Reg. No.	Date of Admission.	Date of Removal.	Cause of Removal.	Where removed to.	Health and Mental Condition subsequent to Removal.
		1851.	1851.			
Ish. Jones	3,715	11 March	17 January	Of low intellect	"Warrior"	No indications of mental affection have been observed. Their health and mental condition has been favourably reported on.
J. Jones	3,716	11 „	17 „			
W. Bennett	3,672	11 „	17 „			
W. Ross	3,903	11 October	31 July	Mental irritability	Portsmouth	No delusions or other indications of mental affections observed.
		1852.				
J. Jordan	4,246	11 March	31 „	Attempted suicide	Portsmouth	No mental peculiarity has been since observed.
W. J. Love	4,271	11 „	24 March	Depressed under separate confinement on a former occasion	Millbank	These men were only detained in Pentonville until an opportunity was afforded for their removal.
J. Albin	4,848	6 December	17 December			

C. LAURENCE BRADLEY,
Medical Officer.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PARKHURST PRISON.

[1656] II

CONTENTS.

Page
Report - - - - 51

Appendix :—

I. Governor's Report - - - - 57
II. Chaplain's Report - - - 62
III. Junior Ward Chaplain's Report - - - 75
IV. Medical Officer's Report - - - 86
V. Steward's Report - - - - 92

PARKHURST PRISON.

REPORT,

For the Year 1852, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Parkhurst Prison, in pursuance of the Act 1 & 2 Vict. cap. 82. and 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 39.;—specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof, as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Lord Viscount PALMERSTON,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

My Lord,

45, *Parliament Street,*
March 31, 1853.

We have the honour to submit the following Report, in compliance with the above-recited Acts.

State of the Buildings.

Buildings

All the buildings of recent construction are in good repair, but those erected previously to the establishment of the prison at Parkhurst, and originally constructed for very temporary purposes, are not in a satisfactory condition, and are every year necessarily less so; they are still, however, serviceable, and continue to be used.

New Buildings.

A capacious building, formerly the C. ward, of which, after the fire that took place in 1850, nothing remained but the four bare walls, has been fitted to contain on one side a large kitchen, with scullery, steam-boilers, and cooking apparatus, and on the other a dormitory, with forty-eight cells, divided by corrugated iron. The yard surrounding it has been re-made and levelled, and enclosed with a brick wall, extensive ranges of privies have been constructed, and the whole made complete.

In connexion with the farm-yard, sheds and storehouses have been built of brick, and roofed with pantiles, and the cow-house range has been taken down, rebuilt, and refitted in a very superior manner.

Alterations and extensive repairs have been made in the Chaplain's house and on his premises.

The entire work has been very creditably executed by the prisoners under their respective warder-instructors.

Abuses.

Abuses.

We are not aware of any abuses existing in the prison, or in its management.

Conduct of the Officers.

Conduct of officers.

The superior officers have in their respective departments performed their duty with zeal, ability, and discretion, and the discipline officers and instructors have given general satisfaction. The schoolmasters have also faithfully performed the important work assigned to them. When we remember that, in an institution of this description, its beneficial results depend materially on the efficiency of those who are to carry into effect the general instructions they receive, we are bound to give the fullest credit to the whole body for the present satisfactory state of the discipline and management.

Conduct of Prisoners.

Conduct of prisoners.

The great majority of the prisoners have conducted themselves remarkably well, both at school and in their wards. In the latter, and at labour, the returns show a striking improvement even over the previous year, which we, in our last report, stated to have been far better than any year since the opening of the establishment.

The following Table shows the total number of prisoners in each ward, the number of offences committed in the wards and in the schools respectively, and the number of prisoners not punished or recorded in the Defaulters' Book, in each of the last four years:—

Wards.	Year.	Total Number in each Ward.	Total Number of Offences and where committed.	Per-centage of Offences.	Total Number of Prisoners who have not been punished.	Per-centage of Prisoners who have not been punished.
Probationary	1849	345	Wards 1,019 School 232	295·125 67·85	106 267	30·250 77·135
	1850	166	Wards 270 School 53	162·108 31·154	40 133	24·1 80·20
	1851	286	Wards 473 School 185	165·110 64·196	109 214	38·32 74·236
	1852	222	Wards 50 School 206	22·116 92·176	191 144	86·8 64·192
Junior -	1849	250	Wards 5,807 School 99	2322·200 39·150	11 151	4·100 64·100
	1850	264	Wards 4,321 School 132	1636·196 50·0	45 184	17·12 69·70
	1851	275	Wards 1,881 School 97	684·0 35·36	64 215	23·75 78·50
	1852	227	Wards 1,040 School 88	458·66 38·13	98 171	43·39 75·33
General -	1849	518	Wards 4,176 School 229	806·92 44·108	122 368	23·286 71·22
	1850	510	Wards 2,913 School 148	571·90 29·10	159 420	31·90 82·180
	1851	490	Wards 1,025 School 55	209·90 11·110	218 449	44·240 91·310
	1852	413	Wards 708 School 55	171·42 13·131	287 369	69·203 89·143

In the probationary ward, where the prisoners are all placed on admission, it is not to be expected that one year will much differ from another, so long as the criminals are drawn from the same class; but their progressive improvement since 1849 in the general and junior wards, as shown in the foregoing Table, is very remarkable.

Information more detailed on this subject will be found in the Governor's Report,—Appendix, pages 59 and 60.

The Chaplain states as follows :—

Conduct in general wards and in school.

"I have to report very highly of the orderly and good conduct of the generality of our boys, and of their attention to the rules of the prison. Leaving out of consideration altogether the long training which our boys have had in evil practices, and thinking only of what human nature is, I suppose I must never expect to see a better moral state to prevail than that which now exists."

Conduct in junior wards and in school.

The Chaplain of the junior wards reports equally favourably of the boys under him. He observes that order and tractableness prevailed much more than he had experienced in any previous year; that they had acquired much more industrious habits; that they worked more cheerfully in the fields; and that reports for idleness and indolence in that department had very much decreased. The following remarks regarding the school attached to the juvenile ward are very gratifying.

"I unhesitatingly state that I have never seen in any school, and I have been officially connected with many, such uniform steadiness of conduct, and diligent attention to the instructions of the masters. Though I visit the schools every day, I do not remember having once observed disorder or inattention during the year; and on the Sabbath day, when the whole prison is assembled, morning and afternoon, for scriptural and catechetical instruction, general order prevails. Formerly we have had more trouble with the boys on this than on any other day. I consider that there cannot be a more decisive proof of the great improvement in the prison than this change."

At the same time there will always be found some boys whose conduct is bad. It cannot be otherwise, considering the class from whence they come, and their early bad habits. Several of them, too, are naturally, or have been made by early ill-treatment, extremely stubborn or irritable, which renders them difficult to be managed. Such characters are always in trouble with their fellow-prisoners or with their superiors, and, consequently, continually reported. It is in this class that almost the entire number of punishments is distributed. So long as they continue to be mere boys they can, however, be dealt with; but when the period of manhood arrives, and instruction, kindness, and punishment have all been tried in vain, it becomes necessary to send them elsewhere, and subject them to more rigorous and appropriate discipline. During the past year 10 young men of this character were removed to Pentonville and 4 to Millbank, as ordinary convicts.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of the prisoners.

Remaining in confinement, 1st January, 1852	558	
Received during the year 1852	164	
		722
Removed to Van Diemen's Land	81	
,, Western Australia	1	
,, Public Works at Portsmouth	44	
,, ,, Portland	20	
,, ,, Dartmoor	12	
,, Pentonville Prison	10	
,, Millbank	4	
Carried forward	172	

Brought forward	172	
Removed to "Stirling Castle" invalid hulk	1	
Pardoned	4	
„ on medical grounds	1	
Died	8	
	186	
Remaining in confinement 31st December 1852	536	
		722

Average daily number during the year, 563.

Expenses of the Prison, and Earnings of the Prisoners.

Expenses and earnings.

A statement in detail of the expenditure for the year ending 31st March 1853, is given in the Appendix, page 61, by which it appears that the total cost, exclusive of buildings, amounted to 12,562*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* After deducting the earnings of the prisoners, a sum of 2,008*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*, and house rent paid by officers, 192*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, the net cost of the prison has been 10,362*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

Employment of the Prisoners.

Employment.

When in-doors the prisoners have been employed in making and repairing the prison clothing, bedding, and linen, and in cooking, baking, making the gas, and washing for the prisoners. The out-door labour has comprised the various trades of carpenters, bricklayers, masons, sawyers, painters, and glaziers. Bricks and tiles, both for building and drainage, have been made to a great extent, and the usual farming operations (including those connected with the farm-yard, piggery, and dairy) have been carried on. Full particulars are given in the Steward's Report, which is to be found in the Appendix, page 92, and we have but to add, that not only has the amount of work quite equalled what might have been expected, but has been done creditably as well as cheerfully.

Health of the Prisoners.

Health of Prisoners.

Particulars of the sanitary condition of the prison will be found on reference to the Medical Officer's Report in the Appendix, page 86. The greater portion of the prisoners improve after admission, and, upon the whole, they may be considered healthy. The ventilation of the buildings is satisfactory, and the cleanliness of the cells, clothing, and persons of the boys is well attended to. Every care is taken of the patients in the infirmary, and in the wards where slighter cases are treated.

Conclusion.

Concluding Remarks.

A careful consideration of the different objects of the Government in establishing a prison for the correction, instruction, and industrial training of juvenile criminals guilty of the highest offences, enables us to express a confident opinion that Parkhurst is fulfilling those objects to an extent that will satisfy any reasonable expectations. It must be remarked, that when the establishment was first formed, boys of this class were cooped up in the "Euryalus" hulk, at Woolwich or confined in ordinary prisons, where but little care was taken to impart instruction of any kind, and where they were exposed to every sort of demoralising influence. This has given place to religious and moral instruction, the inculcation of right principles based on Scripture truths, and an endeavour to establish permanent habits of honesty and industry.

The recent changes, by which more encouragement has been given to deserving boys, and additional time devoted to working on the farm and at different trades, by which industrial training has been made a more permanent feature in the system of management, have all tended to fit the boys for taking advantage of any prospect which may be open to them on their discharge; and this has been effected without relaxing the prison discipline which is applicable to those who, after a prolonged trial, have shown themselves unworthy of indulgence.

So far as we are enabled to judge, we confidently expect that by far the greater proportion of those who have been trained at Parkhurst, provided that on their discharge they are not of necessity thrown back on their old haunts and habits, will make a vigorous effort to regain the position they have lost, and prove themselves useful to their employers.

We have the honour to be,
My Lord,
Your most obedient servants,
J. Jebb, Lieut.-Col.
Chairman of the Directors.
D. O'Brien, *Director.*

APPENDIX.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

To the Directors of Convict Prisons.

Governor's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Parkhurst Prison, January* 10, 1853.

IN submitting to you another Annual Report of this Prison, I have much satisfaction in feeling enabled to make favourable statements under almost all the heads specified for my guidance in the 21st page of the Parkhurst Rules.

Conduct of Subordinate Officers.—The conduct of the subordinate officers (which is a feature of great importance in the arrangements of such an institution as this, as it must have a material influence on its success,) has been generally creditable to themselves and satisfactory to me. The management of boys who, while at their various employments, at meals, or in recreation, are continually in association with each other, under the charge and superintendence of the warders, demands a combination of qualities in the character of these officers which it is not always easy to meet with. Much patience and temper to bear with the petulance and waywardness of youth,—strict impartiality, and superiority to prejudice against or in favour of individuals, with an intelligent interest in the prisoners' employments, and a readiness to help them through their difficulties, rather leading than driving them to industry and skill in their work,—should be manifested by each officer in his intercourse with those under his charge, together with an inflexible determination to carry out the rules of the prison, and to insist on prompt and implicit obedience to his authority. The officers should set examples of strict integrity and truthfulness in word and act, and thus induce the prisoners to aim at a higher standard of moral conduct than that with which previous associations have familiarised them.

That the temper of a warder is occasionally chafed and irritated by the vexatious conduct of prisoners will be less a subject of surprise than of regret to those who are conversant with the general deportment of juvenile criminals; but I feel it right to say, that when I have observed this to occur in Parkhurst, I have almost invariably found the officer, as soon as the excitement of the moment had subsided, ready to evince to the prisoner that he retained no angry feelings towards him, but would be heartily glad to make a favourable report of his conduct as soon as the prisoner's amended behaviour should warrant his doing so.

Governor's Report.

The officers are all made to understand that the mode in which each fulfils his duty is carefully noticed by me; and that as I am convinced that the spirit in which a warder exercises his authority has considerable influence on the conduct of those under his charge, either conciliating or irritating their disposition, and thus promoting or retarding their improvement, I shall not fail to form my judgment of the relative merits of the several officers under my direction accordingly.

One officer has been dismissed for misconduct, one has been superannuated, and one removed as not efficient, during the past year.

Number of Prisoners.—The daily average during 1852 was 563. The total number of individuals imprisoned here in the course of the year was 722, made up thus:—

At Parkhurst on the 1st of January 1852 - -	558
Received from Millbank Prison - - -	163
Ditto from Reading Gaol - - -	1
	722

The number disposed of last year was 186,—

Embarked for Van Diemen's Land - - -	81
" Western Australia - - -	1
Transferred to Public Works at Portsmouth -	44
" " Portland - -	20
" " Dartmoor - -	12
Transferred to Pentonville Prison - - -	10
" Millbank Prison - - -	4
" Stirling Castle Hulk - -	1
Pardoned - - - - -	4
" on medical grounds - - -	1
Died - - - - - -	8
	186

The number remaining, therefore, on the 31st December was 536.

Employments.—The general employments of the prisoners were the same as in the preceding years. Most of the boys in the general and junior wards were occupied in agricultural labour during all the fine days, but a sufficient number were employed in the workshops to keep up the manufacture of clothing, boots and shoes, and the preparation of materials for repair or alteration of the prison buildings. The bread required for use in the prison was made and baked, all the provisions cooked, and the linen and bedding washed and mangled, by prisoners labour. A large number of tiles for draining and roofing, and of bricks for building, were made and burnt on the premises.

A line of farm sheds for storing roots, and for placing tools and implements under shelter, has been erected. The cow-house has been greatly improved and somewhat enlarged, as proposed in my last year's report, and is now found to be very convenient.

In all these works prisoners have been employed, as bricklayers, masons, carpenters, and labourers.

The new kitchen, which was in course of construction during the latter part of 1851, has been completed and occupied, and the other portion of the former C. ward has been divided into cells, and is used as a dormitory for 48 prisoners. Draining, to the extent of 12½ acres has been carried out, and the work done thoroughly well. The draining and trenching of our land has improved its condition to a very remarkable extent, and the application of manure and ashes obtained from the adjoining barracks, as well as from the prison and farmyard, has enabled us to raise crops, superior to the average in quantity and quality, of mangold wurtzel, turnips, carrots, parsnips, onions, cabbage, wheat, and barley. Our potato crops were not more successful than those on other farms; but of beans and flax, which were grown as experimental crops on a small scale, we had satisfactory produce.

It will be seen, from the statement in the earlier part of this report, that, in addition to 82 prisoners sent abroad, 76 were transferred to public works in association with adults at other prisons. These removals deprived us of some of our strongest as well as most skilled labourers and artisans, and detracted considerably from the amount of productive labour which might otherwise have been effected.

During the winter evenings and wet days a large number of worsted socks for prison wear have been knitted.

The hours of labour were, as in the preceding year, from 8 till 12, and from 1 till 6 P.M.

Condition of the Buildings.—On this head I can only refer to the statements made in former reports. The original buildings have suffered much from age and weather, and, not having been constructed at first of very good materials, they will require continual attention and expense to keep them in habitable condition.

Conduct of Prisoners.—The general conduct of the prisoners during the past year has been good.

In my last report, pages 61 and 62, I stated that the direct incentives to industry and good conduct which were granted to prisoners here from the 1st April 1851, in the form of extra diet on Sundays, permission to correspond with their relatives, and a small amount of weekly earnings placed to their credit, had been productive of a marked improvement in the conduct of the prisoners during the last nine months of that year. A return which I am enabled to append to this report will show that the same routine, with the same indulgencies, followed out during the whole year 1852, has been attended with even more satisfactory results. The proportionate number of instances of misconduct in the general wards has been reduced to the ratio of 17 to 21 as compared with 1851, and of 2 to 7 as contrasted with 1850; while the proportion of prisoners not reported at all during the year has been augmented to the ratio of 3 to 2 as compared with 1851, and of more than 3 to 1 in comparison with 1850. The numbers showing the reports for misconduct in the general wards include many cases of trivial character which were disposed of by admonition merely, without any punishment. Of this class there were 129 cases in 1852, so that the number of punishments was only 579.

Governor's Report.

In the junior ward the improvement in general conduct was not less remarkable, and the numbers of prisoners not reported at all bears a very high ratio in contrast with any one of the three preceding years, 98 boys not having been punished for any misconduct in the prison, and 171 not having any report against them from the school.

Of 129 junior boys punished for misconduct, 27 were only reported once, 11 twice, and 8 three times, during the year; so that the number of individuals who could be described as "frequently under punishment" was reduced to 83; while 599 offences, or more than half of the total number, were committed by 25 boys.

In the general wards, 287 prisoners, more than two-thirds of the total number, had no report at all against them for misconduct; 41 others were only reported once, 18 were only twice reported, and 10 three times; while 166 offences were committed by 12 individuals.

The alteration of routine in the probationary wards, which sent each boy into school 5½ days in each week, instead of 3 days, has, of course, had the effect of showing a larger proportion of the punishments in that ward as having resulted from misconduct at school. It is not at all to be inferred from this that the schools have been less carefully managed, or the conduct of the prisoners less orderly and attentive to instruction in school. The table shows that the aggregate number of offences was much less than in former years; but the prisoners having been much more in school, and much less in their cells, the greater proportion of the offences committed have naturally fallen under the cognizance of the schoolmaster. I am of opinion that the relaxation of the discipline of this ward which was accorded in the spring of 1852, allowing the prisoners to associate and converse, under due supervision, during their school recesses, has had a salutary effect in preparing the prisoners for steady and orderly conduct, subsequent to their transfer into the general and junior wards.

Escapes.—Only four prisoners passed the prison boundary attempting to escape. These boys ran from the labour parties on the land. They were almost immediately retaken and brought back to the prison. The first occurred early in January; the others in July.

Deaths.—The mortality among the prisoners has been rather beyond the average of previous years, 8 deaths having occurred. It is, however, to be remarked, that only one prisoner was pardoned last year on medical grounds; and though the prisoners generally have been very healthy, the medical officer is of opinion that out-of-door labour, while it invigorates and establishes the health of the naturally robust, has a precisely contrary and very trying effect on subjects of more feeble organization. Great difficulty is experienced here in dealing with such prisoners as are not strong enough to take their fair share in the ordinary pursuits of their class, as we have no suitable occupation for such exceptional cases. It would be expensive and inconvenient to keep an officer for the sole duty of taking charge of prisoners coming under this description, while it too often happens that boys in weak health have more than ordinarily vicious dispositions, and are peculiarly unfit to be trusted to pursue any employment without direct supervision.

Governor's Report.

Expenses.—The financial year not having terminated, I am unable yet to make up the account of expenditure, but I will forward it as soon as possible after the 1st April, with a return showing the amount of earning and other receipts.

Observance of Rules.—The periodical inspections of the Visiting Director have made him fully acquainted with all the management of this prison; and I am not aware that any abuses have existed, or that any departures from the rules, unknown to him, have occurred.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
George Hall, *Governor.*

Supplementary Statement, showing the Expenditure of Parkhurst Prison for the Year ending 31st March 1853.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Salaries of principal officers and clerks - - -	2,512	16	0
Wages of inferior officers and servants - - -	2,201	16	0
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department	689	8	0
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof - -	459	9	8¾
Uniforms for officers and servants - - -	149	12	4
Victualling prisoners - - - - -	3,507	3	6¾
Clothing, &c. for prisoners - - - -	1,433	12	7½
Bedding for prisoners - - - - -	126	12	7
Medicine, surgical instruments, &c. - - -	84	19	7
Medical comforts (extras for the sick) - - -	145	6	1
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation - - - - -	12	4	11
Furniture and fittings - - - -	148	15	2
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c. - -	28	19	0¾
Fuel and light for general purposes - - -	616	5	5¾
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs - - -	2,793	10	1½
Soap, scouring, and cleaning articles - - -	100	3	11½
Brushes, brooms, and mops - - - -	61	0	11¾
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c. - - -	9	5	6
Various small disbursements - - -	86	12	7
Rent, rates, and taxes - - - - -	188	14	5
Total - - -	15,356	8	8¼
Deduct—Productive labour - - -	2,008	1	3¼
House rent paid by officers - -	192	11	6
Net expenditure -	£13,155	15	11

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Parkhurst Prison, January* 7, 1850.

ACCORDING to rule and custom, I beg to lay before you my Report of the Chaplain's department in the senior wards for the year ending December 31, 1852.

Numbers received.

Numbers received, with their Statistics.—The number of new boys received into the probationary ward during the last year was 164; less by 106 than the number received during the year 1851.

I have taken numerous statistics of 160 of these boys; those of general interest are the following:—

How many orphans.

72 out of the 160 had both parents alive at the time of their sentence to transportation; the remaining 88 are orphans.

13 of these 88 had lost both parents; 41 had lost their father, and 34 their mother.

Their pitiable case.

The tales of pity I hear from these poor orphans are such as would rend any heart, and such as sometimes makes me indignant, that affluent England, which with so much generosity cares for foreign distress, should leave these helpless ones to grow up in ignorance and sin, to thieve for their bread, and at last to be stamped with the brand of a convict; not now to mention other consequences more disastrous than even these.

How many had been to day schools.

120 out of the 160 had had the privilege of instruction in National, British, and other day schools for periods ranging from three months to ten years. The remaining 40 never received any school instruction, except in prison; and when I add that it was there that they were first decently clothed and otherwise cared for, the melancholy reflection presents itself that there should be those of our fellow subjects, and who are likewise our brethren, so low in the social scale that the prison is a rise to them, and whose only opportunity of improving their condition is to resort to a course of crime against society.

The large majority of these new boys that have been educated, as it is called, in day schools, corresponds with my experience in former years, and is certainly a significant fact. It shows that three fourths of our prisoners are not from the lowest classes, for the parents of 120 out of the 160 were able to pay for their children's schooling. It

Chaplain's Report.

proves, too, that the education required to prevent juvenile crime is not merely the daily instruction given in a school-room,—for three fourths of our prisoners have had that,—but it is the discipline of the heart, the inculcation of holy sentiments, and the training, from the earliest years, to religious and moral practices; and this is the work more of the parents than the schoolmaster.

How many had attended Sunday schools;

110 had been scholars in Sunday schools, some of them for years, others but for a few months.

and ragged schools;

As many as 22 had been scholars in ragged schools. Only 1, however, had been so favoured for a year; the others had attended for less than six months, and some for a few weeks only, or even days.

and had been to the Philanthropic.

6 had been inmates of the Philanthropic Farm School at Red Hill for periods of from one year to three years and a half, showing that even that excellent institution, with all its advantages, cannot ensure the reformation of all who are brought under its kind and wholesome influence.

Causes of crime:— Starvation.

18 only had resorted to thieving on account of starvation. The poor have food in greater abundance than formerly, and temptation to crime arising from this cause is becoming lessened.

Bad company.

129 attributed their fall into thieving to bad company; and I beg again to call special attention to this cause of demoralisation and crime, for it is the more powerful and ruinous because little or no notice is taken of it. The downward road to juvenile delinquency is soon described. In those cases where the parents are living, the first step is through their neglect; the next is idling in the streets; then entering the public houses, those curses of our country which are everywhere so fearfully numerous; after that, visiting the theatres and places of low amusement. An appetite being created for these pleasures, and those who are already criminals being met with in these places,—they are the recruiting houses,—innocent lads are enticed to acts of theft in order to obtain these amusements and live in idleness. By one or another of these means juvenile criminals are manufactured by hundreds every year, representing a loss to the country of several thousands in money, and a far heavier loss in the good order, the morality, and the stability of the community at large.

How many from towns and cities; and from country places.

By the side of the above particular, it may be well to record another: 150 out of the 160 came from cities and large towns, 5 came from small towns, and 5 from rural places.

Their wicked disposition.

Their immoral disposition and practices I will not report upon any further than to say that there are few, if any, sins which can be committed by human beings which the generality of our young criminals have not fallen into again and again, until they have become dyed through and through in transgression, and it is only those who engage in such a work as ours that can conceive its difficulties, even with all the helps which the Gospel affords. The following table will show how often they were imprisoned before their sentence to transportation:—

How many times they were imprisoned.

Number of boys.	Times in prison.	Total number of imprisonments.
19	0	0
21	1	21
29	2	68
34	3	102
17	4	68
9	5	45
14	6	84
7	7	49
1	8	8
2	9	18
1	10	10
2	15	30
1	16	16
1	18	18
1	21	21
1	25	52
160		573

Their ignorance.

If it should be inferred that because a large proportion of our boys have attended day schools that therefore they come to us well instructed, I beg leave to correct that very natural impression. We may take as a specimen the 106 prisoners remaining in the probationary ward at the end of last year. When received, only one of them could read well, ten only could read even tolerably, and the rest so imperfectly, as to be little better than not at all. None of them could spell well, only two tolerably, thirty-two imperfectly, and the rest either wretchedly or not at all.

None could write well, nor even tolerably, and only 47 imperfectly; the production of the remaining 59 was worse than scrawling. None of them could work the higher rules of arithmetic, only 2 even the compound rules, and the other 76 may be best described by saying they could do nothing. These particulars display a lamentable deficiency somewhere. I should observe that so undisciplined are their minds that our chief difficulty at first is to get them into a sufficiently stable state to take hold of, and retain the instruction we impart to them. Had we not so much preliminary work to do in the way of reining in and purifying the roving vicious mind during their probationary career, we should make more progress than is indicated in Table III., though that, as may be seen, is by no means small, seeing it was made in two months and a half.

But the scriptural and general knowledge possessed by those boys was lower than even the above. Two only had that amount which we mark as "some," 30 had a little, and the remaining 72 scarcely any or none. The answers they gave to questions on Scripture history were too ignorant and ridiculous to be described; and those given to questions on Christian doctrine were shocking to the feelings even of those who perpetually have to witness and record many instances of the same kind. English heathenism exists, and few are aware of the extent of it.

Chaplain's Report.

Probationary ward.

School of the Probationary Ward.—The alterations in the routine and discipline of this ward and school continue to work well; and as we have now had the experience of one clear year to observe their results, I beg leave to report what they are.

Change of routine.

Good effects enumerated.

The progress of the prisoners in learning is greater. This, in part, is the natural effect of their attendance at school every day in the week during their four months probation, instead of three days as before.

Their minds are more elastic and cheerful, and they are consequently more inclined and better prepared to enter upon the school exercises, and to profit by them. This improvement I attribute to the fact that the probationary boys do not now, as formerly, march about the yard in silence during the school recess, but are allowed to break off, to communicate with each other, and to run about. I beheld the removal of that restriction with the same pleasure as some years since I saw the removal of the cellular gallery in the school-room. Both were hindrances to the development of the natural disposition and powers, and consequently to the improvement of them.

I myself can more readily discover their real character, and the better adapt to their various peculiarities of mind and temper the means to be used for their reformation, for where this is made an object, the less there is of that which is artificial the better; and in studying the idiosyncracy of boys, which we must do if we would manage them aright, it is no little advantage to see them without shackles.

The number of offences among these boys is greatly lessened. Taking the school only into consideration, the number of them is increased, as was expected, for the time they spend there is doubled; but for the same reason the number of offences in the ward has decreased. Taking, however, both into consideration, and including the whole time spent in this class, which is the only correct way of reckoning, the number of offences has gone down full one-half.

But a better and more decisive result than any other is, that the boys are far better prepared for the association and temptation of the other wards to which they are transferred when their probationary career is over, and many more than formerly stand against them. They are besides more fitted to enter at once upon the course of labour to which they are appointed immediately after their transfer takes place.

The routine of instruction in this school is, what it is intended to be, preparatory to that in the other schools.

As far as the pastoral visitation in the cells is concerned, those selected for the junior wards are attended to by the second Chaplain, Mr. Spear.

In conclusion I would add that the discipline and instruction of this ward and school are a a valuable commencement and auxiliary to the reformation of our prisoners.

Chaplain's Report.

Schools in the general wards.

Schools of the General Wards.—While there are individual boys in these schools who are so obtuse that they cannot learn, or so idle that they will not, the generality of them have made good progress during the past year. To say that it is as much now as formerly, when they attended school oftener, would perhaps be too much, but it can be safely affirmed that it is greater in proportion; and the lessening the time spent in intellectual instruction, and applying more to industrial occupation, has, in my judgment, had a very beneficial effect. This is no more than was anticipated by me, and my experience here, as well as my observation elsewhere, convinces me that industrial employment ought to be part of the routine of every school intended for the working classes.

Excellence of industrial measures.

Progress in learning.

On the scholastic state and progress, both of the prisoners who have left us, and of those who are still with us, I beg to refer to the Tables contained in the Appendix, which will give full information on all points. The results which they show are perfectly satisfactory to me, and prove the zeal and diligence of my colleagues in the schools, who continue to labour harmoniously with me in the responsible work confided to us.

Evening school.

Evening School.—This school is held every evening except Sunday, by two of the masters, from 7 to 8 o'clock, and none are admitted to it until they have been in the general wards for four months, nor even then unless they are supposed to have arrived at a certain standard of good conduct. Above two thirds of the boys in the general wards, and full three quarters of those who have been there long enough, are evening-school boys. Truth, however, obliges me to confess, that I have not evidence that the whole of this large proportion of our prisoners pursue the required course of good conduct upon principle and from the love of doing right. Many of them, I can have no doubt, are actuated by the desire to obtain the privileges which are always bestowed from the time of admission to this class. Nevertheless, even these motives are not without their use, and lest the outwardly good conduct should cease when these stimulants can no longer be applied, I take care to inculcate upon our boys the necessity of pursuing a right course of action from Christian motives, which alone can be invariable and permanent.

While in one point of view it is cheering to see so many belonging to this good conduct class, yet my experience tells me, that that very circumstance has its disadvantages; for when a privilege is common to the large majority, and is constantly enjoyed by them, it ceases in time to be esteemed a privilege, then it begins to be undervalued, and after that to be misimproved. I know of no cure for this fault of human nature, except that now and then the privilege be suspended for a while, when its value would be again discovered, and, when rebestowed, it would be received with gratitude, and improved with avidity. In my judgment, if such a suspension of the evening class privilege were occasionally to take place it would be an improvement; such a measure too would tend to check the presumption of those who are apt to claim as a right the bestowal of a gift because the conditions upon which it was suspended cannot be proved to have been broken, though all are conscious they do not deserve it.

Chaplain's Report.

Moral and religious state of the prisoners.

Moral and Religious State of the Prisoners.—Bearing in mind my observation in the last paragraph but one, I have to report very highly of the orderly and good conduct of the generality of our boys, and of their attention to the rules of the prison. Leaving out of consideration altogether the long training which our boys have had in evil practices, and thinking only of what human nature is, I suppose I must never expect to see a better moral state to prevail than that which now exists; and while I must again say that much of this is due to the late alterations, yet I cannot pass by this opportunity of observing that much is also due to the subordinate officers of this establishment, including all their grades and departments; and I am far from being insensible to the advantage of labouring in conjunction with so respectable a body of men, who are, I believe, one and all, anxious to add their quota to the accomplishment of our great object, that of rendering the poor boys sent here fit once more for a place in honest society; and as a minister of Christ I often feel grateful for the support which I know they give to my ministrations in that gospel which is the one instrument of a sinner's conversion.

Statistics of conduct.

The following particulars will show the state of conduct in the school during the past year. In reading them it should be borne in mind that in the general ward school the boys are not present more than nine hours in the week, and the space there for committing offences is consequently short.

RETURN of the AMOUNT of PETTY and of SERIOUS MISCONDUCT in the PROBATIONARY WARD and the SENIOR WARDS SCHOOLS during the Year.

Total number of boys under instruction in the school in the course of the year - - - - -	555
Number of boys entered in the school-misconduct book for petty offences in school - - - -	81
Number of boys reported to the Governor for punishment on account of continued petty misconduct, or for serious offences - - - - -	78
Number of boys who have not been complained of at all in school throughout the year - - - -	474
Number of boys who have not been reported to the Governor for punishment throughout the year -	477

Number per cent.:—

1. Of boys complained of for petty offences - -	15
2. Of boys not complained of at all - - -	85
3. Of boys reported to the Governor - - -	14
4. Of boys not reported to the Governor - -	86

Of the 81 boys entered in the school-misconduct book for petty offences, there were complained of once, 49; twice, 15; three times, 9; four times, 6; six times, 2.

Of the 78 boys reported to the governor for punishment on account of continued petty misconduct or for serious offences, there were reported once, 57; twice, 10; three times, 5; four times, 3; five times, 3.

Chaplain's Report.

The state of morals here indicated is to me most gratifying, and I have no doubt that the Governor's Report will show the state of conduct in the wards and at labour, which is equally satisfactory.

The religious state of the prisoners must not pass unnoticed; and while I would speak of this with all proper caution, I would not do it with a hesitation which might be taken to indicate that we have none of those fruits here which are deemed decisive proofs of real piety everywhere else, for I am thankful to Almighty God that we have them, and that in no small degree. When I see that an entire alteration has taken place in the conduct and temper of a prisoner, when in my private intercourse with him I observe proofs of conviction of sin, and I listen to the earnest inquiry—"Sir, what must I do to be saved?" when a humble profession of religion is made, and a correct course of conduct persevered in, notwithstanding the persecutions which are sure to be met with, am I not entitled to conclude that such a one is a new creature in Christ Jesus? It is due to that Gospel which He has given me to preach that I should testify to the existence of these proofs in this place, and which show that even here it is not preached in vain, but that it actually is the power of God unto salvation.

I may add, that in looking over the despatches from the colonies I recognize in them the names of many boys well reported of, who when here were deemed by me to be Christian lads, because they exhibited the marks above mentioned. I wish to observe, that I never distinguish with any special favour those who make a profession of religion, except that of admitting them to the table of the Lord. In all other respects they are treated exactly the same as other boys; and as this is well known among them they have no inducement to try to deceive by a specious pretence to piety, and it is very seldom attempted, except by some of the newly arrived ones; and as in their anxiety they generally overdraw the picture, and are never consistent with themselves, they are soon exposed, and are taught a lesson which they never forget. While I take every pains to beget and cultivate personal piety among my youthful but fallen flock, I am most careful not to give any encouragement to that religious trickery which shows itself chiefly in pious phrases, a whining voice, and a demure countenance.

Chaplain's routine of duties.

With respect to my own duties, I should report that the last alterations added greatly to them, inasmuch as I have now to attend to many of those things which were before transacted by the principal schoolmaster. He has now the regular duties of daily teaching one of the school class; and as he cannot therefore perform them, they necessarily fall upon me, and in order to compass them I spend additional time within the prison.

The daily exposition of Scripture continues to be listened to with attention by the prisoners; and in order to keep their interest ever alive, I take care and not leave the exposition to random remark, and to bring it down to the level of their capacities by using language and illustrations which they can understand; and well am I rewarded by the fact that these poor lads have an excellent acquaintance with the doctrines and precepts of our holy religion.

Chaplain's Report.

My personal, and in some sense familiar intercourse, with my flock, continues to be to me the most gratifying part of my duties. It is then that I get into their spirit, and worm out their individual trials and temptations,—then that I can apply the Gospel remedy to the case of each lad,—that I can listen to their regrets on account of past conduct, and to their little tales of home scenes and recollections. It is there that I can calm the troubled mind, and cool the fiery temper, roused by an imagined injustice,—and then that I sometimes see the hardened quail under those revealed reproofs from which they would escape if they were administered to them only in the mass. But for this kind of intercourse I should feel that my office was comparatively useless, just as labour in a young plantation would be all but useless if each plant were not properly attended to.

The regulations laid down for the guidance of the Chaplain's department have been faithfully carried out during the past year.

In conclusion, I would express the continued interest which I feel in the good work committed to me in this national institution.

I beg to remain, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
HENRY SMITH,
Chaplain.

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE I.—Showing the PROGRESS in SCHOLASTIC ATTAINMENTS of 145 PRISONERS removed from the SENIOR SCHOOLS of PARKHURST PRISON during the Year 1852.

Number of Draught.	Number of Boys in each Draught.	Date of Removal.	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.					Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
				Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
I.	19	March 2d -	At Reception	-	2	9	5	3	-	-	11	4	4	-	3	6	5	5	-	2	4	2	11	-	-	1	5	13
			At Removal	9	7	3	-	-	7	7	5	-	-	7	8	4	-	-	8	8	3	-	-	1	6	8	4	-
II.	20	August 19th -	At Reception	1	6	4	3	6	-	2	8	3	7	-	-	8	6	6	-	2	-	3	15	-	-	2	5	13
			At Removal	9	7	4	-	-	7	4	9	-	-	8	9	3	-	-	10	5	5	-	-	1	6	7	6	-
III.	12	October 13th -	At Reception	-	1	6	3	2	-	-	6	4	2	-	-	5	4	3	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	3	9
			At Removal	7	5	-	-	-	3	8	1	-	-	3	9	-	-	-	8	3	1	-	-	-	5	4	3	-
IV.	10	Various Removals	At Reception	-	1	4	4	1	-	-	3	3	4	-	-	4	2	4		1	1	2	6	-	-	-	2	8
			At Removal	2	2	6	-	-	-	2	6	2	-	1	3	6	-	-	2	3	4	-	1	-	-	3	6	1
V.	84	At different times to other Prisons	At Reception	0	16	39	18	11	-	6	36	25	17	-	5	39	23	17	3	2	8	22	49	-	-	5	35	44
			At Removal	49	24	9	2	-	32	25	23	4	-	34	40	9	1	-	45	20	17	2	-	3	32	25	20	4
	145	Grand Total -	At Reception	1	26	62	33	23	-	8	64	39	34	-	8	62	40	35	3	7	13	29	93	-	-	8	50	87
			At Removal	76	45	22	2	-	49	46	44	6	-	63	69	22	1	-	73	39	30	2	1	5	49	47	39	5

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE II.—Showing the AMOUNT of PROGRESS in SCHOLASTIC ATTAINMENTS of 268 PRISONERS being in the SENIOR SCHOOLS on the 31st December 1852.

—	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Average time in Parkhurst, 17 months - -	At Reception - -	10	48	128	57	25	4	26	103	94	41	4	18	116	86	44
	On 31st Dec. 1852 -	118	102	47	1	—	64	102	99	3	—	62	147	58	1	—

—	Attainments.	Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	Not at all.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
Average time in Parkhurst, 17 months - -	At Reception - -	7	11	36	71	143	—	—	20	96	152
	On 31st Dec. 1852 -	114	100	50	4	—	—	49	104	111	4

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE III.—Showing the PROGRESS in SCHOLASTIC ATTAINMENTS of 106 PRISONERS remaining in the PROBATIONARY WARD on the 31st December 1852.

—	Attainments.	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Average time in Parkhurst, 2½ months - -	At Reception - -	1	10	48	31	16	—	2	32	44	28	—	—	47	38	21
	On 31st Dec. 1852 -	6	29	54	15	2	—	12	51	38	5	—	28	59	12	7

—	Attainments.	Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	Not at all.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
Average time in Parkhurst, 2½ months - -	At Reception - -	—	2	10	22	72	—	—	2	32	72
	On 31st Dec. 1852 -	2	15	34	37	18	—	—	4	65	37

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

TABLE IV.—Showing the PER-CENTAGE of SCHOLASTIC IMPROVEMENT of 519 PRISONERS who were under INSTRUCTION in the SENIOR and PROBATIONARY WARDS SCHOOLS, in the Year 1852.

—				Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
				Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
I.	145 Boys removed during the year 1852 - - -	Average time in Parkhurst, 35 months -	When received -	⅔	18	42⅔	22⅔	16	—	5½	44	27	23½	—	5½	42⅔	27½	24⅓
			At removal -	52½	31	15	1½	—	34	31⅔	30⅓	4	—	36½	47⅓	15⅓	⅔	—
II.	268 Boys being in the Senior Wards on 31st Dec. 1852 -	Average time in Parkhurst, 17 months -	When received -	3⅔	18	47⅔	21⅓	9⅓	1½	9⅔	38½	35	15⅓	1½	6⅔	43⅓	32	16½
			At 31st December	44	38	17½	½	—	24	38	36¾	1¼	—	23	55	21⅔	⅓	—
III.	106 Boys remaining in Probationary Ward 31st Dec. 1852	Average time in Parkhurst, 2½ months -	When received -	1	9½	45¼	29¼	15	—	2	30	41½	26½	—	—	44⅓	36	19⅔
			At 31st December	5⅔	27⅓	51	14	2	—	11⅓	48	36	4⅔	—	26½	55⅔	11⅓	6½

—				Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Information.				
				Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Simple Addition.	Not at all.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Scarcely any, or none.
I.	145 Boys removed during the year 1852 - - -	Average time in Parkhurst, 35 months -	When received -	2	5	9	20	64	—	—	5½	34½	60
			At removal -	50⅓	27	20⅔	1⅓	⅖	3½	34	32⅓	26⅔	3½
II.	268 Boys being in the Senior Wards on 31st Dec. 1852 -	Average time in Parkhurst, 17 months -	When received -	2⅔	4	13½	26½	53½	—	—	7½	35¾	56¾
			At 31st December	42½	37⅓	18⅔	1½	—	—	18¼	38¾	41½	1½
III.	106 Boys remaining in Probationary Ward 31st Dec. 1852	Average time in Parkhurst, 2½ months -	When received -	—	2	9⅓	20⅔	68	—	—	2	30	68
			At 31st December	2	14	32	35	17	—	—	3⅔	61⅓	35
	Total, 519.												

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE V.—Showing the SUMMARY of the PER-CENTAGE of SCHOLASTIC IMPROVEMENT in 519 PRISONERS who were under INSTRUCTION in the SENIOR and PROBATIONARY WARDS SCHOOLS in the Year 1852.

—				Able to Read Well, or Tolerably.	Able to Spell Well, or Tolerably.	Able to Write Well, or Tolerably.	In Arithmetic, could perform correctly Operations in Higher, Compound, or Simple Rules.	Possessed Much, Considerable, or Some, Scriptural and General Information.
				Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.
I.	145 Boys removed during the year 1852 - -	Average time in Parkhurst, 35 months -	When received -	19	6	6	16	6
			At Removal -	83	66	84	98	70
			Improvement -	64	60	78	82	64
II.	268 Boys being in the Senior Wards 31st December 1852 - -	Average time in Parkhurst, 17 months -	When received -	22	11	8	20	7
			31st December -	82	62	78	98	57
			Improvement -	60	51	70	78	50
III.	106 Boys remaining in Probationary Ward on 31st December 1852 -	Average time in Parkhurst, 2½ months -	When received -	10	2	—	11	2
			31st December -	33	11	26	48	4
			Improvement -	23	9	26	37	2
	Total 519 boys as above.							

HENRY SMITH, *Chaplain.*

III.

JUNIOR WARD CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

To the Directors of Government Convict Prisons.

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

GENTLEMEN, *Parkhurst Prison, January* 10, 1853.

I BEG to submit to you my Report of the Junior Prison for the year 1852.

The number of prisoners that were under my charge as chaplain and superintendent of this department, during each quarter of the year is as follows:—

For the quarter ending	31st of March	193
„	30th of June	204
„	30th of September	201
„	31st of December	162

The number of prisoners during the year was 227; their ages varied from 12 to 17. Most of those above 16 years of age were transferred to the senior prison at different periods of the year. Thirty-six prisoners were transferred from the probationary to the junior wards:—

Prisoners disposed of.

Removed as incorrigible	9
Removed to other prisons	8
Transferred to the senior prison	34*
Received free pardon	2
Embarked for the colonies	21
Died	1
	75
In the Junior Prison at the end of the year	162
	237
Transferred on the 1st of January to Senior Prison	10
	227

* Ten of these were transferred to the Senior Prison on the 1st January, therefore do not appear again in this Report.

Conduct of the prisoners.

The conduct of the prisoners during the year has been very satisfactory. The great improvement which commenced under the alterations made in 1849 has continued to progress up to the present time,—a further evidence that industrial employment is a great handmaid to secular and religious education in reforming prisoners, and fitting them for a better class of society than that in which they have passed the earlier period of their life. There has been no general insubordination in the prison; no combination to resist authority;

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

order and tractableness have prevailed much more than I have experienced in any former year. Some few have obstinately withstood rule and authority, counsel and persuasion, thereby giving much trouble, and obliging us to resort to repeated punishment,—a mode of discipline we avoid as much as possible, but which we are sometimes necessarily compelled to adopt. Still the punishment is not severe, being one, two, or three meals of bread and water, with privation of privileges; except in very bad cases, when they are placed in solitary confinement for one, two, or three days, or sent to hard labour for a few weeks, or whipped with the birch. This last punishment we now very seldom have occasion to make use of. The Tables in this Report will show how very much the punishments have decreased, nearly one-half of what they were in 1851, while those of that year were one-half of the preceding, leaving the punishments of 1852 one-fourth of those in 1850. No punishment is ever awarded except by the Governor or myself, nor without great carefulness and deliberation, that every offence may be dealt with according to the circumstances of the case and the disposition of the prisoner. Most of our offences have been committed by prisoners of the first year's standing; about the second year they generally begin to feel that we are interested in their welfare, and that it is for their own good that a strict but salutary discipline is continually observed, and that privileges and advantages keep pace with good conduct.

The prisoners have acquired much more industrious habits; they work more cheerfully in the fields; our reports for idleness and indolence in that department have very much decreased. The larger proportion of offences is from the tailors' shop, where one class, consisting of one fourth of the prisoners, is daily employed. The monotony of this occupation is wearying to these youths, and not unfrequently influences their tempers. Their chief offences are talking, which, when checked, very often grows into insolence, for young as they are they are very expert with the tongue, and exceedingly irritable in their tempers, so that great tact and experience are necessary in dealing with them, that the little spark may not be fanned into a flame; yet so petulant, obstinate, and irritable are many of them, that nothing will curb them till they have been taught and convinced by experience of the evil resulting from an unsubdued temper. It is therefore of the greatest importance that those who have the immediate charge of these youths should possess no ordinary qualifications. The class of criminals who come to this prison have been well trained to every kind of vice; deceit, lying, dishonesty, and insolence are prevailing features in their characters; therefore the most careful and judicious treatment, together with the inculcation of right principles of morality and religion, will alone counteract this evil; and by patient continuance in this good work we hope, under the Divine blessing, to succeed in a very great measure. These boys have evidently, to say the least, been under most injudicious management. Punishment for grave offences they may have had under the parental roof; but no principles of truth and morality seem to have been implanted in their minds, or, if they have, those principles have not been carefully watched, strengthened, and formed into habits of action.

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

The commonest truths of religion they have been as ignorant of as if born in a heathen land. Thus have these unfortunate youths been left exposed to the temptations of evil companions more matured than themselves, who are everywhere prowling about seeking whom they may ensnare in their nets, to lead into the paths of infamy and vice; and easily do they fall victims to those enemies of God and man. Thus led away from the parental roof, the fear of returning to their home again makes their downward path more easy, till, plunged into the very depths of iniquity and vice, they cease to regard crime as an evil, or at least begin to look upon it as a necessary one, which they cannot avoid. Such are the characters with whom we have to do; but had some earlier means been adopted, and the axe laid at the root of the tree in good time, these unfortunate youths might have been saved from the degradation to which they have brought themselves, and from the stigma of transportation with which they are branded for life. Prevention is at all times better than cure. However, the best that can be done for them now is done, and I believe with great success. I consider, under existing circumstances, that the system pursued at Parkhurst is admirably suited to their necessities. The following Tables will show how very much the conduct of the prisoners has improved during the past year, while there has been a proportional improvement during the two years preceding:—

27 prisoners reported once.
11 „ „ twice.
8 „ „ 3 times.
11 „ „ 4 „
12 „ „ 5 „
4 „ „ 6 „
5 „ „ 7 „
5 „ „ 8 „
2 „ „ 9 „
5 „ „ 10 „
4 „ „ 11 „
7 „ „ 12 „
3 „ „ 13 „
1 „ „ 14 „
2 „ „ 15 „
1 „ „ 16 „
2 „ „ 18 „
2 „ „ 19 „
1 „ „ 20 „
2 „ „ 21 „
1 „ „ 23 „
2 „ „ 24 „
1 „ „ 26 „
3 „ „ 28 „
2 „ „ 29 „
1 „ „ 30 „
1 „ „ 33 „
1 „ „ 34 „
1 „ „ 38 „
1 „ „ 43 „

129 reported. 1,128 offences.

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

In the above Table are included the following reports to the G vernor for more serious offences:—

32	boys reported	once.
16	„	twice.
9	„	3 times.
1	„	4 „
1	„	5 „
1	„	6 „
1	„	8 „
1	„	12 „
63	reported	131 times.

The crimes for which the above 63 boys were reported to th Governor are as follow:—

Insolence	56 reports.
Riotous conduct	10
Assaulting officers	6
Theft	10
Obscene language	4
Damaging prison property	15
Attempting to escape when at labour	3
Attempting to make false keys	5
Refusing to work	10
Ill-using fellow prisoners	9
Gambling	3
	131

The remaining 997 reports made to me as chaplain and superin tendent were for minor offences, and treated with admonition or brea and water, as the case required.

I have no doubt these reports would have been considerabl lessened, but for the continued wet weather the last four months the year, which kept the boys so much within doors.

98 boys had no punishment whatever during the year.

The following is a return of the conduct of the prisoners durin each quarter of the year:—

1st quarter—		3d quarter—	
Very good	54	Very good	39
Good	110	Good	110
Indifferent	29	Indifferent	33
Bad	9	Bad	17
	193		201
2d quarter—		**4th quarter—**	
Very good	31	Very good	30
Good	141	Good	96
Indifferent	20	Indifferent	31
Bad	12	Bad	5
	204		162

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

State of the school.

The routine of the school is the same as last year; it consists of two classes, under two masters; each class is divided into three divisions; one division attends for four hours in the morning, another for five hours in the afternoon alternately; twenty minutes recess is allowed each time; thus every prisoner has between eight or nine hours instruction during the week. The Tables will show that the boys have made progress in this department compared with the former year, and that their conduct has been remarkably good. Only 56 boys were reported during the year, which are included in the 129 mentioned in the general report of this prison. The number of offences reported were 88. 171 boys have not been once reported from the school.

I unhesitatingly state that I have never seen in any school, and I have been officially connected with many, such uniform steadiness of conduct, and diligent attention to the instructions of the masters. Though I visit the schools every day, I do not remember having once observed disorder or inattention during the year; and on the Sabbath day, when the whole prison is assembled, morning and afternoon, for scriptural and catechetical instruction, general order prevails. Formerly we have had more trouble with the boys on this than on any other day. I consider that there cannot be a more decisive proof of the great improvement in the prison than this change.

I take a class of 20 boys every Sabbath evening, and examine them in Scripture and the Church catechism, giving them also some general advice in a familiar way. This I confine to the boys in the evening school, dividing them into five classes; I find it a useful help to the other means employed for their instruction.

Evening School.

The evening school is still continued, and with much advantage, as an encouragement to the boys. It is open for an hour every evening in the week, under the superintendence of one of the masters. None are admitted but those of very good conduct, having badges. The average attendance during the year has been about 108; more than one half of the junior prisoners. They are also privileged to write letters to their parents once in three months, and receive letters in reply,—a privilege greatly valued by them, and beneficial to them in many ways.

Infirmary.

The duties of the infirmary, which is under my charge, are regularly performed; prayers read every morning, and generally a short exposition of a portion of Scripture. The sick are visited as necessity requires. The average number during the year has been 24. There have been 8 deaths.

Probationary and refractory wards.

I have nothing particular to state respecting the probationary and refractory wards, except that I find the former a valuable preparation for the prisoners preparatory to their being transferred to these wards. The latter has a most salutary influence upon those who are refractory, and with whom repeated advice and milder punishment have failed.

The other duties in my department as Chaplain of the Junior Prison have been performed as in the preceding years. Prayers read every morning at seven o'clock, a hymn sung, after which a chapter

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

or part of one read, which is expounded, and made applicable to the prisoners. I have also frequent interviews with them in private for admonition and advice.

I have much gratification in stating that the schoolmasters, warders, and assistant warders, with some slight exception, have given very general satisfaction in the zealous discharge of their respective duties.

I have the honour to remain, Gentlemen,
Your faithful and obedient servant,

JOHN J. SPEAR,
Chaplain and Superintendent of the Junior Prison.

Table No. 1.—Giving the Acquirements of 162 Prisoners in the Junior Wards at the end of the Year 1852, together with 75 who were removed during that year, compared with their acquirements on admission. It likewise gives information respecting their attention and conduct.

—		Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
		Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
Acquirements of 4 Boys admitted in 1847	At Admission	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	1	1	2	—	—	1	—	3
	On Dec. 31, 1852	2	1	1	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	2	2	—	—	—
Acquirements of 2 Boys admitted in 1848	At Admission	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	1	1
	On Dec. 31, 1852	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Acquirements of 19 Boys admitted in 1849	At Admission	—	6	5	7	1	—	1	7	10	1	—	2	9	7	1
	On Dec. 31, 1852	11	7	1	—	—	10	8	1	—	—	11	7	1	—	—
Acquirements of 72 Boys admitted in 1850	At Admission	5	32	15	14	6	—	16	26	17	13	—	23	27	14	8
	On Dec. 31, 1852	39	21	12	—	—	25	29	17	1	—	23	32	17	—	—
Acquirements of 29 Boys admitted in 1851	At Admission	—	8	5	16	—	—	4	10	14	1	—	7	7	15	—
	On Dec. 31, 1852	10	12	7	—	—	6	10	11	2	—	4	10	13	2	—
Acquirements of 36 Boys admitted in 1852	At Admission	2	11	17	6	—	1	6	13	15	1	1	6	21	8	—
	On Dec. 31, 1852	5	15	14	2	—	3	9	21	3	—	3	12	18	3	—
Total Acquirements of 162 Boys	At Admission	7	57	44	46	8	1	27	57	57	20	1	38	65	45	13
State of the School of 192 Boys	On Dec. 31, 1852	68	57	35	2	—	47	59	50	6	—	44	64	49	5	—
Acquirements of 40 Boys discharged, and 1 who died in 1852	At Admission	3	6	13	12	2	—	8	10	18	5	—	9	14	15	3
	When discharged	25	12	3	1	—	21	12	8	—	—	21	16	4	—	—
Acquirements of 34* Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1852	At Admission	5	13	11	5	—	—	12	13	8	1	3	9	15	7	—
	At Transfer	21	12	1	—	—	19	12	3	—	—	20	12	2	—	—
Total Acquirements of 75 Boys who have been removed during the Year	At Admission	8	19	29	17	2	—	20	23	26	6	3	18	29	22	3
	At Removal	46	24	4	1	—	40	24	11	—	—	41	28	6	—	—

TABLE No. 1.—*continued.*

		Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Knowledge.					Attention.			Conduct.		
		Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Very ignorant.	Great.	Moderate.	Little.	Good.	Indifferent.	Bad.
Acquirements of 4 Boys admitted in 1847	At Admission	—	—	—	1	3	—	—	—	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1852	3	1	—	—	—	2	—	2	—	—	1	3	—	4	—	—
Acquirements of 2 Boys admitted in 1848	At Admission	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1852	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	2	—	1	1	—
Acquirements of 19 Boys admitted in 1849	At Admission	—	3	4	4	8	—	—	4	5	10	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1852	12	6	1	—	—	5	8	5	—	1	10	8	1	17	2	—
Acquirements of 72 Boys admitted in 1850	At Admission	—	5	28	35	4	—	—	18	28	26	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1852	26	31	15	—	—	9	18	40	5	—	27	34	11	59	11	2
Acquirements of 29 Boys admitted in 1851	At Admission	—	7	8	13	1	—	—	8	9	12	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1852	5	17	6	1	—	6	5	8	10	—	5	15	9	18	6	5
Acquirements of 36 boys admitted in 1852	At Admission	1	9	11	14	1	—	1	5	19	11	—	—	—	—	—	—
	On Dec. 31, 1852	5	11	15	5	—	4	3	12	16	1	10	15	11	24	5	7
Total Acquirements of 162 Boys	At Admission	1	24	51	68	18	—	1	35	63	63	—	—	—	—	—	—
State of the School of 162 Boys	On Dec. 31, 1852	52	67	37	6	—	26	35	68	31	2	53	77	32	123	25	14
Acquirements of 40 Boys discharged, and 1 who died in 1852	At Admission	2	3	6	19	11	—	3	7	13	18	—	—	—	—	—	—
	When discharged	21	13	6	1	—	14	13	14	—	—	25	13	3	34	4	3
Acquirements of 34* Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1852	At Admission	3	4	12	13	2	—	1	14	12	7	—	—	—	—	—	—
	At Transfer	21	9	4	—	—	15	11	8	—	—	21	8	5	28	5	1
Total Acquirements of 75 Boys who have been removed during the year	At Admission	5	7	18	32	13	—	4	21	25	25	—	—	—	—	—	—
	At Removal	42	22	10	1	—	29	24	22	—	—	46	21	8	62	9	4

* Ten of these boys were transferred to the Senior Prison on the 1st of January 1852; but having been removed from the School Roll this year, and consequently not being contained in the number (62) removed in 1851, are necessarily included in these Tables.

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

TABLE II.—Showing more particularly the DISPOSITIONS and CAPACITIES, the MORAL and INTELLECTUAL STATE of the BOYS, in Table I., as exhibited by them since their Admission to the Junior Prison.

	Apparent Intellectual Capacity.			Intellectual Improvement.					Moral Improvement.						Boys whose Disposition seems to have led to		
	Good.	Moderate.	Little.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Doubtful.	None.	Order.	Disorder.	Doubtful.
State of 4 Boys, admitted in 1847, at the end of the Year 1852 - -	2	1	1	2	1	1	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	3	1	—
State of 2 Boys, admitted in 1847, at the end of the Year 1852 - -	2	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	1	1	—
State of 19 Boys, admitted in 1849, at the end of the Year 1852 - -	9	8	2	10	5	2	2	—	8	10	1	—	—	—	19	—	—
State of 72 Boys, admitted in 1850, at the end of the Year 1852 - -	52	14	6	17	18	30	7	—	24	24	11	9	2	2	63	6	3
State of 29 Boys admitted in 1851, at the end of the year 1852 -	12	12	5	9	7	8	4	1	11	4	8	2	2	2	23	6	—
State of 36 Boys, admitted in 1852, at the end of that Year - -	13	14	9	3	9	16	5	3	4	11	12	4	3	2	25	7	4
Total state of 162 Boys in the Junior Prison, 31st December 1852 -	90	49	23	42	41	57	18	4	48	52	33	16	7	6	134	21	7
State of 40 Boys discharged and 1 deceased, at the end of the Year 1852	19	14	8	14	13	11	3	—	19	11	5	4	—	2	31	7	3
State of 34* Boys transferred to Senior Prison in 1852 - - -	18	12	4	16	9	7	2	—	18	10	4	2	—	—	29	3	2
Total state of 75 Boys, removed from Junior Prison during the Year 1852	37	26	12	30	22	18	5	—	37	21	9	6	—	2	60	10	5

* Ten of these Boys were transferred to the Senior Prison on the 1st of January 1852, but having been removed from the School Roll this year, and consequently not being contained in the number (62) removed in 1851, are necessarily included in these Tables.

JOHN J. SPEAR, *Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Prison.*

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

TABLE III.

COMPARING the ATTAINMENTS of the BOYS in the JUNIOR WARDS during the year 1852 with those of 1851.

—	Reading.					Spelling.					Writing.				
	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.	Well.	Tolerably.	Imperfectly.	Scarcely at all.	Not at all.
201 boys in 1851 - - -	89	67	38	7	—	59	65	62	15	—	59	88	47	7	—
162 boys in 1852 - - -	68	57	35	2	—	47	59	50	6	—	44	64	49	5	—
62 boys removed in 1851 - -	38	22	1	1	—	27	27	8	—	—	25	32	4	1	—
75 boys removed in 1852 - -	46	24	4	1	—	40	24	11	—	—	41	28	6	—	—

—	Arithmetic.					Scriptural and General Knowledge.					Attention.			Conduct.		
	Higher Rules.	Compound Rules.	Simple Rules.	Addition.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Very ignorant.	Great.	Moderate.	Little.	Good.	Indifferent.	Bad.
201 boys in 1851 - - - -	58	75	63	5	—	35	51	86	24	5	86	84	31	141	49	11
162 boys in 1852 - - - -	52	67	37	6	—	26	35	68	31	2	53	77	32	123	25	14
62 boys removed in 1851 - -	28	25	8	1	—	16	20	22	4	—	27	26	9	45	7	10
75 boys in 1852 - - - -	42	22	10	1	—	29	24	22	—	—	46	21	8	62	9	4

Report of the Chaplain, &c. of the Junior Wards.

TABLE IV.—Showing a greater amount of INTELLECTUAL and MORAL IMPROVEMENT during the year 1852 than was exhibited in the preceding year.

—	Boys whose dispositions have led to			Apparent intellectual capacity.			Intellectual Improvement.					Moral Improvement.					
	Order.	Disorder.	Doubtful.	Good.	Moderate.	Little.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	None.	Much.	Considerable.	Some.	Little.	Doubtful.	None.
201 boys in 1851 -	141	36	24	59	93	49	33	62	67	31	8	24	55	85	32	6	8
162 boys in 1852 -	134	21	7	90	49	23	42	61	37	21	1	48	52	33	16	7	6
62 boys removed in 1851	38	14	10	18	32	12	14	12	20	16	—	23	17	12	7	—	3
75 boys removed in 1852	60	10	5	37	26	12	22	30	18	5	—	37	21	9	6	—	2

IV.

Medical Officer's Report.

MEDICAL OFFICER'S REPORT.

Parkhurst Prison, Isle of Wight,
January 10, 1853.

Gentlemen,

In conformity to the established regulations, I transmit the medical report for the year 1852.

Remaining January 1, 1852	558
Since received	164
	722

Disposal :—

Embarked for the colonies	82
Sent to other prisons	91
Pardoned	4
Ditto	1
Died	8
Remaining	536
	722

The average number of prisoners for the year is 562,918.
Greatest number in infirmary, 35 ; lowest, 16.

Although the generality of the prisoners received last year have been healthy, some have been feeble, and a few the subjects of slight scrofula. Some cases of erysipelas occurred in the spring, and two of them were severe, terminating in extensive suppuration. No other contagious febrile disorder took place, notwithstanding scarlatina prevailed epidemically in the vicinity of the prison in the early part of the year, and in two instances proved fatal to the children of officers of the establishment.

A reference to Table No. 1 will show the number of diseases of the patients treated in the infirmary. It will be seen that there has been an increase as compared with last year. The proportion will be found by reference to Table No. 5. More severe diseases have been under treatment than at any former period, which is to be attributed to the remarkable atmospheric changes that have distinguished 1852. The early part of the winter being very mild, followed by a late and cold spring, with a succession of easterly winds, succeeded by a summer tropical in its temperature, while the winter has been unprecedented for its tempestuous and humid character.

The early part of the year proved the most sickly. The prisoners bear cold badly, as might be expected from the general irregularity of their lives previous to committal, and feel continuous labour and the consequent exposure very much. The great proportion improve in health, but in a few instances in boys of feeble habits I have been obliged to recommend lighter labour, and sometimes the substitution of in-door employment; but this has been only where strong phthisical tendencies existed, or where a disposition to be affected with scrofulous or renal complaints would have made unremitted out-of-door occupation hazardous. Affections of the respiratory organs have, as usual, been the most numerous, and many have been severe. The same may be said of hæmoptysis.

Two very severe cases of remittent fever have occurred, and the convalescence of both patients was very tedious.

Scrofulous affections have been in some instances severe, and are included under the heads of Caries. Curvature of the spine, Cynanchi, where it has occasionally been followed by enlarged indurated tonsils, and some of the patients affected with Albuminuria have been of a strenuous habit.

Ulcers have been numerous, and have generally resulted from slight accidents, but have sometimes been produced by the application of irritating substances, with the object of getting into the infirmary.

The cases treated in the cells have also been proportionally more numerous than last year, and will be found enumerated in Table No. 2.

Diarrhœa, generally caused by eating crude vegetables, has been, after catarrh, the most prevalent affection, and has been easily controlled.

The chilblains reported happened in the spring. There were a few cold days in October, and some complaints were made; but so mild has been the months of November and December that not one application has been made on this account.

Mortality.

The mortality has been greater this year than heretofore. Eight deaths have taken place, which at the average number of 563 prisoners is at the rate of 1·42 per cent. If the death from accident is omitted as not affecting the sanitary state of the establishment, the proportion will be 1·24 per cent. There has been one pardon on medical grounds this year, so that reckoning this as a death, the total casualties will amount to 1·59 per cent. In the year 1848 (the most sickly before the past) the deaths were 1·15 per cent., but if the pardons on medical grounds had been added to the list it would have been 1·81 per cent.—rather more than at present; and it must be borne in mind that there has been but one pardon on medical grounds the last three years. The death from accident was occasioned by endeavouring to stop a cart loaded with gravel going down hill, when, the boy falling, the wheel passed over the left side of the chest, rupturing the left lobes of the lungs most extensively, and producing almost immediate death. Two cases of pericarditis proved fatal; both prisoners belonged to the probationary ward, and had not long been at Parkhurst. The first was a lad from the Isle of Skye, who could scarcely speak English, and could give no account of his previous health. The second lad in whom

Medical Officer's Report.

the disease assumed a sub-acute form, and terminated in dropsy, said he had always been healthy previously, and referred his illness to cold. He, however, admitted that while at liberty he had long had palpitation of the heart and short breathing on exertion. I need hardly point out how well adapted the probationary ward is for the preservation of the health of those confined in it.

Four of the deaths were of boys in the general ward; two died of phthisis. The first had lost both parents and a sister, and the second his mother, from the same disorder. In the latter the complaint was complicated with disease of the liver, spleen, and pancreas. The boy who died from hepatitis was remarked for his bloated unhealthy appearance on admission, but affirmed he was healthy. He did his duty until two months before his death, when he came under treatment. Enormous abscess of the liver, and advanced disease of the kidneys of long standing, were found to exist.

We have lost one case from acute bronchitis, where the lungs had undergone marked changes previously from tubercular deposit, and also disease of the kidneys existed.

Of the deaths referred to above, three of the patients had secondary disease, the existence of which was incompatible with long life.

My attention has been called to the increased number of sick in the Junior Ward for the last two years; it arises from the change in their occupation. Until 1849 they were employed in tailoring, &c., and increased exposure has necessarily led to more sickness; only one death however has occurred in this ward.

The failure of the potato crop has led to the substitution of extra bread, rice, carrots, turnips, and cabbage in rotation, and in quantity sufficient to compensate for the loss of that esculent. The change has not affected the health of the prisoners, and I am not aware that it has produced any dissatisfaction.

I have had occasion to recommend the addition of flannel drawers to the clothing of many of the more feeble of the prisoners during cold weather where I have found suffering to be occasioned by the want of sufficient clothing.

The progress of draining the prison land is steadily progressing; the ventilation of the buildings is good, and the cleanliness of the rooms, clothing, and prisoners, is well attended to.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
G. H. Dabbs, *Surgeon, R.N.,*
Medical Officer.

To the Directors of Convict Prisons,
&c. &c. &c.

TABLE 1.—CASES of SICKNESS treated in the INFIRMARY.

	General Ward.	Junior Ward.	Probationary Ward.	Refractory Ward.	Total.
ZYMOTIC DISEASE.					
Diarrhœa	5	5	- -	- -	10
Febris (Remittent)	3	- -	- -	1	4
Syphilis	- -	- -	1	- -	1
Erysipelas	2	7	- -	- -	9
Porngo	2	1	- -	- -	3
Scabies	- -	6	- -	- -	6
SPORADIC DISEASE.					
Hæmoptysis	9	1	- -	- -	10
Hæmatemesis	4	- -	- -	- -	4
Rupture of the Lungs	1	- -	- -	- -	1
Phthisis	5	2	1	- -	8
Enlarged Spermatic Chord	1	- -	- -	- -	1
Ulcer	18	8	- -	- -	26
Scrofula	4	7	- -	- -	11
Psoas Abscess	- -	1	1	- -	2
Tumour	1	1	- -	- -	2
Debility	2	- -	- -	- -	1
Pernio	5	1	- -	- -	6
SPORADIC DISEASE OF SPECIAL SYSTEM.					
Epilepsy	3	1	1	- -	5
Ophthalmia	7	9	3	- -	19
Otalgia	1	- -	- -	- -	1
ORGANS OF CIRCULATION.					
Palpitation Cordes	1	1	2	- -	4
Pericarditis	2	-	- -	- -	2
RESPIRATORY ORGANS.					
Bronchitis	3	- -	- -	- -	3
Pleuritis	1	- -	- -	- -	1
Cynanche	3	4	2	- -	9
Catarrh	63	58	2	2	125
DIGESTIVE ORGANS.					
Colic	- -	2	- -	- -	2
Dyspepsia	5	9	1	- -	15
Obstipatio	1	- -	- -	- -	1
Icterus	- -	1	- -	- -	1
URINARY ORGANS.					
Albuminuria	4	2	- -	- -	6
Diuresis	1	1	- -	- -	2
Stricture of the Urethra	- -	1	- -	- -	1
Dysuria	- -	1	- -	- -	1
ORGANS OF GENERATION.					
Orchitis	1	-	- -	- -	1
ORGANS OF LOCOMOTION.					
Arthritis	2	1	- -	- -	3
Rheumatism	5	- -	- -	- -	5
Caries (Lumber Abscess)	2	1	- -	- -	3
Curvature of the Spine	3	- -	- -	- -	3

Medical Officer's Report.

	General Ward.	Junior Ward.	Probationary Ward.	Refractory Ward.	Total.
INTEGUMENTARY SYSTEM.					
Uriticaria	2	1	- -	- -	3
Herpes	- -	1	- -	- -	1
Impetigo	- -	1	- -	- -	1
Lepra	4	1	- -	- -	5
Phlogosis	9	10	1	- -	20
Abscess	2	3	- -	- -	5
Pityrisis	- -	- -	1	- -	1
EXTERNAL CAUSES.					
Contusion	1	- -	- -	- -	1
Scald and Burns	3	2	- -	- -	5
Contracted finger	2	- -	- -	- -	2
Fracture	1	- -	1	- -	2
Concussion of the brain	5	1	- -	- -	6
Vulnus	10	7	- -	- -	17
Total	208	159	17	3	387

TABLE 2.—CASES of CASUAL SICKNESS treated in the WARDS.

		General Ward.	Junior Ward.	Probationary Ward.	Refractory Ward.	Total.
Catarrhal affection		155	136	13	- -	304
Diarrhœa		116	79	18		215
Scrofula		13	5	13	- -	31
Dyspepsia		1	-	- -	- -	1
Rheumatism		4	1	1	1	7
Phlogosis		9	9	- -	- -	18
Scrof. Ophthalmia		8	8	1	- -	17
Incip. Amaurosis		- -	- -	1	- -	1
Ulcers		10	14	- -	- -	24
Minor accidents	Wound	5	7	1	- -	13
	Sprain	2	2	- -	- -	4
	Contusion	6	2	- -	- -	8
	Scalds and Burns.	1	5	- -	- -	6
	Abrasion	6	10	- -	- -	16
Cutaneous affections	Eczema	- -	- -	1	- -	1
	Porrigo	- -	- -	1	- -	1
Ulcerated Chilblains		27	- -	5	- -	32
Total		363	278	55	3	699

TABLE 3.—NUMBER of DEATHS in the Year 1852.

Name.	Age.	Ward.	Date of Reception.	First Appearance of Disease.	Died.	How long in Prison before Death.	Disease.
J. W.	$17\frac{9}{12}$	General	17 April 1851.	27 Dec. 1851.	1852: 18 Jan.	9 months and 1 day.	Hepatitis.
D. F.	$15\frac{4}{12}$	Probationary.	19 Dec. 1851.	16 Mar. 1852.	13 April	3 months and 26 days.	Pericarditis.
J. L.	$17\frac{7}{12}$	General	31 Dec. 1849.	- -	30 July	2 years and 7 months.	Accidental Death.
J. L.	$17\frac{4}{12}$	„	29 April 1850.	15 Mar. 1852.	22 Aug.	1 year 3 months and 24 days.	Phthisis.
P. H.	$16\frac{2}{12}$	„	12 July 1851.	29 April 1852.	7 Sept.	1 year 1 month and 27 days.	Phthisis.
T. F.	$15\frac{7}{12}$	Junior	10 Feb. 1851.	16 April 1852.	25 Sept.	1 year 7 months 15 days.	Lumber Abscess.
T R.	$16\frac{9}{12}$	General	4 March 1852.	2 Nov. 1852.	12 Nov.	8 months and 10 days.	Acute Bronchitis.
T. C.	$16\frac{10}{12}$	Probationary.	22 Jan. 1852.	28 April 1852.	29 Nov.	10 months and 8 days.	Chronic Pericarditis.

N.B.—The Coroner's inquest returned a Verdict of Natural Death against the whole of the above, except in the case of one, recorded "Accidental Death."

TABLE 4.—REMOVED ON MEDICAL GROUNDS.

Name.	Register Number	Present.	When received.	Date of Disease.	Disease for which pardon was granted.	Dicharged from the Prison.	Health on Admission.
Charles Tiffin -	546	21	1848 2d March	About 3 years under treatment	Chronic pleuritisis, followed by collapse of right side of chest, curvature of spine, &c.	1852 21st Sept.	Good.

TABLE 5.—DAILY NUMBER of PRISONERS, Per-centage of Sick, &c.

	General Wards.	Junior Wards.	Probationary Wards.	Refractory Wards.	Total.	Infirmary.
Average daily Number of Prisoners - - -	305·286	199·016	58·614	—	562·918	—
Average daily Number of Sick - - -	0·991	0·759	0·150	0·08	1·909	—
Average daily Number of Sick under Treatment,	16·971	13·620	2·355	—	32·948	24·442
Number admitted in the Infirmary - -	208	159	17	3	387	—

Parkhurst Prison,
January 10, 1853.

G. H. DABBS, *Surgeon, R.N.,*
Medical Officer.

V.

STEWARD'S REPORT.

Steward's Report.

Parkhurst Prison,
10*th January* 1852.

GENTLEMEN,

IN obedience to your order, I have the honour to submit to you the following Report upon the manufacturing, agricultural, and building departments of this prison for the past year.

The prisoners have been employed principally in the ordinary operations necessary to the cultivation of the farm by spade husbandry, manufacturing and repairing the clothing, bedding, linen, &c. of the prisoners throughout the establishment; the uniform, clothing, and bedding of the officers and servants, and preparing the outfits of those prisoners who were sent abroad during the year. The usual trades' classes were employed under their respective officers as carpenters, bricklayers, masons, sawyers, painters, and glaziers, in executing the new works ordered by the Surveyor-general, and in doing the principal part of the ordinary repairs to the buildings, and upon the estate generally. The brickmakers class was enlarged and actively employed in manufacturing a large quantity of bricks, lime, &c., to meet the demands of the building department, and tiles of the required sizes for draining the farm.

The usual number of prisoners were also employed as washers, bakers, and cooks, &c.

Manufacturing Department.

The work done in this department consisted principally in making,—

For Prison Use.

928 jackets.
62 waistcoats.
927 pairs of trowsers.
1,088 shirts.
188 flannel waistcoats.
206 pairs of drawers.
1,939 „ socks.

with braces, canvas frocks, and trowsers, for the use of those prisoners employed at unusually rough and dirty work, the ordinary prison linen, remaking a large number of beds, and the necessary repair of all the prisoners clothing and bedding amounting to about 800 articles weekly, reckoning socks in pairs.

Steward's Report.

For Outfit on Embarkation.

26 jackets.
54 waistcoats.
22 pairs of cloth trowsers.
154 pairs of duck trowsers.

besides clothes-bags, towels, &c., and the other articles necessary to complete the kit.

For Officers Uniform Clothing.

1 great coat.
3 uniform coats.
10 pairs of trowsers.
2 jackets.

with the necessary repairs as allowed under this head of service.

The work done by the shoemakers' class amounted to,—

New boots for ordinary prison use - -	141	pairs.
Strong do. for use on farm - -	24	„
Shoes for prison use and for outfit on embarkation - - - -	48	„
New uniform boots for officers - -	48	„
Weekly average number of boots and shoes repaired for prisoners - - -	95	„
Ditto for officers - - - -	5	„
New leather caps for prison use - -	47	„

and a considerable amount of other work, including the repairs of hammock-straps, caps, stocks, making and repairing soft shoes for invalids, &c.

Brickyard.—The operations in the brickyard have been carried on with spirit and alacrity during the year, and a very creditable amount of work produced; a decided improvement has been made in the quality of the ware, which is especially noticeable in the bricks and field drain-tiles. Great inconvenience has been felt for want of a better and larger kiln, and more drying sheds, to allow the work to be carried on during wet weather, than our present accommodation will permit. The kiln is very old and much out of repair, which is a great drawback both in the quantity and quality of the ware produced.

The daily average number of prisoners employed was 19, and they made during the year,—

Bricks (for building purposes) - -	140,000
Large (9-inch) drain-tiles, ditto - -	1,260
Pantiles, ditto - -	6,100
Large and small field-drain-tiles - -	83,500
Small drain pipes - - -	4,100
Ridge tiles - - - -	1,200

In addition to which the whole of the clay and loam for brick and tile making was dug and prepared, and all the lime required for building and farming purposes was burnt. The pug mill for tempering the clay was worked entirely by the prisoners; who also did all the kiln and other necessary work of the yard, except burning, which, as in previous years, was done by the master brickmaker.

Steward's Report.

Washers.—The prisoners employed as washers under the superintendence of the appointed officer did the whole of the washing mangling, &c. of the linen, socks, bedding, &c. throughout the prison amounting to about 2,307 articles weekly.

Bakers.—The whole of the bread required for victualling the prisoners throughout the establishment, and that for officers' rations was made by the class of prisoners employed under the master baker The weekly average quantity made and baked in the required form amounted to 39 cwt.

Cooks.—The usual number of prisoners were employed as cooks under the superintendence of the master cooks, prepared and served up the provisions required for the use of the prisoners generally viz. :—

1 Master Cook and 6 prisoners for the General Wards.
1 „ 2 „ Junior Wards

The following table will show the average number of prisoners employed at each trade in the manufacturing departments during the year; viz. :—

Tailors	38
Shoemakers	26
Brickmakers	19
Washers	10
Bakers	3
Cooks	8

Gas Works.

The gas works were in full operation during the year, and the whole establishment has been lighted up in a very effectual manner. Two prisoners were generally employed under the gas maker in stoking, cleansing the purifyers, charging the retorts, and doing the ordinary work of the yard.

The coke produced was of excellent quality, and amounted to the greater part of the supply required for the use of the prison.

Agricultural Department.

The necessary farming operations were carried on during the year in a most satisfactory manner, the main body of the prisoners having acquired a fair knowledge of field and ordinary farmwork; and, upon the whole, it is very satisfactory to me to state that, with few exceptions, the prisoners did their work *steadily*, *cheerfully*, and *industriously*.

In consequence of the unusual continuance of rain (almost without intermission from October up to the present date) very little work could be done upon the land in preparing for this year's cropping, and the prisoners were consequently employed in-doors knitting socks, picking and remaking beds, &c. for prison use.

The larger works performed under this head during the year, in addition to that necessarily connected with preparing and cropping

Steward's Report.

the land, attending to the crops, haymaking, harvesting, &c. &c., all of which was done entirely by the prisoners, may be stated thus:—

12½ acres of land drained.
4 „ „ trenched and double dug.
70 yards of large tile drain laid.
88 „ new road made.
180 „ old hedge grubbed up.
330 „ road dug up.
1,000 „ new hedges cut and repaired.
228 „ new brook cut on watercourse from the forest.
3 large cesspools for liquid manure dug.
1 „ pond for ditto ditto.
2 „ heaps of clay and rubbish carted from the prison to old clay pit in brickfield.

and a variety of other work on different parts of the estate, all calculated to increase the value and productiveness of the land, and to afford the prisoners useful and instructive agricultural training.

Since the completion of the farm buildings, we have considerably increased our stock, especially of pigs. The party of prisoners entrusted with the duties of the farmyard have been constantly employed there, and their work has consisted chiefly in feeding the cattle and pigs, milking the cows, cleansing the cow-houses, pigstyes, yards, &c., and a variety of work necessarily connected with the care of cattle and the duties of a farmyard generally.

Considerable loss was sustained by the almost total failure of the potato crop by the blight. All the other crops, root as well as grain, have turned out exceedingly well; indeed, they may be said to have been abundant. As an instance, the mangold wurtzel *averaged* above 43 tons per acre *upon the whole crop;* the wheat 7 quarters per acre, &c., which I attribute to the superior value of spade husbandry, complete draining, and the careful application of the sewage (liquid manure) from the prison and barracks, farmyard, and every other available source.

I should not omit to mention that, in accordance with Colonel Jebb's wish, we grew about 3 acres of flax, which has proved to be an excellent crop of first-rate quality; and I believe that if we had the means of preparing it (even if it were only so far as to render it marketable in its first stage) we should find it not only a means of furnishing profitable in-door employment for the prisoners in wet weather and during the winter months, but it would be found to be a fair paying crop.

Building Department.

The prisoners employed as mechanics have rendered very valuable assistance in their respective trades during the year; with but very few exceptions, they applied themselves steadily to their work, and appeared to be really interested in what they were doing. The result has been that a larger amount of work was executed by them, and that in a much better manner, than has ever been done by prisoners here at any former period. The works in this department which have been carried on principally by the prisoners are,—

The completion of the C. ward dormitory which has been fitted up with corrugated iron divisions, doors, &c. in a very convenient and durable manner.

Building a range of new privies with means of flushing for the use of the general wards and the prisoners of the C. ward.

Taking down old cook-house and scullery, and removing a large quantity of earth from the site of these buildings to form new parade.

Building dwarf wall from new cook-house to dining-hall; preparing and fixing doors and steps, &c. to the same.

Lowering and re-making the old gymnasium yard and C. ward parade.

Fitting up new cook-house; fixing steam boilers and cooking apparatus from old kitchen. New tables.

Vegetable bin, washing troughs, and fittings complete.

Fitting up new bread and meat stores, &c.; fixing stone steps; making good end and dwarf wall, &c.

Erecting a long range of buildings from farmyard to bailiff's house; fixing two large root stores, with dry stores over, a cart shed, and a tool and implement house. The whole of which was principally built by the prisoners of bricks made in the prison brickyard, and the roof covered in with pantiles also made upon the premises.

Taking down and rebuilding cowhouse, and fitting up the same in a superior and convenient manner; building a wall across farmyard from the back yard to chaplain's house, with new coal and wood house, &c., and a new coach-house and stable at back of labourer's house, with yard, &c., complete, in lieu of old ones pulled down to lengthen the new cowhouse.

And a large amount of other work, including preparing and fixing iron gates at back of stores, making good paving, and gravelling the space from end to end, building cesspools for liquid manure, repairing main sewer in field lately rented from the Board of Ordnance, altering waterclosets of schoolmasters' houses, taking up and relaying a considerable portion of the main drain, taking up and relaying drain across schoolroom of general wards, excavating and taking away foul matter, cleansing and making good air shaft, and relaying floor, &c. &c., making and repairing tools and implements for the use of the farm, also a great variety of engineers' and smiths' work, in repairing the pumps, cooking apparatus, attending to the warming, ventilating, and gas-fittings throughout the prison, whitewashing, papering, painting, and glazing, &c. at the surgeon's, schoolmasters', chaplain's, and several other houses upon the establishment, and putting them in complete and tenantable repair, in addition to a large amount of work connected with the ordinary wear and tear of the buildings, furniture, tools, &c. throughout the establishment.

The average number of prisoners employed upon these works was as follows:—

Carpenters - - - - -	10
Painters, paperhangers, and glaziers - -	3
Bricklayers and masons - - - -	11
Bricklayers' labourers - - - -	24
Smiths and engineers, &c. - - -	3
Sawyers - - - - -	2

In reviewing the year's operations as connected with the character and extent of the work executed by the prisoners employed upon the various works, I cannot forbear to remark that not only has a proportionably large amount been executed, but we have had many gratifying proofs of the interest shown by the prisoners in their work. Steward's Report.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient humble servant,
HENRY STRICKLAND,
Steward.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

MILLBANK PRISON.

[1656]
III

CONTENTS.

Page
REPORT - - - - - - - 103

APPENDIX:—

I. Governor's Report - - - - 111
II. Chaplain's Report - - - - 119
III. Medical Superintendent's Report - - 122

MILLBANK PRISON.

REPORT,

For the year 1852, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Millbank Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Vict. cap. 29, sec. 13.;—specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Hon. Lord VISCOUNT PALMERSTON,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
March 31, 1853.

My Lord,

Millbank Prison has continued to be appropriated as stated in our last Reports, both as regards male and female convicts.

Appropriation of the prison.

State of the Buildings.

State of the buildings.

The buildings throughout are in substantial repair.

No alterations of any importance have been made under this head during the last year.

Conduct of the Officers.

Conduct of the officers.

The superior officers of the establishment have, during the past year, evinced the same zeal and energy in the execution of their several duties which it has given us so much satisfaction to record in our former Reports.

The conduct of the subordinate officers has even been more creditable than in former years, presenting fewer cases of misconduct.

Conduct of the Prisoners.

Conduct of the prisoners.

The following table shows the number of punishments inflicted, relative to the total number of prisoners in each of the three last years.

Year.	Total Number of Prisoners.	Number of Punishments.
1851	2,796	1,586
1852	3,021	1,138
1853	2,909	1,329

The population of the prison, however, fluctuates too much to permit of our taking the number of punishments as a sure criterion of the prisoners' conduct, or of the discipline which is enforced; for it must be remembered that Millbank is not only used as a prison for convicts in separate confinement previously to being sent to public works, but also as a depôt for the temporary detention of those who are subsequently removed to Pentonville, of juvenile convicts preparatory to being drafted to Parkhurst, and of invalids sent for observation previously to their being transferred to Dartmoor, or the "Stirling Castle" Hulk at Portsmouth, as may be considered best. Hence many of the prisoners only remain a few weeks, or even days, and therefore have not time to become accustomed to the regular prison routine, so as to avoid trivial irregularities, which must always occur more frequently among those recently admitted than among those who have been longer prisoners. Judging, however, from their general behaviour, rather than from the actual number of punishments, we are justified in reporting their conduct as satisfactory.

Four adult prisoners received corporal punishment with a cat, and two boys with a birch. For particulars, see Appendix, page 118.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

Remaining in confinement, 1st January 1852 -	998	
Received during the year - - -	1,911	
		2,909

Disposed of during the year, by—

Transfers to Convict Prisons	Parkhurst	163	
	Pentonville	684	
	Portland	236	
	Dartmoor	201	
	Portsmouth	266	
			1,550
Transfers to Convict Hulks	"Warrior"	124	
	"Justitia"	77	
	"York"	96	
	"Stirling Castle"	56	
	"Defence"	37	
			390
Embarkations	Van Diemen's Land	35	
	Western Australia	30	
	Norfolk Island	36	
	Bermuda	55	
			156
Transfers for fresh trials	Newgate	2	
	Exeter Co.	2	
Removals	Lunatic Asylums	8	
	Philanthropic	17	
			29
Pardons	Free	5	
	Conditional (Wandsworth)	1	
	Medical Grounds	4	
			1
Deaths (Two Prisoners are included amongst the Deaths that had been pardoned on Medical Grounds)			34
Numbers remaining, 31st December 1852			740
	Total		2,909

Note.—One prisoner died in this establishment when en route from Wakefield to the "York" hulk, not included.

Expenses of the Prison and Convicts' productive Labour.

The total expenses of the prison for the year ending 31st March 1853, exclusive of buildings, amounted to 30,654*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* After deducting the earnings of the prisoners (4,588*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*) the net cost of the prison was 26,066*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.* A detailed statement of the expenditure is given in the Appendix, page 117. The prisoners' labour has been made available on all occasions, consistently, with their safe custody and strict discipline. Cooking and baking have been done, as usual, by the male prisoners. All prison repairs have been, also, executed by them; tailoring, shoemaking, and weaving, together with other trades, have been extensively carried on. Washing, making and mending the prison linen and stockings, have been the chief occupations of the female prisoners.

A statement (Appendix, page 117), will show in a great measure how, and to what extent, the prisoners have been employed in the manufacturing department during the nine months ending the 31st December.

Health and mental Condition of the Prisoners.

Health and mental condition of the prisoners.

The report made by Dr. Baly, the medical superintendent of the prisons, (see Appendix, page 122,) is a very important document, bearing, as it does, on the ordinary prison diseases, mental and otherwise, in relation to the separate system, and to other considerations especially affecting Millbank Prison. The tables annexed to his Report contain valuable statistical information.

With the exception of the years 1848 and 1849, when cholera was so fatal in the prison, the mortality among the male convicts has been greater during the last year than in any year since 1845. The proportion of deaths in the three last years is shown in the following table:—

Year.	Males.	Females.
1850	22 per 1,000	per 1,000
1851	18 per 1,000	per 1,000
1852	34 per 1,000	per 1,000

Four male prisoners were pardoned on medical grounds, and 47 were removed to the Invalid Hulk with diseases of a fatal tendency. Of the latter, Dr. Baly is of opinion that about 16 would have died within a year had they been detained in Millbank.

To account for this extent of fatal disease, it is necessary to state, that though formerly invalids were excluded from Millbank Prison, and detained in the country prisons, they are now all sent there, provided they can bear removal, and are free from infectious complaints. All doubtful cases, too, where disease, mental or bodily, may be suspected, but not absolutely developed, are brought to Millbank, under special warrants, to be under observation until it is decided whether or not they can bear separate confinement, or whether they may be able to endure the labour on public works, or be only fit for an invalid establishment.

Hence the extent of mortality will be governed, except when a fatal epidemic, such as the cholera, appears, rather by the number of diseased convicts passing through than by any other cause, and such, as appears from the Medical Report, was the fact in 1852.

"Of the 34 deaths then, 15 were due to diseases which already existed when the prisoners were received into the prison, and of the 19 remaining deaths only 10 occurred in prisoners who were quite healthy at the time of their reception. Of the 4 prisoners pardoned on medical grounds, 3 brought into the prison with them the disease on account of which they afterwards received their pardons, and the fourth was not healthy when he was received."

Of the ordinary febrile or inflammatory diseases there has been a less amount than usual, excepting cholera, however, which prevailed to an increased extent. As it was suggested that this disease might be attributed in some measure to the Thames water used in the prison, a supply of other water was obtained from the artesian wells in Trafalgar Square, for half of the prisoners. Though the experiment was tried for three months, there was no result sufficiently marked to justify any definite conclusion as to the superior salubrity of the one over the other.

It must be admitted that both the site and the construction of Millbank Prison is not so favourable to the health of its inmates as could be wished. It lies low, and the several yards and courts, surrounded by high buildings, are placed with reference to each other in such a manner as to prevent currents of air from sweeping through them freely enough to produce a thorough ventilation. Therefore, the able-bodied prisoners remain, as a general rule, not quite three-fourths of the time they are detained in Pentonville and other prisons of that character, and the invalid prisoners only until vacancies occur in the invalid establishment for which they are destined. During the last year the latter class of prisoners have been kept longer than we hope will be the case in future, now that the "Stirling Castle" hulk at Portsmouth is appropriated for invalids incapable of doing any work, and that there is ample accommodation atDartmoo for invalid convicts capable only of light labour.

Dr. Baly's observations on the effects of separate confinement, generally, are, from his experience and ability, worthy of every attention. It may be well, however, before entering upon them, to state, that in ordinary circumstances healthy prisoners pass about six months in separate cells, and subsequently are associated in large rooms for about three months, the average term of imprisonment being nearly nine months. But the separation is by no means so rigorously enforced as at Pentonville, as the wooden doors of the cells are open during the day, the irongratings only being closed. When in the exercising yards, and working the pumps, the prisoners do not wear masks, and there are no separate stalls in the chapel.

Dr. *Baly* observes with regard to general health,—

"There being no data for determining with accuracy whether separate confinement in the mitigated form in which it is carried out at Millbank has exerted a more injurious influence than the associated system is capable of exerting, I may be permitted to state, with respect to this question, the general impression I have derived from long observation. I would state, in the first place, my belief that the consumptive disease apparently originating at Millbank during the last few years has in most cases not been disease newly produced in previously healthy persons by the few months' imprisonment there, but has been either already existing, although hitherto latent, disease, aggravated and rendered active, or disease developed in a constitution already strongly predisposed to and tending towards it. Depression of spirits, loss of exercise, and want of fresh air are well known to be causes most capable of producing such effects; they are almost necessary attendants on imprisonment, and the last-mentioned cause, want of fresh air, has doubtless been felt more at Millbank prison than at some others, owing to the disadvantages of its site and construction. But the depressed state of the feelings and want of mental excitement must in all prisons exist, "cæteris paribus," in a greater degree in proportion as the imprisonment approaches more nearly to complete isolation; and the separate imprisonment at Millbank prison, although its duration is comparatively so inconsiderable, and although its strictness is so much mitigated, has, I am convinced, operated more injuriously than the "associate" system on prisoners impaired in health or predisposed to disease. Continued observation has, in fact, only confirmed my opinion that prisoners in such a state of health,—those especially in whom there are marks of a scrofulous habit of body, or in whom there is reason to suspect its existence,—ought not to be subjected to imprisonment day and night in separate cells. If all such men be carefully excluded, a large number will certainly be withdrawn from the regular system of penal discipline. This is undoubtedly an evil; but, on the other hand, many will thus escape a degree of danger to life which their sentences were not intended to bring upon them. To give additional safety to prisoners deemed especially liable to suffer from confinement it would be desirable that they should be transferred at an early period to Dartmoor, Portland, or some other convict station where they could be employed at out-door labour.

"The prisoners hitherto subjected to separate imprisonment at Millbank prison had not been a selected class (only those obviously diseased having been excepted from the system), partly, because it had been decided that the effects of separate imprisonment should be tried on an average body of prisoners, and partly because the shorter terms of separation at Millbank than at Pentonville seemed to render fewer precautions necessary with regard to the men confined in the former prison. Since the close of last year, however, care has been taken to remove from separate cells all who appeared, from any reason, especially liable to suffer from confinement in them."

Insanity.

The cases of insanity have been more numerous than usual. Eight male prisoners have been transferred to Bethlem Hospital; nine male and two female prisoners have been under treatment, as insane, in the prison. Of these, however, one might be excluded now as having been in last year's report, four were decided lunatics when received, two were also insane, two had their minds unsound in a less degree, and three had been insane previously, leaving five who were apparently of sound mind when received.

Considering these cases in relation to separate confinement, together with others which occurred in previous years, Dr. Baly observes:—

"These data, I believe, show truly that but little injurious effect as regards the minds of the prisoners has resulted from the arrangement made at the end of the year 1849, and that six months' separate confinement, with the mitigations and precautions adopted at Millbank, is not attended with any great danger of producing insanity. But it, of course, is not thereby proved either that separate imprisonment, even for six months, without such precautions, would be attended with the same degree of safety, or that with those precautions it could be carried out for much longer terms without a great increase of danger. Previous observation had, indeed, satisfied me that short terms of separate confinement are attended with extreme danger to persons originally of dull or weak intellect; and I am sure that unless great and increasing care had been taken to exclude such persons from the operation of the separate confinement at Millbank, the result of the experiment of the last three years would have been much less favourable than it appears to have been.

"Observations, too, made in former years, and inquiries extended to other prisons, have given me the conviction that even to persons of sound mind confinement in separate cells for long terms is attended with risk to mental sanity. The danger may, of course, be lessened by affording exercise to the mind by instruction and by intercourse with prison officers, and in a less degree by promoting the health of the body; but danger, I believe, there must always be as long as separate confinement is so enforced as to be a punishment, since it is a punishment which operates principally and primarily on the mind itself."

Religious and General Instruction.

Religious and general instruction.

The Chaplain's Report is in the Appendix, page 119.

There has been no change in the system or details of instruction during the past year. The schooling has been conducted satisfactorily, and the prisoners have evinced, as they usually do, much interest in the occupation.

Number and Disposal of Female Prisoners.

Number and disposal of female prisoners.

The female convicts remaining in confinement, 1st January 1852, were	187	
Received during the year	440	
		627
They were disposed of as follows:		
Embarked for Van Diemen's Land	439	
Pardoned on medical grounds	4	
Pardoned as unfit for transportation	8	
Died	2	
		453
Remaining in confinement, 31st Dec. 1852		174

The matron has been unremitting in her attention to her duties, and the female warders have given general satisfaction.

The female convicts have, with few exceptions, conducted themselves in a very orderly and proper manner; and they have been usefully employed in washing, and in making and repairing linen for the entire prison.

They have regularly attended the schoolmistresses in classes, and received the usual instruction.

We cannot close this Report without again expressing our deep sense of the benefits derived from the visits to these unfortunate women by the ladies, who have now for several years devoted themselves to reading with, and instructing them, in their cells. This self-imposed and generally painful duty can only be carried on under the influence of real philanthropy. It requires in an unusual degree the qualifications of patience, perseverance, and discretion, combined with religious knowledge, and the power of imparting it clearly and kindly to those who, through early and long-continued habits of sin and crime, through wilful, reckless dispositions, through hearts hardened, perhaps, by the wrongs inflicted upon them by others at the outset of their vicious careers, are not always prepared to receive it. The lady-visitors are constant and judicious in their endeavours to raise the female convicts from the depths of immorality to which many of them have sunk, and, by aiding the Chaplains, to plant religious principles and better feelings in their hearts, and otherwise to mitigate the rigours of imprisonment.

We have the honour to be, my Lord,
Your most obedient servants,
(Signed) J. Jebb, Lieut.-Col., *Chairman.*
D. O'Brien, } *Directors.*
J. S. Whitty, }

APPENDIX.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

Governor's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *February* 1853.

I BEG leave to submit my Annual Report on the state of Millbank Prison for the year 1852.

This establishment continues as heretofore the receptacle for the majority of prisoners sentenced to transportation in Great Britain.

The returns in the Appendix show the number of male convicts

in confinement on the 1st January 1852 - - -			998
Received from county and borough prisons -		1,800	
„ Government prisons - -		107	
„ lunatic asylums - -		4	
			1,911
Total -			2,909
These have been disposed of as follows, viz.:			
Transferred to convict prisons - - -		1,550	
„ hulks - - - -		390	
Embarked - - - -		156	
Removed to Philanthropic Asylum - -		17	
„ county prisons - - - -		4	
Pardoned, medical grounds - - -	4		
„ free - - -	5		
„ conditional - - -	1		
		10	
Removed to Bethlem Hospital - -		8	
Deaths - - - -		34	
			2,169
Remaining on the 31st December 1852 - - -			740

In the female prison the number on the 1st January 1852 was		187
Received during the year - - - - - -		440
Total -		627
Embarked - - - - - - -	439	
Pardoned, medical grounds - - - -	4	
„ as being unfit for transportation -	8	
Deaths - - - - -	2	
		453
Remaining on 31st December 1852 - - -		174

Governor's Report.

The daily average number throughout the year was of—

Males	-	1018·4
Females	-	184·2
Total	-	1202·6

The greatest number in confinement at any one time—

Males	-	1,151
Females	-	322

Buildings, &c.—The buildings generally are in a good state of repair, notwithstanding the outlay in this respect has continued to decrease for several years past. It would, however, be desirable (the permanent clerk of works having been discontinued since 1850) that a thorough survey of the whole of the buildings should shortly take place.

Conduct of Officers.—The conduct of the subordinate officers has in general been satisfactory; and I have the gratification to record fewer casualties during the past year, attributable to misconduct or incapacity, than have occurred in any preceding year.

Conduct of Prisoners.—I am enabled also to speak favourably of the conduct of the prisoners.

Punishments.—A return of the punishments which have been inflicted is annexed.

Corporal punishment with the cat was awarded in the cases of four adult prisoners, and two boys were whipped with the birch, one of them having been so punished a second time. With a few other exceptions, the offences against discipline were not such as to call for any severe punishment. In fact, the great majority of reports against prisoners have been of so trivial a nature as to require no punishment beyond an admonition, the deprivation of a single meal, or at most bread and water for one day.

Escapes.—There have been no escapes or attempts at escape during the year.

Earnings of Prisoners.—I am only enabled to give the earnings of the prisoners for three quarters of the year, viz., from 1st April to 31st December last inclusive.

Productive Labour.—The clear profit to the credit of the establishment, exclusive of all outlay for coals, cartage, tools, and materials consumed in the manufacturing department, amounts for the above period to 3,847*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* The profit accruing on the present quarter will probably exceed 1,100*l.*, and 5,000*l.* may therefore be reckoned on as applicable to the reduction of the annual expenditure, instead of 4,000*l.*, as estimated.

Employment of Prisoners.—The principal trades at which the convicts have been employed are those of tailor, shoemaker, weaver, and cooper; but, as heretofore, the whole of the current repairs of the building are likewise performed by convicts, there being a sufficient number of handicrafts for this purpose, with the aid of the artizans who are permanently employed.

In the Appendix will be found a return of the number of garments, &c. made during the period above referred to, the prices charged for workmanship being uniformly regulated by the price which can be obtained from the contractor out of doors.

Shorncliff, &c.—The temporary station at Shorncliff, placed under my superintendence since July 1849, was abandoned on the 14th of April 1852, and the officers have returned to their duty in this establishment. The whole of the buildings were put in a state of thorough repair by convict labour, previous to the removal of the prisoners.

Females.—I have no material remark to make in respect of the female department.

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

The Directors of the
Convict Prisons.

(A.) RETURN showing the DAILY AVERAGE NUMBER of MALE and FEMALE CONVICTS in the MILLBANK PRISON for the Year 1852, and the greatest Number of Prisoners confined in the Establishment at any one time during the year.

Average, Males	1,018·4027	
„ Females	184·2684	
„ Males and Females	1,202·6712	
Greatest Number of Males (3d March)		1,151
„ Females (15th November)		322
„ Males and Females (3d March),		
Males	1,151	
Females	294	
		1,445

J. R. GROVES, *Governor.*

Governor's Report.

(B. 1.)—ANNUAL STATEMENT of the REMOVAL of CONVICTS to and from MILLBANK PRISON, between 1st Jan. and 31st Dec. 1852.

On the 1st January 1852—			
The Number of Convicts in the Prison			998
Received during the Year from—			
Convict Prisons	Parkhurst	4	
	Pentonville	3	
	Portland	3	
	Dartmoor	17	
	Portsmouth	9	
			36
Convict Hulks	" Warrior "	10	
	" York "	6	
	" Stirling Castle "	2	
	" Defence "	21	
			39
		Government Cells.	
County & Borough Prisons under Contracts with the Government	Preston	2	
	Leicester	1	
	Northampton	1	
			4
County and Borough Prisons		1,800	
Lunatic asylums		4	
Perth Government Prison		28	
			1,832
	Total		2,909

Disposed of during the Year, by—			
Transfers to Convict Prisons	Parkhurst	163	
	Pentonville	684	
	Portland	236	
	Dartmoor	201	
	Portsmouth	266	
			1,550
Transfers to Convict Hulks	" Warrior "	124	
	" Justitia "	77	
	" York "	96	
	" Stirling Castle "	56	
	" Defence "	37	
			390
Embarkations	Van Diemen's Land	35	
	Western Australia	30	
	Norfolk Island	36	
	Bermuda	55	
			156
Transfers for fresh Trials	Newgate	2	
	Exeter Co.	2	
Removals	Lunatic Asylums	8	
	Philanthropic	17	
			29
Pardons	Free	5	
	Conditional (Wandsworth)	1	
	Medical Grounds	4	
			10
Deaths (Two Prisoners are included amongst the Deaths that had been pardoned on Medical Grounds)			34
Numbers remaining 31st December 1852			740
	Total		2,909

Note.—One Prisoner died in this Establishment when en route from Wakefield to the " York" hulk, not included.

(B. 2.)—ANNUAL STATEMENT of the REMOVAL of FEMALE CONVICTS, between 1st January and 31st December 1852.

On the 1st January 1852—		
The Number of Convicts in Millbank Prison		187
Received during the Year from—		
County and Borough Prions	439	
Lunatic Asylum	1	
		440
Total		627

Disposed of during the Year, by			
Embarkation to Van Diemen's Land			439
Pardons	On Medical Grounds	4	
	On Expiration of a moiety of their Sentence, under an old Rule, not being fit for Transportation	8	
			12
Deaths			2
Numbers remaining 31st December 1852			174
	Total		627

(C. 1.)—RETURN of PUNISHMENTS of MALE CONVICTS in MILLBANK PRISON, 1852.

Nature of Punishment.		ADULTS.																JUVENILES.							Grand Total.
		Days.															Total.	Days.						Total.	
			1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	12	14	17	28			1	2	3	6	9		
Whipped	With a Cat	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
	With a Birch	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	3	3
In Handcuffs		—	8	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9
Strait Waistcoat		—	17	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	22	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	22
Dark Cells	With Rations	—	14	9	7	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	32	—	1	—	1	—	—	2	34
	On Bread and Water	—	10	17	14	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	42	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	43
Refractory Cells	With Rations	—	32	24	8	3	2	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	72	—	—	2	—	1	1	4	76
	On Bread and Water	—	10	9	9	—	—	—	3	1	—	3	—	1	—	1	37	—	2	—	3	—	—	5	42
On Bread and Water Diet		—	389	262	50	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	701	—	46	27	5	—	—	78	779
Deprived of One Meal		—	295	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	295	—	22	—	—	—	—	22	317
Admonished		—	277	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	277	—	29	—	—	—	—	29	306
Total		4	1,052	323	91	5	2	1	3	1	2	3	1	1	1	1	1,491	3	100	30	9		1	144	1,635

(C. 2.)—RETURN of PUNISHMENTS of FEMALE CONVICTS in MILLBANK PRISON, 1852.

Nature of Punishment.		ADULTS.								JUVENILES.				Grand Total.
		Days.							Total.	Days.			Total.	
		1	2	3	4	5	7	14		1	2	3		
Handcuffs (Ruffles)		3	—	1	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	4
Strait Waistcoat		1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Dark Cells	Full Rations	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	3
	Bread and Water	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Refractory Cells	Full Rations	3	1	2	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	6
	Bread and Water	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	3	2	—	3	5	8
On Bread and Water Diet		53	12	8	—	—	—	—	73	12	3	1	16	89
Deprived of One Meal		56	—	—	—	—	—	—	56	15	—	—	15	71
Admonished		56	—	—	—	—	—	—	56	7	—	—	7	63
Deprived of Porter		6	7	—	—	—	—	—	13	3	—	—	3	16
Total		181	22	13	—	—	—	—	216	39	3	4	46	262

Governor's Report.

(D.)—RETURN showing the AGE, SENTENCE, STATE of EDUCATION, and RELIGIOUS PERSUASION of CONVICTS received into MILLBANK PRISON in 1852.

	AGES.								SENTENCES.														
	Received in 1852.		Adults.			Juveniles.			Adults.										Juveniles.				
	17 years and upwards.	Under 17 years.	17 years and under 21.	21 years and under 30.	30 years and upwards.	Under 12 years.	12 and under 14 years.	14 and under 17 years.	Years.										Years.				
									5	7	10	12	14	15	20	21	25	Life.	7	10	14	15	20
Males -	1,681	230	480	714	487	12	25	193	1	940	503	1	69	83	8	9	1	66	180	45	3	1	1
Females	419	20	116	188	115	–	4	16	–	297	98	–	11	5	1	–	–	7	19	1	–	–	–

	EDUCATION.								RELIGION.				
	Adults.				Juveniles.								
	Neither read nor write.	Can read only.	Both imperfectly.	Both well.	Neither read nor write.	Can read only.	Both imperfectly.	Both well.	Church of England.	Roman Catholics.	Dissenters.	Jews.	None.
Males - -	282	350	878	171	45	53	129	3	1,391	248	222	7	43
Females - -	88	102	206	23	7	5	7	1	266	111	54	—	8

Governor's Report.

Millbank Prison, 17th February 1853.

STATEMENT showing the Number of Garments, Shoes, Yards of Cloth, &c. &c. made in the Manufactory, for Nine Months ending 31st December 1853.

Military great coats		36,766
Jackets		2,393
Waistcoats		848
Trousers		6,361
Flannel garments		10,897
Shirts		7,770
Hammocks		543
Miscellaneous articles		25,108
Pairs of shoes		5,847
Yards of cloth, woven	23,053	
Handkerchiefs „	8,602	
		31,655
Beds		3,908
Pillows		4,158
		136,254

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT showing the Expenditure of Millbank Prison for the year ending 31st March, 1853.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks	4,485	18	3
Wages of inferior officers and servants	6,822	13	9
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department	2,568	9	8
Rations for officers and allowances in lieu thereof	1,342	17	2¾
Uniforms for officers and servants	170	8	6
Victualling prisoners	7,626	1	9¼
Clothing, &c. for prisoners	2,673	0	11¾
Bedding for prisoners	125	1	7¼
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.	277	7	8½
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)	482	3	8
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation	27	2	2
Furniture and fittings	114	9	9
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.	89	17	10
Fuel and light for general purposes	2,453	15	9
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs	792	11	10
Soap, scouring, and cleaning articles	625	8	4¼
Brushes, brooms, and mops	265	12	4¼
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.	81	0	2
Various small disbursements	228	10	7
Rent, rates, and taxes	194	17	8
Total	£31,447	9	7
Deduct—Productive labour	4,588	1	10½
Net expenditure	£26,859	7	8½

(E.)—RETURN of the CORPORAL PUNISHMENT ordered and inflicted in the MILLBANK PRISON in the Year 1851.

Register No.	Name.	Age.	When ordered.	Number of Lashes ordered.	Number of Lashes inflicted.	How inflicted.	When inflicted.	Offence.
22,680	Henry Chamberlain	22	7 June	24	13	Cat -	9 June	For wilfully breaking twenty-five panes of glass, one cell table, one shop board, one cell pot and cover; also tearing down the gas pipe and two clothes pegs in his cell, at 8 a.m., and a previous report.
23,090	Francis Looby -	18	29 June	36	13	Cat -	30 June	For insolence, disobedience, and general bad conduct at school; also for insubordinate conduct, by pulling off his jacket and waistcoat and challenging the officer to fight, swearing he would "smash his bloody nose," and that he would have some of their (the officers) bloody lives before long, and three previous reports.
23,382	William Sivyer -	14	15 July	20	15	Birch -	17 July	For refusing to walk to his cell after leaving the Governor's office, spitting and throwing filth in the officer's face, shouting and screaming in the refractory cell, calling the warder a "blackheaded old b-gg-r," &c. &c., and making use of other filthy and disgraceful language respecting the Governor and warder, and four previous reports.
23,098	James Fitzgerald -	19	24 July	36	32	Cat -	24 July	For outrageous conduct when at exercise, in calling the officer (warder Eady) "a bloody fat-headed b-gg-r;" striking him a violent blow on the right cheek, thereby causing great confusion in the ward, and a previous report.
82	William Sivyer -	14	11 Aug.	20	20	Birch -	11 Aug.	For being insolent, and using abusive language after leaving the Governor's office, saying, "I'll take blasted good care that I don't do anything that you tell me; I'll never touch the coats any more;" and six previous reports.
23,916	James White -	14	29 Sept.	20	20	Birch -	29 Sept.	For piercing a hole in his cell door, and fixing a string so as to unbolt from the inside, and making an instrument to pick his cell lock, and two previous reports.
23,332	George Burden -	20	9 Nov.	24	13	Cat -	10 Nov.	For irreverent and contemptuous conduct in chapel; also for singing in his bay, and when told to desist, said he would not; he "did not care a b-gg-r for any one; they might stop his grub; he would do just as he liked; he did not care a bloody s—t;" likewise refusing to change his stockings or flannel, and positively refusing to take his books to chapel, and irreverence there in the afternoon, in not standing and kneeling with the other prisoners; and six previous reports.

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Millbank Prison, January* 10, 1853.

I BEG leave to submit the following Report for the year 1852.

The uniformity with which the duties in the Chaplain's department have proceeded, and their ordinary routine so closely resembling that of the year preceding, will account for its conciseness.

The system of instruction detailed in the Report at the close of the year 1850, and carried on in the year following, has been continued without variation, whilst in consequence of the number of schoolmasters (eight), exceeding by *one* the number employed in the earlier part of the former year, the prisoners in the several wards have attended school regularly twice a week.

A schoolmaster has been detached once a week to the infirmary to give instruction to those prisoners who were in a condition to receive it.

The register referred to in the last Report has been kept up by each of the schoolmasters, and the progress and attainment of the several prisoners have been marked at the termination of every quarter.

The Chaplains, as formerly, have been in the constant practice of visiting the schools in turn.

The *result* of the labours of the schoolmasters must, after all, chiefly depend on the capacity and willingness of the prisoners themselves. Still, the *conclusion* deducible from the registers is on the whole satisfactory, and in accordance with the order and attention which have generally prevailed.

The foregoing remarks refer chiefly to *secular* instruction. It remains that a brief notice be taken of the ordinary exercises of a spiritual character.

The daily Chapel services, consisting of Liturgical selections and Scripture exposition, have been conducted as formerly. During the excessive heat which prevailed in the month of July it was found necessary to reduce the number attending these services by keeping back in each pentagon one ward in rotation, in addition to those who had previously been absent from other causes. The number of prisoners having lately much diminished, the previous arrangement has been restored, viz., that the whole of the male prisoners, with the exceptions specified in the last Report, regularly attend the daily Chapel service.

On Sundays the prisoners in association have attended two full services; those in separation, the morning and afternoon services alternately; those employed in the bakery have had the benefit of both services, as formerly, but without attending the daily service in the week. Prisoners engaged in the kitchens have attended one of the Sunday services and the weekly service on alternate days. The artisans, before proceeding to their work, have been assembled in their ward every morning to take part in a service similar to that

Chaplain's Report.

performed in the chapel, the Chaplain, Assistant-Chaplain, and religious instructor ministering (in the ward) in turn.

In addition to the means above specified, the prisoners in association have received religious instruction from the Schoolmasters, under the direction of the Chaplain, on each alternate Sunday evening.

The Assistant-Chaplain has visited the infirmaries daily, reading prayers in *all*, and delivering a lecture to the prisoners in *each* of the wards *successively*.

On Sundays, suitable ministrations have been afforded in the infirmaries by the religious instructor, who has read both prayers and lecture in the several wards. He has been regularly engaged on week days in reading the Holy Scriptures with the prisoners in separation, and catechising the younger of them.

The Holy Communion, as formerly, has been administered to the male prisoners four times in the year, the communicants having been previously visited by the Chaplains with a view to their suitable preparation.

The general behaviour of the prisoners, as coming under the Chaplain's observation, has been orderly, and the schoolmasters report a greater amount of earnestness having been evinced than formerly in the desire for improvement. An appreciation of the means of grace has also been frequently expressed in writing to their friends, or in their intercourse with the Chaplains and religious instructor. This, however, cannot of itself be taken as an evidence of changed principles, or even accepted as security for outward reformation in the event of freedom from prison restraint Still the Chaplains have not been left without encouragement. While many have been the cases of rooted indifference to the concerns of religion, and some of avowed infidelity, there has been perhaps a larger comparative number than in former years of those who have presented indications of a renewed heart. A testimony to the power of the Divine grace in blessing the labours of the Chaplains has been occasionally afforded by letters, gratefully acknowledging the benefit of their ministrations, from prisoners *long after removal* to other penal establishments,—a circumstance precluding the suspicion of insincerity or hypocrisy. It is worthy of remark that some of these letters have been written by individuals who, whilst at Millbank, attracted no particular notice by their religious profession,—an incitement to the Chaplains to persevere in their work of faith, relying on the promise, "Cast thy bread upon the waters, for thou shalt find it after many days."

Female Prisoners.

No alteration has taken place in the course of instruction. The general subjects taught being the same as those named in the last Report, consisting of reading, writing, arithmetic, the Church Catechism, with "The Faith and Duty of a Christian."

The distribution of the classes and the mode adopted by the schoolmistresses for their instruction, as formerly mentioned, have likewise continued unchanged.

Chaplain's Report.

The schoolmistresses have generally found the improvement of the prisoners satisfactory, and speak encouragingly of their attention and good behaviour whilst at school.

The prisoners, with the exceptions named in the last Report, have attended Divine Service in the Chapel every morning on week-days; the service, as that of the male prisoners, consisting of selections from the Liturgy and Scripture exposition. There has been a full service for the female prisoners on every Sunday evening.

The Assistant-Chaplain has afforded the same ministrations in the female infirmary on week-days, and the religious instructor on Sundays, as those in the male infirmary.

The visiting ladies have continued to assist the female prisoners with religious instruction and advice, and their kindness in so doing appears to have been generally appreciated by the prisoners themselves.

The Holy Communion has been administered to the female prisoners four times in the year, the communicants being duly visited for instruction or admonition by the Chaplains.

In writing to their friends, the prisoners, especially those from Scotland, have frequently mentioned the satisfaction they felt in attending on the means of grace in this establishment. This, indeed, without proving any decided change, is so far encouraging as to suggest the hope of these means not being entirely lost, but that in some cases the good seed may have taken root.

I have, &c.
JOHN PENNY, *Chaplain.*

III.

MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Millbank Prison, March* 10, 1853.

IN my Report on the health of Millbank prison during the past year, I have, as on former occasions, to speak of two kinds of sickness or classes of maladies to which the prisoners in this establishment are liable; one consisting of the different febrile and inflammatory complaints, dependent on the state of the atmosphere, and aggravated, when rife, by the low site of the prison; the other comprising various diseases of slower progress but not less serious nature, due in part to original unhealthiness of the individual prisoners, and in part to the influence of imprisonment upon them.

In respect of the former class of diseases and their results, the account I have to give is a favourable one; with regard to the latter, my Report will not be so satisfactory.

Epidemic or febrile and inflammatory diseases.

1. The principal febrile or inflammatory diseases occurring more or less frequently at Millbank prison, are, continued fever, erysipelas, dysentery, diarrhœa, cholera, inflammation of the lungs, pleurisy, and acute rheumatism. And the subjoined table shows that, excepting cholera, these complaints have been less rife during the last year than in any previous year since 1845. The table gives the number of male prisoners treated in the infirmary for the several complaints in each year, from 1845 to the present time.

—	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.
Number of male prisoners	828	845	983	1,233	896	1,001	918	1,018
Continued fever	13	21	64	109	31	31	36	19
Slight fever (febricula)	9	42	48	210	62	51	46	32
Erysipelas	6	1	3	20	22	4	5	5
Dysentery	9	16	38	28	6	15	9	6
Slight dysentery			9	11	7		4	7
Cholera	1	7	7	23	43	2	13	7
Slight cholera				10	26	8	8	16
Choleroid diarrhœa (diarrhœa with vomiting).	—	—	—	1	20	—	4	58
Diarrhœa	46	47	115	120	52	14	35	31
Slight diarrhœa			9	77	82	25	26	26
Inflammation of the lungs (Pneumonia).	2	9	2	5	6	4	18	3
Pleurisy	1	16	11	12	11	4	5	8
Rheumatic fever	—	5	6	12	14	17	16	5

The prevalence of these diseases, at least of the more severe forms of them needing infirmary treatment, having been less, it was to be expected that the mortality caused by them would be proportionally

Medical Superintendent's Repor

small; and in fact, only four deaths due to the diseases in question have occurred during the year; two from simple fever, one from fever with inflammation of the lungs, and the fourth from cholera. There has been no death from dysentery. Whereas it will be seen in the subjoined table that in former years the mortality, both from fever and from dysentery, has usually been considerable, and that the number of deaths caused by erysipelas and diarrhœa, or English cholera, has in several years since 1845 been greater than it was last year.

—	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.
Fever - - -	3	3	7	16	7	8	1	3
Erysipelas - -	1	—	—	3	8	1	—	—
Dysentery - -	3	2	1	4	2	—	—	—
Diarrhœa and English cholera.	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1

It has been mentioned that there was an exception to the general diminution in the prevalence of complaints of this class. Cholera and more especially a slighter bowel complaint of like character were very rife, and in a few instances, besides the one in which it proved fatal, the cholera was so severe as to be scarcely, if at all, distinguishable from the formidable epidemic, or Asiatic cholera, which is, indeed, in its nature the same disease, though of greater intensity and produced by a different cause. It will be shown, too, presently, that the slighter forms of bowel complaints treated in the wards of the prison were even more prevalent than in previous years. In consequence of the occurrence of several severe cases of cholera, and of the anticipated approach of the epidemic disease through Germany, it was determined in the month of August to put to the test of experiment an opinion more than once mooted respecting the cause, not only of the cholera, but also of the other kinds of bowel complaint (dysentery and diarrhœa), which in a mitigated degree are almost constantly present in the Millbank prison. It had been suggested, namely, that these diseases are produced by the Thames water, which the prisoners drink; and although for some years past this water has been well filtered within the prison, and freed from all obvious impurity, it was still possible that matters in solution in it produced a deleterious effect on the prisoners who drank it. With the sanction of the Directors a daily supply of water was obtained from the artesian wells at Trafalgar Square, and for the space of three months one half of the prison was supplied with this water, both for drinking and for cooking purposes, while in the other half the Thames water was used as before. Unfortunately the arrangements for this experiment could not be completed before the epidemic of English cholera had nearly ceased, and with respect to the influence of the water on that disease no result was obtained. With respect to the other forms of bowel complaints which are more constantly present, it soon appeared that the change of water did not prevent them. Many prisoners still suffered from them who drank only the artesian well water. Yet the result was not such as to prove clearly that the kind of water had no influence on the prevalence of the complaints in question, for the number of attacks of diarrhœa among the prisoners drinking the well water was proportionally not much more than half as great as the number amongst those who still drank the filtered Thames water. To determine the question with regard to the diarrhœa, as well as the summer cholera, it therefore would be necessary to repeat the experiment next summer. But considering, on the one hand, the certainty that water from a deep well must be more conducive to health than the water of a river, receiving, as the Thames does, such manifold impurities, and, on the other hand, the extent of the convict establishment at Millbank and its increased importance, owing to the contemplated change in the system of secondary punishments, the Directors will perhaps think it preferable at once to obtain a permanent supply of water for the whole prison, at least for drinking and cooking purposes, either by laying down pipes from the artesian wells in Trafalgar Square, or by sinking a deep well in the grounds of the prison itself.

Chronic diseases produced by imprisonment.

2. The chief part of the mortality in Millbank prison has in the year 1852, as in most years, been due to the diseases of a chronic and constitutional nature; and it being certain that prolonged imprisonment will aggravate and even produce these diseases, the degree in which they prevail and the mortality they cause demand every year especial notice. The same remark is applicable to another class of disorders which, though not usually fatal, are scarcely less fearful in their consequences, namely, insanity and the allied disorders of the mind.

Mortality in 1852.

Thirty-seven prisoners died in the course of the year. The number of deaths among the male prisoners was 35 (or 34·36 per 1,000 prisoners); this number including a man who died within twelve hours after his arrival at this prison, "in transitu" to the Invalid Hulk at Portsmouth. The pardons on medical grounds, amongst the male prisoners, have been only four. But the removals to the Invalid Hulk on account of diseases of fatal tendency have been unprecedently numerous, namely, forty-seven. Many of the diseased prisoners thus removed will, doubtless, outlive the period of their punishments; but it may be calculated that probably one third of these, or about sixteen, would have died within a twelvemonth had they been detained at Millbank.

Pardons on medical grounds, and removals to the invalid hulk.

It is important to ascertain as nearly as possible the causes of this great amount of fatal disease. One source of it, and the main one, has undoubtedly been the vast number of diseased prisoners received into Millbank prison from other prisons during the past year; for all male convicts able to bear removal, free from infectious diseases, and not obviously insane, are now temporarily received into Millbank prison; the intention being that those not able-bodied and not fit to undergo the regular discipline of separate confinement and subsequent hard labour should be transferred to the Invalid Hulk at Portsmouth, or, if capable of light out-door labour, to Dartmoor prison; and it having hitherto been found impossible to dispose of these invalid prisoners at the Hulk and at Dartmoor as quickly as they have been received at Millbank, many of them have necessarily been detained here for several weeks, or even months, while, as it was foreseen must be the case, several after their reception have been found, or have become too ill to take a further journey. How far this circumstance has affected the number of deaths and pardons on medical grounds at Millbank will be seen from the subjoined abstract of Table II. in the Appendix.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Diseases causing the Deaths at Millbank Prison during the Year 1852.	Number of the Deaths.	The fatal Diseases apparently arising in Millbank Prison. The Health of the Prisoners on their Reception having been		The fatal Diseases existing at the Time of the Prisoners Reception at Millbank.
		Good.	Impaired.	
Pulmonary consumption, and other tubercular diseases.	22	6	5	11
Old disease of the hip joint -	1	- - -	- - -	1
Cancer of internal viscera -	2	- - -	- - -	2
Diseased heart, with dropsy -	1	- - -	- - -	1
Abscess of the brain - -	1	1	—	—
Congestion of the brain, and affection of the brain with purpura.	2	- - -	2	—
Peritonitis - - -	1	1	—	—
Cholera - - -	1	- - -	1	—
Fever - - - -	3	2	1	—
All diseases - - -	34	10	9	15

Of the 34 deaths then, 15 were due to diseases which already existed when the prisoners were received into the prison, and of the 19 remaining deaths only 10 occurred in prisoners who were quite healthy at the time of their reception. Of the 4 prisoners pardoned on medical grounds, 3 brought into the prison with them the disease on account of which they afterwards received their pardons, and the fourth was not healthy when he was received.

Amount of fatal disease arising in the prison.

It is obvious, therefore, that a large proportion of the cases of fatal diseases did not arise in the prison itself, but was derived from without, owing to the circumstances already mentioned. But in order to arrive at a true estimate of the amount of fatal disease actually originating at Millbank, it is necessary to inquire whether any of the invalid prisoners removed to the Invalid Hulk and Dartmoor prison lost their health at Millbank. The results of such an inquiry is given in the subjoined abstract of Table VIII. in the Appendix.

Diseases of fatal Tendency.	Existing on Reception.	Apparently arising at Millbank.	Total Removals to the Invalid Hulk on account of fatal Disease.
Pulmonary consumption -	20	9	29
Chronic diarrhœa - -	2	3	5
Diseased kidneys - -	1	1	2
Diseased bladder - -	1	- - -	1
Paralysis - - -	3	- - -	3
Diseased heart - -	7	- - -	7
All diseases - - -	34	13	47

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Thirteen prisoners in whom the symptoms of disease, more or less fatal, first showed themselves during their imprisonment in Millbank prison were removed to the Invalid Hulk, and it is certain that several of these prisoners, perhaps two thirds of them, would have died here, either during the past, or during the present year, had they not been removed. One of the prisoners removed to Dartmoor likewise had symptoms of consumption which commenced at Millbank. The mortality of this prison ought certainly to include a portion of these deaths: but it is impossible to say how many of them, or to ascertain with accuracy the mortality properly belonging to the prison itself during any given year. Taking a series of years, however, it may be possible to estimate more nearly the amount of fatal disease arising in the prison; and in this inquiry it is only necessary to regard the great disease of all prisons, pulmonary consumption, with the other forms of tubercular cachexia, which, if fevers be excluded, causes three fourths of the prison mortality.

During the last 6 years (1847—1852) 13,585 male convicts have been received into Millbank prison, and disease of the kind referred to appears to have developed itself in 68 of them, or in the proportion of 4·8 per 1,000 of the convicts admitted. But these convicts remained, on the average, only 162 days in the prison, and at the rate just given, if the prisoners had remained 12 months, the cases of consumptive disease would have been 10·8 per 1,000 prisoners. This is a large proportion, the short average term of imprisonment being considered. And although it might be shown that the prisoners who thus became the subjects of consumptive disease had in the majority of cases passed a much longer period than the above average time in the prison, and that many of them had undergone several months' previous imprisonment in other prisons, this fact would only increase the probability that imprisonment had been the cause of a large part of the fatal disease.

Influence of separate confinement.

If the arrangements respecting the admission of invalid convicts and the subsequent transference of them to invalid establishments had been the same throughout the last six years, it would have been instructive to ascertain whether the amount of disease arising in the prison had decidedly increased since the end of the year 1849; for at that time important changes were made in the regulations of the prison—it ceased to be a mere depôt for convicts under transportation, and was made one of the prisons in which the probationary discipline by separate imprisonment was to be systematically carried out. Hitherto the prisoners transferred for probationary discipline to Pentonville, Parkhurst, and other prisons had been taken from amongst those who had been longest at Millbank, but subsequently to 1849 they were taken from amongst the prisoners most recently admitted, and those who remained formed the probationary class at Millbank. Excepting such as were obviously unfit to undergo separate confinement, the prisoners remaining passed six months in separate cells, and a subsequent period in "association," and their average term of imprisonment was henceforth between nine and ten months, while in the three years previous to the end of 1849, the average term of detention had been only between four and five months.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

It is possible, therefore, to compare, with reference to the amount of disease arising among them, those prisoners submitted to a lengthened imprisonment and those who in the former three years were detained for a shorter term. But several considerations diminish the value of the result thus obtained. A large number of invalid or hulk prisoners liable to become diseased have been received within the last three years, while within the same period the proportion of healthy prisoners has been further reduced by the early removal of more or less carefully selected prisoners to Pentonville, Parkhurst, and other prisons. On the other hand, the facilities for the removal of diseased and feeble prisoners to invalid establishments have been greater during the same period. These circumstances would in a measure counteract each other, but it is impossible to say which would have the greater influence on the amount of consumptive disease arising in the prison, and it is therefore impossible to determine how far the increase in the annual ratio of cases of such disease from 10·8 per 1,000, among the prisoners received in the three years 1847—1849, to 11·9 per 1,000 among those received and detained at Millbank in the last three years, represent the effect of the prolonged term of imprisonment and the greater amount of separate confinement in the latter period.

Number of prisoners received—	
In the three year 1847–1849 - - -	7,722
their average term of detention being - -	150 days.
Number of cases of consumptive disease arising in the prison in the same three years - - - -	31
Number of prisoners received—	
In the three years 1850–1852 - - - -	5,863
their average term of detention being - -	187 days.
Number of prisoners received in the same three years, and detained at Millbank, exclusive of those transferred for probationary discipline to other prisons - -	3,369
their average term of detention being - -	295 days.
Number of cases of consumptive disease arising in the prison in the same three years - - - -	37

There being no data for determining with accuracy whether separate confinement in the mitigated form in which it is carried out at Millbank has exerted a more injurious influence than the associated system is capable of exerting, I may be permitted to state, with respect to this question, the general impression I have derived from long observation. I would state, in the first place, my belief that the consumptive disease apparently originating at Millbank during the last few years has, in most cases, not been disease newly produced in previously healthy persons by the few months' imprisonment there, but has been either already existing, although hitherto latent disease, aggravated and rendered active, or disease developed in constitutions already strongly predisposed to and tending towards it. Depression of spirits, loss of exercise, and want of fresh air are well known to be causes most capable of producing such effects; they are almost necessary attendants on imprisonment, and the last-mentioned cause, want of fresh air, has doubtless been felt more at Millbank prison than at some others, owing to the disadvantages of its site and construction. But the depressed state of the feelings and want of mental excitement must in all prisons exist, "cæteris paribus," in a greater degree in proportion as the imprisonment approaches more nearly to complete isolation; and the separate imprisonment at Millbank prison, although its duration is comparatively so inconsiderable, and although its strictness is so much mitigated, has, I am convinced, operated more injuriously than the "associate" system on prisoners impaired in health or predisposed to disease. Continued observation has, in fact, only confirmed my opinion that prisoners in such a state of health,—those especially in whom there are marks of a scrofulous habit of body, or in whom there is reason to suspect its existence,—ought not to be subjected to imprisonment day and night in separate cells. If all such men be carefully excluded, a large number will certainly be withdrawn from the regular system of penal discipline. This is undoubtedly an evil; but, on the other hand, many will thus escape a degree of danger to life which their sentences were not intended to bring upon them. To give additional safety to prisoners deemed especially liable to suffer from confinement it would be desirable that they should be transferred at an early period to Dartmoor, Portland, or some other convict station where they could be employed at out-door labour.

The prisoners hitherto subjected to separate imprisonment at Millbank prison had not been a selected class (only those obviously diseased having been excepted from the system), partly, because it had been decided that the effects of separate imprisonment should be tried on an average body of prisoners, and partly because the shorter terms of separation at Millbank than at Pentonville seemed to render fewer precautions necessary with regard to the men confined in the former prison. Since the close of last year, however, care has been taken to remove from separate cells all who appeared, from any reason, especially liable to suffer from confinement in them.

The list of insane patients (in Table VI.) is again this year a very extended one. Eight male convicts have been removed to Bethlehem Hospital; nine others have been under treatment for well-marked symptoms of insanity; and two female convicts also have been insane, although neither of them was removed to a lunatic asylum.

The formidable aspect of these facts, however, diminishes when they are analysed.

One of the convicts sent to Bethlehem Hospital (Henry Smith) became insane in the previous year, and was included in the list of insane patients given in the Report for the year 1851.*

---

* Henry Smith, as was stated in last year's report, became the subject of delusions in October 1851. He was removed to Bethlehem on the 6th May 1852, and he still remains insane. Besides Henry Smith four others of the insane patients named in the last year's report remained under treatment at the beginning of the year 1852. The subsequent progress of their several cases was as follows:—Henry Scull completely recovered, and was sent in the ordinary course to the hulks at Woolwich. Daniel Coghlin lost his delusions; but as great simplicity, if not weakness of mind, remained, he was sent to the Invalid Hulk at Gosport. William Lamb, who at the close of the year 1851 appeared to be in a state of complete dementia, was

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Four others of the men removed to Bethlehem Hospital (Alexander M'Donald Thompson, Thomas Hicks, George Groves, and Henry Cottrell,) were decided lunatics at the time of their reception into the prison.* And of the insane prisoners not removed to a lunatic asylum, two (James Walton and George Davis) were likewise insane† when they were received.

---

attacked with pleurisy in April 1851, remained very ill for several weeks, and during that time gradually regained mental power; in July he was removed to the Invalid Hulk, and he then appeared free from actual mental *disorder*, though susceptible in mind as well as feeble in body. Cain Squires recovered, and was removed to the "Warrior" hulk for hard labour.

* Alexander M'Donald Thompson, received on the 13th of May 1852, from Stonehaven Gaol, attracted attention in the course of three or four days by shouting loudly from his cell window, complaining that his food was poisoned, and by the incoherency and apparently insane character of a letter which he began to write on the 18th May, and which he dated from "Bengal Jail." A letter of inquiry respecting him was sent to the medical officer of Stonehaven Gaol; and in Dr. Robertson's reply it was stated that the prisoner had exhibited appearances of insanity while there, and that in Dundee Prison, where he had also been confined, he was on some occasions outrageous and troublesome. He was transferred to Bethlehem Hospital on the 15th June.

Thomas Hicks was received into the prison from the "Justitia" hulk, Woolwich, on the 18th October 1851, as an incorrigible prisoner. The papers brought with him showed that at the hulk he had been amenable to no discipline, and that the chaplain of the establishment regarded him as of weak intellect. He was not placed in separate confinement in this prison, but from the first was under medical observation; and the conviction was soon arrived at that he was really of weak mind, and not wholly accountable for his acts. At length, on account of the occasional outbreaks of his destructive propensity, it was found necessary to remove him to a lunatic asylum.

George Groves was received on the 3d of May 1852, from the "York" hulk at Gosport, whither he had been brought as an incorrigible prisoner from Gibraltar. The governor of the "York" hulk at Gosport reported that his conduct was that of a madman. Three days after his reception at Millbank he was placed in the infirmary on account of the strangeness of his conduct and the incoherency of his conversation. His general health was perfectly good; he was exceedingly cheerful, and the impudence and other characters of his manner and language, when he was interrogated, threw some doubt on the reality of his insanity. His relations were requested to visit him, and the indifference with which he treated them, together with the information they communicated respecting his former life, confirmed the view that his case was one of real mental disorder, and that this was of long standing and inherited.

Henry Cottrell was received on the 21st October, from Portland prison, with instructions to the effect that the state of his mind should be made the subject of medical observation. In a very few days it became matter of certainty that he was insane, and on the 9th November he was transferred to the Criminal Lunatic Asylum.

† *James Walton* was received from the "Defence" hulk on the 7th of August 1852, and did not come under special medical observation until the 6th September. He was then admitted to the infirmary for a slight attack

Besides these seven men, who were certainly insane at the time of their reception into Millbank prison, there were two others whose minds were unsound in a less degree when they were received, and in whom the insanity subsequently developed was apparently only an aggravation of the morbid state previously existing; one of these men (John Dovett) having been found exceedingly stupid on the first day he passed in the prison; the other (William Taylor) having been from the first desponding and fretful.*

There remain 8 men in whom the mental disorder developed itself during their imprisonment at Millbank. But three of these men (Robert Wishart, Daniel Johnston, and May-day Bell) had been insane previously.† The first had been insane during a previous

---

of jaundice, and after a few days it was discovered that he laboured under delusions. A letter received about the same time from the Director of Convicts called attention to the state of his mind, and showed that the unsoundness of it had been suspected while he was at the hulk. Since he has been at Millbank prison his bodily health has much improved, and for some time there was reason to believe that his delusions had ceased to exist, but recently they have again manifested themselves.

George Davis was received on the 20th of August 1852, from Liverpool Borough Gaol. While he was there, some doubts were entertained as to his sanity, and he had been in Millbank prison only between five and six weeks when he began to complain that there was poison in his food. At the end of October he became noisy and insubordinate, and since that time his conduct has varied much; but now, although he has no delusions, he is so constantly insubordinate and irrational in his conduct, that he has been certified as insane, with a view to his being transferred to Bethlehem Hospital.

* *John Dovett* was received on the 14th November 1851 from Lincoln, and from the first was observed to be exceedingly stupid, incapable of doing any work, or even of cleaning his cell. As soon as this fact was brought under medical observation he was removed from separate confinement to association. It was thought that he was merely a natural imbecile, but his stupidity evidently increased. On the 19th of December he was removed to the infirmary, and by the end of that month he was in a state of complete idiotcy or dementia. In this condition he remained for nearly three months. Then he began gradually to recover some degree of intelligence, and on the 30th July 1852, when he was removed to the Invalid Hulk, he was in the same condition as regards his mind as he was when received, and in better bodily health.

William Taylor was received on the 7th of March 1852 from Gloucester, where he had been five months in separate confinement. Immediately after his reception he was observed as being desponding and fretful. He was on this account removed to the infirmary on the 18th of March, and to an "association" ward of the prison on the following day. This change produced temporary benefit, but at the beginning of May he fell into a state of extreme nervousness and timidity, and had strange hallucinations. Under medical treatment in the infirmary he again recovered, but subsequently the same symptoms returned, together with marked weakness of intellect, and from the middle of August he passed into a state of complete insanity. He was removed to Bethlehem Hospital on the 8th October.

† *Robert Wishart* had been previously in Millbank prison under sentence of transportation, namely, from the 16th September 1845 to the 15th March 1847. On that occasion he became insane after twelve months'

Medical Superintendent's Report.

imprisonment in Millbank prison, the second was received from Bethlehem Hospital, and the third was not improbably an impostor.

The number of the cases of insanity which are of much importance with reference to the effects of imprisonment in Millbank prison reduces itself, therefore, to 5*; viz., the cases of Michael Bannon,

---

imprisonment, and, having recovered, was pardoned, from the fear that continued imprisonment might produce a recurrence of his malady. He was again received under a second sentence of transportation on the 27th February 1851, having, as he stated, suffered a second attack of insanity while at liberty. His mind appeared feeble. He was not subjected to separate confinement; but nevertheless he became insane in January 1852. This attack was not of long duration, but his mind was left still further weakened, and on the 7th July he was removed to the Invalid Hulk.

Daniel Johnston was received on the 20th April from Bethlehem Hospital, whither he had been removed insane from another prison. He was, of course, not subjected to separate confinement in Millbank prison. But being irritated at seeing a prisoner who had given evidence against him at his trial, he was on the 24th May suddenly attacked with mania. He recovered in little more than a week, but his mind still appeared excitable. He was transferred to the Invalid Hulk on the 31st July 1852.

May-day Bell was received from Wakefield prison on the 26th August 1852. The papers brought with him contained the statement that he had been twice confined insane in a lunatic asylum; he consequently was not subjected to separate confinement in Millbank prison. On the 28th of August he began to present symptoms of insanity, and on the 21st of October he was removed to Bethlehem Hospital. But it must be added that on the day after his admission into that institution he lost all appearance of insanity, and that, according to the statement of other prisoners, he had boasted before his removal of having on this, as on former occasions, succeeded in feigning madness.

* *Michael Bannon* was a military convict received from Halifax, Nova Scotia, on the 26th July. He remained in separate confinement in this prison until the 19th January, when he was then removed to association in the general ward. During the six months passed in a separate cell he had been quiet and well conducted. Three weeks after he was placed in association he expressed a wish to relinquish the Roman Catholic religion for that of the Church of England. On the 11th April he ceased to work with his accustomed industry, and began to be sullen in manner, and occasionally to talk to himself, with violent gesticulations, and on the 13th of April he manifested decided insanity in his language and conduct; his delusions relating in part, but by no means wholly, to religious matters On the 6th of May he was removed to Bethlehem Hospital.

William Targett was received on the 17th of November 1851 from Aylesbury County Gaol, where he had been four months in separate confinement, and, being in good health, he passed in the ordinary course under the discipline of separate confinement at Millbank. He presented nothing remarkable in his conduct, manner, or conversation until the 15th January 1852. He then suddenly became excited and evidently insane. During the next six weeks he continued to manifest various insane propensities and delusions, then began gradually to recover, and by the middle of July was quite well. On the 18th September he was removed to Portland prison for hard labour.

John Elliot, received on the 10th December 1851 from Usk Gaol, had been two months in separate confinement there, and on his reception at whom it was found necessary to send to the Criminal Lunatic Asylum; William Targett, who perfectly recovered; John Elliot and John Jackson, who improved so much that they were sent, the one to the "Warrior" hulk for hard labour, and the other to Dartmoor prison; and lastly, Joseph Kellachan, who committed suicide at the beginning of the present year. All these 5 men appeared to be of sound mind when they were received; but in 2 of them, Elliot and Kellachan, symptoms of insanity began to manifest themselves before they had been six weeks in the prison. In a third,

---

Millbank was placed in a separate cell. On the 22d January 1852 he was brought under medical observation, and removed to the infirmary on account of apparent despondency. At the end of three weeks he appeared less depressed, and was placed in an association ward of the prison. At the commencement of May he again appeared melancholy, was taciturn and sulky in look and manner, and seemed to labour under some delusion respecting his wife, whose letters he would not read. After a few weeks, however, he recovered a more healthy tone of mind, and greatly improved in bodily health, and on the 4th of January of the present year he was removed to Dartmoor prison, some taciturnity or strangeness of manner being the only remaining trace of his mental disorder.

John Jackson, received from Coldbath Fields prison on the 24th February 1851, had been nearly ten months in the Millbank prison when (on the 17th December) he was removed to the infirmary from the general ward in consequence of his appearing taciturn, sullen, and stupid; sitting the whole day without working. This condition for a time increased, reaching almost the degree of complete dementia, but he subsequently recovered. On the 17th April 1852 he was discharged from the infirmary, apparently well; only a certain dullness of manner remaining which appeared natural to him; and on the 15th May he was removed to the "Warrior" hulk for hard labour.

Joseph Kellachan, received into the prison from Glasgow, after four months' separate confinement in Glasgow Prison, on the 24th August, became restless and insubordinate about the end of September. On the 30th of that month he used threatening language towards his officer, and it being doubtful whether he was sane, he was removed to the infirmary. On the 9th of that month he declared that his apparent insanity had been feigned, and that he had been instigated by another prisoner to continue the imposture, and he promised to behave well for the future. After a few days, however, he again presented the manner of an insane or idiotic person, but with such features as to produce in those who saw him a strong suspicion that he was still feigning madness. He was treated as a mad person, and was never left alone, except at times when he was mischievous. He was then placed in a separate cell, under the restraint of a strait waistcoat. On one of these occasions when he had been left by the warder only half an hour he contrived, though his hands were confined by the strait waistcoat, to attach the handkerchief which was around his neck to a hammock hook fixed in the wall, only three feet from the floor of the cell, and then sitting on the floor to destroy himself by strangulation. The termination of this case gives support to the opinion that the man was insane from the time of his first misconduct in the prison. But, all the circumstances considered, it is not improbable that his insanity was at first feigned, with the view of being sent to a lunatic asylum, and a vague hope of thus escaping altogether from his punishment, and that afterwards, finding his object not attained, he became reckless of life, and perhaps really insane.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Targett, the time of commencement of the insanity was apparently the end of the third month; in a fourth, Bannon, the eighth month; and in the fifth, Jackson, the tenth month after reception. Compared with the cases of insanity which occurred in the prison during the eight previous years, these cases present a larger proportion of instances of the disease commencing in the first three months. Of 30 cases which occurred during the eight years, only 9 commenced within the first three months of imprisonment at Millbank prison; while of the 5 cases occurring in the past year, 3 belong to that early period of imprisonment. On adding these 5 cases, however, to those of the previous eight years, it still appears that, in relation to the number of prisoners passing through the successive period of three months, the proportion of cases of insanity has been greater at a late than at an early period of imprisonment. This is shown in the subjoined table. The numbers given as those of the prisoners who have passed through each period of imprisonment are necessarily only approximative. The proportion of the cases of insanity occurring in each period are, therefore, not to be taken as absolutely correct.

Periods of Imprisonment.	Approximative Number of Prisoners who passed through each Period.	Number of Cases of Insanity occurring in each Period.	Annual ratio per 1,000 of Cases of Insanity for each Period.
First Three Months - - -	17,500	12	2·7
Second Three Months -	9,800	9	3·6
Third Three Months - - -	5,400	9	6·6
Fourth Three Months, or later -	1,600	5	—

A certain proportion of the attacks of insanity among prisoners undoubtedly occur at a very early period of their imprisonment, being induced by the strong mental emotions which the criminal experiences immediately after his conviction and sentence. But the relative frequency of such cases is not correctly represented in the table above given, which shows merely the number of cases of insanity occurring after different terms of confinement in Millbank Prison. The convicts are not always removed thither immediately after their conviction. Hence it has happened that several of those who became insane in the earlier months of their imprisonment there, had already passed a considerable time in separate cells in county or borough gaols. Thus, of the three prisoners above mentioned as having become insane in Millbank prison during the past year within the first three months of their imprisonment, two had been four months, and the third two months, in separate confinement in other prisons before their reception at Millbank; and one of the two men, in whom insanity seemed to exist in an incipient stage at the time of their removal to Millbank prison, had likewise been five months in separate confinement in the prison whence he was sent thither.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

The experience of Millbank prison during the past year affords no conclusive evidence either for or against the belief that the separate system of imprisonment has an especial tendency to produce mental disorder. But it might be expected that some information with regard to this question would be obtained by comparing the statistics of the last three years, 1850–1852, with those of the three previous years, 1847–1849.

Periods of Three Years.	Number of Prisoners received.	Number of Cases of Insanity.	Number of Cases, exclusive of Prisoners known to have been insane previously.
1847 to 1849 - - -	7,722	12	11
1850 to 1852 - - -	5,869	17	13
1850 to 1852, exclusive of prisoners transferred for probationary discipline to other prisons, and of cases of insanity developed within six weeks after reception -	3,369	15	11

Many more prisoners have undergone six months' separate imprisonment since the end of 1849 than before that time. And at the first view of the annexed table the cases of insanity appear to have been proportionally much more numerous in the later period; the ratio per 1,000 prisoners received having been in the years 1850, 1851, and 1852 amongst those not transferred at once to other prisons 3·26, and in the previous three years only 1·5. But as the average term of imprisonment of the prisoners in the last three years has been 295 days, and that of the prisoners received in the former three years only 150 days, each prisoner received and detained for probationary discipline since the beginning of 1850 has been longer exposed to the risk of becoming insane. To compare the effects of the system in the two periods the proportions must be calculated for equal terms of imprisonment (terms of twelve months). They are then found to be for the former three years 3·52 per 1,000 prisoners, and for the latter three years, in which there has been more of separate confinement for periods of six months, 4·73 per 1,000 prisoners; and if the cases of insanity completely cured in the prison (of which there were four in three years 1847 to 1849, and five in the three years 1850 to 1852,) be excluded from the calculation, the annual ratio will be, for the former period, 2·24 per 1,000, and for the latter period 2·91 per 1,000 prisoners.

These data, I believe, show truly that but little injurious effect as regards the minds of the prisoners has resulted from the arrangement made at the end of the year 1849, and that six months' separate confinement, with the mitigations and precautions adopted at Millbank, is not attended with any great danger of producing insanity. But it, of course, is not thereby proved either that separate imprisonment, even for six months, without such precautions, would be attended

Medical Superintendent's Report.

with the same degree of safety, or that with those precautions it could be carried out for much longer terms without a great increase of danger. Previous observation had, indeed, satisfied me that short terms of separate confinement are attended with extreme danger to persons originally of dull or weak intellect; and I am sure that unless great and increasing care had been taken to exclude such persons from the operation of the separate confinement at Millbank, the result of the experiment of the last three years would have been much less favourable than it appears to have been.

Observations, too, made in former years, and inquiries extended to other prisons, have given me the conviction that even to persons of sound mind confinement in separate cells for long terms is attended with risk to mental sanity. The danger may, of course, be lessened by affording exercise to the mind by instruction and by intercourse with prison officers, and in a less degree by promoting the health of the body; but danger, I believe, there must always be as long as separate confinement is so enforced as to be a punishment, since it is a punishment which operates principally and primarily on the mind itself.

It has been the custom in some prisons to apply the term "insanity" only to the severer forms of mental disorder, and to place those of a less formidable character in a distinct category with the designation of "delusions;" but this practice is, I think, likely to induce the erroneous notion that the cases of so-called "delusions" are different in their nature from those of "insanity," and of comparatively little importance; whereas, according to my experience, "delusions," or "monomania," occur with extreme rarity in persons whose minds are otherwise healthy, but, on the contrary, are attended with some other general though less obvious disturbance, or an enfeebled state, of the mental faculties. Cases of this kind, too, are commonly very difficult of cure, and have a tendency to pass into the condition of complete "imbecility" or "melancholia." A very large proportion of the cases of "insanity" in lunatic asylums are of this nature. In estimating, therefore, the amount of insanity in a prison for the purpose of comparison with its prevalence in the community at large, these cases of so-called "delusion" ought certainly to be included.

These various, but more or less obvious, forms of mental disorder do not constitute all the effects which separate imprisonment is capable of producing on the mind. When this punishment is continued for many months, and especially when it is carried out in all its integrity, it exerts, as might be expected, a depressing influence on the whole nervous system of the convicts submitted to it. The result is shown partly in a loss of physical vigour and of the power of resisting external impressions (whence arose the singular convulsive attacks from which many men suffered at a former period on their being transferred from their separate cells directly to the convict ships), and partly in an impairment of mental energy of various degrees. In some men this state of mind has approached to decided imbecility; in others it has seemed to be the cause of a proneness to insanity under the influence of the excitement attending embarkation; while in others, again, the loss of mental energy has

Medical Superintendent's Report.

been of such a kind and degree as to be recognisable only by those persons who were in constant intercourse with the men, and could contrast their present with their former condition, or by those who had the opportunity of comparing them in a body with other large bodies of convicts. There can be no doubt that in the large majority of cases this depressed state of the mental powers is recovered from, more or less quickly, when the men are restored to society. But a permanent impairment of the mind of this character must, I am persuaded, be reckoned, together with the more obvious forms of mental disorder, among the occasional evil results which the separate system is capable of producing when it is enforced with strictness for long terms.

The medical statistics relating to the female prisoners are given in the tables in the Appendix.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient humble servant,
WILLIAM BALY, M.D.,
Medical Superintendent.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

TABLE I.—GENERAL MEDICAL STATISTICS for the Ten Years 1843 to 1852 inclusive.

Years.	Classes of Prisoners.	Received during the Year.	Daily Average Number.	Deaths.	Pardons on Medical Grounds.	Removals for fatal Diseases.	Deaths per 1,000 Prisoners.	Pardons and Removals per 1,000.	Deaths, Pardons, and Removals per 1,000.	Insane Prisoners.	
										Removed to an Asylum.	Not removed.
Average of four years 1843 to 1846.	Male Prisoners -	2,881	743·369	12·75	3·75	14	17·16	23·88	40·36	2·5	–
	Female Prisoners -	429	166·025	2·5	2·75	—	15·06	15·66	31·62	1·0	–
	All Prisoners -	3,310	909·395	15·25	6·5	14	16·77	22·55	39·32	3·5	–
1847	Male Prisoners -	2,408	983·076	28	7	6	28·48	13·22	41·70	1	4
	Female Prisoners -	354	168·893	5	8	—	29·60	47·36	76·96	1	–
	All Prisoners -	2,762	1,151·970	33	15	6	28·64	18·23	46·87	2	4
1848	Male Prisoners -	2,725	1,233·701	71	11	—	57·69	8·91	66·60	6	1
	Female Prisoners -	416	139·412	3	3	—	21·51	21·51	43·02	1	1
	All Prisoners -	3,141	1,373·114	74	14	—	53·88	10·19	64·7	7	2
1849	Male Prisoners -	2,589	896·216	84	41	—	93·72	45·74	139·46	8	9
	Female Prisoners -	458	157·241	10	8	—	63·59	50·87	114·46	1	–
	All Prisoners -	3,047	1,053·457	94	49	—	82·23	46·50	135·73	9	9
1850	Male Prisoners -	1,841	1,001·186	22	7	16	21·97	22·97	44·94	4	4
	Female Prisoners -	406	152·972	4	4	—	26·15	26·14	52·29	–	1
	All Prisoners -	2,247	1,154·158	26	11	16	23·39	24·26	47·65	4	5
1851	Male Prisoners -	2,111	918·030	17	8	3	18·51	11·98	30·49	7	6
	Female Prisoners -	459	173·760	3	4	—	17·26	23·01	40·27	1	–
	All Prisoners -	2,570	1,091·890	20	12	3	18·31	13·74	32·05	8*	6
1852	Male Prisoners -	1,911	1,018·4,027	35	4	47	34·36	50·07	84·43	8	9
	Female Prisoners -	440	184·2,684	2	4	—	10·25	20·50	30·75	–	2
	All Prisoners -	2,351	1,202·6,712	37	8	47	30·76	45·72	76·48	8*	1

* One included in the number of persons insane, but not removed to an asylum, in the preceding year.

TABLE II.—DEATHS in the Year 1852.

Name.	Age when received.	Cause of Death.	Date of Death.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Date of Reception.	Whence received.	State of Health on reception.
George Hobbs -	28	Pulmonary consumption, and diseased spine.	14 Jan. 1852	On reception	5 Sept. 1851	Dorchester	Suffering from lumbeor abscess and taken to the infirmary.
Joseph Woolley -	32	Diseased kidneys, with diseased hip and abscess.	20 Jan. „	Symptoms of diseased hip on reception, of diseased kidneys, 7 Jan. 1852.	20 Nov. „	Liverpool -	Affected with old disease of hip.
Joseph Humphries -	21	Tubercular ulceration of bowels and pulmonary consumption.	9 Feb. „	Of ulceration of bowels on reception.	2 Oct. „	Chester -	Suffering from diarrhœa, due to ulceration of bowels.
John Maltby - -	22	Tubercular peritonitis, pericarditis, and consumption.	10 Mar. „	Dec. 1851, after fever.	12 Feb. „	York Castle	Good.
Theophilus Smith -	59	Cerebral congestion - -	12 Mar. „	The symptoms of cerebral congestion on the 11 Mar. 1852.	1 Aug. „	Newgate -	Affected with paralysis, diseased heart, and stricture.
Charles Derrycott -	19	Pulmonary consumption, with malformed heart.	17 Mar. „	Symptoms of pulmonary consumption Aug. 1851.	14 Feb. „	Salford -	Affected with cærulean disease from malformed heart.
Henry Hicks - -	18	Tubercular peritonitis - -	16 Mar. „	1 Mar. 1852	19 Jan. 1852	Oxford -	Pale and sickly looking, but not apparently diseased.
James Clisby - -	28	Pulmonary consumption -	19 Mar. „	Hæmoptysis July 1851.	19 April 1851	Aylesbury	Apparently average, but he had previously had hæmoptysis.
Edward Bee - -	29	Typhoid fever - -	10 April „	14 Mar. 1852	17 Jan. 1852	Leicester -	Good.
Dennis Driscoll -	19	Pulmonary consumption -	13 April „	Sept. 1851 -	16 Aug. 1851	Coldbath Fields.	Suffering from cough, but apparently in average health.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

TABLE II.—DEATHS in the Year 1852—*cont.*

Name.	Age when re-ceived.	Cause of Death.	Date of Death.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Date of Reception.	Whence received.	State of Health on reception.
John Higgins	30	Pulmonary consumption	30 April 1852	On reception	16 Sept. 1851	Shorncliffe	Affected with diseased lungs.
William Jones	17	Pulmonary consumption	30 April „	On reception	13 Nov. „	Leicester	Very thin, and affected with chronic pleurisy.
Alexander Sydie	24	Fever, and inflammation of the lungs.	5 May „	29 Mar. 1852	8 Jan. 1852	Perth	Thin, affected with ophthalmia, and enlargement of the glands of the neck.
William Eagling	34	Pulmonary consumption	9 May „	16 Mar. „	23 Aug. 1851	Cambridge	Suffering from chronic diarrhœa, attributed to the swallowing of a sixpenny piece.
John Gibbard	34	Tubercular peritonitis, and pulmonary consumption.	18 May „	24 Mar. „	6 Mar. 1852	Aylesbury	Suffering from diarrhœa.
Joseph Holland	38	Tubercular peritonitis, and pulmonary consumption.	26 June „	Feb. „	19 Jan. „	Chelmsford	Good.
William Jervis	21	Abscess in the brain	5 July „	18 June „	1 June „	Aylesbury	Apparently good.
Michael Herring	20	Inflammation of brain with tubercular cachexia.	19 July „	Mar. „	1 Sept. „	Hull	Apparently good.
Joseph Holmes	25	Pulmonary consumption	23 July „	On reception	19 May „	Norwich	Thin, and suffering from cough of some months standing.
John Burns	21	Hæmorrhage from the pulmonary artery.	5 Aug. „	On reception	4 Aug. „	Wakefield	Had had repeated hæmorrhage from the lungs during the last three weeks.
John Douglas	16	Pulmonary consumption	18 Aug. „	25 June 1852	5 Mar. „	Manchester	Apparently good.
Patrick Mulchary	63	Cholera	18 Aug. „	10 Aug. „	12 Mar. 1851	Newgate	Feeble from age.
Thomas Stimson	17	Diseased heart and dropsy	23 Aug. „	On reception	21 April „	Nottingham	Heart diseased from previous rheumatic fever.

TABLE II.—DEATHS in the Year 1852—*cont.*

Name.	Age when received.	Cause of Death.	Date of Death.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Date of Reception.	Whence received.	State of Health on Reception.
Thomas Cohens	46	Tubercular peritonitis, and pleurisy, with diseased liver.	18 Sept. 1852	23 July 1852	26 Dec. 1851	Coldbath Fields.	Apparently average; but liver and lungs already diseased.
Thomas Henry Stone	40	Pulmonary consumption	2 Sept. „	On reception	14 Aug. 1852	Coldbath Fields.	Affected with pulmonary consumption.
William Jones	22	Pulmonary consumption	5 Oct. „	12 May 1852	15 Sept. 1851	Manchester	Good.
James M'Lure	63	Cancer of the stomach	9 Oct. „	23 July „	28 Dec. „	Edinburgh	Affected with disease of the heart and debility.
William Baldrey	39	Fever	12 Oct. „	15 Sept.	16 Aug. 1852	Bury St. Edmunds.	Good.
John Deane	61	Internal Cancer	15 Oct. „	Sept. „	18 Jan. „	Kirkdale	Thin, feeble, and unhealthy looking.
James Parker	44	Ulceration of bowels and pulmonary consumption.	30 Oct. „	Aug. „	18 Dec. 1851	Walsingham	Paralytic and feeble.
Stephen Pryke	19	Pulmonary consumption	27 Nov. „	15 May „	19 Jan. 1852	Chelmsford	Apparently good.
Isaac Foulkes	35	Peritonitis	4 Dec. „	30 Nov. „	20 Aug. „	Liverpool	Good.
John Cooknell	41	Inflammation of membrane of brain, with purpura.	15 Dec. „	Cerebral symptoms 12 Dec. „	28 April „	Warwick	Feeble in body and mind.
William Walker	27	Pulmonary consumption	26 Dec. „	On reception	9 Nov. „	Shrewsbury	Thin, affected with cough, previous hæmoptysis.
William Stantiford	57	Pulmonary consumption	28 Dec. „	On reception	8 Oct. „	Exeter	Affected with scrofulous sores and difficulty of breathing.
Elizabeth Miller	50	Pulmonary consumption	27 Jan. „	4 Oct. 150	10 June 1850	Glasgow	Thin, and suffering from chronic cough.
Mary Jane Ball	30	Cancerous tumour of jaw	7 June „	On reception	13 Feb. 1851	Kirkdale	A small tumour already existing on the jaw.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

TABLE III.—PARDONED ON MEDICAL GROUNDS in the Year 1852.

Name.	Age when received.	Disease, or Ground of Pardon.	Date of Discharge by Pardon.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Date of Reception.	Whence received.	State of Health when received.
John Westbury	47	Disease of heart	10 March	On reception	16 Sept. 1851	Shorncliffe	Was detained at Millbank when in transitû from Shorncliffe to Dartmoor, on account of the disease of his heart.
James Smith	21	Tendency to insanity	22 June	On reception	20 April 1852	Bethlem Hospital	Recently recovered from insanity.
William Bell	23	Pulmonary consumption	„	Feb. 1852	31 Dec. 1851	"Warrior" hulk	Thin.
Robert Francis	26	Epilepsy and scrofula	26 August	On reception	26 May „	Norwich city gaol.	Affected with scrofula and epilepsy, and lame; brought on a bed from Norwich.
Flora Burns	28	Chronic cough and debility	21 January	On reception	21 June 1849	Dundee	Bad.
Mary Hance	41	Pulmonary consumption	21 June	On reception	1 Sept. 1851	Hull	Affected with pulmonary consumption in an advanced stage.
Rachel Lonie	44	Cancer of the stomach	„	March 1851	28 Dec. 1850	Dundee	Thin.
Ellen Serjeant	21	Chronic disease of the scalp, and scrofula.	9 November	The disease of the scalp on reception.	18 April 1849	Bath	General health good; scalp diseased.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Table IV.—General Summary of the Infirmary Sick during the Year 1852.

Classes of Prisoners.	Daily Average Number of Prisoners.	Number of Sick admitted into the Infirmary.	Daily Average Number of Infirmary Sick.	Daily Average Number of Sick per 1,000 Prisoners.	Greatest Number of Prisoners at any one time. 3d March.	Greatest Number of Sick at any one time. 9th March.	Average Number of Days of Infirmary for each Sick Prisoner.	Number of Days of Infirmary for each Prisoner, of the Average Daily Number.
Males - - -	1,018·4,027	611	77·61	76·2	1,151	106	46	28
Females - - -	184·2,684	102	32·99	179·2	294	37	106	62
All Prisoners - -	1,202·6,712	713	100·60	83·6	1,445	143	56	33

Table V.—Casual Sick in the Year 1852.

Classes of Prisoners.	Daily Average Number of Prisoners.	Aggregate Number of Cases.			Daily Average Number of Cases.			Daily Number of Cases per 1,000 Prisoners.		
		New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.	New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.	New Cases.	Old Cases.	All Cases.
Males - - -	1,018·4,027	7,309	5,654	12,963	20·	15·4	35·4	19·6	15·1	34·7
Females - - -	184·2,684	2,448	2,828	5,276	6·7	7·7	14·4	36·4	41·8	78·2
All Prisoners - -	1,202·6,712	9,757	8,482	18,239	26·7	23·1	49·8	22·2	19·2	41·4

Medical Superintendent's Report.

TABLE VI.—INSANE PRISONERS in the Year 1852.

	Name.	Age when received.	Date of Reception.	State of Mind when received.	Whether insane previously.	Character of present Attack.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Whence received.	Date of Removal or Recovery.	Whither removed, or present State.
Removed to a Criminal Lunatic Asylum.	Henry Smith -	20	13 Feb. 1851	Apparently sound	Not known	Delusions, chiefly relating to religious questions.	13 Oct. 1851 -	Warwick Gaol -	1852. 6 May -	Bethlem Hospital.
	Michael Bannon -	22	26 July ,,	,, ,,	,, ,,	Delusions, with excitement.	11 April 1852 -	Halifax, Nova Scotia.	,,	,, ,,
	Alex. M'Donald Thompson.	19	13 May 1852	Insane - -	—	General insanity -	Five days after reception.	Stonehaven Gaol -	15 June	,, ,,
	Thomas Hicks -	23	18 Oct. 1851	,, - -	—	Mind weak and incoherent.	On reception -	Justitia Hulk -	16 Sept.	,, ,,
	George Groves -	22	3 May 1852	,, - - -	—	Wildness of manner and incoherency of language.	,, ,,	York Hulk - -	22 Sept.	,, ,,
	William Taylor -	37	5 March ,,	Desponding and fretful.	,, ,,	Melancholic hallucinations, followed by general insanity.	Desponding on reception; Delusions May 1852.	Gloucester County Gaol.	8 Oct. -	,, ,,
	Mayday Bell - -	24	26 Aug. ,,	Apparently sound	Yes, twice -	Acute dementia -	Two days after reception.	Wakefield Prison	21 Oct. -	,, ,,
	Henry Cottrell -	17	21 Oct. ,,	Insane - -	,, ,,	Delusions and imbecility.	On reception -	Portland Prison -	9 Nov. -	,, ,,
Not removed.	John Dovett - -	19	14 Nov. 1851	Commencing dementia.	Not known	Dementia or idiotcy -	,, ,,	Lincoln - -	31 July -	"York" Invalid Hulk, in much improved state of mind.
	John Jackson -	20	26 Feb. ,,	Apparently sound	,, ,,	Melancholic and incipient dementia.	Dec. 1851 - -	Coldbath Fields	15 May	Recovered, and was removed to the "Warrior" Hulk.
	Robert Wishart -	24	27 Feb. ,,	Mind enfeebled -	Yes, twice -	General insanity -	Jan. 1852 - -	Newgate - -	Feb. -	His mind remained feeble, and he was removed to the "York" Invalid Hulk on the 31st July.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Table VI.—Insane Prisoners in the Year 1852—*continued.*

Not removed to a Lunatic Asylum

Name.	Age when received.	Date of Reception.	State of Mind when received.	Whether insane previously.	Character of present Attack.	When the first Symptoms appeared.	Whence received.	Date of Removal or Recovery.	Whither removed, or present State.
William Targett -	24	17 Nov. 1851	Apparently sound	Not known	Insane delusions and propensities.	15 Feb. 1852 -	Aylesbury - -	1852. July -	Recovered, and removed to Portland Prison on the 18th September.
John Elliott - -	25	10 Dec. „	„ „	„ „	Taciturn and melancholy, with delusions respecting his wife.	Desponding 22 Jan.; delusions May 1852.	Usk - - -	1853. 4 Jan. -	Removed to Dartmoor, improved in health and free from delusions and melancholy, but still taciturn and wayward.
Daniel Johnstone	18	19 April 1852	Apparently sane, but just received from Bethlem.	Yes - -	Temporary insane -	24 May 1852 -	Bethlem Hospital	1852. 31 May	Recovered, but appears liable to relapse. Was removed to the "York" Invalid Hulk 31st July.
George Davis - -	25	20 Aug. „	Strange and impudent in manner.	Not known	Delusions that his food was poisoned.	Delusions 27 Oct. 1852.	Liverpool - -	Nov. „	Recovered from delusions, but strange in manner.
James Walton -	21	7 Aug. „	Insane - -	—	Delusions respecting sexual subjects, with habits of masturbation.	Sept. 1852 - -	Defence Hulk -	Remaining.	Has improved in bodily health and state of mind while at Millbank.
Joseph Kellachan	20	24 Aug. „	Apparently sane -	—	Intractable in conduct, at times violent, but without apparent delusions.	29 Sept. 1852 -	Glasgow - -	—	Destroyed himself by hanging on 23d January 1853.
Mary M'Millan -	17	18 Nov. 1851	Rather simple and childish.	„ „	Delusions and imbecility.	14 Jan. 1852 decided symptoms.	„ „	—	Remains very simple and childish, though much improved.
Elizabeth Racey -	19	17 Sept. „	Apparently sound, though temper obstinate.	„ „	Wild irrational conduct, exaggerated hysterical mania occurring in paroxysms.	18 Aug. 1852 -	Salisbury - -	—	Improved.

Medical Superintendent's Report.

Table VII.—Principal Complaints constituting the "New Cases" of the Casual Sick during the Year 1852.

	Total Number of Cases during the Year amongst the			Number of Cases during the Year, per 1,000 Prisoners.			Average Weekly Numbers of Cases per 1,000 Prisoners.		
	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.	Male Convicts.	Female Convicts.	All Convicts.
Diarrhœa - -	2,282	538	2,820	2,241	2,923	2,346	43·0	56·0	45·0
Dyspepsia - -	58	44	102	56	239	84	1·0	4·0	1·5
Coughs, colds, rheumatism, &c.	846	228	1,074	830	1,239	893	16·0	23·0	17·0
Constipation -	675	404	1,079	663	2,195	897	13·0	42·0	17·0
Surgical complaints	350	58	408	342	315	339	6·0	6·0	6·5
Other complaints -	3,011	1,192	4,203	2,957	6,478	3,498	57·0	124·0	67·0
All complaints -	7,222	2,464	9,686	7,094	13,934	8,058	136·0	268·0	155·0

Medical Superintendent's Report.

TABLE VIII.—DISEASES AND DISABILITIES on account of which 149 prisoners were removed to the Invalid Hulk.

Grounds of removal to Invalid Hulk.	Total number removed on account of each cause.	Number of cases in which the disease or other disability existed at the time of the prisoners reception at Millbank.	Number of cases in which the disease or disability arose in Millbank prison.
Weak intellect or previous insanity	16	15	1
Epilepsy	14	13	1
Chronic chorea	1	1	—
Paralysis	3	3	—
Impaired sight	1	1	—
Diseased heart	7	7	—
Chronic bronchitis and asthma	6	6	—
Pulmonary consumption in various stages	29	19	8
Old age, with various infirmities	14	14	—
Debility after fever and pleurisy	3	—	3
Chronic rheumatism and gout	2	2	—
Enflamed and enlarged joints	2	1	1
Chronic diarrhœa	5	2	3
Scrofulous glands and sores	8	8	—
Prolapsus ani and fistula	3	3	—
Lameness of the lower limbs	7	7	—
Lameness or mutilation of upper limbs	4	4	—
Old ulcers of legs	13	13	—
Abscesses and diseased bone	5	5	—
Diseased skin of the face	1	1	—
Diseased kidneys	2	1	1
Diseased bladder	1	1	—
Double or irreducible rupture	2	2	—
	149	129	18

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PORTLAND PRISON.

[1656] IV

CONTENTS.

Page
REPORT - - - - - - 151

APPENDIX:—
- I. Governor's Report - - - - 157
- II. Chaplain's Report - - - 173
- III. Medical Officer's Report - - - 183

PORTLAND PRISON.

REPORT,

For the year 1852, of the Directors of Convict Prisons, made, as regards Portland Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Geo. 4. cap. 84. and Act 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 29.;—specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable VISCOUNT PALMERSTON,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
March 31, 1853.

My Lord,

We have the honour to submit our Annual Report on the state and condition of Portland Convict Prison.

Condition of the Buildings.

The buildings are in a good state of repair throughout. Part of the exercising yards have been temporarily curtailed, during the progress of works necessary for the completion of a new wing in course of erection, but are otherwise convenient and in good order, and throughout the whole of the yards and buildings of the prison great cleanliness and good order are observable.

Conduct of the Officers.

Conduct of the officers.

It is again in our power to report most favourably on this point. Captain Clay, who succeeded Captain Knight as Governor (on the transfer of the latter to the charge of the new convict prison at Portsmouth), and the Rev. Mr. Moran, the Chaplain, have, in the performance of their respective duties, fully sustained the untiring zeal and close attention indispensable to the success of the system, and their example has been well followed by the other principal officers of the establishment.

The duties of the subordinate officers have also been performed with great zeal, regularity, and cheerfulness. Serious offences on their part against the regulations have been very unusual, and we feel fully justified in reporting that their conduct throughout the year has been highly creditable to themselves and conducive to great order, regularity, and industry among the prisoners.

Treatment and Condition of the Prisoners.

Treatment and condition of prisoners

The established rules and regulations have been closely followed in the treatment of the prisoners in all respects, and their condition of quiet submission to discipline, combined with willing alacrity at their labour, proves that these rules have not only been well devised for their object, but properly applied by the officers of the prison. The good influence that such treatment has produced on the prisoners is exemplified in the demeanour of those who, after having gone through their probation in an exemplary manner, have found the reward of a ticket-of-leave, which was held out to the convicts as a main encouragement to industry and general good conduct, indefinitely deferred.* To be told that under existing circumstances such delay has been unavoidable has generally been sufficient to satisfy (for the time) their anxious inquiries on the subject, and this is doubtless attributable to the feeling in their minds that all the measures of the authorities are taken for the real good of the prisoners. Without such feeling it may safely be asserted that no really willing effort at industry or improvement is to be expected from men in their position.

As regards the bodily condition or health of the prisoners, the medical officer, Dr. Houghton, states it to have been satisfactory. Out of an average number of 824 convicts throughout the year, only 4 deaths have taken place (the same number as in the preceding year). Of these four deaths, one was caused by an accident in the quarries.

---

* In many instances the men of short sentences and exemplary conduct have been thus detained so long as to have nearly completed the maximum course of probation in this country, instead of the minimum period applicable to prisoners of this class.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

Remaining in confinement, 1st January 1852 -	829	
Removed during the year - -	491	
		1,320
Removed to Van Diemen's Land with tickets of leave - - -	333	
,, Western Australia - -	30	
,, Ditto to public works -	60	
,, Bermuda - - -	32	
,, Millbank Prison - -	3	
,, Pentonville - - -	2	
,, Dartmoor Prison - -	1	
,, Portsmouth - - -	3	
,, "Stirling Castle" hulk - -	11	
,, "York" hulk - - -	10	
,, York House Lunatic Asylum -	3	
,, St. George's Fields, London, ditto	1	
Pardoned - - - - -	15	
,, - - - - -	4	
	508	
Remaining in confinement, 31st December 1852	812	
		1,320

Description and General Value of the Labour.—Earnings and Expenses of the Prisoners.

Earnings of the prisoners.

The prisoners have been employed in the same description of labour as mentioned in the reports of previous years, part being labour for the works of the breakwater, and the rest in connexion with works necessary for enlarging or repairing the prison.

Description and general value of their labour.

The works of the breakwater have been those usual in extensive stone quarries, including the quarrying and loading of the stone by means of cranes and sheer-legs, squaring large blocks of ashlar work for the pier-heads, &c., making cranes and other machinery, building an iron foundery, casting railway chairs, waggon wheels, machinery for cranes, and other foundery work and fittings, making and repairing wheelbarrows and quarrying implements and tools, repairing iron railway waggons, and excavating, forming, laying, and repairing railways in the quarries, besides various artificers' work necessary for these operations.

For the prison the following work has been executed:—quarrying and preparing stone for the new wing, making water tanks, sawing stone, building new carpenters' and smiths' shops, forming and repairing roads, cultivating the garden, repairing the prison, and the various work necessary to be done in aid of these purposes by blacksmiths, whitesmiths, carpenters, sawyers, and painters, besides shoemaking, tailoring, washing prison clothing, and cooking and baking for the establishment.

The general value of the labour has fully equalled that of the previous year.

For the breakwater, an average daily number of 512 convicts have executed in the year work to the value of 16,709*l.* 12*s.* 0½*d.* (as ascertained chiefly by actual measurement), being at the yearly rate of 32*l.* 12*s.* 8½*d.* per man. The time employed in this labour was equal to 125,873 days of 10 hours each, and the value of each man's labour for each such day averaged 2*s.* 7¼*d.*

The value of the work executed for the prison, in 34,005½ days of 10 hours each, amounted in the year to 3,858*l.* 8*s.*, the daily average number of men employed at such work being 118 (exclusive of tailors, shoemakers, and of men employed in baking, cooking, and washing), the yearly rate being thus 32*l.* 14*s.* and the daily rate 2*s.* 3*d.* for each man so employed.

Taking together the whole number of men employed as above in actual out-of-door or mechanical labour both for the breakwater and for the prison, an average number of 630 men have executed work in the year to the value of 20,568*l.* 0*s.* 0½*d.*, being at the rate of 32*l.* 12*s.* 11½*d.* per man on that number, and of 24*l.* 19*s.* per man on the whole average number in the prison. If to this is added the value of the labour (estimated at 1,460*l.* 5*s.*) performed by an average number of about sixty-five men employed as cooks, bakers, washers, shoemakers, and tailors, the average earnings of every man in the prison for the year will amount to 26*l.* 14*s.* 5¼*d.*

It is to be observed, however, with respect to this last calculation, that about one sixth of the whole number of prisoners is practically not available for labour, that proportion being generally absent from work, as sick, attending school, undergoing minor punishments, &c. &c., and that therefore the total amount of earnings ought not, as a measure of the industry of the prisoners, to be divided among the whole number, but among about five sixths of the average total number in the prison.

The total expenses of the prison, exclusive of buildings, for the year ending 31st of March 1853, amounted to 20,727*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*; and if from this be deducted a sum of 439*l.* 15*s.* for house rent paid by officers, the net cost of the prison was 20,287*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*

A detailed statement of the expenditure is given in the Appendix, page 172.

Remarks on the Progress of the Prisoners in Religious and School Instruction, and in their Morals, Industry, Discipline, and general Conduct.

Religious and school instruction, morals, industry, &c.

The reports of the Governor and Chaplain bear just testimony to the general good conduct and disposition to industry and improvement among the prisoners. The system of badges, denoting their classification according to conduct, and their monthly progress towards the attainment of the ticket-of-leave, continues to work very satisfactorily.

The Chaplain states in his report, "There is also an improvement as regards the state of religion among the prisoners. I have observed with great thankfulness this general improvement among *a considerable number of young men*;" and the Appendix B. of his report details the satisfactory progress made by them in school instruction.

The general good conduct of the prisoners within the prison and on the works, and the rare occurrence of serious offences amongst such a large body of men, speak very favourably for the discipline of the prison.

With respect to the number of offences committed by the prisoners, the Governor states in his report that "the proportion of offences has been one default to every 609 prisoners daily."

In all the arrangements and details the effective combination of regularity with celerity is very remarkable, and doubtless tends to produce on the minds of the prisoners the valuable impression that loss of time is incompatible with habits of industry.

There have been three attempts at escape during the year, all of which have been frustrated by the precautionary arrangements in established use, and the vigilance of the prison officers and military guard.

The reports that have been received directly and indirectly from abroad relative to the men who have been sent to the colonies with tickets-of-leave from Portland, give fair reason to hope that the moral and industrial training which they have undergone has been generally effective, and that a course of compulsory labour and regularity strictly and judiciously enforced in a prison, and combined with sound moral and religious instruction, is productive of such lasting habits of industry and good conduct, as will in many instances preserve the discharged convict from returning to the evil courses that led to his imprisonment.

By the addition to the prison of a wing containing 230 sleeping cells, (which will probably be occupied in the months of April or May,) it is expected that the progress of the important national works in which the convicts are chiefly engaged at Portland will be greatly accelerated within the present year.*

We have the honour to be,
My Lord,
Your most obedient servants,
J. JEBB, Lieut.-Col.
Chairman of the Directors.
J. S. WHITTY, *Director.*

---

* Since the commencement of 1853 the construction of fortifications on the north end of the island, for the defence of the breakwater and anchorage, has become a portion of the labour in which the convicts are employed.

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

GENTLEMEN, *Portland Prison, January* 1853.

Governor' Report.

I HAVE the honour to submit my annual report for the year 1853 on the several subjects required to be noticed therein.

Conduct of the officers

Conduct of the Officers.—The conduct of the officers generally has been most praiseworthy, and I cannot speak too highly of the willing zeal invariably shown by them in carrying on the arduous duties of this prison. The plan of night-guard, which I had the honour to submit to you through the visiting director, Captain Whitty, in June last, has fully answered my expectations, and the body of officers have thereby been greatly relieved of a duty that pressed particularly hard upon them, and for which they feel grateful. I beg also to state that in an establishment of this kind officers are often thrown on the resources of their own judgment and discretion, which very soon tests the value of their services, and proves their qualities more than years of common prison routine would. The steady and punctual return of an evening to their quarters of the bachelor officers residing within the prison walls reflects great credit upon them.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners:—

Prisoners remaining on the 1st January 1852 - -	829
Since received - - - - - -	491
Total - - - -	1,320
Deduct prisoners embarked with tickets-of-leave, removed to other prisons, &c. &c. - - -	508
Remaining in prison on the 31st December 1852 -	812
Daily average number of prisoners during the year -	824

For the detailed statement of the above, see Appendix (A.)

Manner in which the sentences have been carried out.

Manner in which the Sentences have been carried out.—The prisoners have been employed strictly according to the rules, in the various descriptions of labour on the public works, in a state of probation preparatory to being embarked with tickets-of-leave.

Treatment of the prisoners.

Treatment of the Prisoners.—The treatment of the prisoners has been strictly in accordance with the rules on that head. I have on all suitable occasions impressed upon the officers that it is their duty to treat the prisoners with kindness and humanity, being firm, at the same time to exact strict discipline and obedience to the prison rules, and I believe that the officers keep in view that by a uniform regard to truth and integrity on their own parts they acquire a moral influence over the prisoners, and that by performing their duties conscientiously, but without harshness, they gain the confidence and respect of the prisoners.

Description of labour in which the prisoners have been employed.

Description of Labour in which the Prisoners have been employed.—The labour of the convicts of this prison is applied under two heads, "Breakwater works" and "Prison labour."

Breakwater works.—The works performed under this head have consisted of,—quarrying blocks of ashlar of large dimensions and rubble stones; excavating, forming railways, laying and repairing ditto; stripping the best bed of rock in the western quarries and loading the same into waggons; dressing large blocks of ashlar to build pier-head; making Derrick-cranes and a travelling gang tree; building an iron foundry; casting railway chairs, waggon wheels, machinery for cranes, and other foundry work and fittings; making wheelbarrows; repairing iron waggons, making quarry implements and tools, and the other necessary artificers work as required.

Prison Labour.—Quarrying and dressing ashlar and rubble stones for the new wing of the prison that is in course of erection; making water tanks; sawing stone; building new carpenters and blacksmiths shops, masons sheds, and sawpit; forming and repairing roads; the necessary repairs to the prison, and the general work done by the different trades, viz., blacksmiths, whitesmiths, carpenters, sawyers, painters, gardeners, shoemakers, tailors, and the work of the laundry, and the cooking and baking for the establishment.

For the detail and value of the above works, see the statements annexed in the Appendix:—

(B.) General Statement of Value and Description of Labour, and the Time employed therein.

(C.) Statement of Labour specially for the Breakwater.

(D.) Abstract of (B.) and (C.)

(E.) Daily Distribution of Time.

(F.) Form of Weekly Return of Nature of Employment.

By reference to these returns it will be seen that the average number of convicts in confinement during the year has been 824, and that they have been employed as follows:—

On the breakwater works - - - -	512
On the prison works - - - -	183
Total employed on the works daily - -	695
Average number of dead weight, including at school, sick, and under punishment - - - -	129
Average daily number in prison during the year - -	824

Value of convict labour.

Value of the Convict Labour.—A detail of the labour executed on the breakwater and for the prison is given in the Appendix, from which the following is an abstract:—

	£	s.	d.
For the breakwater - - -	£16,709	12	0½
For the prison - - - -	5,318	13	0
Total - -	£22,028	5	0½
Showing an increase over the value of the labour performed last year of - - - -	£71	19	7½

Governor's Report.

Great advantage is derived from having the good workshops and the iron foundry lately built, as it enables the clerk of works to have a stock of machinery always ready, which is moulded by the convicts and chiefly cast in wet weather.

The system of working the quarries becoming daily more fully developed, and the officers and prisoners more experienced, together with the plan of employing locomotive engines being about to be immediately adopted, and the number of convicts being shortly to be increased, it can but reasonably be expected that greater and more profitable results will accrue.

I am sorry to say that one fatal accident occurred during the year in the quarries, but taking into consideration the extent and nature of the works, together with the inexperience of so many of the convicts employed, the occurrence of any serious accidents have been comparatively rare, and goes far to prove that the constant attention requisite for the safe state of the machinery has been duly paid.

State of buildings, &c.

State and Condition of the Buildings, Fences, &c.—The general state of the buildings, fences, &c. are good.

Repairs.—The repairs as usual have been considerable, although of an ordinary nature. This must reasonably be expected in such an exposed position as Portland Prison, but taking into consideration the very heavy gales we have experienced during the winter it is perfectly wonderful how little damage we have suffered.

The steam engine for pumping water, the gas works, fire engines, steam cooking apparatus, &c., are in general good working order.

The breakwater quarry buildings are all in good order.

The quarry machinery, consisting of 18 powerful Derrick-cranes, 2 travelling gang trees, 4 pair sheer legs, and the remainder of the plant, are all reported to me by the clerk of works to be in thorough working order, and to be well adapted for convict labour.

The necessary steps are being taken for preparing the railways for locomotive engines.

Abuses.

Abuses.—No abuses of any description have been brought to my notice, and I have no reason to suppose that any exist, and I am happy to say that it has for some time past become a very rare occurrence to find tobacco in the possession of a prisoner, which formerly was a source of much annoyance; this speaks highly for the civilians employed by the contractor as drivers, breaksmen, &c., and who from the nature of their employment have opportunities of introducing tobacco. It must also be taken into consideration that now the works are fairly established, these men look of course to permanent employment, and they well know that if caught at any irregularities on the public works they would at once be dismissed.

Escapes.

Escapes.—No prisoner has effected his escape, but three convicts have attempted to escape, two by concealing themselves in the quarries, and one by attempting to break out of his cell.

By the prompt measures taken by the principal warders of divisions in the quarries by immediately, on hearing of these men being absent, placing officers on the different heights to look out, whilst others scoured the quarries, the two former of these convicts were retaken in less than an hour after they had been missed. The other prisoner was heard making a noise in his cell, and thus his attempt was discovered.

Conduct of prisoners.

Conduct of the Prisoners.—The general conduct of the prisoners has been most satisfactory. I cannot speak too highly of their regularity of conduct, and cheerful obedience to the prison rules, and to the discipline established, and under the disappointment of not being able to embark at the expiration of their time as hitherto their conduct has been most patient and praiseworthy, and they have appeared to feel grateful for the privileges extended to the ticket-of-leave class. Their faults have been generally of a minor description, the total number of offences for the year being 494. Those prisoners who have committed themselves by acts of violence and assaulting prison officers have generally been thoroughly idle men, who, finding that they could not escape their share of work, have grossly committed themselves in the hopes of being removed. Out of the number thus referred to, two have since been removed to a lunatic asylum, and three more who received corporal punishment have behaved well since, and have returned to their usual work.

The proportion of offences has been *one default* to every 609 prisoners *daily*.

Moral condition of prisoners.

Moral Condition of the Prisoners.—The general tone and bearing of the prisoners speaks highly for their moral state and condition; and I rejoice to say that in no year since the opening of the establishment have I been more impressed with this idea, and it has given me the greatest satisfaction to hear from the Chaplain that this is also his opinion, and it must prove a source of infinite pleasure for him to feel that his indefatigable zeal and valuable services in the cause of these unfortunate men have not been in vain. The behaviour of the prisoners at all times appears to be most striking to the strangers visiting the prison by order, but at no times more so than when assembling in chapel, or turning out for labour on the general working parade, and as it is the plan of the prison to turn out for labour at dawn of day, and it frequently happens that from the darkness of the morning the prisoners have to be delayed on the parade until the officers can see to call their rolls, and it is considered safe to march them to work, their conduct is, as my predecessor, Captain Knight, justly observed, most striking on these occasions, as, if they were disposed to be troublesome, there would be a great chance of their escaping detection; it has always appeared to me that the men feel we place confidence in them, and are determined not to abuse it. It is also a pleasure to feel that the prisoners look up to the authorities of the prison as their friends, from whom they may seek advice; and it is no unusual thing for prisoners whom I have been obliged to punish for a breach of prison rule, after they have undergone their punishment, to come up to me and acknowledge that they deserved the punishment, and express their sorrow for offending. The accounts received by the Chaplain from the religious instructors of the different ships in which our men have embarked, together with extracts from different official letters which from time to time you have done me the honour to forward for my information, speak most favourably of the Portland men, not only on the voyage out, but after they have arrived in the colony; this gives us just grounds for hoping that their moral improvement will be permanent.

Industry of prisoners.

Industry of the Prisoners.—I can have no hesitation in speaking most favourably of the willing and cheerful industry of the prisoners. The value of the labour performed and the amount of work done speaks for itself, and it must never be forgot that out of the number of convicts employed on the public works one half probably have never handled pick or shovel until turned into the Portland quarries, and half of the remainder never employed at quarry work before.

I think it would be to the advantage of the prison if more well-conducted short-sentenced convicts were allowed to work out their half sentence on the public works, and then be pardoned in this country, as there is little doubt that just as our men are getting used to their work, and therefore valuable, they are embarked, having served their probation on public works.

The usual records of the character and industry of each prisoner has been kept, and their anxiety to obtain a good character at work is very apparent, their frequent applications to the Governor to know "how they stand for work," and the great satisfaction evinced if told "V.G.," fully proves this.

The amount of gratuity awarded a prisoner for extra exertion at work naturally induces his willingness to labour, and therefore is a most valuable auxiliary in obtaining willing industry.

I must here state, what has always been my opinion ever since I became a prison officer, that without undergoing the probation of separate confinement where they are subject to discipline and receive instruction convicts could not be brought with good effect into a state of association on public works as established here, and I conceive that the high moral tone and discipline among the prisoners here as it now stands could not have proved so gratifying to myself and all interested in Portland prison without this first stage of probation,—"separate confinement."

Having been the Deputy-Governor of this prison for three years, and consequently fully aware of the very arduous duties of that office, I cannot conclude my report without expressing to you my high opinion of the service of Captain Rose, the Deputy-Governor, and whom I consider as a valuable aid; he not only performs his duties most correctly and cheerfully, but takes evidently great interest in the welfare of the establishment, and is of great value in the quarries, entering fully into the details of quantities of work performed by the different parties, and thereby giving me a scale by which I can justly arrive at the merits of the officers in obtaining the willing industry of the convicts under their charge.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient humble servant,
William Clay,
Governor.

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Governor's Report.

A.)—ANNUAL STATEMENT of the REMOVAL of CONVICTS to and from PORTLAND PRISON, between 1st Jan. 1852 and 31st Dec. 1852.

On 1st of January 1851—			
The Number of Convicts in Portland Prison -			829
Received during the year from—			
Convict Prisons -	Millbank - -	236	
	Pentonville -	88	
	Parkhurst -	20	
	Dartmoor - -	1	345
Convict Hulks -	"Defence" -	2	
	"Stirling Castle" -	1	3
		Government Cells.	
County and Borough Prisons under Contract with the Government - -	Wakefield -	86	
	Leicester - -	9	
	Northampton -	20	
	Reading - -	5	
	Bedford - -	22	
	Perth - -	1	143
Total - -		-	1,320

Disposed of during the Year, by—					
Transfers to Convict Prisons	Millbank - - -			3	
	Pentonville - -			2	
	Dartmoor - - -			1	
	Portsmouth - -			3	9
Convict Hulks (as Invalids)	"Stirling Castle" - -			11	
	"York" - - -			10	21
Criminal Lunatic Asylum, St. George's Fields, Londo -				1	
Fisherton House ,, near Salisbury - -				3	4
		(To finish Probation on Public Works.)	(With Ticket of Leave.)		
Embarked for Van Diemen's Land		- — -	333	333	
,, Western Australia		- 60 -	90	90	
,, Bermuda - -		- 32 -	—	32	455
Discharged with free Pardon - - - -				- -	15
		(Accident.)	(Natural Causes.)		
Deaths - - -		- 1 -	3	4	4
Number remaining 31st December 1852 - - -				- -	812
Total - - -				- -	1,320

WM. CLAY, *Governor*.

Governor's Report.

(B.)

STATEMENT of the VALUE of the PRISONERS LABOUR, the average Number of Working Hours in each Quarter, and the Aggregate Number of Days Work (at 10 Hours each Day) done throughout the Year 1852.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Periods. From	Quarterly Periods. To	No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. employed daily.	Average No. of Hours in each Day.	Total No. of Hours and Days employed.	Value of Labour. Daily Rate.	Value of Labour. Amount.
ADMIRALTY:					H. M.	H. M.		
Admiralty work -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	72½	487	7 51	277,163 52	s. d.	
Labour for the Breakwater (as detailed in annexed Statement C.) - -	29 Mar.	26 June	74	524½	8 59	348,670 7		
	28 June	25 Sept.	77	519½	8 52	354,679 58		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	77	515	6 57	275,560 15		
Works at the yard	27 Dec.	31 Dec.	5	77	6 54	2,656 30		
					10)	1,258,730 42		
						125,873 0	2 7¾	16,709 12 0½
PRISON:								
Carpenters - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	18	8 46	11,835 0		
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	17½	9 55	13,362 43		
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	21	9 55	16,243 30		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	81	18	8 2	11,712 36		
					10)	53,153 49		
						5,315 3	2 9	730 16 11¼
Painters - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	74	7	8 46	4,541 8		
	29 Mar.	26 June	74	5½	9 55	4,036 5		
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	8½	9 55	6,574 45		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	55½	7	8 20	3,237 30		
					10)	18,389 28		
						1,838 9	2 6	229 17 6
Blacksmiths - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	8	8 46	5,260 0		
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	8	9 55	6,108 40		
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	8	9 55	6,188 0		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	8	8 20	5,466 40		
					10)	23,023 20		
						2,302 3	2 9	316 11 2¼
			Carried forward			- -	-	17,986 17 8

Governor's Report.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period. From	Quarterly Period. To	No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. employed daily.	Average No. of Hours in each Day.	Total No. of Hours and Days employed.	Daily Rate.	Amount.
					H. M.	H. M.		£ s. d.
					Brought forward		- -	17,986 17 8
Gardeners - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	65½	7	7 51	3,559 13	s. d.	
	29 Mar.	26 June	68	6½	8 59	3,970 38		
	28 June	25 Sept.	76½	6	8 52	4,069 48		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	77	6	6 57	3,210 54		
						10) 14,810 33		
						1,481 0	1 6	111 1 6
Stone-cutters and Quarrymen -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	74½	15½	8 17	9,563 7		
	29 Mar.	26 June	76	16	9 16	11,268 16		
	28 June	25 Sept.	77	19½	8 59	13,488 28		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	77	18	7 1	9,725 6		
						10) 44,044 57		
						4,404 4	2 6	550 10 7
Builders and labourers. Making tank in garden, building new workshops, and levelling parade ground -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	72½	22	7 51	12,520 45		
	29 Mar.	26 June	74	33	8 59	21,937 18		
	28 June	7 Aug.	36	24	9 12	7,947 48		
						10) 42,405 51		
						4,240 5	2 6	530 1 3
Excavators and labourers. Building dry walls and making water tanks at Folly Pier.	1 Jan	27 Mar.	72½	38	7 51	16,601 12		
	29 Mar.	26 June	57	28	9 0	14,364 0		
	28 June	21 Aug.	47½	20	8 58	8,518 20		
						10) 39,483 32		
						3,948 3	2 0	394 16 6
Builders, quarrymen, and labourers. Excavating and building walls, quarrying and dressing stone for new wing, and repairing tank at Folly Pier - -	1 Jan.	28 Feb.	49	22	7 15	7,815 30		
	31 Mar.	26 June	23	13	9 4	2,710 56		
	28 June	25 Sept.	77	17	8 52	11,606 28		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	77	20	6 57	10,703 0		
						10) 32,835 54		
						3,283 5	2 6	410 8 9
			Carried forward			- -	-	19,983 16 3

Governor's Report.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period. From	Quarterly Period. To	No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. employed daily.	Average No. of Hours in each Day.	Total No. of Hours and Days employed.	Value of Labour. Daily Rate.	Value of Labour. Amount.
								£ s. d.
						Brought forward -	-	19,983 16 3½
					H. M.	H. M.	s. d.	
Road labourers. Repairing road leading to Easton Village from prison - -	23 Aug.	25 Sept.	29½	19	9 1	4,953 50		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	77	24	8 59	16,601 12		
						10) 21,555 2		
						2,155 5	2 6	269 8 9
General prison labour (including men at light work,) sawing stone, cleaning prison, &c. -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	72½	24½	7 51	13,941 36		
	29 Mar.	26 June	74	21	8 59	13,960 6		
	28 June	25 Sept.	77	18	8 52	12,289 12		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	77	19	6 57	10,167 51		
						10) 50,358 45		
						5,035 8	1 3	314 15 0
Shoemakers - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	17½	8 46	11,506 15		
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	12	9 55	9,163 0		
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	14½	9 55	11,215 45		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	15	8 20	10,250 0		
						10) 42,135 0		
						4,213 5	1 6	316 0 3
Tailors - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	14	8 46	9,205 0		
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	19	9 55	14,508 5		
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	21	9 55	16,243 30		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	18	8 20	12,300 0		
						10) 52,256 35		
						5,225 6	1 6	391 18 3
Washers - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	15	8 46	9,862 30		
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	15	9 55	11,453 45		
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	18	9 55	13,923 0		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	17	8 20	11,616 40		
						10) 46,855 55		
						4,685 5	1 6	351 8 3
			Carried forward -			-	-	21,627 6 9½

Governor's Report.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period.		No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. employed daily.	Average No. of Hours in each Day.		Total No. of Hours and Days employed.		Value of Labour.			
	From	To			H.	M.	H.	M.	Daily Rate.	Amount.		
									s. d.	£	s.	d.
					Brought forward - -					21,627	6	9½
Bakers - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	7	10	0	5,250	0				
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	7	10	0	5,390	0				
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	7	10	0	5,460	0				
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	7	10	0	5,740	0				
						10)	21,840	0				
							2,184	0	1 6	163	1	0
Cooks — 7 days per week -	1 Jan.	28 Mar.	87	8	10	0	6,960	0				
	29 Mar.	27 June	91	8½	10	0	7,735	0				
	28 June	26 Sept.	91	9	10	0	8,190	0				
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	97	9	10	0	8,730	0				
						10)	31,615	0				
							3,161	5	1 6	237	2	3
School - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	74	8	46	48,655	0				
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	75	9	55	57,268	45				
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	74	9	55	57,239	0				
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	75	8	20	51,250	0				
						10)	214,41	45				
							21,441	2	–	—		
Sick - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	39	8	46	25,642	30				
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	29	9	55	22,143	55				
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	26	9	55	20,111	0				
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	30	8	20	20,500	0				
						10)	88,397	25				
							8,839	7	–	—		
Punishment - -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	6	8	46	3,945	0				
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	5	9	55	3,817	55				
	26 June	25 Sept.	78	5	9	55	3,867	30				
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	8	8	20	5,466	40				
						10)	17,097	5				
							1,709	7	–	—		
				Carried forward - - -						22,028	5	0

Governor's Report.

Description of Work.	Quarterly Period.		No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. employed daily.	Average No. of Hours in each Day.		Total No. of Hours and Days employed.	Value of Labour.	
	From	To						Daily Rate.	Amount.
									£ s. d.
					Brought forward -			-	22,028 5 0½
					H.	M.		s. d.	
(Wet days) or days lost by bad weather, and medical inspection of new arrivals -	1 Jan.	27 Mar.	75	34	10	0	25,500 0		
	29 Mar.	26 June	77	40	10	0	30,800 0		
	28 June	25 Sept.	78	30	10	0	23,400 0		
	27 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	64	10	0	52,480 0		
						10)	132,180 0		
							13,218 0	-	—
					Total -	-	-	-	22,028 5 0½

Governor's Report.

(C.)

STATEMENT of the VALUE of the LABOUR performed for the Works of the BREAKWATER by the Convicts in the Year 1852.

Work included in the Prices.	Quantities and Description of Work.		Amount.		
			£	s.	d.
Quarrying and loading stones; excavating, &c.; smith's and carpenter's work in making quarry tools and machinery, sharpening and repairs of all implements, iron waggons, &c.; making crossings; platelaying; forming and maintaining roads; repairs and fixing machinery; stripping quarries, &c.; estimated at usual contractor's prices (labour only).	119,041 tons of stone, from 6 tons to 10 cwt. - -	1/6	8,928	1	6
	168,868 tons of stone, rubble -	6½*d.*	4,573	10	2
	946 tons, ballast - -	8*d.*	31	10	8
	11,363 tons, roach and whitbed ashlar, quarried, loaded, and unloaded - - -	2/6	1,420	7	6
	5,572 cube feet roach ashlar, dressed all round to moulds	6*d.*	139	6	0
	22,372 cube feet roach ashlar, dressed, beds, joints, and face	4½*d.*	419	9	6
	6,432 cube feet roach ashlar, well scabbled to moulds -	3*d.*	80	8	0
	1,529 cube feet whi bed ashlar, quarried and scabbled -	3½*d.*	22	5	11½
	355 tons of stone, from 6 tons to 2 tons - - -	2/0	35	10	0
	492 tons of ashlar and rubble, quarried for a house for locomotive engines - -	8*d.*	16	8	0
	469 lineal feet of Lewis holes, drilled in block stone -	9*d.*	17	11	9
	17,326 cube yards of excavations of mounds of earth to form roads and extra mounds of earth over the best bed of rock - - -	4*d.*	288	15	4
	Building and fitting a foundry for iron and brass, 95 ft. × 40 ft. - - -	-	180	0	0
	23¾ tons iron castings, made for railway chairs, machinery for Derrick cranes, travelling gangtree, and waggon wheels, &c., turning and boring -	£10	237	10	0
	4¾ cwt. brass castings (various)	16/	3	16	0
	512 cube yards in tryal shafts -	2/	51	4	0
	Building shed for stonecutters -	-	10	0	0
	70 new wheelbarrows - -	3/6	12	5	0
	1 new stone truck - -	-	6	6	0
	19 new tipping scoops or boxes for quarry purposes - -	£4	76	0	0
	7 new Derrick cranes - -	£8	56	0	0
	4 new sentinel boxes - -	£1	4	0	0
	12 new portable offices for various purposes - -	£1	12	0	0
	2 new tool boxes - -	10/	1	0	0
	1 new travelling gangtree, 48 feet, complete - -	-	60	0	0
	1,580 cube yards excavations on the "Verro" - -	4*d.*	26	6	8
			16,709	12	0½

(D.)

ABSTRACT of LABOUR of the CONVICTS in Portland Prison in the Year 1852, and the time occupied therein (the average daily Number of Prisoners being 824).

	Time actually employed.			Valued at		Amounts.			Total.		
	Number of Hours.	Days of 10 Hours each.									
		Days.	Hrs.	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
ADMIRALTY:											
Labour for the breakwater - - -	1,258,730	125,873	0	2	7¾	16,709	12	0½	16,709	12	0½
PRISON:											
Carpenters - - - - - -	53,153	5,315	3	2	9	730	16	11¼			
Painters - - - - - -	18,389	1,838	9	2	6	229	17	6			
Blacksmiths - - - - -	23,023	2,302	3	2	9	316	11	2¼			
Gardeners - - - - -	14,810	1,481	0	1	6	111	1	6			
Stone-cutters and quarrymen - - -	14,044	4,404	4	2	6	550	10	7½			
Builders and labourers - - - -	42,405	4,240	5	2	6	530	1	3			
Excavators and labourers - - -	39,483	3,948	3	2	0	394	16	6			
Builders, quarrymen, and labourers - - -	32,835	3,283	5	2	6	410	8	9			
Road labourers - - - - -	21,555	2,155	5	2	6	269	8	9			
General prison labour - - - -	50,358	5,035	8	1	3	314	15	0	3,858	8	0
Shoemakers - - - - -	42,135	4,213	5	1	6	316	0	3			
Tailors - - - - - -	52,256	5,225	6	1	6	391	18	3			
Washers - - - - -	46,855	4,685	5	1	6	351	8	3			
Bakers - - - - -	21,840	2,184	0	1	6	163	16	0			
Cooks - - - - - -	31,615	3,161	5	1	6	237	2	3	1,460	5	0
Unproductive employment, sick, school, punishment, wet days, &c. - - - -	452,087	45,208	7								
Total - - -	2,245,573	224,557	3					£	22,028	5	0½

(E.)—Daily Distribution of Time.

Occupation.					Remarks.
	A.M.		A.M.	H. M.	
Prisoners rise, wash themselves, and clean cells and wards.	5 0	to	5 45	= 0 45	
Breakfasts (officers and prisoners).	5 45	,,	6 15	= 0 30	Breakfasts are served at an early hour to avoid loss of time in taking the prisoners off the works for this meal.
Morning prayers (including time for unlocking and moving to and from prayers).	6 15	,,	6 40	= 0 25	Prayers are in the chapel both summer and winter.
Labour, including mustering and going to and from the working ground in the quarries.	6 40	,,	11 20	= 4 40	Or from the earliest dawn to 11 20, when the days become shorter.
Dinner (for officers and prisoners), making up hammocks, and repairing clothes.	11 20	,,	P.M. 12 20	= 1 0	The earliness of the breakfast renders it necessary to have an early dinner.
Labour, including mustering, and going to and from the working ground in the quarries.	P.M. 12 20	,,	6 20	= 6 0	Or from 12 20 to dusk when the days become shorter.
Supper (for officers and prisoners).	6 20	,,	6 50	= 0 30	
Evening prayers and lecture (including time for unlocking and moving to and from chapel).	6 50	,,	7 25	= 0 35	
Evening instruction in classes in the halls, others cleaning shoes, shaving, hair cutting, &c. and reading in cells.	7 25	,,	8 0	= 0 35	Besides this evening instruction each prisoner has half a day's schooling in the week, and during this half day they are also bathed.
Making down hammocks -	8 0	,,	8 10	= 0 10	
Total from 5 A.M. to 8 10 P.M. -				15 10	

Abstract of the above.

	H. M.	Remarks.
Meals - - -	2 0	
Prayers and lecture, including moving to and from.	1 0	
Out-of-door labour, including mustering, moving to and from.	10 40	About one hour each day of this time is consumed in parading and going to and from the working grounds at a distance.
In-door occupations and evening instruction, &c.	1 30	This includes some time passed in cleaning up halls, wards, cells, and utensils.—(See details above.)
Total -	15 10	

N.B.—In wet weather the tailors, shoemakers, carpenters, blacksmiths, washers, and all under cover in workshops, continue their work. If the weather is too bad for out-of-door labour, the men usually so employed are occupied in whitewashing, scouring, and various necessary internal works, for which there is no opportunity on other days. In weather that is merely showery, or available for work by ordinary labourers, the prisoners are not withdrawn from work, sheds being provided for occasionally sheltering the working parties, and a drying-room by which wet clothing is made ready for wear in a few hours.

Governor's Report.

(F.)

RETURN of EMPLOYMENT of CONVICTS in PORTLAND PRISON for the Week ending 28 February 1852.

General Occupation.	Daily Average Number.		Particulars of Prison Labour.	Daily Average Number.
Admiralty working parties -	- -	*476	Gardeners - -	6
Prison works (as detailed opposite) - - -	114		Repairing roads and cleaning prison yards, &c. -	27
Painters - - -	7			
Carpenters and sawyers -	19			
Blacksmiths - - -	8		Building coping to wall on east cliff, and preparing stone, &c. for same -	24
Shoemakers - -	20			
Tailors - - -	15			
Cooks - - -	8			
Bakers - - -	7		Building schoolyard walls and waterclosets, and preparing stone, &c. for same - - -	21
Masons - - -	18			
Washers - -	16			
		232	Excavating and removing soil, &c. for water tank at "Folly Pier" -	36
Sick, and unfit for labour -	38			
School - - -	75		Total - -	114
Under punishment, and separate - - -	5			
		118		
Total Number in the prison -	- -	826		
Time lost by bad weather: Admiralty work	—	—		
Time lost by bad weather: Prison "	—	—		
Reducing the daily average to	- -	—		

* DETAIL of ADMIRALTY WORK.

Quarrying and loading stone - - -	- $280\frac{1}{6}\frac{1}{12}$
Blacksmiths and moulders - - -	- 25
Carpenters, sawyers, and crane riggers -	- $17\frac{4}{6}$
Stripping rock and forming roads - -	- $97\frac{5}{6}$
Dressing stone - - - -	- $38\frac{4}{12}$
Platelayers - - - - -	- $12\frac{5}{6}\frac{1}{12}$
Attending points - - - -	- 4
	476

Average quantity of stone sent daily to breakwater	- †$1,222\frac{1}{6}$
" " ballast - - -	- $10\frac{5}{6}$
" " roach and whitbed for squaring	- $10\frac{5}{6}\frac{1}{12}$
Total - -	- $1,243\frac{5}{6}\frac{1}{12}$

Daily average being at the rate of $133\frac{1}{4}$ tons per hour of actual work.

† DETAIL.

From 6 tons to 4 tons - -	$80\frac{4}{6}$	$586\frac{1}{6}$
" 4 tons to 2 tons - -	$176\frac{4}{6}$	
" 2 tons to 2 cwt. - -	$328\frac{5}{6}$	
Below 2 cwt. - - - -		636
Total - - -		$1,222\frac{1}{6}$

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT, showing the Expenditure of PORTLAND PRISON for the year ending 31st March 1853.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks	2,469	0	2
Wages of inferior officers and servants	4,587	2	2
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department	581	8	10
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof	907	0	7
Uniforms for officers and servants	240	16	6¼
Victualling prisoners	7,733	3	3
Clothing, &c., for prisoners	2,283	11	9½
Bedding for prisoners	137	7	3
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c.	118	12	5
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)	44	2	10
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation	42	9	2
Furniture and fittings	15	11	6
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.	57	18	2½
Fuel and light for general purposes	959	13	1½
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs	3	13	4
Soap, scouring, and cleaning articles	214	15	9¾
Brushes, brooms, and mops	66	8	6¼
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.	5	14	0
Various small disbursements	189	10	9½
Rent, rates, and taxes	73	6	4½
Total	20,731	6	7¾
Deduct—House rent paid by officers	439	15	0
Net expenditure	£20,291	11	7¾

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Portland Prison, Weymouth, January* 6, 1853.

THE time has arrived in which it becomes my duty to submit to you the annual report of proceedings connected with my department in this prison.

At no former period has it been in my power to give a more favourable account of the state of the prison than I have the honour to lay before you on the present occasion.

I proceed at once, in accordance with the form prescribed by the rules, to give some detailed account of those particulars upon which I am expected to afford information.

I. *The Moral and Religious Condition of the Prisoners.*

It is very gratifying to be able to report so favourably of the general good conduct and orderly demeanour of the prisoners.

Their willing industry, their respectful behaviour, and their orderly conduct give evidence of a very satisfactory state of discipline.

The general tone of feeling is good. The prisoners look up with confidence to those who are placed in authority over them, which is a very important consideration.

They conduct themselves with the same propriety whether you observe them on the parade ground before going out to work or in their daily avocations, or in the exercising yards where I frequently go among them.

There is also an improvement as regards the state of religion among the prisoners. But few have declined, many have improved, and several who were careless have, I believe, become much impressed. I have observed with great thankfulness this general improvement among a *considerable number of young men.*

II. *The progressive Improvement of Prisoners, and the Methods adopted for recording and encouraging their Conduct and Exertions.*

That 627 men have retained their position in the first class is satisfactory. 115 have been promoted to higher classes, and only 11 out of the 812 men now in the prison have been degraded. *See* Appendix A.

I find my journal very useful for recording the names of those prisoners whose cases require special consideration. The Assistant Chaplain furnishes me with many particulars respecting his visits to the prisoners.

Chaplain's Report.

There is a monthly record respecting each prisoner kept in the Governor's office, from which the badge to be worn on the arm is deduced, and this points out his standing as regards his period of service, and is thus an indication of his conduct in the prison. The anxiety of the prisoners to secure and retain a good badge is very great. The gratuity allowed to well-conducted prisoners, the amount being dependent on the classification, is also highly valued by them.

The additional privileges granted to men who have been placed in the "ticket-of-leave class" have proved very beneficial.

Great advantage has resulted from the favours granted to a small number of well-conducted prisoners, who are to serve half the period of their respective sentences upon public works, with a view to their being discharged with a free pardon in this country.

I exceedingly regret that the restrictions are so very great that but few can be recommended for this indulgence.

I feel an increasing conviction that under the system now pursued considerable numbers might be trusted with their liberty in this country, after having completed half their sentences. To exclude every man whose sentence exceeds seven years, or who may have been convicted before (perhaps of some trifling crime), notwithstanding his exemplary conduct, seems to countenance the too common opinion that prison reformation is only nominal, not real.

When it is considered how very well the prisoners have behaved during the past year, and how few, comparatively speaking, have been punished, it is singular and painful that we should have to record an increase in the number of corporal punishments inflicted for violence.

I refer to this subject in order to give my opinion respecting the reasons which have led to it.

There are some men who have a great dislike *to work*, and when they find, what a prisoner said to me lately, that "*there is no mistaking it, a man must work here*," they recklessly commit themselves, to secure, as they think, their removal to some other place, they do not much care where. This I feel certain will account for some of the cases referred to, and others may be accounted for by sudden bursts of evil temper.

I shall rejoice when some method may be devised which will lead to the abandonment of corporal punishment altogether. There are some men, however, who have been punished in this way here who are now conducting themselves in an orderly manner in this prison.

III. *The Means used for the Religious Instruction of the Prisoners, the Course of Instruction in the Schools, and the Books in use.*

The day after prisoners arrive here they attend school, which is held in the chapel. I then take the opportunity of addressing them on the prospects which are opened up to them if they conduct themselves in an exemplary manner, and the misery consequent upon an opposite course, both to themselves and to their friends, and perhaps afflicted relatives.

The Assistant Chaplain and myself visit the men individually as soon after their arrival as we possibly can.

Chaplain's Report.

Each prisoner has an opportunity of attending school for half a day every week. During the winter evenings every man can attend the Bible classes once a week, the classes being conducted by the schoolmasters in the halls. *See* Appendix B.

There are two full services on Sundays and on Christmas Day and Good Friday.

On the Sunday evenings there are catechetical classes in the halls, which I consider most important means of instruction, and which I am therefore anxious to have conducted by the Assistant Chaplain and myself. The eight classes are taken in two Sunday evenings.

On these occasions it is particularly gratifying to hear some men repeat portions of Scripture, and others the collect for the day or a hymn. The questions proposed have generally a reference to the collect. Well do I remember the pleasure and surprise which I experienced when a young man who had been before very careless rose up, and for the first time repeated a chapter and a hymn, on the Sunday evening, about fifteen months before he left the prison, and whose conduct continued afterwards truly exemplary.

The Lord's Supper has been celebrated four times during the year. The average number at each time has been rather less this year. I am very cautious, and frequently advise men to defer coming until there are more opportunities of observing their conduct. But the interest which has been manifested on the subject has been greater than in former years, for in addition to those who attended the Communion lately more than 120 attended the lectures on the Lord's Supper. After the names of those who wish for instruction have been entered, I deliver a lecture every morning for a week in the school, and the Assistant Chaplain does the same in the afternoons of the same week.

We then see each man who is anxious to attend the Communion *for the first time in this prison,* and other cases requiring special attention are visited.

In addition to this, the whole of the men are addressed together twice before the Communion is administered.

The daily services in the chapel have been regularly performed. It is particularly interesting to me to see those *in authority* and *under authority,* the "bond and the free," assembled in the House of God before going out to their daily occupations to implore His blessing, and to ask in the language of that beautiful collect that they may be "kept outwardly in their bodies and inwardly in their souls." The short exposition of Scripture which forms part of the evening service has been the instrument of much good.

The infirmary is visited twice every day, once by the Assistant Chaplain and once by myself; there is a short service each time, and the sick are visited. The men under punishment are visited in the separate cells daily.

We both constantly visit the school; those men who wish to have an interview with me put down their names in school. The number I was enabled to see in this way during the year was about 6,000. The Assistant Chaplain has informed me that he has had the opportunity of nearly 4,000 interviews with prisoners during the year last

Chaplain's Report.

past, and his opinion as to their moral and religious state is mainly coincident with my own.

We also visit the prisoners in their cells in the evening. The winter evenings I find a most important season for constant pastoral visitation.

When men are called out for embarkation I address them in school, and on the day on which they go away I give to each man a copy of the tract "A Few Words at Parting," and commend them in prayer to the care of Him who alone can protect all those "who travel by land or by water." *See* Appendix B.

IV. *The apparent Effects of the Discipline of the Prison.*

I have no hesitation in saying that the results which have followed from the enlightened system devised to amend and ameliorate the condition of convicts, whilst subjected to corrective discipline, have been quite equal to anything which could reasonably have been expected.

The discipline has been sufficiently strict to render the thought of undergoing it again terrible to those who have no higher motives for "ceasing to do evil and for learning to do well." But the religious and moral instruction and the firm and consistent manner in which the whole of the discipline has been carried out, have, under God, been instrumental in leading numbers to form a determination to lead honest and industrious lives for the future.

And I rejoice to think of many, some of whom are still here, and others of whom have left this prison, who have I believe been turned from darkness to light, and who are fully resolved by the grace of God to lead godly lives for the remainder of their days.

Since the opening of the prison there have been three Governors placed over this establishment in succession; I am thankful to say that I have ever experienced from them all the greatest kindness, and found them warm supporters of all my efforts in the discharge of the duties devolving upon me. This has doubtless been attended with great advantage, and has tended to give effect to my labours.

I cannot conclude my remarks under this head without again expressing my opinion of the importance of giving each man a small separate sleeping cell in preference to placing them in associated rooms.

V. *The Disposal of Prisoners on their Discharge, their Prospects, and any Accounts which may have subsequently been received, the Date of the Death of such as may have died in the Prison, and the State of Mind in which they shall appear to have died.*

From many of those who have been discharged with a free pardon in this country we have received letters, and have every reason to believe that they are conducting themselves in a satisfactory manner.

The accounts which have reached us of the prisoners who have been sent abroad from this prison are very satisfactory.

The following extracts from a letter addressed to Lieut.-Colonel Jebb by Mr. Irwin, religious instructor on board the "Pestonjee Bomanjee," dated Hobart Town, August 10, 1852, speak for themselves:

Chaplain's Report.

"In reference to the different classes of prisoners, there were, as you recollect: fifty-nine from Portland, , and after a careful scrutiny into their behaviour, and on reference to my character book, which, with my journal, I hope to deliver to you personally, I have to report that the conduct of all generally was good, and they will, I apprehend, by their subsequent conduct prove themselves deserving of the indulgence of a ticket-of-leave. The same good opinion of the men from that prison has been lately confirmed by *the conduct in the colony* of those in that class who came out under my charge last year (January 7, 1851) in the Lady Kennaway."

The same gentleman in a letter to me says, respecting the men who went out in the "Lady Kennaway":

"I never met with a better conducted body of men than were those from Portland, and I am truly rejoiced to add that they have all reaped the reward of their good conduct."

In a letter received from Mr. Cooper (who has gone out eight times in the capacity of religious instructor), dated Van Diemen's Land, January 1852, there is the following testimony:

"It also gives me much pleasure to assure you that the conduct of the (thirty-five) men embarked on board the Rodney from Portland Prison was in every respect most satisfactory to the surgeon superintendent during the passage, and I have no doubt they will do well in the land of their exile. Those men who had been admitted to the Holy Communion, of whom you were kind enough to send me a list, *are quite an example.* They appeared very sincere in their profession. Their constant attendance at public worship morning and evening, and the desire manifested by them to do good to their fellow prisoners, lead me to speak thus highly of them.

"Referring to those who went out under my care in the 'Nile' last year, only *two* have misconducted themselves so as to lose their tickets-of-leave, and but *one* (W.) who has returned to his old practices. You will remember the number embarked was 132."

I received a letter only yesterday from Mr. Barry, the religious instructor on board the "St. Vincent," about to sail with convicts to Van Diemen's Land. He states,

"I was happy to find that the conduct of your men who were sent in 1851 to *Western Australia* per "Minden" fully justified the good opinion you had formed of them.

"D., E. H., and W. obtained comfortable situations in families, where I hope their true welfare will not be neglected."

J. E., who was once here, has sent me several copies of a newspaper for which he is reporter. His conduct appears to justify the opinion which I had formed of him while he was in this prison, according to the account given by his sister, from whom I have lately heard respecting him.

From all these extracts I think we may safely conclude that the labour has not been in vain.

The number of deaths has been *four*, which is very singular, as that was precisely the number which occurred the year before. *See* Appendix C.

Respecting the state of mind in which they died, I hesitate to express an opinion; to "their own master they stand or fall;" nevertheless there were hopeful symptoms. The last words which I heard "R. K." utter, with deep emotion, not many hours before his

Chaplain's Report.

death, would lead me to hope that the truth so often set before him had found an entrance into his heart:

"Thou Son of David, have mercy upon me."

Conclusion.

I have to express my acknowledgment of the kind help which I have received from the Assistant Chaplain, and of the assistance which the schoolmasters have rendered me in the discharge of their duties, and praying that the work may still prosper, and that the benefits of the system may be extended in order to reclaim the fallen, and to stop the progress of crime,

I have, &c.

To the Directors of JOHN H. MORAN, *Chaplain.*
Convict Prisons.

APPENDIX A.

CLASSES.

Total number of men in the Prison 31st December 1852		812
These on reception were placed in classes:—		
First class		639
Second class		109
Third class		64
On 31st December 1852 the number stood thus:—		
First class		737
Second class		45
Third class		30
Total increase—First class		98
Decrease—Second class		64
And decrease—Third class		34
Promoted from 2d class to 1st		73
Promoted from 3d class to 1st		34
Promoted from 3d class to 2d		8
Total promoted		115
Degraded from 1st class to 2d	3	
Degraded from 1st class to 3d	4	
Degraded from 2d class to 3d	4	
Total degraded	11	
		11
Majority of promoted over degraded		104

Maintained their position in 1st class since admission	627	
Ditto ditto 2d class	30	
Ditto ditto 3d class	21	
Total maintained their position	678	
		678
Promoted from 2d to 1st class	73	
Promoted from 3d to 1st class	34	
Promoted from 3d to 2d class	8	
Total promoted	115	
		115
Degraded from 1st to 2d class	3	
Degraded from 1st to 3d class	4	
Degraded from 2d to 3d class	4	
Total degraded	11	
		11
Lost but regained their class		4
Promoted to a higher class, but again degraded to the class they came from		4
Total		812

APPENDIX B.

School.—Tract.

The religious instruction in summer is given in school by the two senior schoolmasters for three quarters of an hour, before the usual morning and afternoon school commences.

In winter the religious instruction is imparted in the halls, by wards; two masters attending in turn, and thus going through the prison in a week; so that whether in summer or winter each prisoner has an opportunity of attending the Bible class once a week.

During the summer months the two junior masters visit the cells of those men who cannot read, and thus they are individually prepared to read afterwards when in class.

State of education 31st December 1852 :—

Men who could not read on admission		78
Since improved, of those, so as to read imperfectly	66	
Men who could read and write imperfectly on admission		378
Since improved, of these	190	
Read and write well		214
Well educated		142
Total		812
Total improved	256	
Total cannot read	12	

Chaplain's Report.

During the past year the school library has undergone no alteration, but the following have been added to our list of school books:

Copies.	
50	School History of England.
50	M'Culloch's Course of Reading.
50	Stewart's Modern Geography.
30	Union Tune Book (2 parts).
10	,, (4 parts).
2	Cotterill's Christian Psalmody.
100	Large Arithmetic (Irish Society's).
72	Supplement to 4th Class Book (Irish Society's).
106	Mavor's Spelling Book.
36	3d Class Book (Irish Society's).
12	Nicholson's Algebra.
2	Key to ditto.
50	Student's Atlas.
1	Large Atlas.
12	Nesbit's Mensuration.
2	Key to ditto.

The total number of library books is 1,600,

A FEW WORDS AT PARTING.

MY DEAR FELLOW SINNERS,

WE are soon to part, probably for ever, in this world. Solemn thought! But we must meet again; prepared or not prepared, *we must meet again*, before the judgment seat of Christ, to give an account of everything, and of the time which we have spent together. While we have been together then, what have we been doing? How have we improved our opportunities? I, as the Minister of Christ, must give an account of my words and actions. You, as the people committed to my care, must give an account of the way in which you have regarded the message of mercy sent to you, and pressed upon your attention. Oh! that we may all be enabled to do it "with joy and not with grief." May we find mercy of the Lord in that day, through the atonement made by Jesus Christ our God and Saviour. *See* Heb. ix. & x.

One thing I trust I can say, "that my heart's desire and prayer for you is that you may be saved." But what is it to be saved?

It is to be led by the grace of God's Holy Spirit to true repentance; it is to be born of God's Holy Spirit.

It is to be led as guilty ruined sinners to take refuge in Jesus Christ as "the way, the truth, and the life" for pardon and acceptance through His blood and righteousness.

The effects springing out of this salvation will be manifest in the lives and conversation of those who are thus "accepted in the beloved." The souls thus saved by grace, through faith in Christ, are made partakers of "holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord."

The heart is kept with diligence—prayer is then a delight, and is offered through one Mediator, Christ Jesus—Sin is hated and mortified, and a conflict is carried on against sin, the world, and the devil, under the direction and by the help of the Great Captain of our Salvation. The saved sinner delights to walk in all good works, and he feels that it would be his greatest enjoyment "to do all that he does—(whether he eats or drinks)—to the glory of God."

The word of God is "his rule of faith and conduct." 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, 17. "He hides the word of God in his heart, lest he should sin against him;"

Chaplain's Report.

for "wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way, even by taking heed thereto, according to thy word." Psalm cxix. 9 & 11. His words, his actions, his temper, the man of God endeavours to regulate by the word of truth. He loves the means of grace—the house of God—the day of God—and the people of God. He longs to do good to all men, and fully to enter into David's feeling, who says, "Rivers of waters run down mine eyes because men keep not thy laws." Psalm cxix. 136. Oh! that you may thus be saved from the guilt and power of sin here, and being kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation—may you "so pass through things temporal as finally not to lose the things that are eternal."

This Tract may be placed in the hands of some of you who are about to be restored to your friends in this country.

I trust you will pray to God for grace to enable you to prove by your subsequent conduct that your trials have been sanctified, and that you are really "renewed in the spirit of your minds." If you are accepted in Christ let "your conversation be as it becometh the Gospel of Christ." If you are still strangers to the friend of sinners, of whom you have heard so often, and who stands still, knocking at the door of your hearts, delay not a moment, but "hear his voice and live."

Have you dear children anxiously watching for your return home? Seek to train them up in the fear of God.

Honour God in your families. With Joshua, resolve to say "as for me and my house we will serve the Lord." Establish family prayer, and remember the divine command, "Ye shall keep my Sabbaths and reverence my sanctuary, I am the Lord."

Or have you parents anxiously watching for your return home? Seek for grace to be a comfort to them in their declining years. May they be enabled to say of you, as the father of the prodigal said of his erring child, "this my son was dead and is alive again—he was lost and is found."

Others of you are going to a distant land, under favourable circumstances for men in your position, where every opportunity is offered to you of improving your condition.

You may regain in a great measure your character in the sight of your fellow men, and support yourselves respectably. Do not despise or neglect the boon.

If you stop your ears, and despise instruction, God may refuse to hear you when you would be glad of his favour.

But let me hope better things of you.

During your voyage out much may be done to improve your minds, and much will be expected from you in every way. Seek by orderly conduct, by respectful behaviour to those placed over you, and by kind and friendly conduct to one another, to show that you are different men, and that as you hope to be made free men in temporal things, prove that you are now the "Lord's free men." If it should please God to preserve you through your voyage, and you are permitted to land on a distant shore, (which I hope may be the case,) seek out good companions, "for a companion of fools shall be destroyed, but he that walketh with wise men shall be wise." Evil company will ruin you. It will lead you to habits of DRINKING, so very common everywhere, and especially in the land to which you are going.

You have found by experience in this place that men can enjoy good health, and yet be constantly employed in hard labour, without the use of intoxicating drink of any kind. And who can estimate the amount of evil occasioned by drunkenness? Do not many "sit down to drink" when their families are left at home in poverty and want, as when "the King and Haman sat down to drink while the city of Shushan was perplexed." And what does the drunkard do? He ruins his health, wounds his conscience, and, alas! too often perseveres in his guilty course until he sinks his soul into hopeless and eternal misery. For thus saith the Lord, "The drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drunkards shall not inherit the kingdom of Heaven."

Again, evil company will lead you to IDLENESS, and "the idle soul shall suffer hunger;" nor should the old proverb be forgotten, "that the devil finds work for idle hands to do." Moreover, evil company will lead you to LICENTIOUSNESS.

But remember what God says, "Fornicators shall not inherit the kingdom of heaven." 1 Cor. vi. 10, 11. "Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.'' Heb. xiii. 4.

"Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy;" pray for grace to feel that it is a delight to do so. A peculiar blessing is promised in connexion with a due regard to God's holy day, Isaiah lviii. 13, 14. Attend the house of God, where His truth is faithfully preached, His holy word read, and His two sacraments duly administered, and all this done in a language which you understand, 1 Cor. xiv. 19; Article 19th. Our Lord attended the house of prayer. See Luke iv. 18, 19. Some of you may be situated far from the house of God. If such should be the case it would be desirable for you to meet together, and to join in the beautiful and scriptural prayers in your Prayer Book, and to read God's holy word. Daily read the holy Bible, which is a lamp unto your feet, "for the law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul." See Isaiah viii. 20; John v. 39; Acts xvii. 11; Joshua i. 8; Article 6th.

Be constant in prayer for God's Holy Spirit to guide you into all truth. Luke xi. 13.

Many eyes will be upon you to see how you conduct yourselves. If your conduct gains the approbation of those placed over you during your voyage and in the colony you may do much to encourage the Government to grant the same favour to others which is now granted to you.

But if you behave improperly you will do yourselves harm, endanger your souls, and do mischief to your poor fellow prisoners who are left behind.

Consider them as well as yourselves, and do not forget every Sunday morning to bear them upon your heart before God when you join in the prayer, "For all prisoners and captives, we beseech thee to hear us, good Lord."

Pray for me too, and for my brethren in the ministry, and we shall not cease to pray for you when we ask our God to "preserve all who travel by land or by water."

But I must draw to a conclusion. Again, I assure you that "my heart's desire and prayer to God for you is that you may be saved." Finally then, dear brethren, farewell; live in peace. May the "God of all grace" bless you, pardon, sanctify, and keep you, so that we may be permitted to meet again "on that happy shore where trouble ceases," and where "we shall part no more."

I remain, my dear fellow sinners,
Your affectionate friend and pastor,
JOHN HENRY MORAN,
Chaplain.

Portland Prison, Oct. 21*st*, 1851.

APPENDIX C.

DEATHS, 1852.

Registered	1,783.	Frederick Stringer	February 16.
,,	2,195.	Edward Lane	May 19.
,,	2,190.	Benjamin Parker	June 14.
,,	2,243.	Robert Kelly	November 2.

III.

MEDICAL OFFICER'S REPORT.

Medical Officer's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Portland Prison, January* 8, 1853.

I HAVE the honour to transmit the Fourth Medical Report of this prison for the year ending the 31st December 1852.

The following Tables will point out the general state of the prisoners health during the past year, and which I am happy to state has been satisfactory; only four deaths have occurred during the year, three from natural causes and one from accidental; no contagious or infectious disease has existed, there being a total absence of fever and cholera, those scourges of the jails and prisons of former days, showing the important sanitary advantages of ventilation and light combined with personal and general cleanliness, plain wholesome food, and pure water, with occupation of the body and mind in the open air. The experience of another year confirms me in my previously expressed opinion that the hot air stoves in the prison halls (which have not been used in the present year) may be dispensed with advantageously to the health of the prisoners.

The number of prisoners admitted during the year amounted to 491; remaining in the prison on the 31st of December 1851, 829; making a total of 1,320.

In Table No. 1. are enumerated those diseases and accidents admitted into the infirmary. Affections of the digestive and respiratory organs formed a numerous class; two of the latter terminated in pulmonary consumption. Under the head of accidents were a number of severe contusions, including six fractures, but I am happy to state that only one case terminated fatally, the others have progressed towards a favourable convalescence. Under the head of furunculus were a number of boils, which are generally an indication of robust health; they require no further notice than that of detaining the men from their daily labour.

Table No. 2. comprises the number of new cases of the daily casual sick; these, with the casual cases under treatment, may appear a large number, but their ailments being slight, many only requiring a mild aperient or other simple medicine, did not prevent them performing their usual daily labour. The total number amounted to 11,948. The daily and average number will be shown in the Table.

In Table No. 3. are enumerated the deaths which have occurred in the prison during the year, four in number, viz., two from consumption, one from carbuncle in an elderly man, and one from an accident in the quarries.

Medical Officer's Report.

In Table No. 4. are enumerated the cases of twenty-one prisoners who from various functional or organic disease, and being old and infirm, were unfit for hard labour on the public works at Portland; they were removed to the invalid depôt at Portsmouth.

In Table No. 5. are enumerated the cases of four prisoners who were found on a medical inquiry to be labouring under various mental aberrations, two of which were of a religious nature combined with a weak physical frame; the third was congenital combined with a low scale of intellect; the fourth was hereditary, several of his relatives having been similarly affected.

No. 6. is a statistical Table showing the daily average and percentage of all sick, and which presents a favourable state of the general health of the prisoners.

I have no further remarks to make in a medical point of view, but I may faithfully record those of last year with reference to the orderly and respectful conduct of the prisoners generally, and of the important benefits they derive from industrious habits, combined with the great blessing of a moral and religious instruction, which fits them for earning an honest living and becoming useful to themselves and the country.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
W. Houghton, R.N.,
Medical Officer.

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Medical
Officer's
Report.

TABLE No. 1.

CASES of SICKNESS, &c. TREATED in the INFIRMARY.

Zymotic disease:—	
Febris, intermit.	3
Febris, catarrhal	8
Rheumatismus acutus	3
Diarrhœa crapulosæ	41
Scorbutus	2
Colica	13
Scarlatina maligna	1
Sporadic disease :—	
Hæmorrhoids	3
Hæmoptysis	5
Abscess	22
Ulcer	6
Scrofula	6
Phthisis	10
Debility	14
Cephalalgia	2
Hæmaturia	2
Podagra	1
Tumor	1
Sporadic disease of special systems and organs :—	
Paralysis	1
Epilepsy	4
Insanity	4
Dementia	1
Ophthalmia	18
Respiratory organs :—	
Catarrh	38
Bronchitis	3
Pleuritis	7
Pneumonia	2
Digestive organs :—	
Cynanche tonsillaris	9
Dyspepsia	10
Icterus	1
Constipation	11
Urinary organs :—	
Stricture urethræ	2
Locomotive organs —	
Arthritis	1
Chronic rheumatism	12
Integumentary system :—	
Paronychia	6
Lepra	2
Ecthyma	1
Eczema	2
Herpes	2
Porrigo	3
Furunculus	94
Anthrax	3
Accidents :—	
Incised wounds	2
Sprains	3
Contused wounds	29
Contusions	62
Fractures	6
Dislocations	1
Scalds	1
Total	484

TABLE No. 2.

CASES of CASUAL SICKNESS in the WARDS.

Slight accidents	248
Boils	190
Catarrhal and bronchial affections	511
Diarrhœa crapulosæ	422
Dyspepsia	194
Constipation	393
Cutaneous diseases	50
Rheumatism	71
Other slight complaints	170
Total	2,249

Medical Officer's Report.

TABLE No. 2.—*continued.*

Daily Average Number of Casual Sick, new Cases.	Daily Average Number of Casual Sick under Treatment.	Total daily Average Number of Casual Sick.	Daily Average Number of Casual Sick unfit for Labour.
6·14	26·50	32·64	3·79

TABLE No. 3.—DEATHS during the Year.

Register No.	Age.	Received into this Prison.	State of Health when received.	Admitted to Infirmary.	Date of Death.	Cause of Death.
1,783	56	20 August 1850 -	Slender; emaciated -	6 Feb. 1852	16 Feb. 1852	Anthrax on nape of neck; gangrene.
2,195	26	22 February 1851 -	In good health -	3 Mar. 1852	19 May 1852	Pulmonary consumption.
2,190	47	22 February 1851 -	In good health -	- - -	14 June 1852	Fractured neck, &c. from the breaking of machinery.
2,243	26	25 February 1851 -	Subject to cough -	12 Sept. 1852	2 Nov. 1852	Pulmonary consumption.

Medical Officer's Report.

TABLE NO. 4.—REMOVALS on MEDICAL GROUNDS, being unfit for Labour at Portland.

Register.	Age.	Received into this Prison.	From whence received.	State of Health when received.	Date of Removal.	Where removed.	Cause of Unfitness for labour at Portland.
2,206	34	22 Feb. 1851	Northampton gaol	Slender and weak	20 May 1852	Invalid hulk, Portsmouth.	Chronic hepatitis.
2,342	34	5 May ,,	Millbank	Good	,, ,,	,,	Extensive injury to elbow joint.
2,313	43	15 March ,,	Wakefield	Chronic ophthalmia	,, ,,	,,	Blind right eye and debility.
1,987	43	31 Dec. 1850	Millbank	Good	,, ,,	,,	Incipient consumption.
2,183	24	22 Feb. 1851	Pentonville	Ditto	,, ,,	,,	Paralysis.
2,269	20	14 March ,,	Wakefield	Ditto	,, ,,	,,	Ditto.
2,470	25	15 Sept. ,,	Pentonville	Bad stricture	,, ,,	,,	Stricture urethra.
2,640	30	9 March 1852	Wakefield	Ophthalmia	,, ,,	,,	Scrofulous ophthalmia.
2,415	27	17 July 1851	Bedford	Good	,, ,,	,,	Epilepsy.
2,141	21	28 Jan. ,,	Parkhurst	Epilepsy	,, ,,	,,	Ditto.
2,467	36	15 Sept. ,,	Pentonville	Apparently good	15 Oct. ,,	,,	Consumption.
1,342	46	1 May 1850	Ditto	Chronic bronchitis	6 Dec. ,,	,,	Chronic bronchitis.
1,206	53	6 March ,,	Millbank	Good	,, ,,	,,	Aged and infirm.
1,722	52	10 Aug. ,,	Ditto	Ditto	,, ,,	,,	Chronic rheumatism.
1,912	67	12 Sept. ,,	Pentonville	Ditto	,, ,,	,,	Aged, infirm, disease of bladder.
1,972	20	31 Dec. ,,	Millbank	Ditto	,, ,,	,,	Incipient consumption.
2,362	25	21 May ,,	Wakefield	Ditto	,, ,,	,,	Epilepsy.
2,438	66	11 Aug. 1851	Pentonville	Ditto	,, ,,	,,	Ulcerated legs; infirm.
2,739	65	27 April 1852	Ditto	Slender and infirm	,, ,,	,,	Infirm; ch. diarrhœa.
2,723	53	,, ,,	Millbank	Slender, double hernia	,, ,,	,,	Double hernia; debility.
2,848	24	25 Aug. ,,	Ditto	Slender, cough	,, ,,	,,	Incipient consumption.

Medical Officer's Report.

TABLE No. 5.—CASES OF INSANITY FOR THE YEAR 1852.

Register.	Age.	Received into this Prison.	When Symptoms of Insanity appeared.	Whether insane when received.	When removed.	Where removed to.	Character of Insanity.
475	32	2 June 1849 - -	Soon after reception -	Yes -	26 July 1852 -	Bethlehem - -	Religious mono-mania.
1,143	26	4 March 1850, Pentonville.	15 November 1852 -	No -	27 December 1852	Fisherton House Asylum, Wilts.	Do. do.
1,915	26	31 December 1850, Millbank.	Soon after reception -	Yes -	" "	" "	Mental excitement, with destructive propensity; defective organization; congenital.
2,451	23	11 August 1851, Stirling Castle Hulk.	11 November 1852 -	No -	" "	" "	Delusions, with destructive propensity; hereditary, mother's side.

TABLE No. 6.—DAILY AVERAGE NUMBER of PRISONERS, PER-CENTAGE of SICK, &c.

Daily Average Number of Prisoners.	Daily Average Number of Infirmary Sick.	Per-centage of Infirmary Sick.	Daily Average Number of Casual Sick unfit for Labour.	Per-centage of Casual Sick unfit for Labour.	Daily Total Number of Prisoners unfit for Labour.
824·17	25·65	3·11	3·79	0·45	29·44

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

DARTMOOR PRISON.

[1856] V

CONTENTS.

Page

REPORT - - - - - - 193

APPENDIX:—

I. Governor's Report - - - 198

II. Medical Officer's Report - - 208

III. Chaplain's Report - - - - 216

IV. Agricultural Report - - - - 218

DARTMOOR PRISON.

REPORT,

For the Year 1852, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Dartmoor Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Geo. IV. cap. 84. and 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 39.;—specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable LORD PALMERSTON,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
March 31, 1853.

My Lord,

We have the honour to submit a Report for the year 1852 on the different points which it is our duty to bring under your Lordship's consideration with reference to the Convict Prison at Dartmoor.

State of the Buildings.

State of the buildings.

The Buildings, generally, are in substantial repair, though the roofs sustained great damage by the storms.

During the year a considerable advance has been made towards the completion of the establishment; the principal works have been the construction of 248 additional removable cells in the interior of No. 4. prison, the extension of the washhouse and laundry, the fitting up of the interior of the chapel, the conversion of different buildings in and about the barracks into quarters for officers attached to the establishment, and in general repairs to roofs, &c. The accommodation thus secured at Dartmoor Prison has been raised from about 1,000 to 1,274, together with quarters for the whole of the superior and subordinate officers, ample store-rooms, and most of the requisites of so extensive an establishment.

Numbers and disposal of convicts.

Numbers and Disposal of Convicts.

Remaining on the 31st Dec. 1851		1,016
Received from Millbank Prison	201	
Pentonville do.	172	
Portsmouth do.	15	
Parkhurst do.	12	
"Defence" Hulk	2	
"Justitia" do.	1	
"Stirling Castle" do.	112	
"Warrior" do.	1	
Bath Gaol	4	
Bedford do.	7	
Leeds do.	26	
Preston do.	6	
Reading do.	8	
Wakefield do.	110	
Disembarked from:		
"Dudbrook"	1	
"Edward"	1	
		*679
Total		1,695

Embarked with tickets of leave:		
Van Diemen's Land	329	
Western Australia	10	
		339
Embarked to public works:		
Van Diemen's Land	1	
Western Australia	100	
Bermuda	30	
		131
Removed on account of misconduct:		
Millbank Prison	17	
Pentonville do.	4	
		21
Transferred:		
Portland Prison	1	
Portsmouth do.	2	
"Stirling Castle" Hulk	1	
"Warrior" do.	1	
		5
Removed to Bethlehem Criminal Lunatic Asylum		1
Deaths		25
Pardons: Free	31	
Pardons: On medical grounds	6	
		37
Escaped (of whom one was recaptured elsewhere)		3
		*562
Remaining on the 31st Dec. 1852		1,133
		1,695

* Received in

January	1	
March	57	
April	155	
August	98	
September	70	
October	231	
November	56	
December	11	
		679

* Removed, died, &c.:

January	9	
February	5	
March	59	
April	139	
May	3	
June	9	
July	76	
August	77	
September	7	
October	82	
November	60	
December	36	
		562

The greatest number of prisoners in confinement at any one time was 1,163 (on 18th December). The average daily number throughout the year was 1,027.

Conduct of Officers and Prisoners.

Conduct of officers.

The arduous and responsible duties which devolve on the Governor and other superior officers in their respective departments have been discharged to our entire satisfaction; and with but few exceptions, and those chiefly arising among officers unaccustomed to discipline and the exercise of command, the whole of the warders have evinced a most praiseworthy desire to promote the objects of the establishment.

The convicts, as a body, have been well-conducted and industrious.

Treatment of Prisoners.

Treatment of prisoners.

The discipline and management is conducted, as far as the difference of circumstances will permit, under the same rules and regulations as have been so successfully carried out at Portland. A spirit of industry is strikingly observable in all the working parties; and even the invalids, of whom there is a large body, exert themselves to the utmost of their ability at such labour as they are capable of performing.

The hours of labour vary with the seasons of the year, but the following statement will show the detail :—

Prayers.—The convicts assemble for prayers, occupying a quarter of an hour, immediately after breakfast, which in summer is at about ½ past 6 in the morning, and in winter at about ½ past 7. The evening prayers have hitherto taken place each Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, and occupy about twenty minutes.

Meals.—Breakfast,—half an hour before turning out for work. Dinner,—one hour, from 12 to 1 o'clock. Supper,—half an hour, varying from ½ past four to ¼ past 6, according to the season and the hour when the day's work is finished.

The prisoners in the open rooms or wards are associated at their meals, but those in the separate sleeping cells have them taken to their respective cells.

Hours of Labour.—These hours vary with the season of the year. The fogs have been frequent during autumn and early part of the winter, and have, in consequence, much affected the working hours, but they are essentially the same as in the Report of 1851, viz.—

——	Breakfast to Dinner.	After Dinner.	Total working Hours, including Parades.
	H. M. H. M.	H. M. H. M.	H. M.
Spring - - -	7 15 to 12 0	1 0 to 5 30	9 15
Summer, and great part of Autumn - -	6 45 to 12 0	1 0 to 6 0	10 15
Winter - - -	7 45 to 12 0	1 0 to 4 0	7 15

School.—About 100 men daily attend the school; one class in the morning and one class in the afternoon.

Hours of rising and going to Bed.—Summer,—the prisoners rise at 5 o'clock. Winter,—varying according to the season. Bed-time,—8 o'clock in the summer; ½ past 7 o'clock in the winter.

Employment of Prisoners.

Employment of prisoners.

The convicts, generally, have been employed in fencing, draining, and reclaiming waste land, making roads and parades, cutting turf for fuel, and the manufacture of gas, &c.

Expenses of the Prison and Earnings of Prisoners.

The total expenses of the prison, exclusive of buildings, for the year ending 31st of March 1853 amounted to 28,930*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* After deducting house rent paid by officers, a sum of 323*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, the net cost was 28,607*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* A detailed statement of the expenditure will be found in the Appendix, page 207.

Earnings of prisoners.

The value of the labour of the prisoners is detailed in the report of the Governor, page 206, from which it will appear that a sum of about 8,000*l.* has been saved by the application of the labour on various works in and about the prison, and that the value of other labour applied in reclaiming land, making roads, cutting fuel, and other works outside the prison, amounts to 5,000*l.* more.

Conclusion.

Conclusion.

The progress made in completing the establishment and reclaiming the land, on which the labour of the invalids and others will hereafter be profitably applied, has been very satisfactory.

The farm buildings are nearly complete, and the stock are in excellent condition. About seventy acres of land have been reclaimed from the waste during the year, all having been cleared of stone and fenced, and drained three feet deep, and trenched with a spade two feet deep.

Full particulars of the management of the farm will be found in the reports of the Governor and Deputy Governor, and we have reason to hope that in the course of a few years the crops will be abundant.

The Chaplain reports favourably of the progress of the prisoners in school, and of their general conduct and character.

Dr. Campbell, the medical officer in charge, speaks favourably of the state of health of the prisoners, and adds, that though the inclemency of the weather during the last year exceeded in severity any season in the memory of the oldest inhabitant, a marked improvement has been observable in the greater number of the invalids, many of whom were on reception weakly and emaciated.

For further particulars on all the points to which we have briefly adverted, we refer to the annexed reports from the Governor and other officers.

We have the honour to be,
My Lord,
Your most obedient servants,
J. Jebb, Lt. Col.,
Chairman of the Directors.
J. S. Whitty, *Director.*

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

Governor's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Dartmoor Prison, January* 9, 1852.

I BEG to submit my annual Report for the year 1852.

Conduct of the Subordinate Officers.—The conduct of the officers as a body has been very good. Several changes have taken place amongst them, some having resigned, and others been dismissed; and, in consequence of the increase of the establishment in the month of October, a large addition was made to the staff, bringing in many untried hands. Some of these have resigned of their own accord, the occupation not suiting them, and it is probable that others will still have to quit the service.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

The number of convicts, reckoning able-bodied and invalids, in the prison during the year has been as follows:—

Remaining on 1st January - - - -	1,016
Since received - - - - - -	679
Total - -	1,695
Deduct men sent abroad, removed to other prisons, died, pardoned, &c. - - -	562
Remaining in the prison on the 31st December -	1,133*

The Appendix (A.) will show the detail of the above numbers.

The greatest number of prisoners in confinement at any one time was 1,163 (on 18th December). The average daily number throughout the year was 1,027.

Manner of carrying out sentences.

Sentences, how carried out.—The sentences of the convicts have been carried out as follows:—

Tradesmen and artizans have been employed as much as practicabl at their respective trades, in the repairing of buildings, and in com pleting the conversion of the old war prisons, erecting and fitting u farm buildings, tool sheds, &c., and in the construction of a larg range of prisoners baths; others in repairing roads; a large numbe in agricultural operations; several gangs in cutting peat; durin the proper season, a part of them, mixed with invalids and ligh labour men, in drying, turning, and stacking it. This is the used as fuel for the service of the prison, and likewise for makin

---

* Of this number about 300 have been sent as invalids from the invalid hulk at Portsmout and other places, the greater part being from physical causes ineligible for embarkation.

Governor's Report.

gas, thus effecting a very considerable saving in the articles of fuel and light. The invalids, of whom there is a large body here, are employed at light labour, also as tailors and shoemakers.

I have likewise, under your sanction, selected men of exemplary character, with short sentences, who have performed a large portion of their terms of punishment, and whose crimes were not heinous ones, to be employed on "special service." This consists in looking after the cows, horses, pigs, &c.; driving carts, and carrying tools to the prison for repair, from their respective gangs, &c.; whilst others have been employed at their trades.

These men are not under the charge of any particular officer. Their dress is a distinctive one, consisting of a *blue* jacket, waistcoat, and trowsers, instead of the usual *brown* or *drab* clothing worn by the other convicts. Those who are allowed the privilege of this special employment *outside* the walls of the prison, have a *red cloth collar* attached to their jackets, and are allowed to pass out through the gates to their respective occupations (during working hours) without being in charge of an officer. Those *not* having the red collar are only allowed the privileges attached to the distinctive dress *inside* the prison walls, and are therefore never allowed to pass the gates, except in charge of an officer. The distinctiveness of this clothing acts as a guidance to the officers and military sentries, who would otherwise immediately stop any convict who was not in charge of an officer.

I have found, Sir, this plan of yours in employing these men as above detailed to answer most admirably, and I rejoice to state that I have had no case of misconduct on their part. They highly value the privilege, and eagerly seek for it, and are very proud of the confidence placed in them. The number thus employed now amounts to 53; viz. 18 *outside* and 35 *inside* the prison walls.

Treatment of prisoners.

Treatment of Prisoners.—Great care is taken in carrying out the regulations as to cleanliness, discipline, and regularity. Every man who wishes it has an opportunity daily of seeing me or other superior officer.

I leave the school department, and the moral and religious improvement of the convicts, to be noticed by the Chaplain, as more peculiarly appertaining to his Report.

Description of labour.

Species of Labour.—The description of labour at which the convicts have been employed is as follows:—

Prison labour, both on the works, &c. and for the service of the prison, and
Agricultural labour.

The prison labour may be reported as a continuation of the operations noticed by me last year; the agricultural labour has also been a continuation of last year's improvements. The series of experiments made in the year 1851 fully realized our expectations, and we have this year considerably extended the reclaiming and cultivation of the waste lands adjoining the prison, by trenching, draining, levelling, and planting other portions of ground; also building new walls, forming new roads, and repairing the old ones.

Governor's Report.

During the winter and early part of the spring, we planted some belts with a variety of forest trees, so distributed in different places as to afford shelter to the newly broke up lands from the sweeping winds that prevail in this high altitude.

We have trenched and drained 67 acres during the year, which (adding 31 acres reclaimed in 1851) makes a total of 98 acres now under cultivation. These lands have been trenched 2 feet deep, and drained 3½ feet deep, at distances varying from 16 to 24 feet between each drain, according to the nature of the soil. The drains, as reported last year, are constructed with the small stones raised in the course of the trenching. The larger masses of rock are conveyed to the boundaries of the fields, and built into strong and substantial walls.

In the early part of the spring we drained and levelled some marsh or bog land as a water meadow. To this the sewerage of the barracks, officers quarters, and part of that from the prison, was directed. Although under this treatment for a few months only, this meadow yielded upwards of 1 ton of hay per acre. Prior to its being drained the ground was so boggy as to render it in many places impassable to man or beast.

On the 12th of March we sowed part of a field (of about 4 acres) with early oats, and the remainder with barley, sown down with grass seeds. This field was under a crop of turnips in 1851, and has this year yielded an excellent crop of oats and barley; the grass seeds are also strong and vigorous.

On the 30th of March we sowed a field of 12½ acres with flax seed (except a small portion, which was sown with hemp seed), the land being previously limed at the rate of 3½ tons to the acre. When the flax covered the ground it received a dressing of 3 cwt. of artificial manure to the acre. The crop was short in straw, but the seed and fibre were good.

On the 12th of April we sowed 3 acres of newly-trenched ground with oats and vetches, the land having been previously dressed with lime and manure. The quantity of straw produced was large, but the grain was light.

We next sowed 3½ acres with mangel wurzel and Belgian carrot seed, in alternate rows (on the 11th of May). This field, having been limed the previous year, was dressed with 20 cart-loads of dung and 3 cwt. of artificial manure to the acre. The above mode of mixing the crops seems to answer well. The produce of this field was at the rate of 8 tons of mangel wurzel and 8 tons of carrots to the acre, being a total of 16 tons per acre.

Between the 4th of June and the 1st of July, 2 fields of 13 acres each were sown with swedes and yellow turnips, the land being previously dressed as above. The swedes have produced a very good crop (a portion only of the first sown have as yet been taken up,) and yield at the rate of 28 tons to the acre. The turnips are also good, with the exception of those last sown, which are small.

The artificial manure above alluded to has been manufactured on the premises. It consists of peat charcoal, nightsoil, and crushed bones mixed together, and seems to answer well.

Governor's Report.

The gardens inside the prison walls have been enlarged and improved, and sown with carrots, parsnips, leeks, and cabbages. The crops thus produced have contributed largely to the supply of vegetables for the prison use during the season.

Our crop of hay was thirty tons. About forty tons of heath and rushes were also cut and secured for litter.

Between the 4th of May and the 20th of October we also cut and secured 1,920 tons of turf or peat to be used as fuel, and for making gas for the prison. The price paid here for peat is from 8*s.* to 9*s.* per ton; the value of the peat secured is therefore about 800*l.*

During the past year we have built 2,832 yards of new walls, and repaired 8,000 yards of old walls. We have also formed 1,584 yards of new roads, and repaired 2,420 yards of old ones.

A powerful crank pump has been erected over a large tank which receives the sewerage manure from the several prisons; with this the liquid manure is forced into another tank, on an elevated spot above the prison, from whence it is conveyed into two other tanks on a lower level, and distributed over the land with a hose.

The live stock consists of six horses, ten cows, six calves, and 100 pigs. The horses are employed chiefly in carting stones, manure, &c. The milk from the cows is supplied daily into the prison, and the butter is sold to the officers of the establishment.

The pigs are fatted, killed, and cured, the bacon being sold to the prison officers, who find this a great accommodation.

The new farm buildings are nearly complete, and will afford ample accommodation for the breeding and rearing of cattle and pigs. The live stock will be increased as the improvements on the land progress.

The season having been unusally wet, the progress of all out-door work has been much retarded, particularly the trenching and draining of wet lands and the securing of the peat, a greater quantity of which would have been housed had the weather been more favourable.

The incessant wet has caused these operations to be performed with great difficulty and at much disadvantage, and consequently the results are much less satisfactory than they would otherwise have been.

Hours of Prayer, Meals, School, Bed-time, &c.

Prayers, meals, &c.

Prayers.—The convicts assemble for prayers, occupying a quarter of an hour immediately after breakfast, which in summer is at about ½ past 6 in the morning, and in winter at about ½ past 7. The evening prayers take place each Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, in the prison for separate cells, and occupy about twenty minutes.

Meals.—Breakfast,—half an hour, before turning out for work. Dinner, —one hour, from 12 to 1 o'clock. Supper,—half an hour, varying from ½ past 4 to ¼ past 6, according to the season, when the day's work is finished.

The prisoners in the open rooms or wards are associated at their meals, but those in the separate cells have them taken to their respective cells.

Governor's Report.

Hours of Labour.—These hours vary with the season of the year. The fogs have been frequent this autumn and early part of the winter, and have, in consequence, much affected the working hours, but they are essentially the same as in my Report of 1851, viz.—

———	Breakfast to Dinner.	After Dinner.	Total working Hours, including Parades.
	H. M. H. M.	H. M. H. M.	H. M.
Spring - -	7 15 to 12 0	1 0 to 5 30	9 15
Summer, and great part of Autumn -	6 45 to 12 0	1 0 to 6 0	10 15
Winter - -	7 45 to 12 0	1 0 to 4 0	7 15

School.—About 100 men daily attend the school; one class in the morning and one class in the afternoon.

Hours of rising, and going to Bed.—Summer,—the prisoners rise at 5 o'clock. Winter,—varying according to the season. Bed-time,—8 o'clock in the summer; ½ past 7 o'clock in the winter.

Convict labour and earnings.

Convict Labour and Earnings.—In the Appendix (E.) will be found a statement of the value of labour performed by the convicts during the year, both on the prison buildings and in agricultural operations.

Buildings.

Buildings.—These have not required any material repairs, with the exception of the roofs of some of the buildings, which, from this exposed situation and the frequent violent gales of wind, call for constant attention.

Expenses.

Expenses.—I annex in the Appendix (F.) an estimated statement of the expenditure under the several services for the year ending 31st March 1853.

This is as correct a return as can be rendered; the present quarter's expenses having been averaged so as to give the amount for the year.

Escapes.

Escapes.—Only three escapes have taken place during the year, and one of these was retaken elsewhere. I attribute, in a great measure, the paucity of these attempts to the great anxiety evinced by the convicts to entitle themselves, by good conduct, to the prospect of embarking with tickets of leave.

Conduct, &c. of prisoners.

General Conduct, Discipline, &c. of the Prisoners.—The conduct of the men has been generally very good. There has been no instance of combined insubordination among them. The invalids, however, are a far more troublesome body of men to deal with than the able-bodied.

Punishments.

Punishments.—There have been but two instances of corporal punishment during the last twelve months. The minor punishments have been bread and water, not exceeding seven days (and this number of days very rare), except when ordered by a director, for serious offences, the usual punishments being from one to three days

Governor's Report.

bread and water, or the loss of a meal, removal to a lower class, &c. It will be seen by a statement in the Appendix (C.) that these punishments have been confined to 445 convicts out of 1,695; and the reports to 600, the rest not having a report against them.

Badges for good conduct.

Good-conduct Badges.—The men highly prize these testimonials of good conduct. I now am able to alter the badges every two months, the men on their first reception here being placed in a similar class to the one they belonged to in the prison from whence they were received.

Industry.—I have no fault to find with the prisoners, as regards their industry, particularly the able-bodied men.

Observance of the Rules.—The rules have been most strictly adhered to. An extra quarter of an hour has been allowed to the subordinate officers at dinner time, thus giving them a clear hour at that period of the day.

I have the honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
M. Gambier, *Governor.*

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Governor's Report.

APPENDIX (A.)

STATEMENT showing the Reception and Disposal of Convicts in the Year ended 31st December 1852.

Remaining on the 31st Dec. 1851		1,016
Received from Millbank Prison	201	
Pentonville do.	172	
Portsmouth do.	15	
Parkhurst do.	12	
"Defence" Hulk	2	
"Justitia" do.	1	
"Stirling Castle" do.	112	
"Warrior" do.	1	
Bath Gaol	4	
Bedford do.	7	
Leeds do.	26	
Preston do.	6	
Reading do.	8	
Wakefield do.	110	
Disembarked from:		
"Dudbrook"	1	
"Edward"	1	
		*679
Total		1,695

Embarked with tickets of leave:		
Van Diemen's Land	329	
Western Australia	10	
		339
Embarked to public works:		
Van Diemen's Land	1	
Western Australia	100	
Bermuda	30	
		131
Removed on account of misconduct:		
Millbank Prison	17	
Pentonville do.	4	
		21
Transferred:		
Portland Prison	1	
Portsmouth do.	2	
"Stirling Castle" Hulk	1	
"Warrior" do.	1	
		5
Removed to Bethlehem Criminal Lunatic Asylum		1
Deaths		25
Pardons { Free	31	
Pardons { On medical grounds	6	
		37
Escaped (of whom one was recaptured elsewhere)		3
		*562
Remaining on the 31st Dec. 1852		1,133
		1,695

* Received in:

January	1	
March	57	
April	155	
August	98	
September	70	
October	231	
November	56	
December	11	
		679

* Removed, died, &c.:

January	9	
February	5	
March	59	
April	139	
May	3	
June	9	
July	76	
August	77	
September	7	
October	82	
November	60	
December	36	
		562

(B.)

Statement showing the Number of Prisoners under the different Sentences.

Under sentence for	5 years		1
„	7 „		895
„	9 „		1
„	10 „		572
„	12 „		1
„	14 „		52
„	15 „		73
„	18 „		2
„	20 „		16
„	21 „		2
„	28 „	3 indictments of 7, 14, and 7 years	1
„	30 „	2 indictments of 15 years each	2
„	Life „		77
			1,695

(C.)

Statement of the Number of Prisoners punished, &c.

Number of reports, during the year	1,311		
Number of punishments, ditto	683		
Number of prisoners reported		600	
Number of prisoners punished		445	
Number of prisoners *not* punished			1,250
Number of prisoners *not* reported			1,095

Governor's Report.

(D.)

RETURN showing the different PUNISHMENTS of PRISONERS in the year 1852.

Nature of Punishment.	Number of Punishments under the different Periods.										Totals.
	1 day.	2.	3.	4.	5.	7.	10.	14.	21.	28.	
Whipped (with a cat)	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2
Placed in dark cells - -	4	1	7	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	12
„ „ separate cells, on bread and water - -	124	58	95	17	13	52	–	1	–	2	362
Placed on invalid diet -	–	–	–	–	–	53	–	5	5	2	65
Deprived of a meal, or part of a meal - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	230
Sentenced to work in irons (for periods depending upon conduct) - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	12
									Total -		683

The severer punishments were by order of a Director (for serious offences). In addition to the above, 628 were either forgiven, admonished, or reprimanded, &c.

(E.)

ABSTRACT STATEMENT of Labour performed by the Convicts in Dartmoor Prison in the year 1852.

Employment.	No. of Days employed, at 10 Hours per Day.	Rate.			Amount.			Total.		
		s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d
Bricklayers - -	343	2	0	per day	34	6	0			
Carpenters - -	9,208	2	6	„	1,151	0	0			
Coopers - - -	586	1	6	„	43	19	0			
Fitters and engineers -	6,812	2	6	„	851	10	0			
Glaziers - - -	574	2	0	„	57	8	0			
Labourers - -	44,006	1	3	„	2,750	7	6			
Masons - -	3,174	2	6	„	396	15	0			
Painters - - -	3,633	2	6	„	454	2	6			
Paper-hangers - -	3	2	0	„	0	6	0			
Plasterers - - -	1,323	2	0	„	132	6	0			
Plumbers - - -	893	2	0	„	89	6	0			
Sawyers - -	4,348	2	3	„	489	3	0			
Slaters - - -	1,691	2	0	„	169	2	0			
Smiths - - -	2,937	2	6	„	367	2	6			
Stone-cutters - -	1,730	2	0	„	173	0	0			
Tinmen - - -	1,041	2	0	„	104	2	0			
Wheelwrights - -	490	2	0	„	49	0	0			
Light-labour men, cleaners, &c. (including invalids) - - -	25,705	0	6	„	642	12	6			
								7,955	8	0
				Carried forward -				7,955	8	0

Governor's Report.

Employment.	No. of Days employed, at 10 Hours per Day.	Rate.	Amount.			Total.		
						£	*s.*	*d.*
		Brought forward -				7,955	8	0
Agricultural labourers -	89,240	1 3 ,,	-	-		5,577	10	0
Bakers - - -	2,316	1 6 ,,	173	14	0			
Cooks - - -	4,526	1 6 ,,	339	9	0			
Shoemakers - -	12,722	1 6 ,,	954	3	0			
Tailors - - -	1,115	1 6 ,,	83	12	6			
Washers - -	5,193	1 6 ,,	389	9	6			
						1,940	8	0
						15,473	6	0

The above numbers exclude Sundays, school, &c.

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT showing the Expenditure of DARTMOOR PRISON for the year ending 31st March 1853.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Salaries of principal officers and clerks - - -	2,490	0	2
Wages of inferior officers and servants - - -	5,894	8	2
Salaries and wages of manufacturing or labour department	554	19	0
Rations for officers and allowances in lieu thereof -	1,161	13	4
Uniforms for officers and servants - - -	603	4	7½
Victualling prisoners - - - - -	9,100	18	9
Clothing, &c. for prisoners - - - - -	4,066	14	9
Bedding for prisoners - - - -	173	12	8
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c. - - -	312	0	2
Medical comforts (extras for the sick) - -	138	16	2
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation - - - - - -	137	12	8
Furniture and fittings - - - -	281	11	4¼
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c. - -	129	18	5¼
Fuel and light for general purposes - - -	2,006	16	8¼
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs - -	1,435	5	7¼
Soap, scouring, and cleaning articles - - -	472	9	5
Brushes, brooms, and mops - - - -	244	19	10¾
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c. - - - -	35	2	6
Various small disbursements - - -	642	9	9
Rent, rates, and taxes - - - - -	483	3	7
Total - - -	30,365	17	8¼
Deduct—House rent paid by officers - - -	323	11	6
Net expenditure - -	£30,042	6	2¼

II.

REPORT OF THE MEDICAL OFFICER.

Medical Officer's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Dartmoor Prison, Infirmary, January* 3, 1853.

IN presenting a Report of the sanitary state of this establishment, in compliance with your instructions, I beg to observe that when I took charge on the 24th August 1852, I found 71 prisoners under treatment in the infirmary. A large proportion of them belonged to the permanent invalids, and were labouring under chronic affections of the chest, and scrofulous diseases of a very bad character.

Before proceeding to notice the diseases that have prevailed during the period embraced in this return, I may be allowed to give an analysis of an examination of all the prisoners in the establishment on the 1st October, and of those since received. I may at the same time state that the prisoners that have been received lately were, with few exceptions, more or less enfeebled by disease, old age, or confinement, as will be seen by referring to the following Table.

HEALTH of the PRISONERS to the 31st December 1852.

State of Health.	On Inspection 1st October 1852.	Since received.	Total.	Embarked or otherwise disposed of.	Remaining.
Healthy - - -	679	52	731	129	602
Ditto, lame - -	37	5	42	8	34
Ditto, ruptured - -	26	- -	26	11	15
Ditto, spare - -	18	- -	18	3	15
Ditto, deaf - -	4	- -	4	1	3
Ditto, impaired sight -	12	- -	12	3	9
Ditto, lame and ruptured	8	44	52	- -	52
Spare and delicate - -	125	48	173	7	166
Scrofulous - -	17	23	40	1	39
Phthisical - - -	6	4	10	6	4
Asthmatic - -	10	8	18	1	17
Infirm - - -	27	17	44	4	40
Infirm and ruptured -	16	4	20	- -	20
Ruptured and bad chest -	6	- -	6	- -	6
Chest complaints - -	16	40	50	3	49
Diseased fistula - -	2	- -	2	1	1
Diseased scrotum - -	1	- -	1	- -	1
Rheumatism - - -	3	11	14	- -	14
Subject to fits - -	4	5	9	- -	9
Hæmorrhoids - -	1	- -	1	- -	1
Stricture - - -	- -	4	4	- -	4
Diseased heart and palpitation	- -	13	13	- -	13
Dull intellect - -	- -	11	11	1	10
Chronic diarrhœa - -	- -	2	2	- -	2
„ ophthalmia -	- -	1	1	- -	1
„ jaundice - -	- -	1	1	- -	1
Hydrocele - - -	- -	1	1	- -	1
Injury to spine - -	- -	3	3	- -	3
Fistula - - -	- -	1	1	- -	1
Total -	1,014	298	1,312*	179	1,133*

---

* Of these numbers about 300 belong to the permanent invalid class, who are disqualified for embarkation.

Medical Officer's Report.

RETURN of Ages of Convicts confined at Dartmoor, 1st October to 31st December 1852.

The respective Ages.		No of Prisoners on 1st October 1852.	Since received.	Total.	Discharged from Books.					Remaining, 1st January 1853.
Above	Under				Embarked.	Removed to other Prisons.	Pardoned or escaped.	Died.	Total.	
	20	91	22	113	11	- -	- -	- -	11	102
20	30	503	135	638	88	4	3	5	100	538
30	40	180	67	247	38	- -	3	- -	41	206
40	50	102	41	143	11	1	- -	1	13	130
50	60	91	23	114	7	- -	4	3	14	100
60	70		10	53	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	53
70	80		- -	4	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	4
Totals -		1,014	293	1,312	155	5	10	9	179	1,133

From the preceding Tables it will be evident that a large proportion of the prisoners must be frequently in want of medical assistance. Even the more robust sometimes suffer a good deal at first from colds and bowel complaints, which probably arise from greater exposure in the open air than what they have been for some time previously accustomed to, as well as from the change in the state of the atmosphere, in this elevated situation; but in general a marked improvement is soon manifested in their appearance and health. The following Tables give the average of casual and permanent sick for the period.

A RETURN of the Total Number of Convicts Monthly on the Sick List, also the Average Daily Number victualled, between the 24th August and the 31st December 1852.

Month.	Total Number.	Average Daily.	Average Number Daily for the whole Period.
August - - -	476	59	- - 57
September - - -	1,525	51	
October - - -	1,578	50	
November - - -	1,808	60	
December - - -	1,972	64	

A RETURN of the Total Number of Convicts on Complaining List Monthly, also the Average Daily Number between the 24th August and the 31st December 1852.

Month.	Total Number.	Average Daily.	Average Number Daily for the whole Period.
August - - -	337	42	- - 38
September - - -	1,194	40	
October - - -	1,037	33	
November - - -	1,239	39	
December - - -	1,221	39	

Medical Officer's Report.

Infirmary, Dartmoor Prison, December 31, 1852.

HOSPITAL REPORT from the 24th August 1852 to the above date.

Disease.	No. of Patients admitted.	How disposed of.				Remaining on the Sick List.
		Discharged to Labour.	By Death.	Pardoned on Medical Grounds.	Total.	
Febris	17	16	- -	- -	16	1
Catarrh	203	186	- -	- -	186	17
Pulmonary Consumption	10	- -	6	2	8	2
Bronchitis	28	18	4	- -	22	6
Asthma	8	7	- -	- -	7	1
Heart Disease	1	- -	- -	- -	1	1
Rheumatism	19	14	- -	- -	14	5
Scrofula	12	9	- -	1	10	2
Ulcerated Legs	27	24	- -	- -	24	3
Ulcer	4	4	- -	- -	4	—
Abscess	42	39	- -	- -	39	3
Ophthalmia	6	4	- -	- -	4	2
Anasarca	4	4	- -	- -	4	—
Epilepsy	30	27	- -	- -	27	3
Eruption on Scalp	1	- -	-	- -	- -	1
Diseased Testicle	4	3	- -	- -	3	1
Diarrhœa	44	41	- -	- -	41	3
Debility	8	4	- -	- -	4	4
Constipation	7	6	- -	- -	6	1
Weak Intellect	3	2	- -	- -	2	1
Stricture	6	5	- -	- -	5	1
Hæmorrhoids	2	2	- -	- -	2	—
Leg amputated	1	1	- -	- -	1	—
Sprains	8	8	- -	- -	8	—
Injuries	23	18	- -	- -	18	5
Fistula	1	1	- -	- -	1	—
Inflammation of the Pleura and Pericardium	1	- -	1	- -	1	—
Totals	520	443	11	3	457	63

Diseases of the chest, and particularly the respiratory organs, constituted the largest number of the cases admitted into the infirmary, and many of them were of long duration. The catarrhal affections, although numerous, are not unusually large, considering that so many were rendered susceptible by previous disease, independent of the long continued inclement weather, and other concomitant circumstances. It ought also to be kept in mind that the majority of the prisoners are employed in the fields, and from the frequent sudden changes in the weather they are sometimes deluged with rain long before they can reach a place of shelter. The greatest attention is consequently necessary, and is carefully observed, in guarding against such contingencies, and in making them shift their wet clothing; otherwise these complaints would have been greatly multiplied. The greater number were of a slight nature; but about the middle of October the complaint was complicated with symptoms of the prevailing low fever, which caused it to assume the character of influenza. The aged, and those enfeebled by previous disease, suffered most severely, as the inflammation frequently extended to the bronchial tubes, and gave rise to a profuse discharge, which had a very exhausting effect. I have classed the worst cases under bronchitis, and may remark that most of the patients were in an unfavourable state to withstand the debilitating effects of the disease. The four deaths from this disease occurred to old infirm men, who had been long suffering from chest affections, and were received here from other prisons as invalids, and had been constantly under treatment.

Pulmonary Consumption.—The cases of death from this disease were all received into this establishment as invalids. Most of them had been under treatment for a long period, and four were likewise afflicted with scrofula, three having large sores on the body, and in one the muscles of the neck were completely exposed; but, notwithstanding this deplorable accompaniment, the disease appeared to progress with unusual slowness, and they were seldom affected by the most unfavourable weather. The appetite was found to be as capricious as it commonly is in such cases, but generally much less impaired; and as the dyspeptic symptoms were seldom urgent, we were enabled for a longer period to counteract the debilitating effects of the disease by allowing nutritious food. Several cases of this disease in a less advanced stage have improved under the administration of cod liver oil, conjoined with other treatment, and the progress of this baneful malady seems to have been greatly retarded, if not arrested in its course.

The case of death from inflammation of the pleura and pericardium is worthy of remark, in so far as the poor man, who was naturally of a quiet and uncomplaining disposition, was able to continue at work whilst labouring under such an amount of disease as was developed on a post mortem examination. He was delicate looking; his symptoms excited apprehension on admission to the hospital, and it soon became evident that all remedies would prove unavailing. He died on the thirteenth day; and as there were extensive adhesions in both thoracic cavities, with complete destruction of the right lung, and a collection of more than four pints of matter in that cavity, it would appear the disease had existed some time, although he apparently suffered little inconvenience before he applied for advice.

There have been a good many under treatment for asthmatical complaints, but it was seldom necessary to admit them into the hospital; and as these patients suffer less inconvenience here than in other places, even during the prevalence of dense fog, it is considered best to give them some suitable employment, and allow them to move about.

Heart affections, particularly palpitation, are common amongst the prisoners when first received from other prisons, and it does not in general appear to arise from any structural disease of the organ. I fear, in many instances, it is connected with a pernicious habit which may probably be engendered or aggravated by the conjoined influence of long-continued separation and idleness, as it usually abates as soon as the system becomes invigorated by out-door labour.

Fever.—Several cases of a low description of fever presented themselves in the month of October. The patients commonly complained on admission of severe headache, pain in the chest, which increased towards evening, with a quick small pulse and red tongue, and these were followed by profuse perspiration. These symptoms were sometimes succeeded by great depression and stupor, or degenerated into typhus. All the cases terminated favourably; but as a fever similar in its character prevailed at the same time in Prince Town amongst the poor, it excited some apprehension of its extending amongst the prisoners.

Scrofula.—The cases of this disease have appeared in various forms; some of a painful nature, from the great destruction of parts. As it is deemed advisable to keep such patients as much as possible in the open air, and engaged in some suitable occupation, they are seldom entered on the hospital list. The necessary remedies are, however, daily prescribed, and the one which has proved of the greatest valu is cod liver oil, its effects on this decease, and the incipient stage of consumption, having proved very efficacious.

Ulcerated Legs.—A considerable number of such cases have presented, and I am inclined to think this locality unfavourable, as sores are very prone to assume an irritable character, such as is observed in the tropics, and some of them have proved very troublesome and protracted.

Accidents.—We have fortunately had few casualties, which speaks favourably for the vigilance and precautionary measures adopted by the officers, as some of the operations, such as blasting, are attended with much danger. The most severe accident was caused by the man having been run over by a turf waggon, whereby he received injuries to both legs, particularly the left, which was extensively lacerated. There was some hæmorrhage at first, but the large vessels escaped, and there was no fracture. Although considerable inflammation and sloughing ensued, the case ultimately did well.

The operation of amputation at the thigh for disease of the knee joint was performed by my predecessor, Mr. Pearse, and the patient has made a good recovery.

Mental Affections.—Until lately very few of these cases have come under my notice. Two were in the hospital when I joined. One has been discharged, after being under surveillance for a long period. He was disposed to be sullen, and his manner was peculiar; but by a little soothing management he was quite tractable, and made himself useful about the ward. As I deemed it advisable to try the effect of regular employment, he was attached to one of the agricultural gangs, and the officer in a short time reported that he worked as hard as any of the others, and with the greatest cheerfulness. The other is an old man, who has been bed-ridden all the time he has been under my care, and I have little hopes of his recovery. He on several occasions obstinately refused to take food, would not allow himself to be shaved, and frequently expressed an anxious desire to be sent to a cell without food; but he has at length, by firm and gentle management, allowed his face to be defiled, as he terms it, and taken a little nourishment without much trouble. His general health is consequently much improved, but his delusions continue as strong

Medical Officer's Report.

as ever. Some of the more recent arrivals have this disease in a milder, and I may add, as regards a few, in a more suspicious form, characterized by a great aversion to labour; but as it is sometimes a matter of much difficulty to detect such malingerers, they are of course allowed the benefit of any doubt. I may, however, observe that many of the prisoners received here from other prisons have appeared to be labouring under a considerable degree of torpor of the intellectual faculties, which is commonly marked by hesitation in replying to questions, apathy or indifference to anything passing around them, dilatation of the pupils, and a sickly appearance. As I usually find that these prisoners have recently undergone separate confinement, I am of opinion that such symptoms are very likely to arise from prolonged seclusion. Our means of accommodating such patients are imperfect at the present time; but the additions that are now in progress for the use of the sick will soon be available, and will be of great service in the treatment of these and other diseases requiring great care and circumspection.

The officers have generally been healthy, and few have been confined from sickness, considering the exposure consequent on the discharge of their responsible duties. The average number of officers for the period has been about 120, and those placed on the sick list amount to 81, with an average of five days sick to each. Catarrhal and slight febrile complaints have been most common, but seldom protracted, and all terminated favourably.

As attendance on the families of the officers devolves on the medical officer in this secluded locality I may remark, that there has been occasionally a good deal of sickness amongst the women and children, but there was nothing peculiar in the nature of the diseases, the most prevalent being slight inflammatory affections usual at this season of the year, and there have not been any deaths.

My short residence here does not enable me to offer any positive opinion on the locality; but, judging from the healthy appearance of the inhabitants, and the comparatively little inconvenience suffered by the most delicate in this establishment, I am inclined to think the situation on the whole pretty well adapted for invalids. The monotonous aspect of the surrounding country, with the prevalence of dense fogs, has, no doubt, for a time a depressing effect even on those in the most robust health. The fogs certainly surpass in density and duration any that I have experienced in other quarters of the globe; and although I cannot agree with some of the natives in considering them healthy, those suffering from diseases of the respiratory organs seem to be comparatively little affected by them, and the inhabitants are singularly exempt from chest complaints. I have frequently observed that patients suffering from diseases of the chest experience most inconvenience shortly before a change from fine weather, and felt relief when the fogs or rain actually set in. The continued general inclemency of the weather, which exceeds in severity any season in the memory of the oldest residents, has been much against the invalids; but, notwithstanding that great disadvantage, a marked improvement is observable in the health of the greater number of them. This has been very remarkable of late, as

Medical Officer's Report.

the prisoners recently received have for the most part been weakly and emaciated.

There are many advantages connected with this establishment in a medical point of view, particularly that of being able to find employment suited to the different capabilities of the prisoners, especially those connected with the agricultural operations, which are most beneficial in re-establishing the health both of body and mind. The prison being situated on a gentle slope, with an abundant supply of water, precludes the risk of deleterious accumulations in the sewers, and the ventilation and warming of the building have received the greatest attention, and are in a very perfect state.

I am disposed to think that the great and very necessary attention that has been paid to sanitary measures has, under Providence, preserved us from much sickness, as there was a great tendency to febrile diseases of a low and typhous character in this neighbourhood in the months of October and November. The cases of fever occurring in the prison about that period in general assumed the same form as it did in those living in the close and overcrowded houses in Prince Town; but, with one or two exceptions, the disease was milder and less protracted, showing the effect of favourable circumstances in modifying or counteracting the atmospheric influence.

The extensive operations at present in progress to reclaim and cultivate the land in the neighbourhood have already effected a change in the state of the atmosphere; and it is a subject of remark by the most superficial observers that the vapoury clouds which formerly settled all around frequently skip the drained land, and pass to the adjacent tors. The land already under cultivation forms a most pleasing contrast to the dull monotony of the surrounding cheerless waste, and if continued in the same ratio the landscape will in the course of a few years undergo an entire change, and the climate become proportionally more genial and healthful.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
JOHN CAMPBELL, M.D.

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Infirmary, Dartmoor Prison.

State of the Weather between the 1st September and the 31st December 1852.

Month.	Height of Thermometer at			Remarks.
	8 A.M.	Noon.	4 P.M.	
September - - -	59	60	60	Daily Averages.
October - - -	54	55	54	
November - - -	51	51	51	
December - - -	48	49	49	

Medical Officer's Report.

Weather Observations.	No. of Days.
Clear and fine	52
Rain, showery, and foggy	70
Total	122

Wind.	No. of Days.
North	6
North-east	21
North-west	9
South	1
South-east	3
South-south-east	2
South-west	35
East	11
West	34
Total	122

III.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Dartmoor Prison, January* 1, 1853.

I FEEL pleasure in being able to say that the conduct of the prisoners is in general satisfactory, and marked by a healthy tone, which I venture to consider an index in many cases of true reformation of character. The voluntary Bible classes are better attended than they were last year, much attention is shown, and where misconduct has arisen it has sometimes been discouraged among themselves. But much remains to be done.

My daily duties are prayers and short extempore sermon in each infirmary, and visiting the sick in the wards. I give Scripture lessons every other day in the school, and visit the refractory cells, have occasional Bible classes in the evening in different prisons in association, and correspond with such prisoners' friends as write for information. On Sundays I have two full services in the chapel, a service in the sick ward, and visit the refractory cells. The invalids are very attentive to the services held amongst them, and touching acknowledgments are often heard from them of regret for past sinfulness in breaking the laws of God and their country. The admirable arrangements of the infirmaries, the perfect cleanliness kept, and the attention of the officers make the services there a source of great gratification to me.

Our school is well supplied with books, and with two fully competent masters, whose exertions deserve all that can be said for them through their unwearied zeal and attention. I regret, however, to say that for the last twelve months the capabilities of the school have not been developed sufficiently to meet the increase of prisoners lodged here, two masters only have been able to attend school, leaving the third to transact the business of the chaplain's office, and for the last two months one of these has been necessarily withdrawn from the school in consequence of the third master having left. By this deficiency the men have only received half a day's instruction during each fortnight, and the instruction given has been undervalued by them, probably forgotten, as they allege, during so long an interval, and the progress has been small compared with what we should have wished it to be. Some hope has been given of an increase of staff, which is really needed, and with three masters in constant attendance 100 men each day could be well and easily taught, and the school lists would recur weekly.

It will probably appear from the reports that the number of men punished in Dartmoor is rather below than equal to the general average, and the Governor has frequently expressed the pleasure he should feel in reporting so favourable an item at the end of the year as the only partially filled and sometimes empty refractory cells. In addition to the Governor's kind discrimination, acting as it does with such good effect on the prisoners' minds, I trust it will appear that religious considerations have also had their weight.

Chaplain's Report.

I cannot conclude without an expression of deep thankfulness to the Almighty for sparing me to labour in a work where each duty is a source of satisfaction to my feelings, and in the performance of which I have met from every person connected with the government of the prison such invariable courtesy and help. My strength has been equal to the duties required of me, and the enjoyment with which the day's work has been gone through makes these days the happiest of my pastoral life, more especially when I have reason to believe, as I trust I have, that the blessing of my Heavenly Father has not been withheld; and though it has become common with many lately to speak against the labours of chaplains, it cannot but be found, from the proof afforded of the after lives of hundreds of reformed convicts discharged at home and abroad, that the best means in your power, under the Divine blessing, to effect a sound reformation have been used, and that while the imperfect parish organization of our manufacturing and agricultural districts has failed to meet the large increase of population, and so a large amount of crime has been thrust on your hands, remedial measures have been carried on, such as sound Christian public opinion will in time to come sufficiently vindicate.

I am, Gentlemen,
With feelings of sincere respect,
Yours most faithfully,
J. Dobie, *Chaplain.*

The Chairman and the Directors of
Convict Prisons, &c. &c.

IV.

AGRICULTURAL REPORT.

Agricultural Report.

GENTLEMEN, *Dartmoor Prison, January* 10, 1853.

I HAVE the honor to submit for your information my Farm Report for the year 1852.

In reviewing the operations for this period, it is necessary I should state, that the prevalence of wet and stormy weather in this exposed situation has necessarily much interfered with our progress. And in considering the amount and value of the work performed on the farm during the year, it is desirable to bear in mind, a large margin should be allowed for what may be termed "casual work," which it is impossible to estimate with any accuracy; I have therefore confined myself only to those works in which a fair and settled price can be arrived at, and which represents a sum of nearly 2,500*l.* (see Appendix A.), as compared with 1,665*l.* 3*s.*, the estimated value on the year 1851, showing an increase of upwards of 800*l.* in favour of the year 1852. Considerable as this increase is, it would have been still greater but for the prevalence of bad weather, which in this locality has been very detrimental to all out-door employment. An opinion may be formed on this point from the fact of there having been only 169 fair working days during the year.

Crops.—In taking a review of the crops for the year, I will refer to them nearly in the order in which they have been gathered in.

Flax.—My quarterly reports have already informed you that the crop of flax has not been so successful as the growth of the year 1851. The dry easterly winds which prevailed for a lengthened period after the seed was up were the cause of permanent damage to the plant. Subsequent observations also lead me to believe another cause contributed in some degree to the partial failure of the experiment; viz., in the soil being too recently reclaimed, and therefore not so well adapted for the cultivation of flax as it would be after the land had gone through a course of cropping. On reference to those authorities who have had ample means of pointing out the most successful mode of culture, I am led to believe the latter cause of failure is the most important to guard against in future years; and it will be desirable for you to determine whether the cultivation of flax should not be postponed for a time, in order that the land may be cropped and properly prepared befere the seed is sown. Its postponement, I think, will not be attended with any inconvenience or loss, as it may be expected in the course of a year or two some more satisfactory means may be adopted for its being dressed, ready for weaving at Pentonville. At present the schemes afloat for its preparation are too uncertain to be regarded with any degree of confidence.

Grass Fields.—The enclosed fields have been cut for hay, and have yielded about 30 tons. The quality is tolerable, and the hay will be consumed by the horses and cows.

The Water Meadows.—The improvements effected during the early part of the year by draining, levelling, and applying the sewage water from the military barracks and officers' quarters have had very astonishing effects on the water meadows. Previous to the improvements, this was a continuous swamp, and in many places impassable; but the application of the above means of improvement (and effected in little more than six months) are very manifest. If the produce be consumed by the stock in a green state its value can scarcely be overrated.

Turf Cutting.—This branch of labour will always form one of the most important items in connexion with the farm, and very considerably reduces the yearly expenses for fuel and light. On reference to the Appendix A. it will be found that the market value of the turf stored this year amounts to 864*l.*, and that much was left on the ground in consequence of the weather. The instructions you have recently issued with regard to turf cutting will be acted on this year; and I have no doubt, by commencing earlier in the season, many advantages will be gained. The quantity stored this year is somewhat less than that for the previous year, which must be attributed to the weather.

Mangolds and Carrots.—These roots were grown in alternate rows, and the produce has been eight tons of each to the acre, or a total of 16 tons, which may be considered a good crop. The success of both these crops is important, the carrot especially, it being adapted both for prison purposes and an excellent food for horses and other stock. The mangold is in no way less valuable, and is peculiarly well suited for feeding pigs; and since the failure of the potato crop a very considerable falling off has arisen in the supply of waste from the cook-house, which renders a substitute of some kind indispensable. The weight of some of the carrots was as much as 3 lbs. each, and I attribute much of their success to the mixed cultivation.

Swedes.—These have turned out well. The produce of the more sheltered part of the ground was at the rate of 28 tons to the acre. In more exposed situations the produce was less, showing the advantage of shelter.

Turnips.—On the whole the crop was very tolerable, and the general average may be taken at 10 tons to the acre. Here, too, as with the swedes, the want of shelter was very manifest; the more sheltered parts producing a very excellent crop, whilst on the exposed parts scarcely half a crop was found.

Oats.—The oats produced a great bulk of straw, but the grain was of only middling quality. The wet weather was most injurious to this crop.

Agricultural Report.

Barley.—The experiment in growing barley was successful, and its cultivation will be extended during the present year.

Potatoes.—A few rows were planted by way of experiment, but the disease was again fatal to them. It is, however, desirable to continue planting them on a small scale, as if any successful means can be adopted for growing this root an important item of expenditure will be saved. In estimating the present cost to the establishment, and taking its full number at 1,300 prisoners, with the proper staff of officers, a consumption of three quarters of a ton would take place daily, which, at the present contract price of 5*l.* 11*s.* per ton, would amount to above 4*l.* daily for potatoes alone.

Planting.—An extensive belt has been planted during the year, which in a few years will afford considerable shelter.

It is proposed that the cropping for the coming year shall comprise mangolds, carrots, parsnips, swedes, turnips, oats, barley, cabbages, &c.

Manure.—The collection and preparation of manures is attended to daily; and about 455 tons of various sorts are now remaining in stock, and their value may be thus enumerated; viz.—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Artificial, 75 tons, at 60*s.* - - -	225	0	0
Turf dust and lime, 100 tons, at 4*s.* - -	20	0	0
Other manures, 280 tons, at 4*s.* - -	56	0	0
Total - - -	301	0	0

The artificial manures are prepared for the purpose of being drilled in with the seeds, and are found to have a favourable effect in invigorating the plant in its early growth, and thus placing it beyond the reach of the fly. The best manure we have made has been composed of peat ashes and charcoal, night-soil, gas tar, and crushed bones. No artificial manures were purchased during the year, and it is expected the quantity collected for this season will be nearly sufficient for all purposes.

New Buildings.—The erection of extensive farm buildings, capable of containing 60 cows and 100 pigs, will be very convenient for all purposes.

Manure Tanks and Pumps.—A tank, capable of holding 2,200 gallons, has been built within the prison, and receives the whole of the prison sewage; nothing being allowed to run to waste. By this means a very considerable supply of liquid manure is secured. This is forced up to a small tank on the highest level under cultivation, by means of pumps which are worked by prisoners. Three smaller tanks have been constructed on the top of the hill, at various distances from each other, and connected by two-inch iron pipes. The liquid manure is applied to about 50 acres of reclaimed land by means of a canvass hose, with the assistance of only one convict. The application of the liquid has been equally successful when allowed to run down the drills.

Agricultural Report.

Pigs.—The completion of the buildings for the pigs has been attended with very good results, and they are admirably adapted for the purpose, and secure warmth and good ventilation. The stock is at present reduced to 100 of all sizes. Among them we have the "Improved Essex," "Pure Berkshire," and the "Improved Arbourfield," and a cross between the Neapolitan and the Wild Boar.

Cows and Calves.—The buildings now in course of erection are nearly completed, and well suited for the purpose. Here, as with the piggeries, warmth and good ventilation are combined, and will contribute very materially to the well-doing of the stock. At present there are 10 cows and 6 calves of the North Devon breed, which have only been purchased within the last few months.

Garden.—The garden within the prison walls has been enlarged and improved. It has been cropped with cabbages, carrots, parsnips, leeks, and chicory. The produce has been supplied to the steward for prison purposes.

Having laid before you the operations of the farm for the year, I am reluctant to close this report without bearing testimony to the willing industry of the prisoners, as it must be a source of the greatest satisfaction to all who take an interest in the convicts in being assured that habits of industry and improvement are manifest; and I am impressed with the belief that the nature of the employment must in some measure contribute to this desirable end. It is a common observation amongst casual observers or visiters who are permitted to see the prison: "The prisoners seem to work very "well, but I suppose it is because the governor or other superior "authority happens to look on." Their industry, I am happy to say, is not merely that of eye service, for it frequently happens in making my visits among them that I have opportunities of watching their industry in places where they have no idea of being overlooked, and I can confidently report that an unusual amount of willing and persevering industry is observable. That they take an interest in their work is evident from the fact, that a large number of them when they are first received here have no idea of agricultural work, but they quickly acquire a practical knowledge of all descriptions of such work, and become good farm labourers.

I have the honor to be,
Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,
W. Morrish, *Deputy Governor.*

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

APPENDIX A.

ESTIMATED VALUE and QUANTITY of FARM WORK performed by the Prisoners for the year 1852. "Casual Work" not included.

	£	s.	d.
67 acres trenched two feet deep, at 7*l.* per acre	469	0	0
67 ditto drained two feet deep, at 6*l.* per acre	402	0	0
2 ditto planting, at 7*l.* per acre	14	0	0
1,128 yards new stone wall, coped with lime and stone, at 2*s.* per yard	112	16	0
1,704 ditto with sod, at 1*s.* 6*d.* per yard	127	16	0
8,000 ditto old walls and fences repaired, at 1*d.* per yard	33	6	8
1,584 ditto new roads formed, at 3*s.* 6*d.* per yard	277	4	0
2,420 ditto old roads repaired, at 1*s.* 3*d.* per yard	151	5	0
1,512 ditto of paved guttering, at 6*d.* per yard	12	16	0
1,920 tons of turf stored, at 9*s.* per ton	864	0	0
100 ditto ditto cut and turned, but left on the ground, at 5*s.* per ton	25	0	0
3 liquid manure tanks, at 3*l.* each	9	0	0
Total amount	2,498	3	8

65

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF THE

PORTSMOUTH PRISON.

[1656] VI

CONTENTS.

Page

REPORT - - - - - - 227

APPENDIX :

I. Governor's Report - - 233

II. Chaplain's Report - - - - 250

III. Medical Officer's Report - - - - 256

PORTSMOUTH PRISON.

REPORT,

For the Year 1852, of the Directors of the Convict Prisons, made, as regards Portsmouth Prison, in pursuance of the Act 5 Geo. IV. cap. 84., and 13 and 14 Vict. cap. 39. — specifying the State of the Buildings; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers of the Prison, and of the Convicts the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Prison; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof, as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable VISCOUNT PALMERSTON.
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45 *Parliament Street,*
March 31 1853.

My Lord,

We have the honour to transmit the following Report for the year 1852, on the discipline and management of the new convict prison at Portsmouth, which was opened on the 1st of April last, to receive the convicts then confined in the labour hulks at that station.

Condition of the Buildings.

Condition of the buildings.

The buildings being quite new are in good state and condition. Those containing the cells for the prisoners have been completed, and fully occupied for some months past. The houses intended for the occupation of the officers are now in a forward state, and will soon be occupied; and the whole of the other buildings are sufficiently advanced to be in use for their intended purposes, except the infirmary, which will in a very short time be ready for occupation.

Conduct of the Officers.

Conduct of the officers.

The zeal, energy, and ability of Captain Knight have had full scope in the task of overcoming and removing the difficulties incidental to the occupation of a new and extensive convict prison. In this case the usual difficulties have been greatly increased by the fact that the large majority of the prisoners came into the prison direct from the hulks, and that the main object was, necessarily, not simply the maintenance of a state of discipline to which they had been accustomed, but the amendment of the imperfect state of discipline unavoidable in the hulks, and the establishment of the degree of order and submission requisite in a well-ordered prison for public works. Captain Knight's experience, as late Governor of Portland prison, and previously as Superintendent of Military Prisons in Canada, added to his many natural qualifications for such a task, have enabled him most successfully to conquer these difficulties, and to make the prison under his charge a pattern of order, cleanliness, and good discipline. In his exertions he has been most efficiently aided by the Deputy Governor and Chief Warder of the prison, of whose zeal and intelligence he reports most favourably. The moral and religious improvement of the prisoners has been duly attended to by the Chaplain, the Rev. Mr. Livesay, who, by the transfer of the convicts from the hulks to the prison, has obtained many opportunities of extending his own usefulness, and that of the Scripture readers and schoolmasters in their several capacities. Dr. Jewell, the Medical Officer, has successfully attended to the due maintenance of good bodily health among the prisoners.

On the first occupation of the prison, a spirit of unwillingness to undergo with patience and proper feeling the special exertions and inconvenience, unavoidable to all parties connected with prison duties on such an occasion, manifested itself on the part of many of the subordinate officers, and led to acts which rendered necessary the dismissal of three or four of their number. Since that time there has not only been no cause of general complaint of their conduct, but the Governor has been "able to state confidently that their duties are zealously and efficiently performed," and "that, with a few exceptions, he could not expect to have a more efficient staff of discipline officers."

We may here state, that we concur with the Governor in the opinion, that the allowance, by each department employing convicts, of a small weekly gratuity to the prison officers in charge of the working parties, would be very useful in stimulating their zeal in their duties of superintendence. These duties embrace, not only the qualifications necessary in a prison officer for enforcing discipline, but also a fitness for properly directing the labour of the convicts; and the addition of such a gratuity to the ordinary established pay of the officer, would not only act as a stimulus to those now in the service, but would be an inducement to well-qualified persons to become candidates for admission to it. Such a gratuity is allowed by the Admiralty and Ordnance departments to the officers employed in charge of convicts on the public works at Portland, and the result has been very beneficial to the efficiency of the labour.

Treatment and Condition of the Prisoners.

Treatment and condition of the prisoners.

The convicts have been dealt with agreeably to the established rules and regulations. Every prisoner has had facility for making complaints or representations to the Governor or Visiting Director, if he desired to do so, and no complaint of harsh or unfair treatment has been in any degree substantiated.

The demeanour of the prisoners is orderly and respectful, and affords in itself a satisfactory indication of their treatment and condition as prisoners. As regards food, clothing, and bedding, they neither have reason for complaint, nor are these points carried further than is necessary to maintain the prisoners in health sufficient for their labour.

The means of religious, moral, and school instruction are as ample as can be applied without interfering with the industrial employment of the prisoners; and the state of their health is duly attended to by the medical department of the prison.

During the nine months that the prison has been occupied there have been only two deaths among the convicts; of these, one was the result of accident on the public works; and the medical officer has reported in favourable terms of the health of the convicts generally.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Remaining in confinement, 1st January 1852 -	0	
Received during the year 1852 - - -	1,376	
		1,376
Removed to Van Diemen's Land with tickets of leave - - - -	260	
" " " public works -	1	
" Western Australia with tickets of leave - - - -	29	
" " " public works -	37	
Carried forward -	327	

Brought forward	327	
Removed to Bermuda	22	
„ Gibraltar	23	
„ Millbank Prison	9	
„ Pentonville „	2	
„ Dartmoor „	15	
„ "Stirling Castle" hulk	8	
„ "York" „	20	
Pardoned, free	7	
Deaths	2	
	435	
Remaining in confinement, 31st December	941	
		1,376

Description of Labour—Earnings and Expenses of the Prisoners.

Description of labour and earnings of the prisoners.

The labour in which the convicts have been employed is detailed in the Governor's Report (Appendix C., page 243), and has been executed for the Admiralty and Ordnance departments at the station, and in works necessary for the completion of the prison.

Much of the labour performed by the convicts under these departments was not capable of being measured; but applying the result in value of such as has been actually measured to the time occupied in the execution of the rest, the value of the labour per day of ten hours for each convict employed may be taken at two shillings. The total value of the labour executed during the nine months that the prison has been occupied is estimated at 12,026*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, and the time occupied therein has been 115,469 days of ten hours each.

The prison having only been opened in the month of April, and many of the expenses necessarily incurred being those of outfit for a new establishment, the actual necessary expenses have not yet been ascertained by experience, but it is probable that they will not exceed 25*l.* a year for each convict confined in the prison.

The accommodation of the prison being for 1,000 convicts, of whom the labour of about one sixth would not be available (allowing for men sick, attending school, under punishment, &c.), the actual working number of prisoners daily would be about 834. Captain Knight, calculating on the value of the work already executed by the convicts confined in the prison (see his Report, Appendix, page 245), estimates the value of a full year's labour of that number at nearly 25,600*l.*, and their earnings would thus exceed the expenses of the year by about 600*l.*

If it were the rule to employ the convicts at unbroken labour, and of a description not entailing waste of human power, a still more favourable result might be fairly expected, and on this point we would now beg strongly to represent, that the employment of convicts in labour, in which their strength is expended without an adequate result, merely because it is not to be paid for in cash by the department employing them, must in the end always prove expensive to the country. It must be allowed, at the same time, that the employment of convicts in dockyards or public establishments, where they are necessarily employed in desultory jobs, and under circumstances requiring peculiar watchfulness, on the part of the officers, to prevent escape or irregularity, can never be so profitable in the result as when they are employed under circumstances that allow of their being entirely separated from other workmen, and occupied in labour that is uninterrupted and capable of measurement.

Conduct, Industry, Progress in School Instruction, and Morals of the Prisoners,

Conduct, industry, progress in school instruction, and morals of the prisoners.

The conduct of the prisoners has been generally good since the opening of the prison. The Governor states in his Report, "out of 1,376 prisoners who have been confined in this prison, 955 have not committed the slightest breach of rules, and 66 more have committed only one slight offence." "About 152 offences (viz., having possession of money, tobacco, and other prohibited articles,) have been caused solely by the convicts being brought into close contact daily with labourers, sailors, &c., and many more are directly traceable to the same cause. Even persons of apparently higher position occasionally assist the convicts to commit breach of discipline." As was to be expected, a large proportion of the offences have been committed by the prisoners received from the hulks; but it must be said of these men generally, that they submitted with quietness to the more strict degree of discipline capable of being enforced in a regular prison, and that the majority of serious offences were committed by a few incorrigible prisoners.

Four attempts at escape have been made, but none of these were effectual.

There has been no want of industry among the prisoners; and this is not only the report of the officers of the prison, but also the opinion of the heads of the department employing the convicts, who have "reported favourably, not only of their general orderly and respectful conduct, but equally so of their industry." The quantity of measured work performed (See Appendix C. page 243,) shows, further, that there has been no lack of indus-

Conduct, industry, &c., of prisoners. try; and the Governor also reports, that when "it has occasionally been necessary in cases of emergency to call on convicts to work extra hours, they have invariably been found to do so as readily as could have been desired, and cheerfully to undertake the severest and most disagreeable work, if required of them"

As regards the morals of the prisoners, and their improvement in school instruction, the Chaplain enters fully in his Report (See Appendix, p. 250,) into the particulars of the means of improvement afforded to the prisoners in these respects; and both he and the Governor speak favourably of their effect on the moral condition of the convicts. The Chaplain adds, "there are many, I am happy to say, (many more than are generally supposed by persons whose means of observation are not so great as our own,) upon whom a work of grace has been wrought, and who, having 'ceased to do evil,' are now, in full dependence on God's strength alone, 'striving to do well.'"

Conclusion.

Conclusion. We cannot conclude this Report without expressing great satisfaction at the successful result of the first distinct experiment of removing convicts in a body from the hulks into a prison, which allowed of their being separated from each other at night and at meals, and in which the authorities were provided with the necessary means of enforcing a higher degree of discipline. The progressive improvement visible in the conduct of these men under the superior means of discipline afforded by the prison was very remarkable, and the degree of order, regularity, and respectful submission to discipline, that now prevail both inside the prison, and also on the public works, is a satisfactory proof, if any could have been wanting, of the disadvantage of using hulks as places of confinement for convicts, when the object is, not only to enforce the sentence of the law, but to maintain strict discipline, promote habits of industry, and encourage every effort at moral improvement among the prisoners.

We have the honour to be,
My Lord,
Your most obedient servants,
J. Jebb, Lieut.-Col.,
Chairman of the Directors.
J. S. Whitty, *Director.*

I.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

Portsmouth Convict Prison,
GENTLEMEN, *January* 10, 1853.

Governor's Report.

IN accordance with the rules for convict prisons, I have the honour to submit the following report of the discipline, management, &c. of this prison from the 1st April, the date of its establishment for the reception of convicts, to the 31st December 1852.

The prison was in a very unfinished state when the convicts from the hulks were first transferred to it, and up to the present time the works are not complete. It has been established under many unusual difficulties and adverse circumstances, which being well-known to you, I will not occupy your time unnecessarily by now detailing. I rejoice at, rather than regret these difficulties, for believing as I confidently do that the results have notwithstanding been satisfactory, it leaves no room to doubt the ultimate issue of the working of the discipline when in full operation.

It appears to me to prove the thoroughly excellent and sound principles on which the present system of convict management is founded, and admits, I think, of direct proof that further very important results, especially in a pecuniary point of view, may be obtained by its extension.

Conduct of the Officers.

The conduct of the officers, I regret to say, has not been altogether satisfactory throughout.

For some months after the opening of the prison, in consequence of its very unfinished state, the works progressing in all its parts, and its consequent insecurity, the inexperience of most of the officers in the routine of prison duties, and, further, the absence of a part of the officers, who were required to do duty at the hulks, for a considerable time, rendered the work for all hands most arduous. Under these circumstances, I am sorry to say, many of the officers, instead of giving a full, hearty, and cheerful co-operation in carrying out the objects in view, by which means alone their own duties could be lightened, allowed themselves to be made the tools of designing and disaffected men, who with their assistance endeavoured to obstruct rather than promote the establishment of the prison on its intended footing.

On these grounds it was found necessary to remove three or four officers from the service. It has also been necessary to remove several officers on account of inefficiency or special misconduct, and several of those newly appointed, on trial, have been found unqualified to perform the duties required of them. I am glad to say that a

Governor's Report.

marked improvement in their feeling has been since exhibited, and for a considerable time past their conduct generally has in all respects been unexceptionable. I am able to state confidently that their duties are zealously and efficiently performed, and it is but justice to them I should observe, that, with a few exceptions, I could not expect to have a more efficient staff of discipline officers. It may be satisfactory to add that the officers at the head of the Naval and Ordnance departments, to which convict labour has been furnished, have, without exception, expressed their approbation of the good conduct, attention, and zeal evinced by the prison officers sent in charge of the working parties to their respective departments.

The duties of the officers in this prison require at all times an amount of energy, watchfulness, tact, and presence of mind beyond that of any other prison of which I have had any knowledge. An officer to be really useful here must be competent to take *independent* charge of a working party, the parties being unavoidably so numerous that it is hardly possible to give a second officer or assistant to any of them, and the work performed by the convicts being so various and irregular it is quite impracticable to arrange them, so that the officers in charge should mutually assist in their supervision, and act as a check on the convicts belonging to other parties in their vicinity, which would be the case were the convicts employed on more suitable work, such, for instance, as the construction of large docks, piers, breakwaters, fortifications, in quarrying, in the improvement of harbours, reclaiming land from the sea or otherwise, &c. &c., on which large bodies might be employed together, when they could be effectually supervised by fewer officers with much greater ease and facility than is the case here at present.

The convicts employed in the dockyard are, while at work, constantly brought in contact with the labourers, with sailors, and the public generally, so that unless the officers in charge are always vigilant and watchful, and unless a very strict discipline is enforced, irregularities and disorders amongst the prisoners would be of such constant occurrence as to render their labour comparatively valueless, and the efforts which have been made for their moral improvement would be utterly vain. With the parties working about the towns still greater watchfulness and attention is called for. There are at present about 200 convicts employed daily in and about the towns of Portsmouth, Portsea, Southsea, and Gosport, and in the neighbouring country to the distance of about two and occasionally even three miles from the prison. Many of these parties in the winter months leave the prison before daylight in the morning and return after dusk in the evening. They are constantly so placed as to offer great temptations for disorderly conduct and facilities for escape. The charge of the parties so detached and isolated, as they often are, is no ordinary tax on the energy of the officers in charge; and, notwithstanding these circumstances, I am enabled to say, that not one attempt to escape has been made by any convict selected to work in these detached parties; a case of even slight irregularity is of extremely rare occurrence, and I do not hesitate to say that the regularity and orderly conduct of these convicts could not be exceeded by any body of men similarly employed.

Governor's Report.

Having endeavoured to explain as clearly as possible the arduous and responsible nature of the duties devolving on the officers of this prison, I would venture respectfully to suggest for your consideration that it would be desirable to place them on the same footing as those at Portland Prison with respect to the gratuity granted to the latter, and by them called "exertion money." Having been myself for some time Governor of that establishment, I have had a fair opportunity of observing the effects produced therefrom in stimulating the officers to constant and zealous exertions, by which very beneficial results to the public service were obtained, both in the execution and amount of work. I cannot doubt but that similar advantages would accrue from the adoption of the same system here.

The principle appears to be admitted by one department at this station employing convicts, by which a small gratuity is paid to each of the officers in charge of a working party, and I feel satisfied that if reference be made it will be found that this gratuity has not been badly or unprofitably bestowed.

It is but right I should say that in the establishment of this prison the service is much indebted to the ability, experience, and unremitting attention of the Deputy-Governor, Mr. Stephen Hudson, who has been ably supported by the chief warder, Mr. Sugden.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Prisoners transferred from the hulks on the 1st April	423
Since received - - - - -	953
Total received - -	1,376
Sent abroad with tickets of leave or for public works, removed to other prisons, pardoned, &c. -	435
Remaining on 31st December	941

For detailed statement of prisoners received, removed, &c., *vide* Appendix A.

Manner in which the Sentences have been carried out.

The prisoners have been employed on various descriptions of public works for the Admiralty and Ordnance departments, and also on prison works of various kinds, under probationary discipline preparatory to being sent to the colonies with tickets of leave.

Treatment of the Prisoners.

The convicts have been treated with all consideration consistent with their situation, and with a due regard to discipline. Every encouragement and support which the rules and regulations for the government of the prison would admit of have been offered to the well-conducted and those showing any desire to amend, while at the

Governor's Report.

same time the ill-disposed and ill-conducted have been duly checked and restrained with a firm hand.

Though discipline has been maintained with great strictness, it has been enforced without harshness or undue severity, nor has any act or appearance of misconduct, however slight, been intentionally overlooked, whilst it has been my constant aim to administer the rewards and punishments with justice and the strictest impartiality. Complaints by the convicts against their officers have been very rare, and of so trifling a nature as to render it in most cases unnecessary to record them.

The convicts have opportunities daily of making known to the Governor, Chaplain, and others any complaint they may have to prefer, and I have been at all times anxious to convince them of the interest taken in their welfare by those placed over them.

Description of Labour.

The labour of the convicts is applied under three heads, viz., "Admiralty," "Ordnance," and "Prison."

The number of convicts employed under each department, and the value of the work performed, are detailed in the Appendix B.

Other returns explanatory of the labour, the hours employed, the distribution of time, &c., will be found in Appendices B. and C.

Value of the Convict Labour.

The nature and value of the labour which has been performed by the convicts, is detailed in the Appendix B.

When possible the work has been measured, and its value estimated according to the dockyard scale of prices. It is, however, to be regretted that the greater part of it has been of a description not admitting of measurement. When the work has not been measurable, I have estimated the value of the convict's labour as equal to that of the day labourer in this locality, viz., 2*s.* per diem, which I consider myself fully justified in doing, as it does not exceed the rate obtained from work which has been measured.

This result, though by no means what it ought to be, under favourable circumstances, is still satisfactory; inasmuch as it affords direct and indisputable proof that the entire expenses of this establishment will be covered by the value of the labour performed.

The average number of convicts confined in the prison being taken at 1,000, there will be 166, or one sixth of the number, absent from labour, either at school, in hospital, in separate confinement, under punishment, &c. &c., and about 70 more will be employed on prison work of various descriptions; hence,—

		£
764	convicts employed in the dock yard or for other public departments, for 311 working days, taken at 2*s.* per diem - - - -	23,760
70	employed on prison work, for 311 working days, at 1*s.* 8*d.* per diem - - -	1,814
166	not at work - - - - -	Nil.
1,000		£ 25,574

Governor's Report.

The total current expenses for 1,000 convicts in this establishment during one year *will not* amount to 25,000*l.*, or 25*l.* per man; so that the balance in favour of the prison will probably exceed 600*l.*

State and Condition of the Buildings. Repairs, &c.

The prison not yet being completely finished, I have no observations to offer on these points.

Abuses.

No abuses connected with the prison have been brought under my notice, nor have I reason to suppose that any exist.

Escapes.

No prisoner has succeeded in effecting his escape, but four ineffectual attempts have been made. Every possible precaution, I believe, has been adopted for the prevention of escape, and for the purpose of ensuring the recapture of convicts who may at any time succeed in eluding the vigilance of their officers.

Conduct of the Prisoners.

The conduct of the prisoners has been decidedly satisfactory considering the circumstances under which they have been placed, and the change, so far as regards a large number transferred in a body from the hulks, from an unavoidably comparatively lax discipline to a strictness and restraint to which they had been quite unaccustomed.

The number of breaches of discipline observed have been 858, which gives an average of one breach of prison rules daily for every 200 prisoners in confinement. This number may at first appear great in comparison with other prisons, and so it probably always will be, provided the discipline shall continue to be maintained with the same strictness now enforced, and the convicts be worked under the same exposure to temptation and trials as at present. This strictness I consider not only desirable, but even absolutely necessary; it acts beneficially as regards all parties connected or coming in contact with the convicts, and it is also advantageous to the body of convicts by compelling the ill-disposed to control their passions and actions, thereby saving the better-disposed from annoyances and example by which their good intentions and desires might be overpowered.

One of the very greatest advantages of the prison system over that of the hulks is, the protection it affords to those desiring to do well. In the hulks, in spite of all efforts to the contrary, the evil-disposed and morally worthless were able to exercise a tyranny and power for evil which proved fatal to the progress of good feeling and resolutions in all but those armed with a far greater amount of moral courage than is the ordinary gift of man.

I expect that the number of offences will in future be less numerous, and that the diminution will occur more especially in those of the graver nature, and I found my expectations on the fact, that all the cases of assault on prison officers, and by far the larger proportion of the

Governor's Report.

heavier offences, have been committed by the prisoners received from the hulks.

The Appendix E. gives a general classification of the offences committed, and distinguishes whether committed by prisoners receive from the hulks or from prisons. I have classed the offences committed under two heads, viz., "misconduct" and "slight cases."

Cases of misconduct - - - -	694
Cases of slight offence - - - -	164
Total as already stated - -	858

Appendix F. is a classification of the whole number of punishments inflicted.

Out of 1,376 prisoners who have been confined in this prison 955 have not committed the slightest breach of rules, and 66 more have committed only *one slight offence;* so, in fact, 1,021 have not been guilty of any actual misconduct, and thus everything like misconduct has been confined to the remaining 355. It may be further observed, that a very considerable proportion of offences are attributable to the repeated misconduct of a few almost incorrigible individuals; thus, for instance, 134 offences have been committed by 13 prisoners.

About 152 offences (viz. "having possession of money, tobacco, and other prohibited articles," have been caused solely by the convicts being brought in close contact daily with labourers, sailors, &c., and many more are indirectly traceable to the same cause; even persons of apparently higher position occasionally assist the convicts to commit breaches of discipline. I will give an instance of this kind. A person passing a party of convicts at work on Southsea Common threw one of them some money, which he picked up unobserved by his officer, but immediately and voluntarily gave it up.

Taking into consideration the trials and temptations to which the convicts in this prison are constantly exposed, their general regularity and exemplary conduct have far exceeded my expectations, and convince me that their labour might be made still more generally useful and profitable, and be extended to situations and under circumstances heretofore never thought of.

Moral Condition.

This subject belonging more especially to the Chaplain, I shall not dwell on it further than to observe that every effort is made to suppress anything approaching a vicious or immoral tendency; swearing or improper language is invariably punished.

There is generally a far higher moral tone and rectitude of principle displayed in the prisoners' letters than could possibly be expected by persons who have a knowledge of their lives and histories only previous to their conviction.

Various instances might be given in proof of the comparatively favourable moral condition of the convicts. The following may not be considered altogether out of place:—

Governor's Report.

Register 692 found a sovereign when at work in the dockyard, picked it up unobserved by the officer in charge of his party or by the other convicts.

Register in like manner also found a half sovereign in the Royal Clarence Yard.

Register 476 found, buried in the mud of one of the moats, when employed with other convicts in cleaning the same, a glazier's diamond, value about 1*l.*

Register 576 likewise found a bunch of gold seals and lockets on Southsea Common.

These articles were all voluntarily given up, and have been restored to the lawful owners.

Industry.

I am glad to say I can with confidence speak most favourably of the industry of the convicts generally, and this I hold to be one of the most important considerations in connexion with the subject of convict discipline and management.

Firstly. Because I believe there can be little or no moral improvement if habits of industry do not form an element in such improvement.

Secondly. That unless steady persevering industry has become a habit with the convicts, it must be impossible, for even the most sanguine, to hope for their future welldoing, and the stability of any good intentions formed by them. It is pleasing to observe that the expression of such good resolutions for the future is very general in the letters of the convicts to their friends.

Thirdly. It is very important in a pecuniary point of view that the convict should be made to pay, by the value of his labour, the cost to which he subjects his country.

My experience and observations on the industry of the convicts here during the nine months that the prison has been in operation confirm me in my opinion, that, under the present system of discipline and management, very favourable results may be obtained, wherever any number of able-bodied convicts shall be employed on suitable works, such as those already alluded to in this report.

The heads of all the departments employing convicts from this prison have, I am gratified to say, favoured me with their opinion relative to the convicts employed by them. They have reported favourably not only of their general orderly and respectful conduct, but equally so of their industry. The opinions thus expressed are further supported by actual proof in all cases where the work performed has been of a nature admitting measurement, as I hope I have succeeded in showing in the return (Appendix B.) headed " Nature and Value of Work," &c.

It has occasionally been necessary, in cases of emergency, to call on convicts to work extra hours; they have invariably been found to do so as readily as could have been desired, and to cheerfully undertake the severest and most disagreeable work, if required from them.

Governor's Report.

Conclusion.

Having in the course of this report alluded to the disadvantageous circumstances under which the work of the convicts has been performed, it may be right that I should mention in what respects I think it is so.

In consequence of the work on which the convicts are employed requiring their division into small independent parties, at least one third more officers are required to superintend them while at work than would be necessary if they were employed on such works as I have already alluded to in this report.

There are many instances of convicts being so cut up into parties as actually to require more than double the number of officers that would be necessary could the prisoners be placed on suitable work. Yet, strange as it may appear, the general earnings of the prisoners (under the present circumstances) would be increased by the employment of additional officers. Many of the parties are now unavoidably sent out stronger in number than can be employed *with advantage.* If the convicts furnished to the dockyard were to be divided into from seven to ten additional parties the value of the increased work which would be performed by them would decidedly more than cover the pay, &c. of the extra officers.

If it was practicable for the work to be undertaken by the convict department in the same manner as it would be by a contractor, and it could be applied as might appear advantageous, the average earnings of each convict would be found to be materially increased, for much of the labour is misapplied in dragging carts, and in other ways, simply because it is disposable.

A vast amount of labour is totally lost in the time occupied by the convicts employed in the neighbourhood of Gosport crossing and recrossing the harbour, going to and returning from their work, to an extent of about one hour and a half daily for each man there employed. Considerable additional expense is also incurred for boats, &c. &c.

This evil might, I think, be met by the erection of a cheap and easily moveable building near Gosport for the accommodation of the convicts employed there, who should be selected as a detachment from this prison. They would thus be located in the vicinity of their work.

The vacancies which this detachment would leave in the prison would of course be filled up, as employment for the whole complement it is capable of holding may unquestionably be found on this side of the harbour.

On entering into the details for the execution of this proposition it will be found that if adopted it would be the means of providing for a larger number of convicts at this station, at comparatively a less current expenditure; and if suitable work should at any time present itself within a few miles, I consider that by a system of detachments

Governor's Report.

of *selected prisoners* this establishment might be increased to 1,500 or 2,000 without detriment to the discipline, and with favourable results as regards expenditure.

In conclusion, I feel it is my duty to acknowledge the kind feeling which has been evinced, and, when possible, the ready assistance which has been rendered, to the convict service by every other department of the public service with which it has in any way been brought in connexion.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient humble servant,
C. R. KNIGHT,
Governor.

Governor's Report.

(A.)—ANNUAL STATEMENT of the Removal of Convicts to and from PORTSMOUTH PRISON, between the 1st January 1852 and 31st December 1852.

On the 1st January 1852—			
(Prison opened on 1st April 1852.)			
Received during the Year from—			
Convict Hulks	Millbank	266	
	Parkhurst	44	
	Pentonville	287	
	Portland	3	
	Dartmoor	2	
			602
Convict Hulks	" York "	289	
	" Stirling Castle "	353	
	" Defence "	3	
			645
		Government Cells.	
County and Borough Prisons under Contract with the Government	Wakefield	124	
	Northampton	5	
			129
	Total		1,376

Disposed of during the year, by—			
Transfers to Convict Prisons	Millbank	9	
	Pentonville	2	
	Dartmoor	15	
			26
Transfers to Convict Hulks	" York " (Invalid Establishment).	20	
	" Stirling Castle " ,,	8	
			28
Embarkations	Van Diemen's Land	261	
	Western Australia	66	
	Bermuda	22	
	Gibraltar	23	
			372
Pardons	Free	7	
			7
Deaths			2
Numbers remaining 31st December 1852			941
	Total		1,376

Governor Report.

(B.)—RETURN showing the Nature, Quantities, and Value of Work performed by Convicts from Portsmouth Prison, from its Opening on the 1st April to the 31st December 1852.

No. of Days' Work.		Nature of Work and Quantities.	Rate.		Amount.			Totals.		
Actual Working Days.	Days of 10 Hours.									
		ADMIRALTY.								
		1. DOCKYARD.	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
16,429½	15,254	Removing timber, 663,532 cubic feet - -	Load. 1	0	663	10	8			
		Stacking timber, 320,181 cubic feet - - -	1	0	320	3	7			
		Unstacking timber, 94,160 cubic feet - - -	0	8	62	15	6			
		Unstacking and restacking timber, 98,338 cubic feet -	1	4	131	2	4			
		Canting timber, 330,041 cubic feet - - - -	0	6	165	0	5			
9,521	8,758	Removing and spreading timber for conversion, 9,521 working days - -	Day. 2	0	952	2	0			
6,620½	6,304½	Removing and stowing boats and masts, 6,620½ days -	2	0	662	1	0			
8,495	7,975	Removing, testing, cleaning, painting, and stowing chain cables, 8,495 days -	2	0	849	10	0			
37	- -	Landing hemp, 188 tons -	Ton. 0	6	4	14	0			
6,025½	5,722	Landing and stowing coal, 17,543 tons - -	1	0	877	3	0			
1,318½	1,250½	Coaling steamers, 6,762¾ tons	0	9	253	12	0			
462½	407½	Hoisting ballast from ships' holds, 634 tons - -	2	2	68	13	8			
362	358	Removing and stowing ballast, 1,022 tons - - -	1	0	51	2	0			
9,112½	8,430½	Carting sundries, 9,112½ days	Day. 2	0	911	5	0			
24,421	22,983	Sundry work not measurable—screening coal, filling coal bags, removing and sorting iron for survey, clearing docks, loading lighters, allotting old stores, &c. &c., 24,421 days - -	2	0	2,442	2	0			
82,805	77,480							8,414	17	2
		2. CLARENCE YARD.								
1,382	1,248	Cleaning, painting, whitewashing, and stowing tanks, 1,382 days - - -	2	0	138	4	0	138	4	0
		Carried forward -	-	-	-	-	-	8,553	1	2

Governor's Report.

(B.)—Return showing the Nature, Quantities, and Value, &c.—*continued.*

No. of Days' Work.		Nature of Work and Quantities.	Rate.	Amount.	Totals.
Actual Working Days.	Days of 10 Hours.				
			s. *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*
		Brought forward -	- -	- - -	8,553 1 2
		ORDNANCE.			
		1. STOREKEEPER.			
5,646	5,305	Sundry work at gun wharf:—Shipping and unshipping stores, scraping guns, cleaning, moving, and stacking carriages, cleaning shot and shell, removing stores, cutting and rolling grass, repairing wharf, cutting up old carriages, &c. &c., 5,646 days - - - -	Day. 2 0	564 12 0	564 12 0
		2. ROYAL ENGINEERS.			
		On PORTSMOUTH side.			
285	285	Clearing mud from moats, 285 days - - - -	3 0	42 15 0	
7,774	7 138	Levelling Southsea common, making roads, carting shingle, dragging moats, mowing grass on ramparts, breaking stones, cleaning bricks, pumping, &c. &c., 7,774 days - - -	2 0	777 8 0	
		On GOSPORT side:			
3,513	3,075	Levelling ground, making roads, dragging moats, carting shingle, mowing grass, beating ramparts, clipping hedges, breaking stones, &c., 3,513 days -	2 0	351 6 0	1,171 9 0
11,572	10,498				
		PRISON.			
		1. PRISON LABOUR.			
872	872	Excavating foundation of officers' houses, 3,876 cubic yards gravel - - -	Yard. 0 8	129 4 0	
582	513½	Blacksmiths' work: Making hand-trucks, mess-tins, tell-tale machinery for pump, making and repairing sundry utensils, &c., *measured* work, averaging per man -	Day. 1 11	55 17 0	
838½	772½	Carpenters' work: Repairing boats, making benches, mess room cupboards, &c., and sundry repairs, *measured* work, averaging per man -	2 6	105 1 6	
		Carried forward -	- -	- - -	10,289 2 2

(B.)—Return showing the Nature, Quantities, and Value, &c.—*continued.*

No. of Days' Work.		Nature of Work and Quantities.	Rate.		Amount.			Total.		
Actual Working Days.	Days of 10 Hours.		*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
		Brought forward -	-	-	-	-	-	10,289	2	2
296½	296½	Carpenters employed in fittings and repairs of "Stirling Castle" hulk, 296½ days -	2	6	37	1	3			
42½	36	Painters' sundry work, 42½ days - - - -	2	6	5	6	3			
6,375	6,087½	Sundry prison labour: Making entrance yards and roads, parade grounds and grass plats, excavating gravel (not measured), removing rubbish, cleaning and re-pointing front of offices, clearing drains and privies, &c. &c., 6,375 days - -	1	6	478	2	6			
								810	12	6
9,006½	8,578									
		2. INSIDE PRISON WORK.								
13,298	12,360	Tailors - 1,123½ Shoemakers 2,556½ Cooks - - 2,482½ Washers - 2,549 Boatmen - 2,200½ Bookbinders 274½ Cleaners - 2,101½ 13,298 working days charged as days of 10 hours each: 12,360.	1	6	927	0	0	927	0	0
					Total - £			12,026	14	8

(C.) STATEMENT of the VALUE of CONVICT LABOUR performed for the Admiralty and Ordnance Departments, and Prison Work, showing the average number of working Hours in each Quarter, and the aggregate Number of Days' Work (of Ten Hours each Day) from the Opening of the Prison on the 1st April to the 31st December 1852.

Department.	Period.		No. of Days on which employed.	Average No. of Prisoners employed daily.	Average No. of Hours Work on each Day.		Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value.				
	From	To						Daily Rate.		Amount.		
					H.	M.		*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d*
ADMIRALTY:												
Dockyard - -	1 April	26 June	73	285	10	0	208,200					
	27 June	25 Sept.	75	350	10	0	264,860					
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	81	438	8	30	301,742					
							10)774,802					
							Days 77,480	2	2	8,414	17	2
Carried forward -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			8,414	17	2

Governor's Report.

(C.)—Statement of the Value of Convict Labour, &c.—*continued.*

Department.	Period.		No of Days on which employed.	Average No. of Prisoners employed daily.	Average No. of Hours Work on each Day.	Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each).	Value.	
	From	To					Daily Rate.	Amount.
								£ s. d.
						Brought forward	-	8,414 17 2
Royal Clarence Yard - -	1 April	26 June	—	—	—	—		
	27 June	25 Sept.	35	14	10 0	4,900		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	80	11	8 30	7,582		
						10) 12,482		
						Days 1,248	2 2½	138 4 0
ORDNANCE :								
Storekeeper -	14 May	26 June	38	29	10 0	10,840		
	27 June	25 Sept.	76	30	10 0	22,860		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	81	28	8 30	19,352		
						10) 53,052		
						Days 5,305	2 1½	564 12 0
Royal Engineers	14 May	26 June	38	21	10 0	7,850		
	27 June	25 Sept.	76	48	10 0	36,860		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	81	88	8 30	60,273		
						10) 104,983		
						Days 10,498	2 2¾	1,171 9 0
PRISON:								
Prison labour -	1 April	26 June	74	42	10 0	31,235		
	27 June	25 Sept.	78	39	10 0	30,285		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	35	8 30	24,263		
						10) 85,783		
						Days 8,578	1 10½	810 12 6
Inside work -	1 April	26 June	74	59	10 0	43,430		
	27 June	25 Sept.	78	52	10 0	40,390		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	57	8 30	39,786		
						10) 123,606		
						Days 12,360	1 6	927 0 0
NON-EFFECTIVE:								
Sick - -	1 April	26 June	74	26	10 0	19,480		
	27 June	25 Sept.	78	30	10 0	23,475		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	37	8 30	26,175		
						10) 69,130		
						Days 6,913	—	—
Carried forward	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12,026 14 8

Governor's Report.

(C.)—Statement of the Value of Convict Labour, &c.—*continued.*

Department.	Period.		No of Days on which employed.	Average No. of Prisoners employed daily	Average No. of Hours Work on each Day.	Total No. of Hours and Days (of 10 Hours each.)	Value.	
	From.	To.					Daily Rate.	Amount.
								£ s. d.
						Brought forward	-	12,026 14 8
School - -	1 April	26 June	74	27	10 0	20,230		
	27 June	25 Sept.	78	48	10 0	37,060		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec	82	66	8 30	46,036		
						10) 103,326		
						Days 10,332	—	—
Under punishment, or separate for other reasons - -	1 April	26 June	74	5	10 0	3,970		
	27 June	25 Sept.	78	9	10 0	6,690		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	13	8 30	9,248		
						10) 19,908		
						Days 1,990	—	—
Time lost by occasional suspension of labour in the dockyard	1 April	26 June	74	4	10 0	2,930		
	27 June	25 Sept.	78	10	10 0	7,610		
	26 Sept.	31 Dec.	82	5	8 30	3,588		
						10) 14,128		
						Days 1,412	—	—
						Total	- £	12,026 14 8

(D.)—Distribution of Time, distinguishing the longest and shortest Days.

——	Longest Day.	Shortest Day.
	A.M. A.M. H. M.	A.M. A.M. H. M.
Prisoners rise, wash themselves, clean cells and wards.	5 0 to 5 45 = 0 45	5 15 to 6 0 = 0 45
Breakfast (officers and prisoners)	5 45 „ 6 25 = 0 40	6 0 „ 6 45 = 0 45
Morning prayers (including time for unlocking and removing to and from).	6 25 „ 6 50 = 0 25	6 45 „ 7 10 = 0 25
Labour (including mustering and going to and from work).	6 50 „ 12 0 = 5 10	7 10 „ 12 0 = 4 50
	P.M	P.M.
Dinner (officers and prisoners), making up hammocks.	12 0 „ 1 0 = 1 0	12 0 „ 1 0 = 1 0
	P.M.	P.M.
Labour (including mustering and going to and from work).	1 0 „ 6 0 = 5 0	1 0 „ 4 0 = 3 0
Supper (officers and prisoners) -	6 0 „ 6 30 = 0 30	5 50 „ 6 30 = 0 40
Evening prayers and lecture (including time for unlocking, &c.)	6 30 „ 7 0 = 0 30	5 20 „ 5 50 = 0 30
Cleaning shoes, shaving, hair cutting, &c., and reading in cells.	7 0 „ 8 0 = 1 0	4 0 „ 5 20 = 1 20 6 30 „ 8 0 = 1 30
Total - -	- - - - 15 0	14 45

Governor's Report.

ABSTRACT OF THE FOREGOING.

	Longest Day.		Shortest Day.	
	H.	M.	H.	M.
Hours of labour - -	10	10	7	50
Meal hours - - -	2	10	2	25
Prayers - - - -	0	55	0	55
Indoor occupation - -	1	45	3	35
Total - -	15	0	14	45

(E.)—RETURN showing the Number and Nature of the Offences committed by the Convicts, from 1st April (the Opening of the Prison) to the 31st December 1852; distinguishing the Offences committed by the Convicts received from the Hulks, and those received from Separate Confinement or other Prisons.

Class or Description of Offence.		By Convicts from Hulks.	By Convicts from Prisons.	Total.
Insubordinate Conduct -	Mutiny or combined insubordination.	—	—	—
	Assaulting prison officers	6	—	6
	Highly insubordinate, violent, or refractory conduct.	42	11	53
	Insolence, disobedience, threatening or obscene language.	96	33	129
	Disrespectful or disorderly behaviour.	83	43	126
	Idleness—refusing to work	52	30	82
	Escaping from the prison -	—	—	—
	Attempting to escape -	1	3	4
Having possession of prohibited Articles.	Money, tobacco, smoking; copper rings, brass, toys, and other articles, for the purpose of trafficking for tobacco.	65	45	110
	Other prohibited articles -	32	10	42
	Theft - - -	6	6	12
Other offences of a minor nature, entailing the punishment of bread and water, or half diet.		81	49	130
Slight offences, not entailing the punishment of bread and water, chiefly admonitions.		93	71	164
Total - - -		557	301	858

	From Hulks.	From Prisons.	Total.
Numbers of Prisoners received -	645	731	1,376

Governor's Report.

—F.—

RETURN showing the Number of Offences committed and the Punishments awarded in each Month, from the 1st April (the Opening of the Prison) to the 31st December 1852.

Months.	Offences.			PUNISHMENTS.																																							
				By Director.			By the Governor.																																				
	M.	S.					Days Separate Confinement.											Days Bread and Water included under Separate Confinement.								Days on Reduced Diet.								Other Punishments.									
	All Offences entailing Bread and Water.	Slight Offences not entailing Bread and Water.	Total Offences.	Corporal.	Removed to a Separate Prison.	Total.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8 to 14	15 to 21	22 to 28	Total.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	Total.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	Total.	Degraded.				Placed in Irons	Refrac. Cell.	Deprived of Light.	Locked up on Sunday.	Earnings mulcted.	Admonished.
																																		1st to 2d Class.	2d to 3d Class.	1st to 3d Class.	From Ticket of Leave Class.						
April	44	–	44	–	2	2	11	10	13	1	–	–	3	1	–	–	105	8	12	10	–	–	–	–	62	–	–	1	–	–	–	1	10	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
May	42	20	62	–	–	–	11	14	7	–	–	1	5	1	1	–	136	7	10	8	–	–	1	2	71	4	–	–	–	–	–	–	4	4	3	–	2	3	–	–	16	–	4
June	75	16	91	2	2	4	25	23	11	1	–	1	2	1	–	1	156	17	14	10	–	–	–	1	82	12	2	2	–	–	–	–	22	7	3	2	8	–	–	–	2	1	8
July	63	20	83	–	1	1	32	16	3	2	1	–	4	3	–	1	176	12	12	5	–	1	–	3	77	9	4	–	–	–	–	–	17	4	6	–	7	1	1	–	3	–	9
August	101	18	119	–	–	–	48	22	14	1	–	2	6	5	–	–	245	36	18	13	–	–	1	–	117	9	1	1	–	–	–	–	14	11	1	–	16	–	1	–	4	7	6
September	73	25	98	1	3	4	26	20	15	2	–	–	4	1	–	3	242	20	18	9	1	–	–	3	108	9	4	1	–	–	–	–	20	11	–	2	5	1	1	–	5	–	7
October	73	16	89	–	–	–	28	15	16	–	–	–	10	–	–	1	204	26	14	19	–	–	–	6	153	9	2	–	–	–	–	–	13	10	1	–	7	1	2	–	–	–	7
November	106	16	122	1	2	3	29	21	22	2	2	–	5	5	–	2	300	28	21	25	1	2	1	2	179	8	1	–	–	–	–	–	10	6	–	–	4	–	5	1	1	2	5
December	117	33	150	–	–	–	54	24	24	3	–	1	12	2	1	2	379	33	21	25	5	–	–	7	219	9	1	1	–	–	–	–	14	4	–	–	4	1	1	1	1	15	10
Total	694	164	858	4	10	14	264	165	125	12	3	5	51	19	2	10	1943	187	140	124	7	3	3	24	1068	69	15	6	–	–	–	1	124	57	14	4	53	7	11	2	32	25	56

II.

CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Portsmouth Convict Prison,
January 25, 1853.

Chaplain's Report.

GENTLEMEN,

IN accordance with my instructions I have the honour to lay before you my report of the moral condition of the prisoners during the nine months the Portsmouth Convict Prison has been opened.

The fact that the new prison has at different times received from the "Stirling Castle" and "York" Hulks 642 men, who had passed various periods of their probation under the influence of the system there prevailing, will naturally suggest the inquiry, "Can it be shown that upon these men a change for the better has taken place in consequence of their removal from one establishment to the other?" I have no hesitation in saying that such is my opinion. If, again, it be asked, "Can you show that the conduct of those men who have come to the prison direct, without going through the ordeal of the hulks, has been uniformly superior to that of others who have gone through it?" I can most decidedly answer in the affirmative. On referring to the tables that will be submitted by the Governor in his report it will be found that the offences recorded against the latter are, compared with those of the former, nearly in the ratio of two to one on the whole, whilst in some particular classes of misconduct the ratio is very much greater—facts which may be taken as decisive as to whether a hulk or a prison is the best adapted for accomplishing the recognised objects of penal discipline.

I stated in my last report that most of the prisoners on board the hulks were longing for the time to come when they should move into their quarters on shore. I need not say why, neither is it necessary for me to go into any details of the many inconveniences of the hulks, or show their utter unfitness to carry further the moral reformation of prisoners, or even to maintain it at the height it had reached in previous establishments, those being the very grounds on which you had long recommended their total discontinuance.

The prisoners drafted from the "Stirling Castle" and "York" soon discovered and gratefully acknowledged what an improvement the change had made in their conditions. The satisfaction felt was almost universal; two men only, as far as I can remember, were found, when writing to their friends, to regret the old state of things,—men who, from their possessing no mental resources, found the solitude of their cells too suggestive of their actual position, and therefore wanted the excitements of association to make it more endurable.

Their meals taken in peace and quietness, instead of the former wrangling and dissatisfaction, the liberty of reading undisturbed and *unmolested*, the power they had been previously deprived of, of obeying our Lord's injunctions about *private* prayer, the privilege of attending morning and evening service in the chapel, and the almost total freedom from the oppression and tyranny of the worst of their fellow prisoners,—these and other considerations served to bring out in strong contrast the advantages of partial separation, and the unmitigable evils of association afloat.

All found the discipline of the prison more severe than that which they had been accustomed to, but to the well disposed this was rather a protection, whilst it proved a wholesome check to the idle and turbulent. It does not become me perhaps further to animadvert on this subject than to state my opinion that the increased facilities for enforcing order and regularity in the prison have been admirably made use of, and the wheels of the machinery made to move with a smoothness and perfection that could in so short a time be hardly expected.

The spiritual superintendence of the "Stirling Castle" Hulk having at my request been taken out of my hands, together with that of the "Briton" Hospital Ship, I have been enabled to concentrate all my attention upon the duties of the prison. They are as follows: Two full services on the Sunday, the morning or evening prayers daily, visiting the school and punishment cells, reading the prisoners' letters, together with the correspondence usually incidental to the Chaplain's office, such as answering special communications from friends of the prisoners, writing for references, &c. I will make a few observations on each of the several branches of my duty in the order in which I have here introduced them.

Until the chapel was ready to receive us we conducted the service in the west wing. When the intended fittings are completed the chapel will be all I can wish for, admirably adapted for the different purposes to which it will be applied. Though, according to custom, it has not been consecrated or solemnly set apart for Divine Worship, yet I pray that God's blessing may rest upon it in all fulness, and though "He dwelleth not in temples made with hands," yet we may indulge a hope and pray that "He will come and revive the hearts of the contrite ones" who worship there. In His eyes a convict chapel is as much "a place to put his name there" as the most gorgeous cathedral in the land.

The morning service (daily) occupies about 12 minutes, and consists of two verses of a hymn, a portion of one of the lessons for the day, and a few prayers selected from the Liturgy. In the evening the same course is followed, with the addition of a short lecture. In this part of my duty I am assisted by the Scripture Reader, whose willing co-operation at all times is a great help to me in the absence of an assistant chaplain. I trust, however, that in this respect the Portsmouth prison will eventually be put upon the same footing as other government establishments.

The Holy Sacrament has been administered three times, with an increasing number of communicants, and I entertain hopes that should I be spared another year I shall have to report the attendance of a still greater number. The Lord alone knows whether they who

Chaplain's Report.

come to His table come *all* in sincerity and truth; we endeavour t fence it, and guard it from the profanation of any one whose motive in coming savour more of earth than of heaven, and whose lif and conversation are likely to bring scandal upon his profession The backsliding of any one who, having been admitted to the Communion, had subsequently grossly committed himself, throws serious responsibility upon this branch of the Chaplain's duties, an is often *alleged* as a great stumblingblock in the way of those wh might otherwise attend. God alone knows whether there were an hypocrites among us, but I can with perfect truth affirm that ther never came together "to break bread" a more devout looking an solemnly impressed band of worshippers than those who crowde round the table last Christmas Day. A searching examinatio always precedes the admission of a prisoner to the Lord's Supper whilst an offence recently committed, or his being in any class bu the first, acts as a disqualification.

I visit the school daily. It is principally at this daily visit that see the prisoners who have applied to see me, or whom I send fo to advise or admonish. I have great pleasure in reporting, as on former occasions, that the schoolmasters are active and zealous in th discharge of their duties, and that the prisoners generally evince proper anxiety to profit by the instruction offered them. The hea schoolmaster says in his report:—

"I have endeavoured to discover from tables kept for that purpos whether a reasonable amount of improvement has taken place in the prisoners who have embarked since August last, and I find that out of 26 men 75 had made such progress as to justify my giving them marks o improvement." *See* Table I.

The proportion may appear small, but I must in justice to th schoolmasters and the men themselves observe that the cases only o *decided* improvement have been tabled. All in a lower degree hav *profited* as far as their opportunities would allow. In allusion t Table I., and in explanation of it, the schoolmaster says:—

"The possibility of any very perceptible improvement being made wit half a day's schooling a week may reasonably be doubted."

Table II. gives the way in which the time is divided, and to wha subjects it is apportioned.

Psalmody is taught by the Chaplain's clerk for half an hour previously to the school being opened in the morning.

The books used in school are:—

The Bible and Prayer Book;
The series of lesson books published by the Commissioners o Education in Ireland;
Sullivan's Geography;
Gleig's School History of England, together with that publishe by the Christian Knowledge Society;
Ingram's Arithmetic, and the Arithmetic published by the Iris Society.

Amongst the means of instruction are the visits of the Scriptur reader and schoolmasters to the cells every evening. The rules have laid down for their guidance in this very important sphere o duty are well carried out, as a few extracts from their several reports submitted to me every week will show. *See* Table III. The men of the third class are principally visited during the week, but all the prisoners in their turn, without distinction, on the Sunday.

Of those who have been sent to the punishment cells I have every reason to hope that few have gone out unimproved. If in general a prison may be considered as a hospital for the cure of moral disease, in the punishment cells the worst cases are to be found, and these must of necessity attract the greater attention of him who holds his commission to "heal the sick" from the "Physician of souls;" and though the effect of the penance is at times transient, and many soon forget the good resolutions they have formed in confinement, yet the daily visit of the Chaplain must be productive of much good, inasmuch as he is so brought into close contact with those very men who most need his admonition and advice. I generally find that after a few days' entire seclusion even the worst become impressionable, and listen with humility to the advice their peculiar case seems to call for. I do not conceive I am mistaken in thinking that there is, upon the whole, a change for the better in the behaviour of most of the men when under punishment in the separate cells. At the opening of the prison the drafts from the hulks brought with them loose and insubordinate habits, hence many reports of misconduct, and much punishment, so that I occasionally witnessed in the cells much violence, sulkiness, and "hardening of the neck." The case is now different. I find the defaulters much sooner convinced of their folly, and readier to confess it and promise to amend, thereby encouraging me to hope that there is an improvement in the moral views and perceptions of that class of men who generally occupy these places. The impression amongst them seems to be that the punishments awarded are deserved; for I seldom or ever find them impugning the justice of the Governor, deciding as he does on the evidence brought before him. Many, at my suggestion, have committed to memory during their punishment portions of Scripture and some of the most beautiful hymns in our selection, and such praise as I was enabled to give seemed greatly to encourage them. Looking in upon a man after he has been some days out of confinement, with a view to inquire how he has been supported in his determination to walk in the narrow path, I often find to influence his behaviour in no inconsiderable degree.

The library, from which every man may draw an instructive book on his school day, now consists of nearly 1,000 volumes. A small selection of commentaries and works of reference for the schoolmasters' use would be highly appreciated by them, as well as very serviceable.

The Scripture reader's duties have been hitherto assisting me in the chapel services, and occasionally visiting for me the prisoners under punishment, or taking a class in the school. He has also had charge of the library, thus relieving the schoolmasters, whose time and attention would otherwise have been much diverted from their own peculiar duties. In addition to this, visiting the cells on the Sunday evenings and during the week, delivering the letters and reading them to those who cannot very well read themselves, have

Chaplain's Report.

fully occupied his time. The above duties he has earnestly and zealously performed.

The infirmary will open another field for our joint labours.

It may not be necessary for me to advert to the system of badges in operation in this prison, as the Governor will most probably direct your attention to it; but I cannot refrain from saying that I think its results admirable. It seems to me as if the discipline of the prison could hardly be carried on without it; in the eyes of the men it is, I know, of vast importance, and everything is done to make it so. In my interviews with them their badges have often suggested topics of conversation, and the advice most appropriate to each case. I have no doubt that the badge has its principal recommendation in the *substantial* advantages it carries with it; and if we consider the class of men with whom the system is in operation we shall have no reason to find fault with it, or expect that they will act purely upon principle. We give a *money* value to the badge, because we think that, independent of all other considerations, men, whilst striving for an extra threepence a week, are very often acquiring, unknown to themselves, habits of industry, order, and self-control which will strongly tell upon their future. This by no means precludes the possibility of some acting from less interested motives. There are many, I am happy to say, (many more than is generally supposed by persons whose means of observation are not so great as our own), upon whom a work of grace has been wrought, and who, having "ceased to do evil," are now in full dependence on God's strength alone, "striving to do well."

In concluding my report I am happy to state that I have received from the Governor and all other officers of the prison every needful assistance in carrying out my duties.

I have, &c.
GEO. WM. LIVESAY, *Chaplain.*

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons.

TABLE I.

Showing the Number of PRISONERS improved from each Grade that have left.

Name of Ship, &c.	1st Class.	2d Class.	3d Class.	Total embarked and improved.
Per "Equestrian" -	17	23	25	65
No. improved -	6	8	5	19
Per "Oriental Queen" -	26	15	29	70
No. improved -	4	8	4	16
Per "Dudbrook" -	20	20	19	59
No. improved -	5	7	6	18
Per "Edward" -	6	4	12	22
No. improved -	5	1	7	13
Per "St. Vincent" -	20	11	9	50
No. improved -	3	4	2	9
Grand total embarked	- -	- -	- -	266
Do. improved	- -	- -	- -	75

Chaplain's Report.

TABLE IV.

Showing the Number of each Grade received from different Prisons, and the Per-centage of each.

Whence received.	Classes.			
	1.	2.	3.	Total.
Prisons, &c.				
Stirling Castle - - -	139	111	103	353
York - - - -	82	102	105	289
Pentonville - - -	87	99	101	287
Woolwich Hulks - - -	3	- -	- -	3
Millbank - - - -	85	95	86	266
Dartmoor - - - -	- -	- -	1	1
Northampton - - -	3	1	1	5
Wakefield - - - -	43	44	37	124
Parkhurst - - - -	25	14	5	44
Portland - - - -	1	1	2	4

V.

REPORT OF THE MEDICAL OFFICER ON THE CONVICT PRISON, PORTSMOUTH.

Report of the Surgeon on the Convict Prison, Portsmouth.

"Briton" Convict Hospital Ship, Gosport,
January 24, 1853.

GENTLEMEN,

IN presenting my Annual Report for the year 1852, in conformity with Art. 20. of the Instructions for the Medical Officer, I have to notice changes that have transpired in the arrangements of the convict establishment at this port, as likewise the results which have followed, and are likely to continue consequent on such.

There can be no doubt that the change from the "hulk system" to the present arrangement is one that must prove highly advantageous to the discipline of the convict, and consequently, wherever such is maintained, with all its accompanying provisions, there must be a proportional correspondence in the health of such an establishment, however forcibly occasional causes may arise to interfere with such.

Of the buildings, every attention has been observed in the construction and arrangement of the wings that could tend to support the health of the "convict," although it would have been rendered more complete could light have been permitted through the western wall of that wing to the cells of that side.

Of the dietary, it is very satisfactory, although it has been necessary to refer to substitutes for the potato, in consequence of its scarcity and badness of quality; but I would recommend for the consideration of the Directors, that those prisoners who are employed in the coal gangs on board the respective coal depôts in the harbour be permitted some slight addition thereto, on their return from their work in the evening, viz., a small portion of chocolate and proportionate quantity of bread. Such is not to be viewed as asking an indulgence, but from being considered advisable from the character and description of labour performed.

I now proceed to offer a few remarks on the "Abstract" which accompanies the report for this period, though I am again enabled to speak satisfactorily as to the general health of the convicts and that of the executive of the establishment. Although a larger number presents itself than will be noticed in the report of 1851, it must be borne in mind that the hospital ship has to support and treat a large number of the worst cases of disease, and for a definite period, belonging to the invalid depôt, consequent on the changes which also transpired relative to that branch of the establishment, as noticed in the report of 1851. Nothing, however, that would require any

Report of the Surgeon on the Convict Prison, Portsmouth.

particular remark has presented itself, beyond what is usually to be expected amongst what might be deemed a healthy body of men, although it has been necessary to remove several who evidenced, from disease, injury, or infirmity, an incapacity for the labour; and though a few were considered capable of the light out-door labour of "Dartmoor," yet the generality were removed to the invalid depôt established in April 1852.

It will be, however, necessary to particularize a few which have reference to the "healthy convict;" previous to which I will just call attention to the collective number of prisoners that have been received at the "new prison," since its opening on the 1st April ultimo, as likewise the disposal of the same for that period.

The collective number received is 1,376, from the under-mentioned "hulks," and "prisons."

From the "Stirling Castle," C.H., Portsmouth	353
" "York," "	289
" "Defence," " "	1
From Millbank Prison	266
" Pentonville ditto	289
" Parkhurst ditto	44
" Portland ditto	3
" Wakefield ditto	124
" Northampton ditto	5
" Dartmoor ditto	2
Total	1,376

The following is the disposal of the above-mentioned:—

Embarked for transportation	372
Transferred to Dartmoor Prison	15
" Millbank	9
" Pentonville	2
Invalided	28
Pardoned	7
Died	2
Remaining in "prison," 31st Dec. 1852	941
Total	1,376

From this exposition it will be at once evident that the state of health has been good, as only two are noticed as having died, and it is with those two only that the remarks I have to offer are connected. In the one instance death followed from the effects of a severe injury sustained by the falling of a piece of timber when at work in the dockyard, from the shock of which the sufferer never rallied from the time he was brought to hospital to his decease; the other was that of a prisoner who was received in hospital for a slight ailment (catarrh), and during his convalescence, when raising himself to the sitting posture, he suddenly fainted, and though immediate attendance was given, death followed in a very short period. As no symptoms had been offered during life whereby a cause could be distinctly assigned for this sudden dissolution, a post mortem exami-

Report of the Surgeon on the Convict Prison, Portsmouth.

nation became necessary, the results of which evidenced an aneurism (small) of the arch of the aorta, which, from the thinness of the coats of the vessel, had become ruptured from the slight exertion previously noticed, producing almost instantaneous death.

These comprise the principal remarks as referrible to those few connected with the prison; but we have to notice a case of mania which presented itself, as likewise three deaths which took place in the persons of convicts belonging to the labour-hulk "Stirling Castle," previous to the removal of prisoners to the prison. The former was received from Perth, and very shortly after reception evidenced symptoms of mania, which, becoming aggravated, rendered it necessary to remove him to Bethlehem. The hallucinations were principally of religious tendency. The three deaths were consequent on low fever and disease affecting the structure of the lungs and abdomen, consequent on incidental causes.

Five deaths, therefore, comprise the mortality with reference to the healthy convicts for the year 1852, about one half the number noticed in the report for 1851, and less than has been remarked in any previously, being less than half per cent. The remaining twenty-five are applicable to the invalids, to be noticed in the report on that branch of the establishment.

At present the general health of the establishment is good.

From the 1st January to the 31st December the greatest number in hospital has been 109, the lowest 75, average 95 daily, of which the proportion for the prison has averaged 30; numbers on reception varying from 15 to 42.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
T. W. JEWELL, *Surgeon, R.N.,*
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

The Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Report c
the Surge
on the Co
vict Priso
Portsmou

Abstract of the Diseases of Patients admitted into the "Briton" Convict Hospital, for 1851.

Diseases.	Admitted.	Died.	Discharged.
Febrile diseases, &c.—			
Synochus - - -	6	3	3
Febricula 1, rheumatismus 2, synovitis 4	8	—	8
Phlegmonous inflammations (5 remaining) - - - -	43	2	38
Furunculi (1 remaining) - -	19	—	18
Carbuncle 2, urticaria 2, lichen 1 -	5	—	5
Eczema 5 (2 remaining), herpes 4 (1 remaining) - - -	9	—	6
Porrigo (2 remaining) - -	6	—	4
Psoriasis 2, lepra 4 - - -	6	—	6
Sycosis 14, lupus 1 - - -	15	—	15
Acne 7, verruca 1 - - -	8	—	8
Mental diseases, &c.—			
Mania (1 removed to Bethlehem) -	2	1	1
Idiotic (3 remaining) - -	7	—	4
Cephalalgia and vertigo (2 remaining)	41	—	39
Cerebritis - - - -	1	1	—
Amaurosis - - - -	2	—	2
Epilepsy (1 remaining) - -	6	—	5
Diseases of the chest—			
Morbus cordis (2 remaining) -	6	1	3
Tussis 9, catarrhus 51, asthma 1 -	61	—	61
Bronchitis (4 remaining) - -	22	1	17
Pleuritis - - - -	3	2	1
Pneumonia - - - -	2	1	1
Phthisis (3 remaining) - -	25	12	10
Hæmoptysis (1 remaining) - -	5	—	4
Diseases of the prima viæ—			
Colica (1 remaining) - - -	7	—	6
Constipatio (1 remaining) - -	11	—	10
Diarrhœa - - - -	66	1	65
Dyspepsia and pyrosis 9, gastrodynia	23	—	23
Hæmatemesis 7, melæna 1, icterus (1 remaining) - - -	9	—	8
Tympanites - - - -	4	1	3
Cynanche tonsillaris (1 remaining) -	10	—	9
Odontalgia 2, fistula in ano 1 - -	3	—	3
Ascarides 3, tænia 8, hæmorrhoids 2 (1 remaining) - - -	13	—	12
Diseases of the urinary organs—			
Dysuria 9, retentio urinæ 2 (1 remaining) - - - -	11	—	10
Stricture of urethra - - -	9	1	8
Enuresis 3, testitis 3 - - -	6	—	6
Hydrocele 3, varicocele 2 - -	5	—	5
Carried forward -	485	25	427

Report of he Surgeon on the Convict Prison., Portsmouth.

Abstract of Diseases, &c.—*continued.*

Diseases.	Admitted.	Died.	Discharged.
Brought forward -	485	25	427
Diseases of nutrition, &c.—			
Strumous diseases (4 remaining) -	23	2	17
Scorbutus (1 discharged,) debility (3 remaining) - - -	23	1	19
Aged, infirm, deformed, &c. (14 remaining) - - - -	18	–	4
Muscular rheumatism (1 remaining)	44	–	43
Diseases of the eye and ear—			
Ophthalmia (1 remaining) - -	24	–	23
Otorrhalgia - - - -	15	–	15
Accidents, &c.—			
Hernia (1 remaining) - - -	8	–	7
Vulnus (3 „) - -	13	–	12
Contusio (3 „) - -	94	–	91
Fracture (1 „) - - -	5	1	3
Abrasio 13, sinus (2 remaining) -	15	–	13
Abscesses (1 remaining) - -	44	–	42
Ulcers (4 „) - -	56	–	52
Strain 2, pernio 2 - - -	4	–	4
Miscellaneous—			
Palpitatio 1, stricture of œsophagus remaining - - - -	2	–	1
Periostitis 1, ganglion 1, varix 1 - -	3	–	3
Onychia 1, hordeolum 1 - -	2	–	2
Caries 3, luxatio 1 - - -	4	–	4
Feigned disease (remaining from last report) transferred to Dartmoor -	1	–	1
Total - -	883	30	783

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTORS OF CONVICT PRISONS

ON THE

DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF THE

HULK ESTABLISHMENT.

[1856] VII

CONTENTS.

Page
REPORT - - - - - 265

APPENDIX:—

I. Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" Convict Hulk at Woolwich - - 272
II. Report of the Chaplain of the Convict Hulks at Woolwich - - - - 277
III. Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich 280
IV. Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Convict Hulk at Woolwich - - - 283
V. Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle" Invalid Hulk at Portsmouth - - - 288
VI. Report of the Medical Officer of the Invalid Hulk, Portsmouth - - - - 291

HULK ESTABLISHMENT.

REPORT,

For the year 1852, of the Directors of Convict Prisons, made, as regards the Hulks, in pursuance of the Act 5 Geo. 4. cap. 84. and 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 39.;—specifying their State of Repair; the Behaviour and Conduct of the Officers, and of the Convicts; the Amount of the Earnings of the Convicts, and the Expense of the Establishment; and such other Matters relating to the Discipline and Management thereof as they shall deem expedient, or the Secretary of State shall direct.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

To the Right Honourable VISCOUNT PALMERSTON,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

45, *Parliament Street,*
March 31, 1853.

My Lord,

Agreeably to the Act 13 & 14 Victoria, cap. 39., which requires the Directors of convict prisons to carry out the provisions of the Act 5 George IV. cap. 84., we have the honour to submit our annual Report for the year 1852 on the convict hulks at Portsmouth and Woolwich.

State of the Hulks.

State of repair of the hulks.

At Portsmouth, in consequence of the occupation in the month of April of the new convict prison, the able-bodied convicts have been entirely removed from the labour hulks at that station. One of these, the "York" which had become so unsound as to be quite unfit for repair, has been given over to the Admiralty department, and the other, the "Stirling Castle," has been made available as an invalid depôt in place of the "Defence," which had been necessarily moved to Woolwich in the preceding year, to replace two hulks that had become unserviceable for the accommodation of able-bodied convicts at that station. The "Briton" is still retained at Portsmouth as an hospital hulk for the accommodation of sick prisoners; but it may be practicable to give up the use of this hulk also when the hospital accommodation of the new prison is completed; as, however, the "Briton" is fitted as a prison ship, and not likely to be required for any other public use, it would be prudent to retain her in the convict service, in case of the occurrence of any infectious or epidemic disease among the prisoners at the station, or of any other circumstances requiring a temporary increase of accommodation. The "Stirling Castle" was thoroughly repaired in April when fitted as an invalid ship, and both these hulks are in good order and condition.

At Woolwich, the "Warrior" and "Defence," are occupied by able-bodied prisoners employed in the dockyard and arsenal, and the "Unité," is used as an hospital ship for sick prisoners of the above-mentioned hulks.

Of these the "Defence" and "Unité" are in good repair and condition, but the "Warrior" (as mentioned in our Report of last year) is not in a state to be retained much longer as a fit place for the confinement of prisoners.

Conduct of the Subordinate Officers.

Conduct of the subordinate officers.

The conduct of the officers and servants has been generally satisfactory throughout the year, and their arduous and, in many instances, irksome duties have been discharged with good temper, alacrity, and firmness. The officers of the hulks are under the disadvantage of having to enforce discipline under circumstances constantly tending to its relaxation, and giving opportunities or chances to the prisoners of frequently evading it; and without a zealous disposition on the part of the subordinates, kept alive by unremitting attention and superintendence on the part of the superior officers, no really effective system of discipline can be maintained in these places of confinement. Notwithstanding these difficulties, however, we are able to report that in the past year there has been an improvement in the discipline of the hulks, and that the officers generally have shown themselves anxious to produce this result.

Treatment, Condition, and Conduct of the Prisoners.

Treatment, condition, and conduct of the prisoners.

There is nothing in the treatment or condition of the convicts in the hulks to give them just cause of complaint. Complaints to the Directors have usually come from individual, discontented prisoners, impatient of restraint and restless for a change, and no complaints of ill treatment have been substantiated. Such men in a hulk have too many opportunities of misleading others, and inducing them to believe themselves aggrieved; and probably from this cause complaints have been more urgent at the hulks than at other prisons, relative to the detention in this country that has lately occurred of convicts, who have passed through their period of probation on public works, and become qualified, according to the printed regulations, for tickets-of-leave. On the whole, however, the portion of the prisoners on whom this circumstance has pressed disadvantageously have hitherto maintained the good character they have established for themselves, and feel a reliance on the Government taking their cases into favourable consideration.

The general conduct of the prisoners in the hulks has been good throughout the year, both as regards their submission to discipline, and their industry and behaviour on the public works; and in this latter point the statements of the authorities at the head of the different departments, under which they have been employed, corroborate the reports of the officers. The Chaplains report favourably, also, of their general disposition to moral improvement and progress in school instruction.

The food, clothing, and bedding of the convicts are sufficient, without exceeding what is suitable to their condition, and the health of the able-bodied convicts has been generally favourably reported of by the medical officers.

The deaths in the year have been as follows:—

Labour hulks at Woolwich - -	10*	
Ditto at Portsmouth, previously to occupation of new prison - -	3	
Invalid hulk at Portsmouth - -	26	
		39

* Including 2 deaths by drowning.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

Number and disposal of prisoners.

Remaining on board, 1st January 1852 -	1,749	
Received since - - -	1,099	
		2,848

Embarked to Van Diemen's Land, with tickets-of-leave	435	
,, Ditto, for public works	1	
,, Western Australia	85	
,, Bermuda	41	
Transferred to Millbank Prison	39	
,, Pentonville ,,	14	
,, Portland ,,	3	
,, Dartmoor ,,	116	
,, Portsmouth ,,	645	
Discharged by free pardon	20	
,, medical grounds	23	
,, sentence expired	1	
Removed to a lunatic asylum	1	
,, Smithfield Convict Depôt, Ireland	3	
Deaths	37	
Drowned	2	
Escaped	11	
		1,477
Remaining on board, 1st January 1853		1,371
		2,848

Earnings of the Prisoners and Expenses of the Hulks.

Earnings of the prisoners and expenses of the hulks.

The statement in the Appendix, page 296, shows the estimated value of the labour during the year performed by the able-bodied convicts in the different hulks, and also the average number of men thus employed. The total amount of such earnings is 21,383*l.* 8*s.* 4¾*d.*, exclusive of the value of the work done by shoemakers, tailors, cooks, washerwomen, and cleaners.

As far as possible the above value has been ascertained by measurement of the work, and the application of a fair price for the labour; but much of the work in which the convicts have been employed in the dockyard and arsenal has necessarily not been capable of measurement, and the value of such labour can only be estimated from general observation.

The total expenses of the Hulk establishment, exclusive of repairs, &c. for the year ending 31st March 1853 amounted to 33,463*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* A detailed statement of the expenditure will be found in the Appendix, page 297.

Description of Labour—Industry—Distribution of Time, &c.

Description of labour, industry, distribution of time, &c.

The labour in which the convicts of the hulks are employed in the dockyard and arsenal is not generally of a kind most favourable for the promotion of steady habits of work among the prisoners.

The precautions necessary to prevent their mixing with the free labourers, to ensure the security of the prisoners, and to maintain due discipline among them, necessarily interfere continually with the full application of their labour in such situations. Prison restrictions on the one hand, and the necessity of conforming to the hours and regulations of the departments under which the convicts are employed, on the other, lead to frequent interruptions of work and intervals of non-employment which cannot be so favourable to the attainment of habits of industry as continuous labour of one description; and in this respect (as well as regards morals and discipline) the employment of convicts in dockyards and arsenals does not afford the same advantages for a course of reformatory and industrial probation as their employment on isolated works on a large scale, where the labour is unbroken, and the convicts are for a time in a great degree separated from the rest of the world.

The degree of industry exhibited by the convicts during the past year has not only been favourably reported of by the Governors of the hulks, but also by the heads of the departments for which labour has been performed by the prisoners; and, making allowance for the unfavourable influence (before alluded to in this report) of the nature of their employment, we are enabled to report that the convicts generally in the hulks have shown a satisfactory spirit of industry throughout the year. At hard, straightforward work, such as loading or unloading coal from ships, cleaning mud from ditches, &c., the energy and willingness with which they have worked have been remarkable; and a character for industry appears to be generally desired even by those prisoners who do not exhibit an equal anxiety for a favourable character in other respects. While on the subject of the labour and industry of the prisoners, we must beg to remark, that, although no direct payment in money is made for the labour of the convicts (except the small weekly gratuity per man allowed by each department employing them), it is not good economy to employ them *on that account* in any position in which the result of their labour when performed will not be fairly proportionate to the number of prisoners engaged in its execution, and of officers engaged in their superintendence. Experience has shown that the labour of convicts can be made profitable, and if they are employed under circumstances where their labour is applied to disadvantage, merely because it is not to be directly paid for, it may safely be asserted that such labour will not be cheap to the country in the end.

The daily distribution of time is arranged, as far as possible, so as to admit of the various necessary prison duties being carried on without interfering with the hours of labour prescribed by the several departments under which the convicts are employed on the public works. The following table shows the time occupied daily, according to the season of the year, in labour or otherwise.

OCCUPATION.	In Summer (longest day)					In Winter (shortest day).				
	(In the intermediate Seasons the Hours vary according to light.)									
	A.M.		A.M.		h.m.	A.M.		A.M.		h.m.
Prisoners rise, and are let out by classes to wash.	5·30	to	6·0	=	0.30	6·0	to	6·30	=	0·30
Breakfast, officers and prisoners	6·0	„	6·30	=	0·30	6·30	„	7·0	=	0·30
Clean classes and stow hammocks.	6·30	„	6·50	=	0·20	7·0	„	7·20	=	0·20
Dockyard gates opened for admission of workmen, and prisoners paraded for labour.	6·50	„	7·0	=	0·10	7·20	„	7·30	=	0·10
Prisoners at labour - -	7·0	„	11·50	=	4·50	7·30	„	11·50	=	4·20
Labourers leave work, and prisoners return on board to dinner.	—	„	11·50	=	1·0	—	„	11·50	=	1·0
Prisoners parade for labour -	—		12·50			—	„	12·50		
	P.M.		P.M.			P.M.		P.M.		
Resume labour - -	1·0	„	6·0	=	5·0	1·0	„	4·15	=	3·15
Supper, officers and prisoners	6·15	„	6·45	=	0·30	5·0	„	5·30	=	0·30
Evening prayers and school, those not at school repairing clothes, &c.	6·45	„	8·0	=	1·15	5·30	„	7·30	=	2·0
Slinging hammocks - -	8·0		8·30	=	·30	7·30	„	8·0		0·30
Watch set for the night -	—	”	9·0		—	—	„	8·0		—
	Total from— 5·30A.M., to 8·30P.M.				14·35	Total from 6·0A.M. to 8·0P.M.				13·5

ABSTRACT OF THE ABOVE.

	Summer.	Winter.
	h.m.	h.m.
Meals - - - - -	2·0	2·0
Out-of-door labour - - -	10·0	7·45
In-door occupations and evening instruction -	2·35	3·20
	14·35	13·5

NOTE.—The hours of labour include the time occupied in moving to and from work.

Concluding Remarks.

Concluding remarks.

Although on the whole we can report with satisfaction that during the past year there have been fewer instances of aggravated or general misconduct among the convicts confined in the hulks, in proportion to their reduced numbers, than in previous years, yet we feel still assured that no system of discipline can be brought to such perfection as to remove, or more than partially overcome, the evils inseparable from the association of convicts in such places of confinement.

The good effects of the change that has taken place within the year with respect to the convicts at Portsmouth, where the labour hulks have been given up, and the convicts transferred to a prison in which every man has his separate sleeping cell, and is associated only during the hours of labour and instruction or exercise, are strikingly apparent. There are now but two labour hulks in use in this country, viz., the "Warrior" and "Defence," at Woolwich, and we shall rejoice when the convicts are removed altogether from places so unfavourable to discipline and to moral improvement, and so generally condemned that the prisoners themselves have learned to make their confinement in such places an excuse for misconduct.

We have the honour to be,
My Lord,
Your most obedient servants,
J. Jebb, Lt.-Col.,
Chairman of the Directors.
J. S. Whitty, *Director.*

APPENDIX.

I.

REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "WARRIOR" CONVICT HULK AT WOOLWICH.

"Warrior" Hulk, Woolwich,
January 28, 1853.

Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" Hulk.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honour to forward the usual annual Report of the "Warrior" Convict Hulk, as far as regards the time in which I have had charge, viz., from the 1st April last.

The conduct of the officers generally has been (with a few exceptions which were reported at the time) satisfactory, but I beg particularly to remark on the great attention, zeal, and discretion shown by Mr. Gosden, the deputy governor, in the execution of his duties.

Number, &c. of Prisoners.—A return of the numbers and disposal of the prisoners, I beg to annex, marked (A.)

Sentences, how carried out.—The manner in which their respective sentences have been carried out is by hard labour in the dock-yard, consisting of the ordinary labour similar to that performed by free men.

Treatment of Prisoners.—The treatment of the prisoners has been strictly in accordance with the rules laid down.

Employment of Prisoners.—The average number of men employed daily on the public works has been 298, and the number of hours has varied according to the seasons; the longest period in summer having been 9 hours 15 minutes, and the shortest in winter, 7 hours 15 minutes.

Earnings of Prisoners.—The returns of amount and particulars of the convict earnings I beg to annex, marked (B.) (C.) and (D.).

State of the Hulk.—The state and condition of this hulk has been reported on before, and, on a recent survey by the dock-yard authorities, she was condemned as being unworthy of the expense of being repaired.

Escapes, &c.—Ten convicts have attempted to escape during the year, of whom four effected their purpose.

Abuses.—I am not aware of any abuses existing in the establishment under my charge.

Report of Governor of the "Warrior" Hulk.

Conduct and Industry of Prisoners.—The general conduct of the prisoners has been on an average good, and I am in hopes that a better spirit is diffusing itself among them to that which pervaded them some short time since; and I have reason to suppose that the system of "terrorism," which the bad exercised over the better disposed, is being broken up, if I may judge from one prisoner's not being afraid now to report another, thereby proving that their trust in the authorities is greater than their fear of their fellow prisoners. The manner in which the labour of the convicts has been executed has not only given general satisfaction, but it has on particular occasions elicited the especial commendation of the authorities of the dockyard. In conclusion I beg to state that the rules and regulations have been, as far as possible, strictly carried out.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
A. J. Barrow, *Governor.*

The Directors
of Convict Prisons.

Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" Hulk.

(A.)—ANNUAL STATEMENT of the REMOVAL of CONVICTS to and from the "WARRIOR" HULK, WOOLWICH, between the 1st January 1852 and 31st December 1852.

On the 1st January 1852—			
The Number of Convicts in this Hulk			415
Received during the Year from—			
Convict Prisons	Millbank	124	
	Pentonville	4	
	Dartmoor	2	
			130
		Government Cells.	
County and Borough Prisons under contract with the Government	Wakefield	42	
	Leeds	4	
	Leicester	76	
	Northampton	22	
	Reading	2	
	Bedford	11	
	Perth	31	
			188
Recaptured		1	
			1
Total			734

Disposed of during the Year, by—			
Transfers to Convict Prisons	Millbank	10	
	Pentonville	7	
	Dartmoor	1	
			18
Transfers to Convict Hulk "York"		19	
			19
Embarkations	Van Diemen's Land	185	
	Western Australia	90	
	Bermuda	11	
			286
Pardons	Free	7	
	On Expiration of a Moiety of their Sentence, under an old Rule	1	
			8
Escapes			5
Deaths			6
Numbers remaining 31st December 1852			392
Total			734

Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" Hulk.

(B.)—STATEMENT of the Value of Labour performed in the Royal Dockyard at Woolwich in the Year 1852 by Convicts.—21st January 1853.

Description of Work.	Quantities.	Price.	Amount. £	s.	d.
Removing and stacking timber cubic - - -	3,448,929 cubic feet	12*s.* per 1,000 feet	2,069	7	2
Removing and stacking timber superficial - - -	1,907,072 sup. feet	4*s.* 6*d.* „ -	429	1	9¾
Removing iron, ballast, stores, &c. - - -	19,916 tons -	6*d.* per ton -	497	18	0
Weighing, stacking ditto -	22,406 „ - -	4*d.* „ -	373	8	6
Removing coals - -	35,025 „ - -	7*d.* „ -	1,021	11	3
Weighing, stacking ditto -	26,183 „ -	5*d.* „ -	545	9	7
Weeding - - -	87,606 super. yards	1*s.* 6*d.* per 100 yards.	65	14	0
Breaking stones - - -	224 bushels -	5*d.* per bushel -	4	13	4
Picking oakum - -	6,024 lbs. - -	5*d.* per lb. -	125	10	0
Carting sundries - - -	2,435 loads -	6*d.* per load -	60	17	6
Spinning and balling oakum -	261 cwt. - -	2*s.* per cwt. -	26	2	0
Cutting up old rope, &c. -	150 tons - -	2*s.* per ton -	15	0	0
Removing and stacking old rope, stores, &c. - - -	3,089 tons - -	6*d.* „ - -	77	4	6
Odd jobs not measurable, cleaning saw mills, assisting shipwrights and engineers, testing chain cables and anchors, cleaning out steamers and docks, removing boats, pitch scraping, cross cutting timber, cutting up old iron, fixing stages, docking and undocking vessels, shipping and unshipping masts, barking spars, &c.	264,120 hours at 10 hours per day equals 26,412 days -	At 2*s.* per diem.	2,641	4	0
		£	7,953	1	7¾

(C.)—ABSTRACT of Labour performed by the Convicts in the "Warrior" Convict Ship in the Year from the 1st January to 31st December 1852, and the Time occupied therein, the average daily Number of Prisoners being 439.—21st January 1853.

Employment.	Time actually employed. Number of Hours.	Time actually employed. Days of ten hours each. Days	hrs.	Valued at *s.*	*d.*	Amounts. £	*s.*	*d.*	Total. £	*s.*	*d.*
Labour in the Royal Dock yard.	688,210	68,821		2 Nearly	3¾	-	-	-	7,953	1	7¾
Carpenters - -	6,809	680	9	2	6	85	2	3	158	13	6
Blacksmiths - -	2,381	238	1	2	6	29	15	3			
Painters - -	3,504	350	4	2	6	43	16	0			
Shoemakers - -	4,763	476	3	1	6	35	14	5	300	19	2
Tailors - - -	4,763	476	3	1	6	35	14	5			
Washers - -	19,317	1,931	7	1	6	144	17	7			
Cooks - - -	11,285	1,128	5	1	6	84	12	9			
General prison labour, boats, &c.	22,562	2,256	2	1	3	141	0	3	141	0	3
	763,594	76,359	4					£	8,553	14	6¾

Report of the Governor of the "Warrior" Hulk.

(D.)—STATEMENT showing the average Number of Convicts confined in the "Warrior" Hulk, Woolwich, during the Year ending 31st December 1852, and their Earnings, as calculated according to reasonable Wages for the different Description of Work performed per Day of 10 Hours, into which all the Time employed has been reduced.—21st January 1853.

Average daily Number of Prisoners.	Number of Days Labour performed.				Total estimated Value.	Annual Average per Head.
	By superior Artificers.		By ordinary Labourers.			
	Number of Days, 10 Hours each.	Estimated Value.	Number of Days, 10 Hours each.	Estimated Value.		
		£ s. d.	£ s.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
439	1,269 4	158 13 6	68,821 0	7,953 1 7¾	8,111 15 1¾	18 9 5½*

* The value of the labour of cooks, tailors, &c. employed on board is not here included; if included, the cost would be 19*l.* 11*s.* 5½*d.* per head.

II.

REPORT OF THE CHAPLAIN OF THE CONVICT HULKS, WOOLWICH.

Report of the Chaplain of the Convict Hulks, Woolwich.

GENTLEMEN, *Woolwich, January* 12, 1853.

HAVING entered upon the duties of my Chaplaincy only in July last, the Report which I have now the honour to submit to you must be comparatively imperfect.

I have been sufficiently convinced during the short period of my labours of the fitness of your arrangements, so far as hulks will admit, for improving the condition of our poor convicts, but I fear it is impossible *to give due effect* to the present system of discipline and reformation under the manifold disadvantages inevitably arising from the inconvenient accommodation on board a hulk.

The means of grace and instruction have been regularly pursued in the performance of divine worship, in school operations, in private conferences with the prisoners, and in constant visitation of the sick, and of those under punishment in the cells.

On the Lord's Day there have been two full services at the larger ships, and service with a lecture at the hospital, and during each week two evening services at the "Warrior" and "Defence," and daily prayers, with at least two lectures, at the hospital.

To say that marked attention and peculiar propriety of behaviour have been singularly manifested at all these services would only be to repeat what has been frequently said, but I may, without presumption, also avow that no impartial spectator of them would hesitate to acknowledge that there is in our convict congregations an animated interest, extensively felt both in the devotional parts of the services and also in the reading and exposition of Holy Scripture, strikingly indicating a growing intelligence in the subjects enforced, and a satisfactory tone of moral and religious feeling amongst the hearers, and also proving that the discipline and care which are exercised have a salutary tendency to improve their state by disposing them to manly conduct and sober reflection.

The Lord's Supper has been administered four times at each of the ships to an average aggregate number of 70 communicants, who were individually examined and cautioned in private by the Chaplain, as well as collectively instructed in the nature and blessings of the ordinance, and I firmly believe that a large amount of enlightened and serious feeling was experienced on each occasion.

The schools have had my daily attention, and I may say *anxious* concern. I am satisfied from observation and inquiry that in the

Report of the Chaplain of the Convict Hulks Woolwich.

accustomed routine of school duties the prisoners have made considerable improvement, some adding to their previously acquired knowledge, and others gradually advancing from a first book until they could read the New Testament with tolerable freedom; and it speaks well for their moral conduct and good behaviour in school that no complaint on those important points has been made to me by the schoolmasters. If spared, I hope to be able in another year to give a more *detailed* account of the progress of the classes than has been practicable for only half, and *that* the *latter* half, of the past year. In the meantime I agree with a remark of one of the schoolmasters, that " the schools are doing the part assigned to them in the means which are employed for the reformation of the prisoners."

My daily visits to the schools and to the hospital have given occasion to very numerous private interviews with prisoners, who have voluntarily sought them, and I have thus had constant opportunities of gaining their confidence, and of speaking " a word in season" for their good; many are the interesting proofs which I have seen of deep compunction for the past and earnest concern for the future. In these communications, and especially with those who have newly arrived from places of separate confinement, I am most frequently made sensible of the fearful difficulties and dangers to which they are exposed in the promiscuous association, particularly at night, which unavoidably prevails in the hulks. Exposure within due limits to the antagonism of contrary dispositions, and a variety of opposing sentiment or feeling, is necessary as a state of trial, and forms a good test of moral virtue and religious principle, nor can it be supposed that a conscientious seeker after truth and holiness will be left " without strength " to endure reproach and to resist temptation.

Your admirable plan of associated labour by day and separation in cells at night, as well as for dinner, which I have partly witnessed at Portland, seems to meet the difficulty, and as Chaplain of these hulks I cannot but hope that the day is not far distant when a similar plan may be established here. Meanwhile we are not *entirely* without an antidote to the existing evil; at the " Warrior " evening prayer is read between decks, and, I rejoice to say, with a softening influence upon careless minds, and affording no small comfort to the well-disposed; whilst at the " Defence " there is a *voluntary* class of about 50 prisoners who assemble, with the Governor's approval, on Sunday evenings and on three week-day evenings for social worship and religious reading, and are thus fortified against temptation, whilst they are, I think, benefiting others who gradually attend their meetings.

There is an increasing desire also for general reading in the evening which is gratified as far as possible, but the libraries are inadequate to the number of readers, and we are reluctantly compelled to disappoint many by the failure of those sources of mental improvement which ample libraries would supply. The evening school at the " Warrior" continues to afford the means of instruction to those who *voluntarily* avail themselves of it.

The Scripture reader is employed daily in reading the Scriptures to the sick, and simply urging their weighty truths, and in reading prayers, and occasionally a sermon, in the Chaplain's absence, between the upper and lower decks.

Report of the Chaplain of the Convict Hulks, Woolwich.

I have regularly seen and conversed with prisoners on their admission, and have also addressed those who have been about to embark, afterwards holding services with them by permission, and generally at the request of the surgeon-superintendents. These have been seasons of deep solemnity, and surely of real profit; and without being too sanguine I sincerely believe that many have thus gone forth "new creatures" in Christ Jesus, who will, like many before them, bless the day when God arrested them in their career of crime, and brought them under *even the penal discipline* of England whose outcasts they had been.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your very obedient servant,
J. K. MARSH, *Chaplain.*

To the Directors of
Convict Prisons, &c.

III.

REPORT OF THE MEDICAL OFFICER OF THE HULKS AT WOOLWICH.

Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich.

By the accompanying return there appears to be the usual amount of disease and accident. The cases of fever and ague are increased, but the total number received in hospital exactly corresponds with last year's report.

Smallpox has twice made its appearance in single instances, when early and strong precautions were taken to prevent its progress by contagion, and in both cases with success.

All the deaths that occurred in hospital, with one exception, were from pulmonary disease, to which the prisoners in this establishment are more particularly liable, yet the amount is unusually small, exceeding slightly one half per cent.

The invalids and cripples, accumulating for some time both in hospital and the hulks, have been transferred to the depôt at Portsmouth and Dartmoor to the number of 43, which has made both establishments more efficient, there being a difficulty of finding light labour for any beyond the usual number of convalescents.

The scale of diet answers remarkably well, but the addition of green vegetables in the spring, when potatoes are not procurable, is found absolutely necessary to prevent the appearance of scurvy.

No cases of insanity have occurred during the period of this report, and the appearance of the prisoners is exceedingly healthy.

John J. D. Burns,
Surgeon.

YEARLY RETURN of the Diseases occurring on board the "Unité" Hospital Ship at Woolwich, commencing 1st January and ending 31st December 1852.

Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich.

Diseases.	Remaining by last Report.	Admitted.	Total.	Discharged.	Invalided.	Died.	Remaining in Hospital.	Remarks.
Febris intermittens	2	64	66	64	–	–	2	
—— continua	5	39	44	41	1	–	2	
Phlogosis	3	58	61	56	3	1	1	4,603. Charles Norbury, died from Scrofula 26 Feb. æt. 30.
Ophthalmia	1	14	15	14	1	–	–	
Cynanche	–	45	45	42	1	–	2	
Pneumonia	1	3	4	4	–	–	–	
Pleuritis	1	31	32	26	1	1	4	5,289. Robert Ridler, died from Scrofula, 22 Oct. æt. 37.
Pericarditis	–	1	1	1	–	–	–	
Bronchitis	4	39	43	33	2	1	7	4,562. James White, died from Pneumonia, 27 May, æt. 24.
Otitis	–	2	2	2	–	–	–	
Hepatitis	–	1	1	–	–	–	1	
Orchitis	4	2	6	5	–	–	1	
Neuralgia	–	8	8	8	–	–	–	
Rheumatismus	–	59	59	56	1	2	–	4,725. James Stevens, died from Aneurism 17 May, æt. 35. 4,716. Thomas Calligan, died from Bronchitis 31 May, æt. 4.
Phymosis	–	2	2	2	–	–	–	
Necrosis	1	–	1	–	1	–	–	
Variola	1	–	1	1	–	–	–	
Erysipelas	–	4	4	4	–	–	–	
Hæmoptysis	4	25	29	25	–	–	4	
Hæmorrhois	–	2	2	2	–	–	–	
Hæmatemesis	–	2	2	2	–	–	–	
Catarrh	7	128	135	133	1	–	1	181. James Newson, pardoned 14 Nov. not on medical grounds.
Dysenteria	–	6	6	4	1	1	–	4,837. James Scott, died from Phthisis 27 April, æt. 25.
Paralysis	–	2	2	2	–	–	–	
Dyspepsia	–	15	15	13	–	–	2	
Epilepsia	1	6	7	6	1	–	–	
Morbus Cordis	–	2	2	1	–	–	1	
Asthma	–	4	4	4	–	–	–	
Diarrhœa	3	65	68	65	–	1	2	947. William Clarke, died from Phthisis 5 Sept. æt. 28.
Colic	–	7	7	7	–	–	–	
Phthisis	–	18	18	12	2	1	3	1213. Samuel Slater, died from Phthisis, 19 July, æt. 22.
Marasmus	–	1	1	1	–	–	–	
Ascites	1	–	1	–	1	–	–	
Carried forward	39	655	694	636	17	8	11	

Report of the Surgeon of the Hulks at Woolwich.

Return of Diseases on board the "Unité"—*continued.*

Diseases.	Remaining by last Report.	Admitted.	Total.	Discharged.	Invalided.	Died.	Remaining in Hospital.	Remarks.
Brought forward	39	655	694	636	17	8	11	
Scrofula - -	1	8	9	7	1	–	1	
Syphilis - -	1	5	6	5	–	–	1	
Amaurosis - -	–	3	3	3	–	–	–	
Obstipatio - -	–	6	6	6	–	–	–	
Dysuria -	–	6	6	5	–	–	1	
Ganglion - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	–	
Hernia - - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	–	
Vulnus - -	9	172	181	174	–	–	7	
Ulcus - - -	2	26	28	27	–	–	1	
Fractura - -	3	3	6	4	2	–	–	
Fistula - -	1	2	3	3	–	–	–	
Urticaria - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	–	
Tœnia - - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	–	
Porrigo - -	–	2	2	2	–	–	–	
Sycosis - -	1	7	8	8	–	–	–	
Herpes - - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	–	
Ecthyma - -	–	1	1	1	–	–	–	
Total - -	57	901	958	886	20	8	44	

1,035. Charles Tomlinson, æt. 20, drowned 18th March attempting to escape.
1,276. Charles Lorrence, æt. 36, drowned 25th July by falling overboard.

DISPOSAL of PRISONERS in the HULKS at WOOLWICH during the year 1852.

Names of Hulks.	Remaining January 1852.	Admitted during the Year.	Total.	Sent to Colonies.	Sent to other Prisons.	Pardoned.	Invalided.	Escaped.	Died.	Remaining.
Warrior -	415	319	734	286	18	8	19	5	6	392
Defence -	454	362	816	252	34	12	24	5	4	485
Total -	869	681	1,550	538	52	20	43	10	10	877

IV.

GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Hulk.

"Defence" Convict Ship, Woolwich,
January 1853.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honour to submit my Annual Report for the year 1852.

Conduct of subordinate Officers.

The conduct of the subordinate officers has been most satisfactory. I cannot omit mentioning the conduct of warder Stephen Jessup and assistant warder Henry Cook, when in pursuit of two escaped convicts, descending into the main sewer running under the Royal Arsenal. Those officers searched on their hands and knees in an atmosphere almost overpowering for the space of three hours, until they succeeded in capturing both.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.

On board, 1st January 1852 - - - -		451
Received during the year from Millbank Prison -	114	
" " Pentonville - -	41	
" " Dartmoor - -	3	
" " "York" Hulk - -	1	
" " Wakefield House of Correction	48	
" " Preston - - -	39	
" " Leeds - - -	20	
" " Leicester - -	9	
" " Northampton - -	10	
" " Bath - - -	5	
" " Reading - - -	23	
" " Bedford - - -	18	
" " Perth - - -	34	
		365
Total		816

From this number the following deductions are to be made, —*viz.*

Embarked to Van Diemen's Land with tickets of leave	147
" Western Australia " "	35
" " " for public works -	40
" " " Bermuda - -	30
Transferred to Millbank Prison - - -	21
" " Pentonville - -	5
" " Portland - - -	2
" " Dartmoor - -	3
" " Portsmouth - -	3
" " "York" Hulk - -	24
Carried forward -	310

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Hulk.

Brought forward		310
Pardoned, free	12	
Escaped	5 *	
Deaths	2	
Drowned	2 †	
		331
Remaining on 31st December 1852		485

* 2 since recaptured.

† 1 attempting to escape and 1 suicide.

Manner in which the Sentences have been carried out.

The prisoners have been employed at various descriptions of labour on the public works, Royal Arsenal.

Treatment of Prisoners.

The treatment of the prisoners has been strictly in accordance with the regulations, and every opportunity has been given them for preferring complaints as to the conduct of the officers towards them.

The species of Labour in which the Prisoners have been employed.

The prisoners have been employed on the public works, Royal Arsenal,

Scraping and cleaning guns and shot.
Raising and discharging mud.
Shipping and unshipping stores.
Weeding, and making gravel walks.
Stacking and unstacking timber.
Cutting and stacking hay, &c. &c.

The ship labour has consisted of the following:—

Blacksmiths' work.
Carpenters' work.
Painters' ditto.
Tailors works' (repairs).
Shoemakers' ditto (ditto).
Washing prison linen and clothing.
Cooking.
Tinmens' work.
Coopers' ditto.
Bookbinders' ditto.
Ropemakers' ditto.
Sailmakers' ditto.
Upholsterers' ditto.
Sawyers' ditto

Boatmen and boarders cleaning the ship generally, and attending upon prisoners at Hospital.

Value of Labour, Working Hours, general Occupation, &c.

The annexed statements (in the Appendix) will show the average number of men engaged in the different employments, the number of

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Hulk.

hours so employed, and the value of the labour thus performed by the prisoners, *viz.*

(A.) General Statement of Value and Description of Labour, and Time employed therein.
(B.) Statement of Labour on the Public Works, Royal Arsenal, &c.
(C.) Abstract of (A.) and (B.)

The ship does not require any alterations or repairs.

I have not observed any abuses in any department on board.

Five* prisoners have escaped. 15 prisoners have attempted to escape, one of whom was drowned in the canal, Royal Arsenal; the other 14 were recaptured by officers belonging to the ship, whose zeal and activity on these occasions is deserving of our commendation.

Conduct of the Prisoners.

The conduct of the prisoners during the past year has been, with very few exceptions, satisfactory, as well on board as on the public works. The prisoners much appreciate the badges and class rings, and are most anxious in their inquiries concerning them.

The rules laid down for the government of the ship have been complied with in every instance, except in such cases as have been brought under the notice of the Director.

I take this opportunity of stating my conviction of the necessity of erecting a prison at Woolwich, and abolishing the hulks; there being great difficulty in carrying on reformatory discipline in places of confinement of the latter description.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient humble servant,
S. Byrne, *Governor.*

The Directors of Convict Prisons,
&c. &c. &c.

---

* One apprehended in 1852, and one in January 1853; leaving three still at large.

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Invalid Convict Hulk.

"DEFENCE" HULK WOOLWICH.

(A.)—STATEMENT showing the average Number of Convicts confined in this Hulk during the Year ending 31st December 1852, and their Earnings as calculated according to reasonable Wages for the different Descriptions of Work performed per Day of 10 Hours, into which all the Time employed has been reduced.

Average daily Number of Prisoners.	Number of Days Labour performed.				Total estimated Value.	Annual Average per Head.
	By superior Artificers.		By ordinary Labourers.			
	Number of Days, 10 Hours each.	Estimated Value.	Number of Days, 10 Hours each.	Estimated Value.		
		£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
501	4,150 4	470 8 11	67,018 8	7,589 17 7	8,060 6 6	16 1 9*

* The value of the labour of cooks, tailors, &c. employed on board is not here included; if included, the rate would be 19*l.* 14*s.* 8¾*d.* per head.

(B.)—STATEMENT of the VALUE of the LABOUR performed for the Ordnance Department, Royal Arsenal, by the Convicts, for the Year ending 31st December 1852.

Description of Work.	Quantities.	Price.	Amount. £	s.	d.
Removing and stacking timber	2,512,143 cubic feet	12*s.* per 1,000 feet	1,507	5	8½
Do. do. -	6,132,176 sup. feet	4*s.* 6*d.* " -	1,379	14	10
Making mortar - -	413 cubic yards -	11*d.* per yard -	18	18	7
Breaking stones - -	5,329 bushels -	5*d.* per bushel -	111	0	5
Facing stone - -	1,545 super. feet -	5*d.* per foot -	32	3	9
Raising, discharging, and removing mud - -	16,470 tons -	5½*d.* per ton -	377	8	9
Shipping and unshipping guns, shot, &c. - - -	33,108 tons -	6*d.* " - -	827	14	0
Cleaning shot and shell -	183,072 No. -	1*s.* per 24 No. -	381	8	0
Carting sundries - -	34,987 loads -	6*d.* per load -	874	13	6
Removing and mounting carriages - - -	2,167 tons -	5½*d.* per ton -	49	13	2½
Digging gravel - -	8,856 cubic yards -	5*d.* per yard -	184	10	0
Making concrete - -	207 " -	1*s.* " -	10	7	0
Weeding - - -	219,670 sup. yards	1*s.* 6*d.* per 100 yards	164	15	1
Scraping and painting guns -	4,419 tons -	1*s.* per ton -	220	19	0
Lining guns - -	8,973 tons -	2*d.* " - -	74	15	6
Picking oakum - -	28 lbs. - -	5½*d.* per lb. -	0	12	3
Odd jobs not measurable, cleaning out saw-mills and sheds, stacking waggons, repairing butt and roads, unroofing sheds, cleaning cadets' barracks, felling trees, repairing grummets and wads, levelling mud, filling shell, fixing bellpost, mowing and making hay, cleaning iron roofs, barking trees, cleaning out drains, &c. - - -	137,390 hours, at 10 hours per day, 13,739 days -	2*s.* per day - -	1,373	18	0
		£	7,589	17	7

Report of the Governor of the "Defence" Invalid Convict Hulk.

(C.)—ABSTRACT of LABOUR performed by the CONVICTS in the "Defence" Convict Ship, in the Year from the 1st January to 31st December 1852, the Time occupied therein, the average daily Number of Prisoners being 501.

Employment.	Time actually employed.			Valued at		Amount.			Total.			Remarks.
	Number of Hours.	Days of 10 Hours each.										
		Days.	Hrs.	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*	
ORDNANCE:												
Labour in Royal Arsenal	670,188	67,018	8	2	3	7,589	17	7	7,589			Sundays are not included in this return, except for cooking.
PRISON:												
Carpenters	9,928	992	8	2	6	124	2	0	470	8	11	
Blacksmiths	6,918	691	8	2	6	86	9	6				
Painters	7,658	765	8	2	6	95	14	6				
Tinmen	2,817	281	7	1	6	21	2	7				
Sawyers	2,209	220	9	2	6	27	12	3				
Coopers	2,280	228	0	2	6	28	10	0				
Bookbinders	2,070	207	0	2	6	25	17	6				
Ropemakers	6,327	632	7	1	6	47	9	0				
Sailmakers	527	52	7	1	6	3	19	1				
Upholsterer	770	77	0	2	6	9	12	6				
Shoemakers	12,080	1,208	0	1	6	90	12	0	535	16	0	
Tailors	9,842	984	2	1	6	73	16	4				
Washers	34,878	3,487	8	1	6	261	11	8				
Cooks	14,640	1,464	0	1	6	109	16	0				
General prison labour, boats, nurses at hospital, &c.	158,064	15,806	4	1	3	987	18	0	987	18	0	
								£	9,584	0	6	

V.

REPORT OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE "STIRLING CASTLE" HULK AT PORTSMOUTH.

Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle."

"Stirling Castle" Convict Invalid Depôt,
Gosport, January 25, 1853.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honour to submit my annual report for the year ending 31st December 1852.

The conduct of the officers, with some exceptions already reported, has been very satisfactory, and in general they have discharged their duties with zeal and intelligence. In some instances, however, the officers transferred from hard labour hulks, and only acquainted with the treatment and discipline observed in those hulks, have been unqualified for judiciously carrying out the modified system of discipline maintained in the invalid hulk. The duties of warders in this establishment cannot be efficiently discharged without the exercise of great forbearance, discrimination, and unremitting vigilance, in addition to good principles. A quiet yet firm manner is also essential, as tending to repress irritable feelings, whether arising from disease or misconduct, and the more so that, even in aggravated cases of breach of prison rules or insubordination, invalid prisoners when under medical treatment may on that account be exempt from punishment.

On the 1st April last, in accordance with your instructions, I took temporary charge of the "York" Hulk and "Briton" Hospital Ship, having on board a total of 425 prisoners; 282 healthy prisoners and 143 invalids.

The total number on board, 1st April 1852		425
Received during the year from	Millbank	152
,, ,,	Pentonville	31
,, ,,	Portland	21
,, ,,	Dartmoor	1
,, ,,	Shorncliff	20
,, ,,	Portsmouth Prison	28
,, ,,	"Warrior" Hulk	19
,, ,,	"Defence" Hulk	24
,, ,,	Wakefield Prison	32
,, ,,	Preston Prison	2
,, ,,	Leeds	16
,, ,,	Leicester	15
,, ,,	Northampton	10
,, ,,	Bath	17
,, ,,	Reading	2
,, ,,	Bedford	12
,, ,,	Gibraltar	5
,, ,,	Perth Prison	3
	Total	835

Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle."

Disposed of during the year by transfer to—

Portsmouth Prison	219	
,, Millbank	6	
,, Portland	1	
,, Dartmoor	112	
,, Smithfield Convict Prison	3	
,, "Defence" Hulk	1	
Embarked to Van Diemen's Land	39	
,, Western Australia	10	
Pardons	20	
Sentence expired	1	
Escapes	1	
Deaths	18	
Total disposed of		431
Number remaining 31st December 1852		404

The healthy prisoners were transferred to the new prison at Portsmouth as accommodation was provided for them; meantime they were continued to be employed as heretofore on the public works under the Admiralty and Ordnance departments, where their labour has given general satisfaction. Of those prisoners, whose periods of probation had expired, 49 were embarked for the colonies with tickets of leave.

Of the invalid prisoners, as many as were found capable of doing carpenter's work were employed in effecting the alterations necessary for converting the "Stirling Castle" into an invalid depôt. The internal fittings of this ship, and all the ordinary labour required in the execution of the work, were performed by the invalids. The laborious task of dismantling the "York" Hulk was also accomplished by them; such as were competent were employed respectively as blacksmiths, sawyers, painters, tailors, shoemakers, and boarders, including cooks, washermen, boatmen, nurses, ship cleaners, &c., while others were employed in the dockyard picking and spinning oakum; and in no instance was idleness permitted, unless under medical exemption from labour.

The alterations of the "Stirling Castle" Hulk were sufficiently advanced to admit of her occupation on the 23d September last with 366 invalids, and 14 healthy prisoners retained as boatmen, &c.

The increased number of invalids beyond that contemplated has made it indispensable to retain the "Briton" Hospital Ship as an auxiliary to the Invalid Depôt, the total average number daily of prisoners from 1st April to 31st December having been 470, notwithstanding the relief afforded by the transfer to Dartmoor in October last of 112 invalids.

With regard to the treatment of the prisoners, every consideration has been extended to them in accordance with the spirit of the rules applicable to invalids. The medical superintendent will report on the state of health of the prisoners generally, and the casualties arising from death.

Report of the Governor of the "Stirling Castle."

In the month of August two prisoners effected their escape while employed in the boats, one of whom was recaptured the following day; the other, I regret to say, is still at large.

I am not aware of any abuses existing in any part of the establishment under my charge.

The conduct of the invalid prisoners has been as satisfactory as could reasonably be expected under the peculiar disadvantages attendant upon their dispersion among hard labour hulks for several months, where, for the most part, they were necessarily without suitable employment. 835 prisoners have been received since the 1st April, and the total number of offences was 198, of which 106 were trivial, requiring only an admonition. Of the remaining 92 there were a few cases only of an aggravated or grave character, the greater number having been for trafficking for tobacco, smoking, &c., and offences committed under irritated feelings, occasioned by the prisoners being impressed with the belief that as invalids they are excused from labour, and not unfrequently exempted from punishment on medical grounds. To this cause may be attributed offences under the head of disobedience of orders and insolence to officers.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
JOHN SHAW,
Governor.

To the Directors of Convict Prisons,
45, Parliament Street, London.

VI.

REPORT OF THE MEDICAL OFFICER ON THE INVALID HULK AT PORTSMOUTH.

Report of the Medical Officer on the Invalid Hulk at Portsmouth.

"*Briton*" *Convict Hospital Ship, Gosport,*
January 24, 1853.

GENTLEMEN,

SINCE my last report, the invalid depôt was re-established in part, April 1852, on board the "York," from which hulk a portion of its healthy convicts having been transferred to the "New Prison," allowed of those invalids which remained on the removal of the "Defence" invalid hulk to Woolwich in August 1851, and who had been distributed between the labour hulks "York" and "Stirling Castle" temporarily, being again re-collected. Subsequently the "Stirling Castle" labour hulk was, on the transfer of her prisoners to the "New Prison," adapted for the purposes of an invalid hulk and hospital ship, and at this time comprises the depôt for the reception of the invalid convict.

On the 1st April 1852 the number of invalids collected on board the "York" amounted to 143, which, with the healthy convicts (282) belonging to the same hulk not transferred to the "New Prison," comprised a total of 425 convicts. Every arrangement that could be conveniently carried out for the temporary accommodation of the invalids was practised, the hospital ship being at all times available to meet any emergency that might present itself under such circumstances. During this period the healthy convicts have been nearly all transferred, and 410 invalids have been since received, comprising a total of 553, of whom 395 at present remain on board the "Stirling Castle" invalid depôt, to which hulk all invalids were removed in September.

The following expositions will at once explain the foregoing statement, show the disposal of the healthy convicts, and to where removed, as likewise the sources from whence the invalids were in the first place and subsequently received.

First, as to the disposal of the healthy convicts (282 in number):

Transferred to Portsmouth Prison - - -	219
,, Millbank ,, - - -	4
,, Portland ,, - - -	1
Embarked for transportation - - - -	49
Remaining on board Stirling Castle, Dec. 31, 1852 -	9
Total -	282

Report of the Medical Officer of the Invalid Hulk at Portsmouth.

Secondly, as to the invalids, and whence received:—

From "Stirling Castle" Labour Hulk, Portsmouth	94	
„ "York" „ „	49	
		143
„ "Warrior," C.H., Woolwich	19	
„ "Defence," „ „	24	
„ Gibraltar	5	
„ Thornecliffe	20	
„ Pentonville	31	
„ Millbank	152	
„ Preston	2	
„ Leeds	16	
„ Wakefield	32	
„ Leicester	15	
„ Northampton	10	
„ Portsmouth	28	
„ Reading	2	
„ Portland	21	
„ Bath	17	
„ Bedford	12	
„ Dartmoor	1	
„ Perth	3	
		410
Total		553

The causes for removal, as will be noticed in the accompanying abstract, comprise a varied character, although the class infirm, and affections of the respiratory organs, as phthisis, are prominent; also affections of the brain, of the stomach and bowels, and of the circulation, are more numerous than in the preceding report; notwithstanding which, it has been practicable, from the improvement of the general health obtaining in several classes of the same, to remove a large number to Dartmoor Prison, for the labour of that establishment; and others still present, whom it will be practicable to remove as opportunities offer.

From the metropolitan and county prisons, as usual, the admissions are various. From Portland, and those prisons where hard labour is exacted, affections of the lungs are principal, although instances of hernia, varicose ulcers of legs, and the consequences of injuries, as fractures, &c., and infirmity, have accelerated such removals.

I now proceed to notice the results:—

Transferred to Dartmoor	112
„ "Defence," Woolwich	1
Sentence expired	1
Escaped	1
Pardoned	20
Transferred to Millbank Prison	2
„ Smithfield do.	3
Died	26*
Remaining on board, 31st December 1852	395
Total	561

---

* 18 belonging to the Invalid Hulk.
8 when on board the hulks "York" and "Stirling Castle."

Report of the Medical Officer of the Invalid Hulk at Portsmouth.

In speaking of the mortality, it will be necessary to explain that 18 deaths have occurred since the re-establishment of the invalid depôt, 17 of which, with 7 others, who were transferred from the "Defence" invalid depôt at the time of her removal to Woolwich to the hulks "York" and "Stirling Castle," died on board the "Briton" hospital hulk.

The mortality during this period is larger than the preceding year. Its prevalence again distinguishes it in the cases of pulmonary consumption. The number pardoned on medical grounds is not as large. Of these the selections have been various; generally of those whose health, with whatever disease connected or not, evidenced that decline under the effects of imprisonment and confinement which, if longer continued, would be followed by fatal results.

The accompanying returns explain all further particulars.

T. W. JEWELL, *Surgeon, R.N.,*
Convict Establishment, Portsmouth.

The Directors of
Convict Prisons.

Report of the Medical Officer of the Invalid Hulk at Portmouth.

GENERAL ANNUAL REPORT of INVALID PRISONERS belonging to the Invalid Convict Ship, during the Year 1852.

Disease.	Remaining Jan. 1852.	Invalids since received.	Transferred to Convict Prison.	Transferred to Dartmoor.	Transferred to other Hulks.	Sentence expired.	Escapes.	Pardoned.	Deaths.	Remaining Jan. 1853.
Infirm—										
Aged - -	38	12	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	50
Blind - -	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–
Debility - -	38	3	–	10	–	–	–	4	1	26
Deformity - -	4	16	–	5	–	–	–	–	–	15
Paralysis - -	2	8	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10
Febrile disease—										
Synochus - -	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	1
Affections and diseases of the lungs—										
Pneumonia - -	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
Pleurisy - -	2	8	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	8
Bronchitis - -	5	5	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10
Phthisis - -	5	43	–	–	–	–	–	10	11	27
Asthma - -	20	10	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	20
Affections of the brain—										
Epilepsy - -	5	15	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	10
Apoplexy - -	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
Insanity - -	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
Weak intellect -	4	16	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	10
Affections of the stomach and bowels—										
Gastric disease -	2	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	5
Diarrhœa and dysentery -	3	37	–	17	–	–	–	–	1	22
Dyspepsia -	3	27	–	5	–	–	–	–	–	25
Hepatic disease -	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1
Affections of the circulation—										
Diseased heart -	5	5	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10
Varicose veins -	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10
Scrofula - -	5	36	–	10	–	–	–	–	1	30
Miscellaneous—										
Hernia - -	–	20	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	10
Stricture - -	–	10	–	5	–	–	–	–	1	4
Tympanites -	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
Ulcer - -	2	18	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	10
Abscess - -	–	20	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	20
Rheumatism -	6	14	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	10
Tumours - -	–	5	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	5
Fractures - -	–	5	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	5
Miscellaneous -	2	55	5	–	1	1	1	5	3	41
Total - -	157	410	5	112	1	1	1	20	26	395

Report of the Medical Officer of the Invalid Hulk at Portsmouth.

NAMES of PRISONERS Deceased belonging to the Invalid Convict Ship during the Year 1852.

Register Number 1852.	Name.	Age.	Date of Decease.	Cause of Death.
364	John M'Lachlan	21	6 Jan. 1852	Phthisis.
346	Thomas Ashton	54	7 March „	Debility.
3,048	William Smith	32	28 „ „	Cerebritis.
3,568	Levi Warman	54	7 Jan. „	Chronic Pleuritis.
3,548	Martin Connor	23	12 Feb. „	Phthisis.
3,527	Peter Knowles	29	16 „ „	„
3,545	Thomas Gregory	20	6 March „	Struma.
3,569	David Loyd	30	22 „ „	Diseased kidneys.
3,546	James Byrne	25	11 April „	Phthisis.
179	George Rickuss	30	7 May „	Stricture.
120	Benjamin Parkes	22	11 „ „	Synochus.
173	Joshua R. Bedford	37	8 June „	Mania.
110	James Wills	37	21 „ „	Pneumonia.
256	Patrick Riley	39	26 „ „	Phthisis.
3,580	James Parkinson	35	8 July „	„
191	John Moran	20	14 „ „	„
78	George Loton	47	25 „ „	Pleuritis.
294	George Roberts	22	30 „ „	Tympanites.
317	John Adcock	22	14 Sep. „	Phthisis.
332	James Maine	27	26 Oct. „	„
104	John Simpson	70	1 Nov. „	Apoplexy.
3,575	William H. Philp	23	9 Nov. „	Synochus.
224	Henry Chapman	18	17 „ „	Phthisis.
469	Christopher Leeming	36	8 Dec. „	Diarrhœa.
3,536	Robert Stubbs	51	10 „ „	Phthisis.
264	Robert Ellis	34	11 „ „	Abscess.

STATEMENT referred to in Page 268 of Directors' Report (Hulks).

Stations and Hulks.	Average daily Number of Prisoners.	Number of Days' Labour performed.				Total estimated Value.	Average † per Head.
		By superior Artificers.		By ordinary Labourers.			
		Number of Days (10 Hours each).	Estimated Value.	Number of Days (10 Hours each).	Estimated Value.		
WOOLWICH.			£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
"Warrior" Hulk - - - - -	439	1,269·4	158 13 6	68,821·0	7,953 1 7¾	8,111 15 1¾	18 9 6½
"Defence" " - - - -	501	4,150·4	470 8 11	67,018·8	7,589 17 7	8,060 6 6	16 1 9
PORTSMOUTH.*							
"Stirling Castle" Hulk (for quarter ending 31st March) - - - -	443	19·8	2 15 0	21,974·9¾	2,602 17 9	2,605 12 9	7 14 2
"York" Hulk (for quarter ending 31st March)	392	118·8	16 10 0	16,483·6	1,673 3 0	1,689 13 0	4 6 2
"York" " (for period from 1st April to 27th July) - - - - -	297	180·0	22 10 0	9,655·0	893 11 0	916 1 0	3 1 8
Total - - -	- -	5,738·4	670 17 5	183,953·3¾	20,712 10 11¾	21,383 8 4¾	—

* At Portsmouth the labour hulks were in use only for the proportions of the year above stated.

† The value of the labour of cooks, tailors, &c. employed on board is not here included.

Supplementary Statement showing the Expenditure of the Convict Hulk Establishment for the year ending 31st March 1853.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries of principal officers and clerks	4,074	19	11
Wages of inferior officers and servants	6,158	17	9
Rations for officers, and allowances in lieu thereof	1,252	10	1½
Uniforms for officers and servants	382	15	11¾
Victualling prisoners	11,911	1	10¼
Clothing, &c., for prisoners	5,297	12	8¾
Bedding for prisoners	415	0	1½
Medicines, surgical instruments, &c	609	13	9
Medical comforts (extras for the sick)	743	3	8¾
Clothing and travelling expenses of prisoners on their liberation	26	7	3
Furniture and fittings	306	9	4½
Kitchen utensils, crockery, cutlery, &c.	42	6	10¼
Fuel and light for general purposes	971	16	5¼
Buildings, hulks, and ordinary repairs	1,267	3	6¾
Soap, scouring, and cleaning articles	408	19	1
Brushes, brooms, and mops	105	19	5½
Funeral expenses, inquests, &c.	81	8	8
Various small disbursements	325	0	9
Rent, rates, and taxes	349	0	7
Net expenditure	£ 34,730	7	11¾

REPORT

ON

THE DISCIPLINE AND CONSTRUCTION

OF

PORTLAND PRISON,

AND ITS CONNECTION WITH

THE SYSTEM OF CONVICT DISCIPLINE NOW IN OPERATION.

BY LIEUT.-COLONEL JEBB, C.B.,
SURVEYOR-GENERAL OF PRISONS, ETC.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1850.

[1176]

CONTENTS.

PAGE

REPORT:—

Objects of Government in placing Convicts at Portland 5
Opinion of Commissioners on Portland Bay as a Harbour of Refuge 6
Breakwater in Portland Bay 6
Description of Quarries, and means for removing Stone 6
Extract from Lord Stanley's Despatch relative to the Industrial Training and Disposal of Convicts 7
Stages of Discipline 7
Extract from Instructions of Sir J. Graham to the Commissioners relative to appropriation of Pentonville 8
Notice placed in every Cell at Pentonville 8
Advantage of good conduct at Pentonville 9
Men sent as Exiles to Port Phillip instead of with Tickets-of-leave to Van Diemen's Land 9
Transportation to Van Diemen's Land suspended for Two Years 9
System now in partial operation 10
Cause of failure of Probation System in Van Diemen's Land 10
Separate Confinement required for all Convicts previous to Labour on Public Works . 10
Notice to Prisoners under sentence of Transportation placed in every Cell in the Government Prisons 11
Condition and Prospects of Ticket-of-leave holder 13
Passage to the Colony of Wives and Families of Convicts 13
Separate Confinement and Associated Labour. 14
Results of the experiment at Pentonville 15
Names of the first Commissioners. 16
Extracts from the Reports of the Commissioners of Pentonville 16
Extracts from Rev. J. Kingsmill's Report (1849) 18
Periods forwhich Separate Confinement may be adopted 18
Second Probationary period on Public Works 19
Order of the Probationary periods 20
Sir W. Denison's opinion on the Separate System 21
Rev. J. Kingsmill on the question of commencing with Separation 22
Captain Whitty's opinion on ditto 23
Rev. H. Moran's opinion on ditto 23
Description of Buildings at Portland 23
Accommodation afforded by Portland Prison, and its capabilities of enlargement . . 24
Discipline and Industrial Training at Portland 25
Incentives to Industry, &c. 25
Lord Stanley on Encouragements to Convicts. 25
Nature of Encouragement held out to Convicts 26
Rules for the Governor, Chaplain, and subordinate Officers for recording the Conduct, &c. of the Men 26
Badges and Classification 28
Captain Whitty's opinion on Badges 28
Gratuities to well-conducted Convicts 29
Admiralty allowance to each Prisoner at Portland 29
Rules relative to Gratuity 29
Scale of Gratuities 30
Manner of disposing of the Sum placed to the men's credit 30
Application of Convict Labour 30
,, ,, (Bermuda) 30
Governor Reid's opinion on Convict Labour (Bermuda) 32
Value of Convict Labour 32
Manner in which Convicts have been employed at Portland 33
Form of Weekly Return of Employment of Convicts 34
Value of Labour of Convicts at Portland for 1849 34
Estimated value of Labour of Convicts at Portland for 1850 34
Able assistance afforded by Admiralty Engineers 34

PAGE
Importance of an effective System of Discipline 35
Demoralization attendant on former Systems 35
Results of Separate Confinement 35
Effects of the System as a whole 36
Rev. J. Kingsmill on the Convict System 37
Disposal of Convicts 37
Importance of "Convict Question" 37
Defects of past Management 37
Importance of the Completeness of the Arrangements for the disposal of Convicts . 38
Release in the Colonies with Tickets-of-leave 38
Disposal of first 500 men from Pentonville 39
Exiles found Employment without difficulty 39
"Conditional-pardon Men" find Employment at Port Phillip 39
Disposal of Convicts on board the "Hashemy" 39
Rev. J. Kingsmill on the Conduct of the Convicts in the Colonies 40
Mr. E. S. Hall's Remarks on Convicts 42
Mr. H. Denison's Remarks on Ticket-of-leave Holders 42
Suggestions for an Intermediate Stage between Ticket-of-leave Holders and Norfolk Island 42
Apprenticeship of Juvenile Prisoners 43
Remarks of the Governor of W. Australia on Boys sent out 43
Ditto of Mr. Wittenoom, the Guardian, on Lads sent from Parkhurst 43
Extract from a Despatch of Earl Grey relative to Penal Establishment in W. Australia 44
Difference in degree of moral turpitude amongst Convicts 44
Bishop of London's Remarks on Association before Trial 44
Suggestion of means for reducing number of Convicts annually to be sent Abroad . 45
Extract from Sixth Report of Commissioners of Pentonville relative to Pardons in this Country 46
Return showing the means at the disposal of the Government for carrying the Convict system into effect 46
Inadequacy of means for establishing an effective System of Association on Public Works 47
Abolition of Hulks 48
Method pursued in the Appointment of Officers to the Convict Service . . . 48
Conclusion—referring to Governor, Chaplain, and Medical Officers 49
Visit of H.R.H. Prince Albert to Portland Prison 50

APPENDIX:—
A.—Governor's Report—Value of Labour, Distribution of Time, &c. . . . 51
B.—Chaplain's Report—Moral and Religious Conduct of Convicts, &c. . . 67
C.—Surgeon's Report—State of Health, &c. 80
D.—Forms of Reports and Records in use at Portland 85
Plate showing the form of the Badge worn by Prisoners . . . . *to face* 92
E.—Copy of a Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq., Acting-Governor of Van Diemen's Land, to Earl Grey, on the State of the Convicts 93
F.—Extract from a Letter addressed to Earl Grey by Mr. E. S. Hall . . 113
G.—Extracts from Despatches from Governor Reid to Earl Grey, relating to Convicts at Bermuda 116
H.—Remarks on the Principle and Objects of a Convict System, by W. H. K. . 119
I.—Memorandum respecting Tickets-of-leave 122
K.—Extract from a Report by the Governor to the Commissioners of Pentonville 123
L.—Extract from a Report by the Chaplain of Pentonville to the Commissioners . 124

LIST OF PLATES.

PLATE 1. Block Plan of Portland Prison and adjacent Ground.
" 2. Basement Plans of the Main Building, showing the Associated Rooms, and the means of warming the Prison.
" 3. Ground Plan of the Main Building, showing the four Halls containing 700 separate Sleeping-cells.
" 4. Elevation of the Main Building.
" 5. Section of the Main Building, showing the Cells.
" 6. Details of one of the Sleeping-cells—Doors, Ventilation, &c.
" 7. Ground Plan showing the Kitchen, Baking, Washing Departments, Offices, &c.
" 8. Ground Plan of the Cottages erected for the Accommodation of the Warders and other Officers.
" 9. Detail of one of the Cell-windows.
" 10. Plan and Elevation of the Chapel.

REPORT

ON

THE DISCIPLINE AND MANAGEMENT

OF

PORTLAND PRISON.

To the Right Hon. Sir GEORGE GREY, Bart., G.C.B.,
Secretary of State for the Home Department.

Sir, 45, *Parliament Street*, 16*th March*, 1850.

In conformity with the provisions of the 5 Geo. IV., cap. 84, I have the honour to submit the annual Report, for the year 1849, of the state and condition of Portland prison, being the first Report since the formation of the establishment; and, in compliance with your special instructions, to offer such observations as occur to me with reference to its connection with the general system of Convict Management determined on by Her Majesty's Government.

Objects of Government in placing Convicts at Portland.

Previously to entering into the details which it will be my duty to bring under your notice, it may be convenient that I should first refer to the circumstances under which it was determined to place a large body of convicts at Portland, and to the object which I was given to understand Her Majesty's Government had in view in connection with it.

These were twofold. First, the construction of a breakwater for the formation of a harbour of refuge in Portland roads; and, Secondly, to take advantage of the opportunity of organising a sound system of industrial training for convicts under sentence of transportation, with a view to carry into effect a period of probationary discipline previously to their final disposal in the colonies or elsewhere.

With regard to the first point,—

The attention of the Government was called to the subject of "Harbours of Refuge" in 1843; and, in consequence of the recommendation of a select committee of the House of Commons, a Commission was appointed to inquire into the most eligible situation for forming a harbour or harbours of refuge in the Channel.

Opinion of Commissioners on Portland Bay as a Harbour of Refuge.

The great natural advantages of Portland Bay—its important relative position—and the facilities for accomplishing the proposed object, could not fail to claim the attention of the Commissioners, who stated in their Report,—"Our next and last visit was to Portland, which, from its situation with reference to the Channel Islands, and as the boundary of the narrow part of the Channel in this direction, came naturally within the range for investigation."

Breakwater in Portland Bay.

The result of the investigation was, the Commissioners recommended "that a Breakwater be constructed in Portland Bay, sheltering an area of 1200 acres."

The expense of constructing this great national work, securing a naval station in time of war, or affording shelter and safety to the commercial marine in the long line of coast extending from Plymouth and Torbay to Portsmouth and the Downs, will be greatly reduced in consequence of the largest proportion of the works being executed by convict labour.

Description of Quarries, and means for removing Stone.

The quarries which produce the well-known Portland stone are situated on the summit of the island, from 300 to 400 feet above the level of the sea; and the best kind of stone, such as has been used in the construction of St. Paul's, Whitehall, and other buildings, lies under several strata of hard but inferior quality. The quarries are in consequence encumbered with vast piles of refuse stone, which has been removed for getting out the "best bed," as it is termed. It is this débris which is to be made use of in the construction of the breakwater.

The stone is to be removed from the quarries by means of several lines of railways, which are arranged in a series of inclined planes from the summit to the point where the breakwater joins the shore. The waggons will be raised and lowered by wire ropes, working on "drums" placed at the head of each "Incline," the loaded train in its descent drawing up the empty one from the breakwater.

The waggons, previously to being lowered down the incline, pass over self-registering weigh-bridges, by which the precise quantity of stone sent down will be ascertained.

The railroads and "inclines" have been partially in use for some months, and are now nearly complete. In the course of the spring the whole will be in full operation. It is calculated that the convicts, besides constructing all the branch lines into the quarries, repairing the "plant," and being otherwise usefully employed, will then be enabled to send down from 2000 to 3000 tons of stone a-day.

Secondly, as regards the objects of the Government, with reference to the industrial training and disposal of the convicts.

In order to understand this question, it is necessary I should refer to the principles of the probation system established by Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham,—the unexpected difficulties which interfered with its satisfactory progress in Van Diemen's Land,—and to its being temporarily suspended in consequence.

Extract from Lord Stanley's Despatch relative to the Industrial Training and Disposal of Convicts.

The general principles of that system will be best understood by a perusal of the Despatch of Lord Stanley, dated November, 1842. The contemplated provision may be briefly stated as follows:—

"That every convict transported should actually undergo that punishment for some pre-determined period, bearing in each case a proportion to the length of the sentence: be subjected to successive stages of punishment, decreasing in rigour at each successive step. That in the case of certain classes of convicts sentenced to transportation for not more than seven years, the first stage of punishment should be undergone in a penitentiary in this country, and that the convicts should, at the expiration of a given time, be sent to the colony. And, lastly, that a systematic course of moral and religious instruction of the convicts should be pursued."

Stages of Discipline.

The successive stages referred to were as follows:—

1. Detention at Norfolk Island, the invariable consequence of all sentences of transportation for life, and the more aggravated cases of convicts sentenced to any term not less than fifteen years.

2. The probation gangs in Van Diemen's Land, composed of convicts who had passed through the period of detention at Norfolk Island, and men sentenced to transportation for a less term than life.

3. Under the third stage of punishment the convict became the holder of a probation pass. The holder of a probation pass might, with the consent of the Government, engage in any private service for wages.

4. The fourth stage was that of the holders of tickets-of-leave, which gave the same privileges as under the assignment system.

5. The fifth and last, that of a pardon conditional or absolute.

Lord Stanley's Despatch not only contains a clear statement of the views of the Government, but the fullest and most comprehensive instructions as to the detail of carrying into effect this system of graduated punishment which had been determined on.

Extract from Instructions of Sir J. Graham to the Commissioners relative to appropriation of Pentonville.

The principal step in connection with it at home was the appropriation of Pentonville Prison for the reception of a certain class of convicts, who were to be subjected to a probationary period previous to their embarkation. The "Instructions" of Sir James Graham to the Commissioners, of Pentonville also fully explain the objects in view, and the means proposed for effecting them. He states—

"In framing this measure of regulated punishment we have not overlooked its connexion with the prison which is placed under your superintendence; and I avail myself of this opportunity for laying before you the view which I take of the use to be made of Pentonville Prison, and of the mode in which it may be rendered *the most effective auxiliary to an improved scheme of prison discipline.*"

The following Notice, explanatory of the prospects of well-conducted convicts under the new system, was suspended in each cell, and proved a great encouragement to them:—

Notice.

Notice placed in every Cell at Pentonville.

Prisoners admitted into Pentonville Prison will have an opportunity of being taught a trade, and of receiving sound moral and religious instruction. They will be transported to a penal colony in classes, as follows:—

1st Class.—Prisoners who shall, when sent from this prison, be reported by the Governor and Chaplain to have behaved well.

These, at the end of eighteen months, will be sent to Van Diemen's Land, to receive a ticket-of-leave on landing, which, until forfeited by bad conduct, will, in that country, confer most of the advantages of freedom. In Van Diemen's Land, labour being in great demand, and wages being therefore high, the prisoner's knowledge of a trade, and the possession of a ticket-of-leave, will enable him, with industry and continued good conduct, to secure a comfortable and respectable position in society. Prisoners who obtain tickets-of-leave may also, by industry and good conduct, acquire, in a short time, means sufficient to enable their families to follow them.

2nd Class.—Prisoners who have not behaved well.

These also, at the end of eighteen months, will be transported to

Van Diemen's Land, where they will receive a probationary pass, which will secure to them only a limited portion of their earnings, will admit of their enjoying only a small portion of liberty, and will subject them to many restraints and privations.

3rd Class.—Prisoners who have behaved ill.

These will be transported to Tasman's Peninsula, a penal colony, occupied only by convicts and the military guard, there to be employed on the public works, in probationary gangs, without wages, and deprived of liberty, and their families will not be permitted, under any circumstances, to follow them.

Prisoners will see how much depends on their own conduct during their confinement in this prison. According to their behaviour and improvement here, will be their future condition in the colony to which they will be sent.

Advantage of good conduct at Pentonville.

It will be observed that the advantage gained by well-conducted men was very great. Eighteen months of good conduct at Pentonville cancelled the two first probationary periods in Van Diemen's Land, and on landing the convict received his ticket-of-leave.

The few convicts selected for imprisonment at Pentonville were thus placed in a more favourable position for carrying out the moral objects of the discipline than others.

Men sent as Exiles to Port Phillip instead of with Tickets-of-leave to Van Diemen's Land.

Before, however, these arrangements were fully in operation, Despatches were received from the Lieut.-Governor of Van Diemen's Land, describing the altered condition of the colony, and showing that, so far from there being an abundant demand for labour, as was the case when the plan was first devised, there was no demand at all. It was then evidently impossible to carry out the arrangement which had been made and which depended on a sufficiency of employment available on the convicts' landing; and after much consideration of the subject, the difficulties were met by sending the best-conducted men to Port Phillip as *Exiles,* instead of with tickets-of-leave to Van Diemen's Land.

This was an expedient to meet an exigency, and could not be regarded as part of a comprehensive system, especially as it was applied only partially, and under no very particular regulations.

Transportation to Van Diemen's Land suspended for Two Years.

The undue depreciation in the value of labour, and other evils attendant on an increasing accumulation of convicts in the colony, continued to be so strongly pressed on the attention of the Government, that it was finally determined to suspend transportation to Van Diemen's Land for a period of two years, and it was at this juncture that the question was taken up by the present Government in the month of July, 1846.

System now in Partial Operation.

System now in partial operation.

The uncertainty when it might be expedient to resume transportation on a large scale, rendered a consideration of a system suited to the altered circumstances a matter of necessity rather than of choice.

Cause of failure of Probation System in Van Diemen's Land.

It had been very generally admitted that the principle of the probation system was right and sound in itself, and that it failed in practice from causes which could not have been foreseen or adequately provided for. The chief causes of its failure in Van Diemen's Land are pointed out in the Report on the subject by Mr. Latrobe, dated 31st May, 1847,* and appear to have been mainly, the want of demand for labour; inadequate and unsuitable accommodation for the convicts at night; the men being congregated in masses in remote situations in the primary stage; the impossibility of obtaining the services of competent officers, and, in the case of the great majority, the *absence of anything approaching to moral training as a preparative for liberty.*

The system now in operation is in accordance with the general principles laid down in 1842, though experience has pointed out the advantage of a somewhat different, or rather more extended, application of them, and there has existed a better opportunity for their development.

Successive stages of probationary discipline, each marked by certain relaxations of penal restraint, are the leading characteristics of both.

Separate Confinement required for all Convicts previous to Labour on Public Works.

The essential difference introduced into the routine is that of requiring *all convicts* to undergo separate confinement previous to entering upon the second probationary period of labour on public works; and these two probationary periods being passed at home under the immediate superintendence of the Government, instead of in Van Diemen's Land, where, for the reasons already stated, it had not the same chance of success.

The following Notice, prepared under your authority and placed in the cell of each prisoner received into a Government prison, will give a brief but comprehensive view of the changes which have been made in the graduated scale of punishment, and the encouragement held out with a view to promote the moral and industrial training of the men during the probationary periods of discipline.

---

* Annexed in Appendix, page 93.

NOTICE to Prisoners under Sentence of Transportation.

Notice to Prisoners under sentence of Transportation placed in every Cell in the Government Prisons.

Male convicts under sentence of transportation will, in ordinary cases, be subjected to three periods of discipline before they serve out the term of their sentence or obtain a conditional pardon in the colony to which they may be sent.

1st. The first period will be passed in separate confinement.

2nd. The second period will be passed at hard labour on public works under strict discipline for a period proportioned to the sentence.

3rd. The third period will be passed with a ticket-of-leave in one of Her Majesty's colonies.

Separate Confinement.

The duration of the first period will in some measure be regulated by the character, conduct, and industry of a prisoner, and his fitness for association with others.

A prisoner may be recommended on special grounds for removal from separate confinement at any period of his imprisonment, but in ordinary cases the following rule will be followed:—

The maximum period to be passed in separate confinement will be eighteen months. Records will be kept by the governor, chaplain, schoolmaster, and other officers, of the conduct and character of each prisoner undergoing this punishment; monthly examinations of these records will be made by the superior authorities of the prison, who will grant to deserving prisoners a good-conduct badge to be worn on their dress. Prisoners obtaining these badges and not forfeiting them by subsequent misconduct, will be eligible to be recommended from separate confinement at an earlier period than others. In case of the prisoners under sentence of transportation for only seven years, and who shall have obtained a certain number of badges, the authorities will be enabled to recommend to the Secretary of State that they may be removed direct to a colony, with a ticket-of-leave, instead of undergoing penal discipline on public works.

Notice to Prisoners employed on Public Works.

Prisoners having usually undergone separate confinement for a certain term, will be required, before their removal from this country, to labour on public works, under strict discipline, for a period proportionate to the term of their original sentence, after which they will be sent to one of the British colonies.

Prisoners who do not misconduct themselves will be eligible to be recommended to the Secretary of State for tickets-of-leave in one of the colonies, on the expiration of one-half of the term of their original sentences, according to the following scale (No. 1), which has been prepared with reference to the respective terms of transportation. By obtaining special reports of good conduct, they may entitle themselves to this indulgence at an earlier period according to the following scale (No. 2).

Scale No. 1.

Ordinary Periods of Detention on Public Works, proportioned to the Terms of different Sentences.

A Prisoner sentenced to	7 years,	for a period not less than	2 years.
Ditto	10 „	„	3½
Ditto	15 „	„	6½
Ditto	20 „	„	8½
Ditto	Life*	„	10½

These periods, together with the previous term passed in separate confinement and the time occupied in the voyage, are calculated to make up about half the period of sentence.† It is, however, to be clearly understood, that it is only in cases of prisoners conducting themselves in a satisfactory manner, that any such remission of their sentence can be recommended.

As a further encouragement, however, such prisoners as conduct themselves in an exemplary manner, and who show by their general demeanour and willing industry, that they have profited by the instruction they have received, and are likely to become useful members of society when released from penal discipline, will be eligible to be specially recommended to the Secretary of State for a ticket-of-leave, at the expiration of one-half the period stated on the foregoing scale, or at any time between that and the ordinary term stated in the Scale No. 1, viz.:—

Scale No. 2.

Minimum Period of Detention on Public Works, applicable to Prisoners whose Conduct is exemplary.

A Prisoner sentenced to	7 years,	for a period not less than	1 Year.
Ditto	10 „	„	1½ „
Ditto	15 „	„	3 „
Ditto	20 „	„	4 „
Ditto	Life	„	6 „

In order that every prisoner may be aware of his situation, and the effect which his conduct may have in diminishing or extending his period of probationary discipline, records of his conduct, attainments, and industry will be kept by the Governor, Chaplain, and other officers, which will be examined monthly, or oftener if required, and the results communicated to the prisoner.

If a prisoner's conduct has been in all respects exemplary during the month, he will, after the monthly report, be recommended to the visitors or other superior authority for a badge to be worn on his dress, which, if not forfeited by subsequent misconduct, will afterwards enable the visitors to recommend him for a remission of one month of the period of detention set forth in Scale No. 1.

---

* Sentenced for Life to be reckoned at 24 years.

† The average term to be passed in separate confinement being assumed at 12 months, any greater or less period will be taken into account in determining the period of detention laid down in this scale.

Thus a prisoner under sentence for 7 years conducting himself in an exemplary manner for 12 months after his reception, would place himself in a position to be specially recommended for 12 months' remission of the period laid down in Scale No. 1, and might be brought forward for embarkation with a ticket-of-leave in the minimum period of 12 months, as laid down in Scale No. 2.

Or a prisoner under sentence for 10 years conducting himself in an exemplary manner for 18 months, would place himself in a position to be recommended for embarkation with a ticket-of-leave in the minimum period of 18 months, as laid down in Scale No. 2, instead of being detained 3½ years as prescribed for ordinary cases in No. 1.

Prisoners entitled to a less number of badges would be eligible for recommendation at some intermediate period.

These probationary periods being over, the well-conducted convict would, under both systems, be eligible for a ticket-of-leave when about *half* the period of his sentence had elapsed.

Condition and Prospects of Ticket-of-leave holder.

The following addition to the Notice explains the condition and prospects of the ticket-of-leave holder,—the terms on which a conditional pardon can be obtained,—and the arrangements under which the families of convicts may be sent out:—

Tickets-of-Leave.[*]

The holder of a ticket-of-leave will be required to remain within a certain district, which will be prescribed by the Governor of the colony, where he will have the means of working for wages; but if he misconducts himself, or wilfully remains in idleness when employment can be obtained, he will be liable to forfeit his ticket-of-leave, and to be again subjected to penal discipline. On the other hand, if he conducts himself well he will be eligible to be recommended by the Governor of the colony (according to the regulations which from time to time may be in force) for a conditional pardon; but in ordinary cases none will be so recommended until they shall have repaid out of their wages a certain sum towards the expense of their conveyance to the colony.

Families of Convicts.

Passage to the Colony of Wives and Families of Convicts.

Arrangements will be made by which assistance will be given towards defraying the expenses of the passage to the colony of the wives and families of well-conducted convicts, on the remainder of the expense being provided from private sources.[†]

NOTE—The indulgence of a Ticket-of-Leave on arrival at the Colony may be withheld if a prisoner misconducts himself on the voyage.

---

[*] See further explanation, Appendix, p. 122.

[†] The amount of the passage money of an adult being fixed at 15*l.*, and that of a child at 7*l.* 10*s.*, the Government engages to pay one-half.

Separate Confinement and Associated Labour.

Separate Confinement and Associated Labour.

The question of penal discipline applicable to convicts under sentence of transportation is very complicated, involving, as it does, the home and colonial interests, and being also a great moral and financial question. If, in practically attempting its solution, any one of the great interests concerned be allowed to preponderate to the exclusion of measures likely to have a favourable influence on the others, the general result, considered in a national point of view, cannot fail to be prejudiced.

In looking practically into details, the question is further complicated by the very different views which are entertained, not only as to the object itself, but on the measures to be adopted for obtaining it.

Some will advocate simple penal punishment, others reformation, as the chief end and prominent feature of any system: some would advocate chains and slavery, others affectionate and assiduous instruction.

Between these extremes, the safest course would appear to be, to avoid any one idea and to hold fast by experience. Any course that can be devised will be, after all, but a choice of evils. If, however, those that are obvious and palpable be avoided, and that lesser ones are provided for as they arise, a better result than has hitherto been secured may be fairly anticipated.

Before quitting the subject it will, however, be desirable to inquire how far the two main elements of the system, namely, *Separate Confinement* and *Associated Labour*, can claim any preference over other schemes which may be suggested for the resolution of this important question.

Opinions will vary on this or any other subject, and the candid inquirer after truth will be careful to investigate, in all cases, how far the propositions before him are supported by facts or experience.

First, as regards Separate confinement—

It is pretty generally known that the soundness of the principle of this system of discipline was recognised by Sir W. Blackstone and the great philanthropist Howard,* and that it was the subject of an Act of Parliament passed in the year 1778.

---

* It has been questioned whether Howard was favourable to strict separation. The conclusion at which his contemporaries arrived will, however, be seen by the following inscription on the foundation-stone of the New Bailey Prison at Manchester:—"That this may remain to posterity a monument of the affection and gratitude of his country to that most excellent person who hath so fully proved the wisdom and humanity of the separate and solitary confinement of offenders—this prison is inscribed with the name of John Howard."

Though commenced in good earnest at Petworth and Gloucester, under the auspices of the Duke of Richmond and Sir G. O. Paul, it was never carried out so as to lead to any definite result or impression on the public. The subject was, however, afterwards warmly taken up at Philadelphia, and (in 1834) the late Mr. Crawford was sent to America to examine into and report his opinion on the system as there established.

The experience gained at the period of his visit was very limited, but he thought highly of what he saw, and was honestly and thoroughly satisfied of the advantages of separation, as compared with its antagonist, the Silent system.

The very able papers subsequently drawn up by himself and Mr. Whitworth Russell, Inspectors of Prisons for the Home District, and submitted to Parliament, are well known. The subject became much discussed, and in 1837 Lord John Russell, then Secretary of State for the Home Department, issued a circular to the magistracy, expressing his own conviction in its favour, and recommending it to their consideration. It was subsequently determined to erect Pentonville Prison as a preliminary step to any general improvements in construction, and for the purpose of practically working out the system of discipline.

This prison was first occupied in December, 1842, and I have already stated that it was appropriated by direction of Sir James Graham, Secretary of State for the Home Department, for the reception of a selected body of convicts, who were there to undergo a probationary period of discipline, previous to their removal under sentence of transportation to one of Her Majesty's colonies.

Results of the Experiment at Pentonville.

Results of the experiment at Pentonville.

We have now to inquire whether any and what result has attended this important experiment for the punishment and reformation of the prisoners, and whether it be such as to encourage an expectation that it will be of advantage to persevere in it.

It appears to have been the object of Sir James Graham, in selecting Commissioners to superintend the experiment, to nominate such a Board as would command the confidence of Parliament and the country.

The leading members were of the highest rank, and entertaining very different, and in some instances views adverse to the system. Two Medical Commissioners of the greatest eminence were appointed to watch narrowly the effect on the health of the prisoners, and all took a deep interest in the duties assigned to them.

Names of the first Commissioners.

The following were the Commissioners first appointed :—

Lord Wharncliffe, President of the Council.
Duke of Richmond.
Earl of Devon.
Earl of Chichester.
Lord John Russell.
The Speaker of the House of Commons.
Sir B. Brodie, Bart.
Dr. Ferguson.
Major Jebb, R.E., Surveyor-General of Prisons.
Wm. Crawford, Esq., } Inspectors of Prisons.
Rev. Whitworth Russell, } Inspectors of Prisons.

Vacancies having occurred at different periods, the following noblemen and gentlemen have subsequently served as Commissioners :—

Earl of Harrowby.
Sir W. Molesworth, Bart., M.P.
Benj. Hawes, Esq., M.P.
Joseph Green, Esq.
Capt. O'Brien.
Herbert P. Voules, Esq.

Extract from Reports of the Commissioners of Pentonville.

I cannot better convey my own opinion on the subject, or give a more comprehensive view of the conclusions at which the Board arrived, than by a quotation from their Fifth Report, dated March 10, 1847 :—

" We have thus endeavoured to present, as succinctly as the subject would admit, a view of the present state of Pentonville Prison, and the results of our observation upon the discipline established in it. We have added in the Appendix several documents which, although we do not hold ourselves responsible for the opinions contained in them, may assist towards forming a judgment upon the accuracy of our conclusions. During the last four years we have anxiously watched the effects of that discipline, and in our different Reports have recorded the opinions we had formed on the experience gained at the date of each respectively. It may be convenient briefly to recapitulate these opinions.

" With respect to the moral effect of the discipline, we stated in our Second Report, dated March 10, 1844, as follows:—

" 'There exists abundant proof of the religious and moral improvement of the prisoners, among whom a cheerful spirit of industry prevails. While these benefits have been conferred, the corrective influence of the discipline has been strictly maintained, and the penal character of the discipline has not been sacrificed to objects of reformation. In reviewing, therefore, the whole of the circumstances bearing upon the state and condition of the prisoners, we have no hesitation in expressing our satisfaction at the results of the discipline. We are of opinion that the adoption of separate confinement, as established at Pentonville Prison, promises to effect a most salutary change in the treatment of criminals; and it is well calculated to deter, correct, and reclaim the offender.'

" We concluded our Third Report by strongly urging the advantage of the separation of one prisoner from another, as the basis and great leading feature of all prison discipline; and we concluded our Fourth Report in the following words:—

" 'The experience of another year, strengthened by the highly gratifying accounts which we have received as regards the conduct of the prisoners who have been sent abroad, both during the voyage and subsequent to their arrival in Australia, has more strongly than ever impressed us with the value of this corrective and reformatory system of prison discipline, and that the Separate system, as enforced at Pentonville Prison, is safe and efficient, and capable of general application.'

" On reviewing these opinions, and taking advantage of the experience of another year, we feel warranted in expressing our firm conviction that the moral results of the discipline have been most encouraging, and attended with a success which, we believe, is without parallel in the history of prison discipline."

The Commissioners further observe, in their Fifth Report:—

" The result of our entire experience is the conclusion, that the separation of one prisoner from another is the only sound basis on which a reformatory discipline can be established with any reasonable hope of success."

There appears no greater reason to doubt the soundness of the conclusions at which the Board arrived, than the motives of those who thus publicly recorded them.

Difference of opinion will, of course, exist on any subject, but the simple assertions of any, who have not had better opportunities of forming an opinion than the Commissioners of Pentonville, and have no greater claim in their individual capacity to the confidence of the public, will scarcely be deemed to be better evidence.

Extract from Rev. J. Kingsmill's Report (1849).

As this valuable system has been much discussed, and has perhaps suffered more from the zeal of anxious friends than the malice of avowed enemies, the following reasonable conclusions, of one who has had the best opportunities for observation,* may perhaps moderate the exaggerated expectations of some and also lead others to believe in the attainment of some advantage from enforcing it:—

> "Separate confinement is no panacea, however, nor specific cure for criminal depravity. Its value in a moral point of view has been greatly overrated. It has been supposed capable of reforming a man from habits of theft to a life of honesty, of vice to virtue. It has no such power. No human punishment has ever done this, nor can any mode of treating prisoners as yet thought of, however specious, accomplish anything of the kind. Good principle and good motives are the sad wants of criminals, and God alone can give these by his Spirit, and the appointed means for this primarily is the teaching of His word. 'Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? even by taking heed thereto according to thy word.'
>
> "As an auxiliary, however, to the great remedial means appointed by God for the restoration of the fallen, separate confinement, in producing, as it must always do, reflection—an awakening of the conscience, and a sorrow of heart because of the consequences at least of guilt—is of no small value, whilst, at the same time, it entirely prevents the growth of vice in prison by tuition and example, and fulfils better than any system of confinement hitherto pursued the chief end of all penal inflictions."

Periods for which Separate Confinement may be adopted.

My own independent conclusion, founded on a close observation of the system as carried out at Pentonville, Wakefield, and other prisons, is that separate confinement, with very few exceptional cases, and with ordinary precaution, may be safely and *generally* adopted for periods extending from six to twelve months, or rather more.

Beyond twelve months I think it requires greater care and watchfulness than would, perhaps, be ensured under *ordinary* circumstances. And there are grounds for believing that it is neither necessary nor desirable to extend it.

Speaking generally, the moral objects of the discipline appear to be gained during the first 12 months; and experience has justified the opinion expressed by Sir James Graham in his letter to the Commissioners, in which he states:—

---

* See extract from a Report by the Chaplain of Pentonville Prison, annexed, Appendix, p. 124.

"Eighteen months of this discipline appear to me ample for its *full* application. In that time the real character will be developed, instruction will be imparted, new habits will be formed, a better frame of mind will have been moulded, or the heart will have become hardened, and the case become desperate."

It is not the *use*, but the *abuse of separate confinement* that is to be guarded against; that is, pressing it beyond the limits within which advantage is derived from placing a prisoner under favourable circumstances for reflection and receiving instruction,—or of continuing to enforce it, in the case of any individual whose health of mind or body appears to suffer under separate confinement in a greater degree than he would under a system of association.

In accordance with your instructions, the period of separate confinement under the first probationary period is, under ordinary circumstances, limited to 12 months, and, practically, the average will, probably, be less.

SECOND PROBATIONARY PERIOD ON PUBLIC WORKS.

Second Probationary period on Public Works.

With regard to the second probationary period of discipline in association on public works:—

Some will view this as being a virtual sacrifice of the advantages assumed to have been gained in separation.

I trust, however, that further experience will show that, though discipline carried out during the first probationary period is *essential to success in the second*, it by no means follows that the moral advantages are to be lost.

On one side it may perhaps be urged, that the association of criminals, even under the most effective control, must end in destroying every spark of good that may exist in the bosom of any of the party.

On the other, that if the character has been ameliorated, and that new views have been implanted under the separate confinement, a well-regulated intercourse, in association of small parties, would afford a better opportunity of perfecting their training, and fitting them to meet the trials and temptations to which they would be exposed on their liberation, than a longer continuance of separation and absolute control.

Others would even contend against separation as being an unnatural condition, and that it is only by cultivating the social, generous, and self-denying qualities of men's characters, that virtue can be really established in them.

Some will argue for constant vigilance to repress the evils arising from association. Others, that no evils would arise under the circumstances, if proper regulations were steadily enforced.

Whatever be the arguments, the determination of the system which shall be pursued is one of momentous importance.

I would, however, here merely state that, if it be considered desirable to work out what may be termed the penal restrictions (which in one form or another have always accompanied a sentence of transportation) in this country so as to prepare the men for release either in the colonies or elsewhere, there is as yet no other means available of extending the periods so as to bear a certain proportion to the respective sentences. Association is, therefore, a matter of *necessity* under present circumstances.

However much public opinion may very properly object to a convict being better clothed and fed and lodged than many an honest man who is struggling with poverty and misery; the same opinion will never for a moment suffer a man, no matter what his crime may have been, to be locked up for long periods, and denied anything whatever that is necessary for his health and cleanliness. Convicts, as a class, must, therefore, always be, in a certain sense, "well off" in these respects. The condition, however, in which they are placed removes them from the ordinary incentives to exertion and industry that stimulate a man out of doors. Hence in any scheme of management that has in view the moral and industrial training of the men, it is essential to place before them such objects as they will desire to gain, and to regulate the means by which they may be obtained in such a manner as to promote the advantage of all the interests concerned.

Order in which the Probationary Periods should be enforced.

Order of the Probationary periods.

Having given a brief outline of the probation system as now established, it may be worth while, before proceeding to the details of the management at Portland, to notice an objection urged on high authority on the very vital question of the *order* in which the two periods of penal discipline should be carried into effect.

Sir W. Denison, in a Despatch to Earl Grey, dated the 28th of September, 1848, expresses his opinion very strongly in favour of separate confinement, whether it be regarded in the light of punishment or as affording the means of reformation, but he would invert the elements of discipline by commencing on public works and ending in separation.

Sir W. Denison's opinion on the Separate System.

Speaking of the latter, he says:—"Here, again, no system that has yet been devised can compare with the separate system for breaking down evil habits, leading a man to think upon his past life, and sowing seeds which may perhaps produce good fruit hereafter; but I am still of opinion, as I expressed to your Lordship in my Despatch, No. 83, dated the 10th of July, 1847, that to return a man into the labour-gangs after he has undergone the preparatory course of moral training, is, in point of fact, to neutralize most of the good effects of the system. It would be more advisable, as far as the reformation of the prisoner is concerned, to send him immediately on his conviction to the gang, paying, of course, every attention to him while he is thus employed; and at the expiration of this portion of his sentence, however the duration of it may be decided, to subject him to a period of separate treatment, and after that to expatriation, than to reverse the earlier periods of his punishment by placing the imprisonment first and the labour second."

It is seldom that I should feel safe in differing in opinion with one of such sound judgment and practical views as Sir W. Denison, but on this point, as a simple matter of principle, I do so entirely.

I believe, however, the difference is more apparent than real. His judgment is formed on the state of the penal gangs as they then existed in Van Diemen's land, where the demoralization of every individual who joined them was all but certain.*

In this point of view the trouble and expense of previous instruction would be entirely thrown away. Not so when the men are gradually brought into association, and only permitted to remain there so long as their conduct is satisfactory.

This, however, can only be accomplished when there exist the means of continuing the instruction they have received, and maintaining a vigorous and effective control over the men; nor can any system of industrial training be successful unless the stimulus of hope and reward be brought into play, and as constantly present to a prisoner's mind as the certainty of punishment.

---

* It does not require local experience to be assured of this. Mr. Latrobe states very forcibly the insuperable difficulties of carrying into effect on a large scale, and at stations removed beyond the immediate control of the Government, any sound and effective system; and the whole tendency of the evidence concerning the actual state of the probation gangs confirms this view.

Sir W. Denison, in the same Despatch, goes on to say :—

"The separate system is effective, most effective, as a punishment, from the very dread which it inspires; it is also an efficient agent in reforming offenders : it would be wise, therefore, to adopt it, and to extend its operation as much as possible; but we ought not, on the plea that an offender may have thrown off his evil habits in the cell, to let him loose upon society again, as a reformed man, until he has undergone the full sentence which the law has inflicted upon him.

"Let the men be placed in gangs and the full amount of labour which they are capable of performing be exacted from them by a well managed system of task-work. By this a positive and effective punishment will be inflicted upon most of those who are likely to subject themselves to such a state of things, for it is the incorrigibly idle that are generally thieves and breakers of the law in other ways."

In this passage his Excellency recognises the sound basis on which the present system stands, and the means of extending the periods for the whole or any portion of the sentence by labour on public works.

Rev. J. Kingsmill on the question of commencing with Separation.

Respecting the question of commencing with separation, the following observations occur in the Rev. J. Kingsmill's very valuable little work, entitled "Prisons and Prisoners."

"The second stage of discipline is penal labour upon public works.

"It appears a very unreasonable fear which many entertain, that men really reformed in separation will turn villains again in association. I believe no such thing. On the contrary, I think that if the same means be used to keep them from falling away, which were first honoured of God in reclaiming them, the faithful and affectionate ministration of his holy word, fair and considerate treatment on the part of discipline officers, and an ordinary application of the stimulus of hope, the good character of the convict will be improved. It would neither be just nor wise, however, to test the religious profession or moral improvement of men, under such circumstances, by the highest standard, and to condemn a man for a word, an ebullition of temper, or the infringement of a rule, at once as a hypocrite." He goes on to say :—

"But the associated labour of convicts has been, it may be said, already tried, and with the most disastrous results. This is undoubtedly true, but there have been causes enough for that failure besides the association itself, which not existing in the present instance, there is reason to hope that the system of penal labour now arranged will not be alike unsuccessful."

Captain Whitty's opinion on the question of commencing with Separation.

With reference to the same question of inflicting the punishment of Separate Confinement before Association, and profiting by the opportunity of using every possible means for the reformation of the men, we have the following testimony of Captain Whitty, the Governor, and the Rev. H. Moran, the Chaplain, at Portland, in their Reports (Appendix, pp. 51-67).

The former observes:—

"But I beg here to express my conviction of the necessity of continuing, to as great a degree as the nature of the employment of the convicts on public works will allow, the religious and moral culture of which they have been the special objects during their previous course of probation in separate confinement, *and without which training (continued for a suitable time) I believe that the effectual working of this second period of their probation would be found altogether impracticable with reference to its moral objects.*"

Rev. H. Moran's opinion on the question of commencing with Separation.

The chaplain states:—

"I cannot pass from this subject without stating my conviction that it is of the *greatest importance, indeed, that it is essential to the success of any system of convict discipline, that the generality of prisoners should remain not much less than twelve months in separate confinement, before they enter upon their state of probation in association here or elsewhere.*"

My own opinions are in accordance with the foregoing, and though the cost of maintaining the first probationary period in separation is much greater than the second, arising chiefly from the very small amount of the earnings; yet if experience has demonstrated the moral advantages gained, no consideration of expense should be allowed to weigh so as to affect its being fully worked out in the case of all convicts.

Description of the Buildings at Portland.

Description of Buildings at Portland.

Having, Sir, received from you, in the summer of 1847, instructions as to the objects which Her Majesty's Government had in view in forming an establishment at Portland, and a general outline of the measures by which it was proposed to accomplish them, I directed the preparation of plans of buildings suitable for the accommodation of a large body of convicts.

An outline of the proposed plans was attached to my

Second Report, and they are now annexed in more detail in the Appendix to the present paper.

Accommodation afforded by Portland Prison, and its capabilities of enlargement.

The main buildings consist of four large, open halls, 88 feet long by 21 feet broad, having four tiers of small cells on each side. The cells are about 7 feet long, 4 feet wide, and 7 feet high. The interior of the hall is well ventilated, and warmed when necessary. Fresh air is introduced into each of the small cells by openings over and under the door, or by gratings placed in the door; and the foul air passes into the roof through an opening or flue, from whence it passes into the open air. These halls contain 700 separate sleeping-cells.

Each cell is furnished with a hammock, a stool and table, and a set of shelves for books, &c. The cells are divided by partitions of corrugated iron, and are sufficient to secure the effectual separation of the men at night, and to admit of their taking their meals in them, and reading or otherwise occupying themselves after working hours, till they go to bed. (See Plates III., IV., V., &c.)

Under one of the wings are two large, open rooms, in each of which 50 prisoners are accommodated. The rooms are lighted with gas, and the men sleep in hammocks, under close superintendence. (See Plate II.)

Attached to the establishment there are also 32 separate cells built in solid masonry, in which prisoners whose conduct in association is unsatisfactory may be confined for limited periods, and for ordinary prison punishment; a chapel, capable of containing 1000 prisoners, and an infirmary for 60 patients; kitchen, wash-houses, bakery, stores, and quarters for 24 unmarried warders, are also enclosed within the boundary wall. (See Plates I., VI., IX., &c.)

On the outside of the wall are erected houses for the Governor, chaplain, medical officer, and deputy-governor. Cottages for schoolmasters, warders, and their families, a barrack for an officer and 50 soldiers, and gas-works; there are also large reservoirs into which water is pumped up by a steam-engine from the level of the sea, 400 feet below the site on which the prison is placed.

The present establishment is calculated to contain about 840 prisoners, which will probably be as many as can be advantageously and profitably employed on the Breakwater, at least for the first year or two. Ample space has, however, been reserved within the boundary wall for the erection of additional buildings so as to increase the number of convicts to 1200 or 1500, if it should be found necessary or desirable.

The boundary wall on one side adjoins the quarries in which the men are employed. (See Plate I.)

Details of Discipline and Industrial Training at Portland.

Discipline and Industrial Training at Portland.

The foregoing observations will, I trust, give a more comprehensive view of the present system than if I had confined myself to the details of management at Portland, on which I will now proceed to enter. I trust it will also appear that the whole system determined upon by Her Majesty's Government, and now in partial operation, may fairly be stated to be based upon some experience.

In entering upon an explanation of the details of management, it may be convenient to notice—

1st. The incentives to industry and good conduct.

2nd. Application and value of convict labour.

3rd. The general effects which may be anticipated from the discipline.

4th. The disposal of the prisoners on discharge.

Incentives to Industry and Good Conduct.

Incentives to Industry, &c.

Were it not that there are to be found advocates of a purely coercive and penal discipline, I should scarcely deem it necessary to state that, in any probationary system, the encouragement and reward of the well-conducted must be a prominent object, and very properly so, for it must be remembered that the general punishment of a body of convicts consists in the long periods during which they are required to remain under penal restraint—their eventual deportation to a distant colony—and the somewhat severe restrictions to which they are subjected when they gain the boon of a ticket-of-leave.

I have so frequently, Sir, received an intimation of your views on the subject of rewards and punishments, that I have never ceased to be guided by them in my own conversations with the convicts, or to impress them upon all in authority.

Lord Stanley on Encouragements to Convicts.

Lord Stanley thus adverts to the same points in his Despatch of November, 1842 :—"We do not, however, contemplate a state of things in which the convict, suffering under the sentence of the law, should ever be excluded from the hope of amending his condition by blameless or meritorious behaviour, or from the fear of enhancing the hardships of it by misconduct. On the contrary, to keep alive an invigorating hope and a salutary dread at every stage of the progress of the prisoner, from the commencement to the close of his punishment, appears to us to be an indispensable part of the discipline to which he should be subjected. Further, we contemplate the necessity of subjecting every convict to successive stages of punishment, decreasing in rigour at each successive step, until he reaches that ultimate stage in which he shall be capable of a pardon, either absolute or conditional, though not ever entitled to demand the indulgence of right. It is, moreover, our opinion that the transition from one stage of punishment to another less severe, should be withheld from any convict who by misconduct may have forfeited his claim to such mitigation. On the other hand, we think that a course of meritorious or blameless conduct in any one stage should entitle the convict, in any future stage of punishment, to such proportionate relaxations of the severity of his condition as may be compatible with his continuance in it; and that such good conduct should ultimately have a favourable effect, whenever the question of granting a pardon may be ripe for decision.

"I should leave unnoticed the most important of all the general principles to which the Ministers of the Crown look, so far as respects the convict himself and the society in which he is to live, if I omitted to add that we anticipate, from a systematic course of moral and religious instruction which the congregation of the convicts in masses will afford, the means of applying such salutary influences as may best qualify them for entering on the temptations of an independent course of life, and may induce them to betake themselves to industrious and useful pursuits."

The same principles of discipline being now established, the measures for carrying them out are briefly adverted to in the Notice, page 11.

Nature of Encouragement held out to Convicts.

The encouragements held out consist mainly in a prisoner rendering himself eligible by good conduct for release from penal discipline, and embarkation for the colonies, at an earlier period than under ordinary circumstances he would be entitled to. Experience has fully proved that this is a boon greatly prized by the whole body of convicts. Captain Whitty thus adverts to it:—"Generally speaking, I think the convicts highly value the privilege of obtaining a ticket-of-leave at an earlier period, as the reward of their own good conduct and industry."

Records of Conduct and Character.

Rules for the Governor, Chaplain, and subordinate Officers for recording the Conduct, &c. of the Men.

The mode of recording the conduct of the men with a view to estimating their claims to a remission of the period of detention on the public works is thus adverted to in the "Rules" for the guidance of the Governor:—

"26. He shall keep a Character Book, in the prescribed form, and enter therein concisely his observations on the character and conduct of every prisoner, for the purpose of preserving such a record of these particulars as shall guide him in a proper classification of the prisoners during their probation, and in conferring good-conduct badges on those who deserve them; also to enable him to report with confidence whenever he may be called upon, in conjunction with the Chaplain, to assist the authorities in determining the period of detention of the different prisoners.

"He shall take every opportunity of impressing on the prisoners that the particulars of their conduct are thus noticed and recorded, and that whilst no effort at good conduct and industry on the part of a prisoner will be disregarded by the authorities of the prison, every act of wilful misconduct and punishment will be equally noted, and will tend to prolong the period of his detention under penal discipline.

"The importance of the Character Book will be obvious; and it must be the Governor's care, in making this record, carefully to consider every circumstance of the case, and to prevent the operation of favour and caprice in the Reports on which he will partly form his judgment of the merits of each individual, in order that in his decision he may do strict justice."

The rules for the guidance of the Chaplain are to the same effect, and the following are the orders on the subject for the subordinate officers:—

"2. It is the duty of all officers to treat the prisoners with kindness and humanity, and to listen patiently to, and report, their complaints or grievances, being firm, at the same time, in maintaining order and discipline, and enforcing complete observance of the rules and regulations of the establishment.

"The great object of reclaiming the criminal should always be kept in view by every officer in the prison, and they should strive to acquire a moral influence over the prisoners, by performing their duties conscientiously, but without harshness. They should especially try to raise the prisoners' mind to a proper feeling of moral obligation by the example of their own uniform regard to truth and integrity even in the smallest matters. Such conduct will, in most cases, excite the respect and confidence of prisoners, and will make the duties of the officers more satisfactory to themselves, and more useful to the Public.

"The officers shall carefully observe the character and habits, and industry of the prisoners under their charge, and it being of the utmost importance that the Governor and Chaplain should be fully informed on these points, the several officers shall carefully and impartially keep such records as may be ordered, and shall consider it to be their duty to afford at all times unreserved information on such subjects."

Badges and Classification.

Badges and Classification.

The Badges which are given as a record to the prisoner of his actual position with reference to character, have proved to be a great encouragement; and that they are prized is evidenced by the efforts made to obtain them, and to regain them by good conduct in such cases as they may have been forfeited.

Captain Whitty's opinion on Badges.

The Governor observes :—

"The system of wearing conduct-badges on the dress, by which the monthly progress of each convict towards the attainment of his ticket-of-leave is publicly marked, works very satisfactorily, as is evinced by the anxiety of even the ill-conducted prisoners to regain a lost good-conduct mark and the efforts to keep subsequently clear of the misconduct-book."

The form which has been adopted is shown in the Appendix, and is found convenient.

As a means of promoting good conduct, a system of Classification has also been adopted, the object of which will be best understood from the rules established with reference to it, which are as follows :—

"5. The prisoners shall be divided into three classes, to be called the first, second, and third classes. The classification shall depend, in the first instance, on the report of character and general conduct since conviction that may be received with a prisoner; and subsequently, on his actual conduct, industry, and observed character under the discipline of the establishment.

"6. Prisoners in either the first or second classes shall be liable to removal to a lower class for misconduct. The prisoners in the different classes shall be distinguished by badges, indicating the particular class to which each prisoner may belong.

"7. Prisoners who habitually misconduct themselves will be liable to be sent back to separate confinement, or to be removed to some penal establishment under more severe discipline.

"8. The object of the classification is not only to encourage regularity of conduct and a submission to discipline in the prison, by the distinctions that will be maintained in the different classes, but to produce on the minds of the prisoners a practical and habitual conviction of the effect which their own good conduct and industry will have on their welfare and future prospects.

"9. Such distinctions shall be made between the classes, and such privileges granted, as shall promote the object of giving encouragement to those whose good conduct may deserve it, provided such distinctions do not interfere with discipline nor with the execution of a proper amount of labour on public works."

Gratuities to well-conducted Convicts.

Gratuities to well-conducted Convicts.

It will be observed that the foregoing rules refer especially to conduct and character, concerning which the best means which are available are resorted to in forming an opinion.

Industry, of course, will give some claim, but not the only claim, to be placed in the higher classes.

With a view, therefore, to encourage men who may be in the lower classes, at least not to cease to be industrious, a plan has been adopted in the distribution of a small gratuity, which is calculated to secure that object, and appears likely to work well.

Admiralty allowance to each Prisoner at Portland.

The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty have granted a sum of 1*s.* a week for each prisoner sent to Portland for the purpose of executing the great work that is going on under their direction. This amount, though apparently inconsiderable, is of great value to the prisoner in more ways than one. It is a present encouragement, and, to a small extent, a future provision on discharge.

Rules relative to Gratuity.

The rules respecting it are as follows :—

"21. No prisoner during the period of his confinement or employment on public works has any *claim* to wages or remuneration of any kind, but as to reward for industry and good conduct a certain fixed Gratuity will be *credited* to deserving men, of such an amount, and under such regulations, as may from time to time be established.

"The amount of the gratuity will depend on the class in which a prisoner may be placed; but, as far as possible, opportunities will be offered for gaining an additional amount for extra exertion or work.

"The gratuity according to classes will for the present be as follows :—

Scale of Gratuities.

1st class, per week	. . . .	9*d*.
2nd ,,	. . . .	6*d*.
3rd ,,	. . . .	4*d*.

"The cases of prisoners in the infirmary, or otherwise incapacitated by accident from going to work, to be specially considered.

"Prisoners misconducting themselves, or under punishment, forfeit all advantages.

"A prisoner by extra exertion will be eligible to be recommended for a gratuity of from 3*d*. to 6*d*. per week in addition to the above, or for any less sum, according to circumstances.

Manner of disposing of the Sum placed to the men's credit.

"The amount placed to a prisoner's credit will be transmitted to the Governor of the colony to which the prisoner may be removed, and will be afterwards advanced to the prisoner under certain restrictions, or be otherwise applied to his benefit, as may be considered desirable."

Application of Convict Labour.

Application of Convict Labour.

In the application of convict labour under the old hulk system, it seems to have been understood by the men that it did not signify how much or how little work they performed, they were to drag their chains about the arsenals or dockyards for a certain number of hours, and that was enough. The result of this was that their ingenuity was exercised in exhibiting how little they could do within a given time.

Application of Convict Labour (Bermuda).

Occasionally this lamentable waste of labour came under the notice of the officers of the Ordnance, who, though in no way responsible for it, sought to remedy the evil. The most systematic effort in this direction was made by the Royal Engineer Department, at Bermuda. The system in operation there from 1829 to 1833, and also up to the present time, is thus described by Capt. Nelson, R.E.:—

"Little is needed to exhibit the expediency of employing convict-labour on works executed by the Admiralty or Ordnance. After a long acquaintance with its results, I am convinced of its efficiency where circumstances permit its adoption; in support of such conviction I have prepared Tables showing the actual amount of work performed during from four to six years.

"The systems of labour generally followed were those of 'task-work' and 'piece-work;' long experience having shown that, with very few exceptions, the 'day-work' plan amounted to no more than an experiment of how *little* could be done for any assigned amount, and it was one incessant source of annoyance to all parties, especially to the superintendents, who could never secure attention beyond the moment of their immediate presence.

"Finally, the three systems of day, task, and piece-work were all brought into play: *day-work*, almost exclusively confined to smiths and carpenters, whose business, lying generally in indefinite repairs, could not be well tasked or measured for piece-work, although, when possible, it was so done; *task-work* for such objects as wheeling rubbish, where the day's labour was too severe to make it worth the convict's while to prolong it for the trifling extra pay that could be allowed.

"It was, however, very different with those employed in cutting stone, building, and blasting rock, or any other work which admitted of measurement. These men were put on '*piece-work*' with the happiest effect. In a distressing climate, and on less than a seaman's rations, they were for years in the constant habit of willing industry for very insignificant sums. As far as it might be, the great point was thus gained, not of a disgraceful system of vindictive justice, but of that more enlightened one whose object is chiefly the reformation of the unhappy subjects themselves; their labour in the meantime *far more than reimbursing Government* for the expenses of their punishment.

"The value in time of each description of work was at first assigned from our experience with sappers and military working-parties; taking in each case rather low values, to allow for the greater practice the convicts would acquire; but it was soon found necessary to diminish even these values, as the earnings would have amounted to more than was necessary as a stimulus to industry.

"The men were obliged to stay on the works during the whole of the working hours; they had no fixed tasks, and consequently had no option, when completed, as to whether they would go on board or not. If the work fell short of that required, or if it exceeded it, the payment was in proportion.

"We never had to complain of want of exertion, and the wheelers were never out of a trot the whole day. The excavators worked in gangs at large portions of work, sufficient to keep them employed for seven or eight days; they kept one another at work, and we never had occasion to speak to them."

This account is encouraging; and "wheelers being in a trot" the live-long day in a hot climate shows that convicts only require some wholesome stimulus to convert an idle, degraded, mutinous throng of men (as by mismanagement they would soon become) into a working-party exerting themselves to the utmost of their power.

Governor Reid's opinion on Convict Labour (Bermuda).

Colonel Reid, of the Engineers, when Governor of Bermuda, expresses his opinion, in a Despatch to Earl Grey, that the system referred to is so well arranged, that the men are encouraged by it, and that a much greater amount of work is performed for the public. The opinion of any one of his enlarged views and practical experience is so deserving of attention, that I have annexed some extracts from his Despatches on the subject of improving the discipline of convicts, in the Appendix, p. 116.

Value of Convict Labour.

Value of Convict Labour.

There can be no question that, if it be necessary from any cause to carry into effect probationary periods of discipline in this country, and that, in consequence, a body of 10,000 or 12,000 men are to be maintained by the Government, they ought to be usefully employed. It is a confiscation of labour in which the Crown has a vested interest.

This, as a matter of *finance*, will not in the opinion of some be regarded as the least of the questions to be considered, and by all will be acknowledged to be of some importance.

If the least amount of money paid for the maintenance of convicts, who by sentence of the law are placed at the mercy and disposal of the Crown, were to be the test of a good system, it were easy to make them profitable to the State.

A handful of soldiers to quell open mutiny, and a small but resolute staff of turnkeys to lock and unlock the strong rooms in which the men might be secured, would not cost much, and on suitable works the value of their labour would certainly exceed the cost of such maintenance.

But in this Christian land such modes of discharging the responsibility of acquired authority will never again be tolerated; and in realizing all that is possible in order to reduce the cost, the moral discipline and industrial training must be provided for, no matter what the expense. And it is satisfactory to reflect that the more judicious the arrangements for obtaining the willing industry of the convicts, the more effectually will those objects be promoted. It may, therefore, turn out that the administration of a reformatory system may also be found to be the cheapest, as well as the best.

It is to be feared, however, that, unless under very favourable circumstances, the outlay for carrying into effect such a system will exceed the returns arising from employment, but the balance against the State may be very materially reduced, if the labour be judiciously applied. One of the objects at Portland is, to show to what extent this can be done consistently with other and more paramount considerations.

Manner in which Convicts have been employed at Portland.

During the first year of the occupation of a large establishment on a bleak and barren rock, and before the arrangements for commencing the breakwater were completed, the convicts were usefully employed on many works necessary for the completion of the prison and grounds connected with it, viz.:—

Levelling and forming extensive yards and parade-grounds.
Excavating foundations.
Forming roads and drains.
Excavating and puddling tanks and reservoirs.
Forming a bathing pond.
Quarrying, sawing, and otherwise preparing stone for building purposes.
Breaking stone for roads.
Carpenters' work, including internal fittings and furniture, and external work, such as fences, gates, doors, sheds, porches, and the repair of barrows and other implements of labour.
Smiths' work.
Painters' work.
The formation and cultivation of an extensive garden (from ground previously waste, but which promises to be productive and profitable).
The cooking, baking, washing, and repairing of linen and clothing in the establishment, has also been done by the convicts.

In July the first party was sent into the quarries, and, as the means of employing the men there have increased, the number have been in proportion, and now amount to upwards of 500.

The work has consisted of—

Forming embankments and excavations for the lines of rails leading from the quarries to the inclined plane and the breakwater.
Laying rails on sleepers and ballasting.
Levelling ground for sheds and workshops.
Getting out and stacking stone, and filling it into waggons.
Drawing the waggons to and from the incline.

These works, however, cannot be said to be as yet in fair operation; at least they do not at present afford sufficient data for calculating the actual amount of work that the convicts will be able to perform.

Eventually the whole of the effective men, excepting those who are detained in school, and usefully employed in reducing the expenses of the establishment, will be engaged in the quarries or working at their trades for the Admiralty. The general distribution under present circumstances will be understood from the following Return, dated Tuesday, 12th of March, 1850.

Form of Weekly Return of Employment of Convicts.

General Occupations.		Number.
Admiralty working parties		515
Prison works	103	
Painters	7	
Carpenters	20	
Blacksmiths	8	
Shoemakers	11	
Tailors	7	
Cooks	6	
Bakers	4	
Masons	6	
Washers	14	
		186
Sick and unfit for labour	33	
School	79	
Under punishment or confined for other reasons	8	
		120
Total		821

Value of Labour of Convicts at Portland for 1849.

An abstract of the value of the labour performed in 1849 is inserted in Appendix, p. 54, from which it appears that with a daily average of 490 prisoners, and deducting those at school, sick, &c., amounting altogether to about one-fifth of the whole, also loss by wet weather, the amount which in one shape or another was earned for or saved to the Government was upwards of 8000*l.*; amounting to about 16*l.* per man.

Estimated value of Labour of Convicts at Portland for 1850.

During the year 1850 there will exist the means of more accurately ascertaining the value of labour, and it will be regularly recorded in the different Forms inserted in Appendix.

In the estimates for 1850-51, the total value of the labour is estimated at 15,000*l.*, or about 18*l.* per man.

The best exertions of the officers charged with carrying out the objects of the Government, with reference to the application of convict labour, would, however, be of no avail without the cordial co-operation of the departments on whose works the labour is applied.

Able Assistance afforded by Admiralty Engineers.

As regards Portland, I would avail myself of this opportunity of expressing the obligations I feel to Mr. Rendel, the Engineer of the Admiralty, and to Mr. Coode, the Resident Engineer, for the effective assistance which they have at all times afforded to Captain Whitty and myself.

These gentlemen have evinced much interest in the industrial training of the men, and the success of our operations will be greatly promoted by the facilities they are disposed to afford.

When the system adopted shall have been tested by experience, I hope, with the co-operation of the Admiralty and Ordnance authorities, to be enabled to render the labour in the dockyards and arsenals much more useful and valuable than it now is.

If the necessity of detaining the convicts under probationary discipline in this country be admitted, and the works on which they are employed be either of national importance or useful, the expediency, in a financial point of view, of making the most of the labour, will be apparent.

The general effects which may be anticipated from the discipline.

Importance of an effective System of Discipline.

It is yet early very confidently to speak of the probable effect of the present system in relation to the various interests concerned; but, taken as a whole, it may claim to be founded upon broad and intelligible principles, and on past experience of much that has to be avoided, and much that affords encouragement to follow; and, as far as there is opportunity of judging, there is promise of a fair result.

Demoralization attendant on former Systems.

The records of Parliament may be appealed to in proof of the fact that there have been periods in the history of the convict system of this country when, speaking humanly, the demoralization of every individual sentenced to transportation was certain. No matter what might have been his previous character, what the amount of his contrition, or what the sincerity of his efforts and resolutions to retrace his steps, he was placed within the influence of a moral pestilence from which, like death itself, there was no escape.

Results of Separate Confinement.

Any candid and dispassionate inquiry into the condition and prospect of the convicts who have passed through periods of penal and reformatory discipline at Pentonville, will prove beyond doubt that, to say the least of it, the *majority* are likely, on their release, to be respectable in their station of life and useful to those who engage their services. It is something to have secured this, and to have the prospect of being able to bring the same salutary influence generally to bear on all convicts, instead of on the few formerly selected for Pentonville.

We still require experience of the ultimate effects of a well-organised system of working out the second probationary period on public works, and it is to this point that I have given my most anxious consideration, from the conviction that it is of the greatest importance to the varied interests concerned, and is by far the most difficult to place on a proper footing.

I have endeavoured to give an outline of the measures which have been introduced with a view to encourage and deter. They are, I trust, plain and practical, and such as any one can form an opinion upon. All I can say is, that they appear calculated to promote the objects and interests in view, and that I have reason to expect and believe, when the works at Portland are in full operation, there will be a scene of stirring and willing industry in the quarries, and of orderly conduct and improved character among those engaged in them, which will be satisfactory to all who are interested in the solution of this important question.

Effects of the System as a whole.

With regard to the effect to be expected from the system considered as a whole, taking Pentonville Prison with the contemplated improvements in detail as an example of the First probationary period, and Portland Prison as the Second, the operation of the system generally, combined with deportation to the colonies, will, I think, have a deterring effect on the criminal population, and a beneficial one on the convicts themselves.

If this be the result, the main objects of the sentence will be accomplished.

No *uniform* punishment that could be devised by the wisdom of man would meet all cases; its very uniformity would be ill adapted to the infinite variety of circumstances which would have to be provided for, and prove the greatest source of its unequal pressure upon the different subjects upon whom it would be brought to bear.

Not so a *combined* system, consisting of distinct and very opposite elements. It will be remembered that we are now considering a system in which there are three elements of this character.

If Separate Confinement be disregarded by any, he will be "brought up" by Labour on Public Works, or Removal from the Country. If Public Works or Transportation be thought no punishment, one or both of the other stages will probably be dreaded. Scarcely a man would escape some deterring influence.

This view of the convict system is very clearly stated in the Report of the Chaplain of Pentonville, for the last year. He says:—

Rev. J. Kingsmill on the Convict System.

"The sentence of transportation henceforth may well strike terror into the stoutest heart, divested as it is of well-known chances of escape, and involving a course of previous discipline, penal and reformatory, distasteful beyond measure to criminals. It will come home to every class of mind. There is a surprising diversity of feeling amongst prisoners as to the comparative degree of severity belonging to the several sorts of punishment. Therefore, that which is most uniform is also most unequal in its pressure. The adventurous young criminal, for instance, and all who have no friends or home, make very light of being sent out of the country. To many, indeed, of this class transportation has been an object of desire, as giving them a chance of bettering their condition, or of ambition as the completion of their education in crime; but the thought to such an one of being shut up by himself for twelve or eighteen months first, having only respectable and religious persons to speak to, the very sort of persons he has been fleeing from all his life, fills him with dismay. The educated and well-brought-up, desiring concealment, and having mental resources, can bear the thought of seclusion for a while, and of an exile to follow in a country where he is not known; but his heart sinks within him when he hears that after the ordeal of separate confinement, he is to be worked at penal labour in a convict dress, and in some measure exposed to public view. Others again, and perhaps the greater part, accustomed to labour, and contemplating the advantages to be derived from education whilst in prison, could bear both these stages of discipline with little mental or bodily suffering, to whom removal from home and country is perfectly appalling."

Disposal of Convicts.

Disposal of Convicts.

In considering the details of management to which convicts shall be subjected and how the Government and those in authority can best discharge the weighty responsibility which lies upon them, it is essential to take a clear view of the interests that are mainly concerned, and the different objects to be attained with reference to each.

Importance of "Convict Question."

None will deny that the "Convict question" is one deeply affecting the Home and Colonial interests, and that the State has duties to perform in connection with them both; in practically considering how far these important and apparently opposite interests can be best reconciled, I trust it will be found that they are by no means so incompatible with each other as may at first sight appear.

Defects of past Management.

It is needless to recur to the past; but I would merely allude to it for the purpose of pointing out that much of what is to be deplored as having had a prejudicial effect on the Colonies appears to have arisen from the Imperial interests in getting rid of criminals having been too exclusively the object. Combined with this there was also in former times a fearful disregard of all the duties which an enlightened Government would acknowledge to be due both to the colonies and the criminals themselves.

Importance of the Completeness of the arrangements for the disposal of Convicts.

One of the most difficult points in connection with the general subject is that of the disposal of convicts. It is important, because without a satisfactory means of *disposing* of the men when released from penal discipline, the corrective and reformatory discipline to which they may have been subject for several years, may be of no avail in protecting the public against their being again forced into criminal courses from necessity.

It is, also, important and essential as a stimulus to good conduct, and as the object and end of continuous exertion during the whole period of a man's confinement.

Deprive a prisoner of the element of hope *for a long period*, and no form of discipline will have a favourable effect on his character, or do otherwise than break him down or render him a reckless and dangerous man.

The only anxiety I have in the discharge of the duties of a general superintendence arises from the fear lest there should be any doubt or uncertainty as to releasing convicts after probationary discipline with a ticket-of-leave or otherwise when they have been led to expect it. The effect of such uncertainty would greatly interfere with any efforts in the way of reformation. There would be no difficulty in coercing them, quelling any outward show of dissatisfaction, and subduing them into the most abject obedience, but the necessity for any such measures would be greatly to be deplored.

I would, therefore, earnestly press the consideration of the question of the means of disposing of the men on discharge upon the attention of the Government, which leads to the inquiry how far the Colonies are likely to be prejudiced by such a measure, and whether it would be possible to diminish the number to be transported by releasing them in this country.

Release in the Colonies with Tickets-of-Leave.

Release in the Colonies with Tickets-of-Leave.

With regard to the first point, I do not hesitate to state my own conviction that if there be established for all convicts a sound and uniform system of discipline and industrial training in this country, for periods such as are now contemplated (averaging, perhaps, from three to three and a half years), so favourable an effect on the character of a large proportion will be produced that, taken as a body, they will be found more valuable in any colony *where there exists an adequate demand for labour*, than an equal number of emigrants taken indiscriminately from the large towns and country districts. I am borne out in this opinion by some experience.

Disposal of first 500 men from Pentonville.

The prospects and disposal of the first 500 men who went from Pentonville to Port Phillip, are thus adverted to in the Report of the Commissioners:—

"Mr. Hampton* further reports, that during the four days he was detained at Port Phillip, the whole of the exiles, excepting 45, had obtained employment, at wages varying from 15*l.* to 20*l.* per annum."

And Mr. Latrobe, the superintendent at Port Phillip, in his Despatch, dated April 7th, 1845, reported to Lord Stanley in the following terms:—

Exiles found Employment without difficulty.

"It will be gratifying to your Lordship to learn that not the slightest difficulty has arisen in the way of exiles finding immediate employment. Before the general landing took place on the 22nd March, 55 of their number had been engaged, at rates of wages varying from 18*l.* to 20*l.* sterling per annum. On the 29th March (only seven days afterwards) I was informed there were only 19 awaiting engagements."

"Conditional-pardon Men" find employment at Port Phillip.

Mr. Baker, surgeon-superintendent of the 'Stratheden,' reports, that no greater proof can be shown of the estimation in which the conditional-pardon men are held at Port Phillip than that all the men were hired from the ship for 20*l.* per annum, with their rations. One man obtained 35*l.*, and one even 50*l.*; and that had he been intrusted with 500 instead of 50, he is certain that he could have procured them masters in one week. A gentleman, who had hired some men from the 'Sir George Seymour,' engaged 10 more from the 'Stratheden.'

Disposal of Convicts on board the "Hashemy."

The more recent occurrence of the engagements of the men on board the 'Hashemy' confirms the same view.

His Excellency Sir Charles Fitzroy thus refers to it in his Despatch, dated 27th of June, 1849:†

"I have the honour to transmit the Report of the principal superintendent of convicts of the arrival of the ship 'Hashemy,' on the 8th instant, with 212 convicts on board, and of their distribution and classification,

"I am gratified at being enabled to inform your Lordship that this vessel arrived in excellent order, and that the conduct of the convicts during the voyage, and, as is stated, 'under trying circumstances,' has been exceedingly good, with the exception of only four, who have, in consequence, been sent to Cockatoo Island on probation, before tickets-of-leave are authorized to be issued to them.

"The remainder were permitted to make engagements with persons who were allowed, under an order from the principal superintendent, to go on board for that purpose; and, notwithstanding the strong feeling entertained by a great number of persons in the Colony against the employment of convict labour, and although there were at that time four emigrant ships in the harbour, having on board about 1000 souls; 150 of these men immediately obtained respectable engagements, at wages from 12*l.* to 16*l.* per annum, some mechanics at 28*l.* per annum, and boys at from 8*l.* to 11*l.* per annum. The 59 not so engaged have been forwarded by the steamers to Moreton Bay and the Clarence River, from whence applications for a considerable number had been received; and the principal superintendent states in his Report (to which I would beg to refer your Lordship for further detail), that there are still applications in his office 'from private individuals and others, in different parts of the Colony, for a larger number of this class of labourers than can be supplied by the arrival of several convict ships.' "

---

* Mr. Hampton is now Comptroller-General of Convicts in Van Diemen's Land.

† See Convict Papers presented to both Houses of Parliament, January 31, 1850.

Rev. J. Kingsmill on the Conduct of the Convicts in the Colonies.

Since writing the foregoing I have had the advantage of access to a Report by Mr. Kingsmill, addressed to the Commissioners of Pentonville, which contains his opinion on the moral effect of the discipline and instruction, as evinced by the conduct of the large body of men removed to Australia and Van Diemen's Land.

" *On the Conduct of the Convicts in the Colonies.*

" And what has been the conduct of those convicts abroad who have been removed to the colonies of late years? If it has been bad beyond all fair comparison, say with the general class of labourers which this country employs in various ways without reference to character, 100,000 of whom and more may be stated in round numbers to have been prisoners at some time of their lives, or with the general population of labourers in the Australian colonies where they have not received convicts; if this has been ascertained to be the fact, then those which now reject such convict labour as the mother country is offering have more reason to complain than appears on first sight.

" Let the general labourers, for instance, of Adelaide, which has not received convicts from England, and of Port Phillip, which has repeatedly, be fairly compared on this point. From a pretty extensive perusal of Australian newspapers, I am inclined to think there is no perceptible difference.

" That some convicts, who were thought to be of improved character in this country, turned out the reverse in Australia, I am well aware. From the dispositions, however, of parties in the colonies, such persons' misconduct would, beyond doubt, be much exaggerated. But what is the number, character, and proportion, in exact terms, of the offences of convicts who have been sent to any part of Australia from England? Such a return from impartial hands would be of great use in the consideration of existing questions; and an inquiry of the kind is called for in justice to all parties, and especially to the accused. At the close of 1847 a return of this kind, concerning more than 800 exiles from Pentonville to Melbourne, landed at different periods, was given by a gentleman in every way qualified to do so from his opportunities of observation, as well as his candid straightforward character, Mr. Charles Cooper, religious instructor of the 'Joseph Somes' and other convict ships. His statement appears in full in the Sixth Report of the Commissioners. The following is the part to which I refer:—

"'*Melbourne, November* 27, 1847.'

"'A gentleman who came from the interior of the country said to me—"I am satisfied that this is the best kind of convict labour we ever had in these colonies; I prefer these men before the ordinary class of immigrants who have come out free, and very far before the expired convicts from Van Diemen's Land; and that I might engage some on board the 'Joseph Somes,' I have travelled 250 miles." One of the most influential merchants in Melbourne told me that he was much pleased with those he had engaged; so much so that he had placed one of them in his counting-house. This gentleman has 70 men in his employ, and for attention to their duties and general good conduct, those who were exiles of that number excelled. Some other instances alike encouraging I could mention; but hoping to be spared to return home, I should then be enabled, if you desired it, to enter more fully into the statements I have made, and give any further information that I might possess on this very important subject.

(Signed) "'CHARLES COOPER.'

"I venture to state my belief, that of the convicts removed from Pentonville to Australia in the conditional pardon class, called exiles, not 5 per cent. *have been implicated in any legal offence whatever* in the colony since their transportation. Of immoral offences, not involving breach of law, we can have little account; some have broken loose again into licentiousness, and squandered their money on shore in the first month or two, but then generally took to work. The *great majority* of those who landed from every ship conducted themselves like men determined to live a sober, honest, and Christian life. Whilst of the ticket-of-leave men and pass-holders in Van Diemen's Land who passed through this prison, it will be found that not 10 per cent. have exposed themselves to any penalty whatever.

"This is a definite statement which can be tested, and the result known, before the publication of the next year's Report.

"In the absence of such sort of evidence it is premature and unjust to condemn a body of men on exaggerated and often self-interested statements concerning a few thoroughly bad men, *and of whom the free colonies may rid themselves by transportation to a penal station,* and in every clear case of conviction ought to do so.

"I have given as much consideration to this point as most persons, and have had as good opportunities of judging as any one in this country, and I can conscientiously say that I am more surprised at the numbers of our prisoners who, through the grace of God, have become sincere Christians, as proved by their conduct since, than of those who have disgraced themselves again by crime. The number of the former I believe to be more than the latter; whilst of the great mass of the convicts removed to Australia, it may be most confidently stated that they have ceased to be injurious members of society, or a burden in any way, which I presume is the only point on which the Legislature and the country have to satisfy themselves."

Mr. E. S. Hall's Remarks on Convicts.

The following is from a letter addressed to Earl Grey by Mr. E. S. Hall, a gentleman of 38 years' experience in New South Wales, extracts from which on various subjects are annexed in Appendix, p. 113. Speaking of convicts, he says:—

"Among the whole there is more energy and more talent of the enterprising kind than is commonly found among their compeers. Audacity or recklessness of mind in these men is modified by superior courage, fortitude, and, I may add, generosity. I speak from 30 years' experience as an employer of convicts in the field and in my house, and as a family man (for I have sons and daughters). The British convict is a man of that nature and stamp, that he creates an interest in him, a desire to see him placed in a right position, namely, free to labour for his own benefit in a country where industry is a better trade than picking pockets and traversing the highways. And strange as it may sound in your Lordship's ears, I feel confident that of the hundreds of convicts who became bushrangers during the said 30 years, not one of them would have continued to live by the highway, or by thieving of any kind, could it have been consistent with public justice and morality to have granted them pardons, It was not avarice, nor the love of pleasure, nor of voluptuous sensuality, which caused bush-ranging in New South Wales, but an impatience of slavery; in other words, the love of freedom. In most cases these men had bad masters."

Mr. H. Denison's Remarks on Ticket-of-leave Holders.

In a series of very able letters on transportation which have recently appeared in the public papers, Mr. Henry Denison, whose experience enables him to form an opinion, and whose position entitles that opinion to considerable weight, states:—

"And what was the general opinion entertained of the holders of tickets-of-leave by the employers of labour? Why, that they were five times out of six to be preferred to the free emigrant, not only on account of the greater security for their good conduct involved in holding the ticket-of-leave, but their general superiority in intelligence and fully equal trustworthiness."

Probationary stage of Discipline in the Colonies.

Suggestions for an Intermediate Stage between Ticket-of-leave Holders and Norfolk Island.

In connexion with the disposal of convicts, it has occurred to me whether it might not be possible to establish a probationary stage in the Colonies, in which the restrictions imposed might be somewhat more stringent than those under a ticket-of-leave. The system, as it is carried out at home, is sufficient to afford encouragement to the well-conducted men, and to punish those who show themselves to be undeserving of leniency; but it appears to me that there is too wide a distinction between the full privileges of a ticket-of-leave holder and the penal gangs in Norfolk Island. If an intermediate stage, such for instance as a probationary or conditional ticket-of-leave, could be established on *a satisfactory footing*, it would be conveniently applicable to working out a portion of the second probationary period of convicts under long sentences, and might afford the means of applying the labour on colonial works on the same plan as is now commenced in Western Australia, the convict having worked out about half the time on public works in this country, and being sent to complete it in the Colonies.

Apprenticeship of Juvenile Prisoners.

Apprenticeship of Juvenile Prisoners.

The experiment of sending out boys and apprenticing them in the Colonies has been attended with success in Western Australia, and might possibly be extended with advantage for this class. The Governor, in a Despatch, dated January 22, 1848, refers to it in the following terms:—

Remarks of the Governor of W. Australia on Boys sent out.

"I have the honour to transmit the annual tabular report of the guardian of the Government juvenile immigrants, which I am happy to find so generally satisfactory as to the conduct of those committed to his charge, three of whom only, out 107 in number, have been charged with offences of a serious character the last year.

"Some, no doubt, as must ever be the case among such a number, placed as they have been under strange masters and in new pursuits, will now and then prove refractory, and a few in a much greater degree than others."

Remarks of Mr. Wittenoom, the Guardian, on Lads sent from Parkhurst.

Mr. Wittenoom, the guardian, observes as follows:—

"I have the honour to present, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, my annual report as guardian of Government juvenile immigrants for the year 1848.

"In March a large addition was made to the number of my charges by the arrival, per 'Orient,' of 51 lads from Parkhurst; they arrived in good health, and were all provided with suitable situations within three weeks of their landing—the greater number being sent into the country as farm-servants. A further draft of a like number has been sent for, which will be, I have no doubt, as readily disposed of.

"During the year 34 lads have completed the period stipulated for their apprenticeship, and have been discharged. All of them have readily obtained employment, some re-engaging with their former masters, at wages varying between 30*s*. and 2*l*. a month, with board and lodging. Very few have, I believe, any intention of leaving this country; and most of those that may go away will probably only remove to the neighbouring colony of South Australia. Of the 14 lads paid off last year

(1847) 5 have left, 3 are going to South Australia, 1 to sea, and 1 to America."

It is the experience gained by the Colonists of Western Australia of the value of such labour, that has led to the present experiment of forming a small penal establishment in the colony, with a view to furnish such supply as may be commensurate with the demand.

Extract from a Despatch of Earl Grey relative to Penal Establishment in W. Australia.

Earl Grey thus adverts to it in a Despatch to Governor Fitzgerald:—

"I have the honour to inform you that, having taken into consideration the grounds upon which a desire has been expressed by a very large proportion of the inhabitants of Western Australia for the formation of a penal establishment in that colony, as communicated to me in your Despatch, No. 20, of the 3rd of March, 1849, Her Majesty's Government have determined that this application shall be complied with, at least to a limited extent. It is intended, therefore, that from 100 to 150 convicts should be sent out at an early period, for the purpose of being employed on public works in the colony. As it is considered that some addition to the military force at your disposal will thus be rendered necessary, it is intended that a small body of pensioners from Her Majesty's army should be sent out to be settled in the Colony, with their families, on terms which will render their services available when required."

Conditional Pardons in this Country.

In the prospect of there being a temporary check to the disposal of well-conducted convicts with tickets-of-leave, or otherwise, in the colonies, I would venture to submit another suggestion.

Difference in degree of moral turpitude amongst Convicts.

I have not been an inattentive observer of the general character of convicts, and the result of my experience is, that I consider it a great, though a very common mistake, to look upon all who incur a sentence of transportation as being of *one class*, or sunk to the same depth of moral turpitude.

It is no such thing. There is, perhaps, no body of men among whom there are more palpable shades of difference.

There exists every variety of character, and of crime and its circumstances, at the time when the men are arrested in their career by committal to prison.

Bishop of London's Remarks on Association before Trial.

All distinction of character may, however, be well nigh obliterated even before trial, "if this season of reflection be made the opportunity of corruption, and the prison, instead of a school of discipline and reform, become the lazar-house of a moral pestilence, in which those who are dying of the plague, and those who are only suspected of infection, are crowded together in one promiscuous mass of disease and death."*

If the mischief be not completed in prison before trial, it might soon be accomplished under the old hulk system or in penal gangs; and it is the operation of such causes that has led to these distinctions between convicts being overlooked. Hence the far more unfavourable opinion generally entertained of a man sentenced to transportation, than of the thousands who, by an accurate knowledge of the limits to which they can go, keep clear of such a sentence, but are engaged in one continued course of petty crime, and pass through the prisons of the metropolis and other large towns a reckless and irreclaimable mass.

Under a system designed to cherish any latent seeds of good, to lend a helping hand to those in need of it, and at least to prevent contamination, individual character will be raised rather than lowered by corrective discipline.

Suggestion of means for reducing number of Convicts annually to be sent Abroad.

Looking to my own experience, therefore, and to the opinion of others who have had better opportunity of judging, I do not hesitate to express my conviction, that it would be quite possible, without detriment to the public interests, materially to reduce the number of convicts to be annually sent abroad, by granting conditional pardons to the best conducted men, after periods of confinement proportioned to their respective sentences, on their showing that they had the means of earning their livelihood, or obtaining securities for their good conduct.

I do not even see why some of the restrictions applying to a ticket-of-leave holder might not be properly and advantageously enforced on a convict receiving a *conditional* pardon. Any such measure would be a very effectual protection to the public.

I should not be disposed to recommend the release of any convict whose crime was of a serious character, or whose sentence exceeded 10 years, or whose conduct was unsatisfactory whilst under discipline; no doubly sentenced convict, or old and practised offender. Few London thieves would be eligible; there is but little hope of such; but many of those who, in answer to the inquiry "What are you here for?" answer, "I'm here for a goose!" "I'm here for a pair of breeches!"—many such might be found, who, if released after some years of corrective discipline, would for the future be very wary of similar temptations, when they again fell in their way, if they did not avoid them from better motives.

It should be remembered, too, that the sentences passed in different Courts for similar offences are very various and unequal. Practically, there is scarcely any intermediate sentence between a moderate period of imprisonment and transportation for 7 or 10 years; yet the difference between such sentences is far too great to be lightly thought of.

---

* Sermon by the Bishop of London.

It will appear by reference to the criminal tables, that for the last 10 years the number of prisoners sentenced to 7 and 10 years' transportation has varied from 3271 to 2353, and that the number sentenced to imprisonment has only been as follows: 3 years and above 2 years, 11—2 years and above 1 year, 446—1 year and above 6 months, 2130. There are now so many prisons in which long periods of imprisonment might be enforced, that I am disposed to believe, if a vigorous and uniform system of discipline were established in them, a sentence of 1½ or 2 years' imprisonment would have a sufficiently deterring effect; and the difficulties arising from the great number sentenced to transportation would be diminished.

Extract from Sixth Report of Commissioners of Pentonville relative to pardons in this country.

With reference to conditional pardons an observation occurs in the Sixth Report of the Commissioners of Pentonville, signed by the Earls of Devon, Chichester, and Harrowby, Sir William Molesworth, and others, which is encouraging:—

"We conclude these general observations by a remark suggested by the joint consideration of the favourable and unfavourable circumstances in those Reports.

"These appear to us to demonstrate that, whilst the discipline and instruction at Pentonville have not in all cases prevented the exiles from relapsing into crime when exposed to severe trials and demoralising associations, by far the greater part of them have become useful and valuable servants, superior, as we are told, to the average of free emigrants.

"We regard this view of the subject as highly encouraging, for it seems to prove that if this system were generally introduced, *a large proportion of our convicts would be qualified, on their discharge, to occupy an honest position in their own or any other country*; and if so, we believe that, under ordinary circumstances, there would seldom be wanting motives of self-interest and benevolence to afford them that employment which would enable them to become useful members of society."

Means at the disposal of the Government for carrying the system into effect.

Return showing the means at the disposal of the Government for carrying the Convict system into effect.

The following Return shows the means at the disposal of the Government for carrying out the improved system of convict management, and the number of convicts who are now undergoing the different probationary periods.

Return, showing the Number of Convicts, and the Vacancies, in the different Government Establishments.

ESTABLISHMENTS.		Total Accommodation	Present Number.		Vacancies.		Remarks.
Prisons for first Probationary Period.							
Millbank	1100		1015		85		
Shorncliff (Temporary)	508	..	396	..	112		
Pentonville	507	..	503	..	4		
Wakefield	408	..	408	..	..	..	Cells rented in County and Borough Prisons, at 6*l.* each per annum.
Preston	50	..	50	..	..	..	
Leeds	80	..	76	..	4	..	
Leicester	120	..	119	..	1	..	
Northampton	55	..	55	..	..	..	
Bath	24	..	24	..	..	..	
Reading	40	..	40	..	..	..	
Total	——	2892	——	2686	——	206	
Prisons and Hulks for the second Probationary Period.							
Portland Prison		840		817		23	
Hulks.							
Defence (Invalids), Portsmouth		400	..	382	..	18*	
Justitia at Woolwich	400	..	399	..	1	..	
Warrior at Woolwich	450	..	450	..	..	..	
Stirling Castle, Portsmouth	450	..	450	..	..	..	
York, Portsmouth	430	..	431	..	..	..	
	——	1730	——	1730	——	1	
Parkhurst, for Boys		720	..	687	..	33	The first and second Probationary periods are carried out at Parkhurst.
Total		6582	..	6302	..	281	

* Invalids are usually pardoned after serving about half the term of their sentence.

Inadequacy of means for establishing an effective System of Association on Public Works.

I have introduced the return in this place with a view of pointing out the extreme inadequacy of the means of establishing an effective system of associated labour on public works. It will be observed that there are upwards of 2000 male convicts confined in Hulks in England alone, and only 840 are placed in buildings which admit of proper supervision and control. With regard to a great number, there is reason to fear that, instead of making progress in the right direction, there is a retrograde movement, and, doubtless, a loss of much of the good effect that may have been gained. But even irrespective of the moral question, and taking the lowest possible view, it is risking the expense that has been incurred in instructing the men whilst in separation.

Abolition of Hulks.

I cannot, therefore, Sir, omit the expression of my great satisfaction at your decision to take measures for gradually breaking up the Hulks and establishing prisons on shore, at all stations where the public interests require the employment of convict labour. It is only by this means that any comprehensive system can be finally established—that the objects contemplated by Her Majesty's Government can be accomplished—or that those who are charged with carrying them out can properly acquit themselves of the weighty responsibility attaching to the duty.

Appointment and Conduct of Officers.

Method pursued in the Appointment of Officers to the Convict Service.

The importance of employing officers in the convict service competent not only to appreciate the objects of the Government, but to promote them in all their bearings, is very strongly urged in the Reports of the Governor and Chaplain.

With reference to the selection of officers for the required duties, the following course of proceeding has been adopted by your direction:—

All applications for subordinate appointments in the convict service are registered in my office; and as there are nearly 700 officers of this class serving in England, a certain number are from time to time summoned to be examined as to their qualifications by Mr. Brand, your private secretary, and myself. The names of such as appear likely to make good officers are then transferred to a list of *approved* candidates, from which vacancies, occurring at the different establishments, are immediately filled.

These appointments are on probation for some months, and are only confirmed when the Governors are enabled to state, from some experience, that the individuals are competent for their duties.

In the selection of the superior officers, your instructions have been to disregard all claims in favour of superior merit.

In thus relinquishing everything in the shape of patronage, and throwing the responsibility of selecting officers on those more directly interested in their efficiency, I trust, Sir, you will find that the object of obtaining the services of the best candidates that present themselves has been secured, and that your confidence has not been misplaced.

In a system of discipline in which the reformation of the offender is a leading principle, it would on all accounts be desirable to employ an officer who was under the influence of religious principle, and of strictly moral character.

It is, however, difficult to find a sufficient number of men who combine the qualifications of firmness and discretion, in the exercise of authority, with those higher ones that would qualify them also to instruct.

Between the hardy veteran, who would be admirably fitted for the former, and the pleasing young man, who would never acquire the habit of command, but might be admirably adapted for the latter duties, there is a very wide difference; and it is only by steadily keeping the nature of all the duties and the combined objects in view, that a judgment of the competency of different individuals can be formed.

The great body of the subordinate officers at Portland are men of high character and respectability, and many of them possess very superior qualifications. On the whole they have given satisfaction, and have been zealous and efficient in the performance of the novel duties they have had to perform.

I regret to say, however, that several, either from mistaken notions of kindness, or from more unworthy motives, have been guilty of introducing forbidden articles into the prison, and communicating between convicts and their friends with a view to obtain money. Several of these have been committed to prison, and dismissed the service, which I trust, in connection with the means now pursued for detecting offenders, will put an end to such practices.

Conclusion.

I would, Sir, avail myself of this opportunity of expressing my obligations for your unvarying kindness and the support which I have at all times received from you in carrying into effect the measures which I have deemed necessary for promoting the views of the Government.

Conclusion—referring to Governor, Chaplain and Medical Officers.

I should not either do justice to my own feelings were I to omit acknowledging the great assistance which I have on all occasions received from Captain Whitty, the governor of the prison, and the advantage which the public service has derived from his exertions in meeting the many difficulties incidental to the formation of a new establishment.

The high qualifications which he possesses for the discharge of the varied duties he has had to perform, and the zeal and discretion with which he has brought them to bear, have mainly been the cause of the discipline and management being already placed on what I trust you will consider a satisfactory footing.

It is no less due to the Rev. Henry Moran, the chaplain, and to the Rev. Reginald Blathwayte, the assistant-chaplain, that I should notice their anxious attention to the religious and moral instruction of the convicts and to the schools.

Through their exertions and the efforts of the schoolmasters, I trust that any good impressions that may have been received during the first probationary period in separate confinement will be kept alive and matured.

The establishment has been deprived of the valuable services of Dr. Henderson, R.N., who was compelled to resign on account of ill health, and his place has been recently supplied by the appointment of W. Houghton, Esq., R.N., to the medical charge.

I must not omit, in conclusion, to mention that the establishment was visited on the 25th July, 1849, by His Royal Highness Prince Albert, who minutely inspected the whole of it.

Visit of His Royal Highness Prince Albert to Portland Prison.

On this occasion His Royal Highness was graciously pleased to record the interest taken by him in the welfare of the large body of convicts on the hands of the Government, by presenting for the use of the chapel, which was then just commenced, a Bible and Prayer-book, in which he was pleased to write the following sentence:—

> "PRESENTED TO THE CHAPEL OF THE CONVICTS AT PORTLAND, IN TOKEN OF INTEREST, AND IN HOPE OF THEIR AMENDMENT.
>
> (Signed) "ALBERT."

The chaplain thus adverts to the circumstance:—

"The great interest shown by His Royal Highness in the success of the important experiment in operation at Portland for the moral and industrial training of the men, and the feeling he exhibited in conveying Her Majesty's gracious pardon to a well-conducted old convict, will not easily be forgotten."

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient humble servant,
J. JEBB, Lieut.-Col., &c.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

A.—GOVERNOR'S REPORT.

A.—Governor's Report, Value of Labour, Distribution of Time, &c.

SIR, *Portland Prison, January* 10*th*, 1850.

IN compliance with the 39th article of the rules and regulations of the prison, I beg to submit the following annual Report (being the first since the opening of the prison in November, 1848), the subjects being taken in the order in which they occur in the Rules:—

Conduct of Subordinate Officers.—The good conduct of the subordinate officers has presented as many exceptions as might be expected to occur soon after the formation of a body of officers in a new prison establishment on a novel system, most of whom had previously had no experience of prison duties, and many of them being unaccustomed to exercise any kind of authority or discipline. A natural anxiety to obtain settled employment has evidently induced several of those first appointed to this prison to seek for the situation of assistant warder, without having properly considered their fitness for the arduous and irksome duties of such an appointment; but such men having left the establishment on resignation or dismissal, I have no doubt that the subordinate officers generally will continue to prove themselves zealous and efficient in the performance of their duties.

A subordinate prison officer, in charge of convicts associated on public works, should possess not only special qualifications to fit him for directing their labour to the best advantage, but also a comparative high degree of trustworthiness and resolution beyond that required in the subordinate officers of a close prison, as, from the nature of his duties, he must be frequently detached with several prisoners under his charge, and be necessarily less controlled by the superintendence of superior officers. The most perfect rules and regulations that could possibly be devised, and the best exertions of the most zealous and efficient superior officers, must fail under such circumstances, unless the subordinate officers are actuated by a spirit of uprightness and zeal in the discharge of their duties; and I feel certain that I do not go too far in stating that on the right conduct of the subordinate officers will depend, as much as upon any other human means, the successful issue of a system of discipline applicable to the employment of convicts on the public works.

Number and Disposal of Prisoners.—The number of convicts in the prison during the year has been as follows:—

Remaining on 31st December, 1848		313*
Received from Pentonville	293	
„ Millbank	182	
„ Wakefield	289	
„ Reading	13	
„ Leeds	27	
„ Preston	5	
„ Northampton	3	
		812†
Total		1125

The sentences of these convicts were—

7 Years' transportation	538
8 „	1
9 „	1
10 „	401
11 „	1
12 „	8
14 „	49
15 „	87
20 „	7
21 „	2
Life „	30
Total	1125

The above numbers were thus disposed of:—

Sent abroad with tickets-of-leave (7 or 10 years' sentence)	Port Phillip	206	241
	Moreton Bay	35	
Removed to Millbank (unfit for labour)		9	24
„ Invalid hulk "Defence"		14	
„ hulk "Stirling Castle"		1	
„ a lunatic asylum			4
Discharged with free pardon for special reasons			5
Sent back to separate confinement for misconduct			23‡
Died			8
Remaining on 31st December, 1849			820
Total			1125

Sentences how carried out.—The manner in which the sentences of the convicts have been so far carried into execution has been—

1st. By employment on the public works at Portland.

2nd. By selecting for tickets-of-leave those convicts whose good

---

* Being the number received up to that date from the opening of the prison on 24th November previous.

†

January	9	812.
April	53	
May	65	
June	206	
August	185	
September	140	
October	154	

‡ Including 17 men formerly removed for misconduct from the hulks, and who were guilty of violence and insubordination immediately after their arrival at Portland.

Governor's Report.

conduct on public works, after a lengthened period of separate confinement during the first probationary period of their sentence, had rendered them eligible for this privilege.

The course of imprisonment of the convicts at Portland consists generally of a combination of associated labour by day, with separation (by means of cells) during the night, and evenings, and at meal times. When in their cells at the above times, strict silence is enforced upon the prisoners; but during the hours of labour (which is always carried on under the immediate superintendence of the prison officers) they are allowed to converse to such an extent as not to interrupt the progress of their work. The effect of maintaining this greater degree of restraint while actually within the prison walls is to cause the convicts to proceed without unwillingness to their daily labour, as relieving them from the irksomeness of separation, of which they have had so much experience during the previous probationary period of their sentences. The frequent recurrence of this restraint acts also as a wholesome check on the natural tendency of the labour outside the walls to relax strict prison discipline.

The number of cells in the prison not being sufficient to accommodate the whole of the convicts, two large rooms have been provided with fittings for fifty hammocks in each; and these associated rooms have been assigned for occupation by the best conducted men of long standing in the prison. The rooms are lighted throughout the night, strict silence is then enjoined; and both by day and night officers are constantly kept on duty within the rooms.

Treatment of the Prisoners.—As regards the bodily treatment and discipline of the convicts, no harshness on the part of any officer towards a prisoner is permitted, nor any neglect of the authorized means for promoting health, cleanliness, and regularity. The convicts have frequent proper opportunities of communicating their wants or complaints to the superior officers or authorities. They are sufficiently fed and clothed: due means are provided for giving them dry clothing when necessary, in consequence of exposure to wet weather on the works. The prison is well ventilated and protected from cold, and in case of accident or sickness medical aid is always at hand.

The mental treatment of the prisoners (by which I mean the provision for their school instruction, and moral and religious improvement) belongs more properly to the Report of the Chaplain.

But I beg here to express my conviction of the necessity of continuing, to as great a degree as the nature of the employment of the convicts on public works will allow, the religious and moral culture of which they have been the special objects during their previous course of probation in separate confinement, *and without which training (continued for a suitable time) I believe that the effectual working of this second period of their probation would be found altogether impracticable.*

In connexion with this subject, I would venture to urge the expediency of providing an ample supply of instructive books for the convicts in their cells and associated rooms, not only for the imme-

Governor's Report.

diate advantage of the well-disposed and better educated, but also because the others would probably be glad to avail themselves of this method of occupying the hours of separation in their cells.

Species of Labour.—The description of labour on which the convicts have been employed may be divided into

Prison Labour—
and
Admiralty Labour.—

The prison labour has consisted of many works necessary towards the completion of the prison and grounds connected with it, viz. :—

Levelling and forming extensive yards and parade-ground.
Excavating foundations.
Forming roads and drains.
Excavating and puddling tanks and reservoirs.
Forming a bathing pond.
Quarrying, sawing, and otherwise preparing stone for building purposes.
Breaking stone for roads.
Carpenters' work, including internal fittings and furniture, and external work, such as fences, gates, doors, sheds, porches, and the repair of barrows and other implements of labour.
Smiths' work.
Painters' work.
The formation and cultivation of an extensive garden (from ground previously waste, but which promises to be productive and profitable).
The cooking, baking, washing, and repairing of linen and clothing in the establishment, has also been done by the convicts.

The Admiralty labour was not commenced till the month of July, and then only with a small number of convicts, which has gradually increased (as required on the ground) to upwards of 500. This work has consisted of—

Forming embankments and excavations for the lines of rails connected with the inclined plane leading to the breakwater.
Laying rails on sleepers, and ballasting.
Levelling ground for sheds.
Getting out and stacking stone, and filling it into waggons.
Drawing the waggons to and from the incline.

These works, however, cannot be said to be as yet in fair operation (at least as regards affording sufficient data for calculating the probable amount of work that the convicts will be able to perform thereon).

The importance of having officers competent to direct the convicts at their labour, and at the same time to get them to work willingly, is constantly obvious on the works. For instance, a single additional barrow-load per day from each of 500 men, continued through the year, would cover the annual expense of at least two of the warders; and it cannot be doubted that a far greater amount of advantage than this would result if the officers generally were qualified as above described.

Governor's Report.

The following statements show the value of prison labour, the working hours, and general daily distribution of time in the prison during the past year. The variations in the hours have risen in some degree from the necessity of making experiments in a new establishment, in order to ascertain what distribution of time would be most effectual; and further changes will doubtless be occasionally necessary, as working parties are sent out to greater distances from the prison, or placed otherwise under varying circumstances.

I may here remark that considerable difficulty must always be experienced in obtaining from convicts on public works the full extent of an ordinary labourer's working day; for, independent of the requirements of discipline and security, the parades, the distribution of meals to a large number of convicts, and the necessity of giving the officers in charge of them sufficient time to get their meals without discomfort, will always cause more or less loss of some portion of the ordinary working day.

It will also be remembered, that, in addition to the time that convicts may be actually at work in the quarries, or going to and from their work, they have to clean their cells and perform other duties within the prison, which occupy their time.

ABSTRACT of Labour performed by the Convicts in Portland Prison in the Year from January 1 to December 29, 1849, and the Time occupied therein; the average daily Number of Prisoners being 490.

—	Time actually Employed.			Valued at	Amounts.	Totals.
	Number of Hours.	Days, at 10 Hours each.				
		Days.	Hrs.	s. d.	£. s. d.	
Carpenters	40,757	4,075	7	2 6 per day.	509 9 9	
Painters	8,354	835	4	2 6 ,,	104 8 6	
Smiths	7,359	735	9	2 6 ,,	91 19 9	
Gardeners	18,085	1,808	5	2 0 ,,	180 17 0	
Stone-sawyers	21,169	2,116	9	1 9 ,,	185 4 7¼	
Quarrymen	11,702	1,170	2	2 0 ,,	117 0 4¼	
Stone-cutters	8,686	868	6	2 0 ,,	86 17 2	
Builders	11,555	1,155	5	2 0 ,,	115 11 0	
General Prison Labour, including men on Light Work.	453,596	45,359	6	1 3 ,,	2,834 14 5¾	4,226 2 7¼
Labour for the Breakwater	340,368	34,036	8	1 9 ,,	..	2,978 4 4½
						7,204 6 11¾
Bakers	15,433	1,543	2	1 6 ,,	115 14 9½	
Cooks	20,800	2,080	0	1 6 ,,	156 0 0	
Tailors	19,934	1,993	4	1 6 ,,	149 9 1¼	
Shoemakers	18,003	1,800	3	1 6 ,,	135 0 5¼	
Washers	38,822	3,882	2	1 6 ,,	291 3 3½	847 7 7½
	*1,034,622	103,462	2		£	8,051 14 7¼
Unproductive Employment	217,637	21,763	7	School, Sick, Wet days, &c.		
	*1,252,259	125,225	9			

N.B.—*Sundays* are not included in the above, except for cooking.

* These numbers show the actual time that the Prisoners worked, and the total number of working hours in the year, exclusive of meals, &c., &c.

Governor's Report.

PROPOSED DISTRIBUTION of TIME to suit the different Seasons of the Year.

WORKING HOURS.											
Periods.	Before Breakfast.			Between Breakfast and Dinner.			After Dinner.			Working Hours, including Parades.	
	o'Clock.		o'Clock,	o'Clock.		o'Clock.	o'Clock.		o'Clock.	Hours.	Mins.
March 1 to September 30 . . .	6 0	to	8 0	8 45	to	12 0	1 0	to	6 0	10	15
October 1 to October 31 . . .	6 30	to	8 0	8 45	to	12 0	1 0	to	5 0	8	45
November 1 to November 30 . . .	6 45	to	8 0	8 45	to	12 0	1 0	to	4 15	7	45
December 1 to January 12 . . .	.		.	7 30	to	11 0	12 0	to	4 0	7	30
January 13 to February 28 . . .	.		.	7 0	to	12 0	1 0	to	4 30	8	30

The Governor has the power to exercise his discretion as to sending out or withdrawing working parties during the dark or foggy days of winter at an earlier or later hour, as may be required.

Governor's Report.

HOURS OF PRAYERS, MEALS, SCHOOL, BED-TIME, &c.

DAILY PRAYERS.

Morning Prayers .	Occupying 10 minutes immediately before or after breakfast.
Evening Prayers, and Daily Lecture.	Occupying 25 minutes (always after the daily labour is completed, and generally after the supper hours).

MEALS.

Breakfast, Half Hour	In Summer at 8 o'clock; at other seasons before going to morning labour.
Dinner, One Hour .	In Summer and generally at 12 o'clock; at some seasons at 11 o'clock, in consequence of the early breakfast.
Supper, Half Hour .	Varying from ¼ past 4 to 6 o'clock, according to the seasons and hour of ending the day's labour.

SCHOOL.

Before Dinner. .	One class	Each prisoner attending the day-classes half a day in each week, and the evening instruction in turn.
After Dinner . .	Ditto.	
Evenings .	After supper and prayers, religious instructions.	

Hours of Rising and Going to Bed.

Summer, the prisoners	rise at 5 o'clock	*Bed-time* at 8 o'clock all through the year.
Winter, ,,	½ past 5 o'clock	

Cleaning Cells, Mending Clothes, &c.

This is done in the time immediately after rising, or during the meal hours, and advantage is also taken of weather too bad for out-of-door labour, to employ in this manner the prisoners who are not employed at trades within doors.

Average Number on the Works, and Earnings.—The average daily numbers of convicts employed on the works, and the average number of hours daily that they have been so employed, with the amount of their earnings, are shown in the Appendix, p. 63.

The labour at which the convicts have necessarily been employed (as described under the foregoing head), has been in many instances of a nature to prevent the possibility of actual measurement; but in those cases in which quantities could fairly be ascertained, the result has justified the application of the scale of value given in the Appendix to the different kinds of labour performed.

The inexperience of the officers, and generally of the convicts themselves (whose *trades* were not brought into operation), has doubtless acted unfavourably on the amount of profitable labour performed during the first year of the establishment. The value of the convicts' labour, however, within the year, even under these unfavourable circumstances, has been upwards of 8000*l.*,* which

---

* This includes the value of the labour of convicts employed as cooks, bakers, washers of linen, tailors, and shoemakers, which work would have to be performed by hired labour, if not done by the convicts.

Governor's Report.

gives (on the average number of 490 men), over 16*l.* as the annual average value of the labour of *every* convict in the prison; and I think there can be no doubt that as the system becomes more perfected the value of the convict's labour will be considerably increased. The allowance of 4*d.*, 6*d.*, or 9*d.*, by way of weekly earnings, to the convicts in the different classes, with power on their parts to increase it by extra exertion, is beginning, I feel satisfied, to have a very stimulating effect on their industry. Some of them have already learned to appreciate the advantage of having a small sum laid by to promote their future welfare in the colonies; and the attention of the convicts generally appears to be drawn with beneficial effect to the *reality* of this kind of encouragement.

Buildings and Fences.—The buildings and fences of the prison, having been so recently constructed, are in good state and condition; and the prison not being yet completed, I am not aware of any probable repairs or alterations the mention of which it would be necessary to introduce into this Report, except that owing to the unsheltered aspect of the island, and the violence of the frequent storms to which the prison is exposed, much damage to the buildings and the necessity of constant repairs must be expected. The additions that have been made during the year were in furtherance of the original plan of the establishment.

Expenses.—During the first year of opening a large establishment it has been found impossible so to separate the items properly belonging to original outfit from those which fall under the head of annual expenses, as to convey a just idea of the annual expenses of the establishment. A better judgment may be formed from a consideration of the estimate for the ensuing year, viz.:—

Number of convicts, 840.
Total probable expense, 19,800*l.*
Estimated value of labour, 15,000*l.*

Abuses.—I have not observed or received intimation of any abuse connected with the establishment, nor have I reason to suspect the existence of any abuse.

Escapes.—No escape has been made from the prison during the year. In the month of December two convicts were detected in an attempt at escape; and this is the only such attempt that is known to have been made.

General Conduct, Discipline, &c., of Prisoners.—The conduct of the prisoners generally has been good—better, I think, than might have been apprehended on the transition of large numbers of convicts from the restraint of separate confinement to the comparative freedom of associated labour on public works. With the exception of the case, reported in September, of premeditated violence and resistance to authority on the part of several convicts who had previously distinguished themselves by bad conduct at the hulks, and who, *immediately on their arrival* at Portland in the above month, showed that they were still actuated by the same insubordinate spirit, there

Governor's Report.

has been no instance of combined insubordination among the prisoners. On the occasion above referred to, the delinquents appeared to obtain little or no sympathy from the convicts whom they found in the prison. Their immediate removal on their way to a penal settlement (after the infliction of corporal punishment on eight of the ringleaders) was considered as a relief by the prisoners generally, who seemed apprehensive that continued misconduct of the kind would occasion the adoption of a more severe general system of discipline and the loss of some of their privileges. With the above exception, it has only been necessary to inflict corporal punishment once within the year. Six other prisoners have been sent back to separate confinement for various acts of misconduct.

Punishments.

The minor punishments inflicted have been bread and water (not exceeding three days), stoppage of a meal, privation of light in the evening, close confinement, work within the prison-walls, removal to a lower class, forfeiture of a month's good-conduct badge, and separate confinement for a period not exceeding twenty-eight days in the stone cells provided for the purpose. This latter punishment is found to have a salutary effect in making a prisoner feel the danger of his losing, in case of his own misconduct, the privileges placed within his reach by the present probationary system. The most common offences against the rules are—speaking in the cells, tricks about food, bartering it with each other for books or other articles, and having prohibited articles in possession. With respect to the last offence, this establishment is under considerable disadvantage, as compared with a prison in which the prisoners are constantly within the walls. Workmen and others outside the boundary-walls wishing for opportunities (often, perhaps, from mistaken motives of pity) of giving tobacco or other prohibited articles to the convicts, have here the means of effecting it with less chance of detection, and, if they act warily, of evading the law by which they could be punished for attempting to introduce such articles within the walls of the prison.

Good conduct badges.

Generally speaking, I think the convicts highly value the privilege of obtaining a ticket-of-leave at an earlier period, as the reward of their own good conduct and industry. The system of wearing conduct-badges on the dress, by which the monthly progress of each convict towards the attainment of his ticket-of-leave is publicly marked, works very satisfactorily, as is evinced by the anxiety of even the ill-conducted prisoners to regain a lost good-conduct mark, by keeping subsequently clear of the misconduct-book. To change the badges of upwards of 800 prisoners once in each month, according to their conduct, necessarily involves considerable trouble; but, in the life that the convict has to lead in prison, a step of this kind, attained at short intervals, helps him upwards so much towards the object of legitimately attaining his freedom, and is such a constantly recurring lesson of the value of good conduct, that the trouble incurred in it cannot be said to be too great. The distinction of first, second, and third classes, according to conduct (commencing with their notified character on arrival at the prison), and giving claim to proportionate amounts of weekly earnings, reserved for the convict's future benefit on his landing abroad, has an excellent effect.

Governor's Report.

Encouragements of this kind, all tending to make men habitually look forward to the future, appear to be much better adapted to raise their character than rewards of additional food. allowances of beer or tobacco, &c. Rewards of this latter kind may have a powerful effect with such classes of men as motives for the moment, but I doubt if any permanent moral benefit can arise from the use of them. The convicts at Portland were at first very frequent in their representations that allowances of this kind would enable them to perform more work, but they now seldom recur to the subject.

The observable moral conduct of the prisoners while actually within the prison or on the works has been generally fair; there have been several instances, however, of petty thefts of books, food, &c., from other prisoners (in most of which the delinquents have not been detected), which show that prison rules and orderly demeanour may be outwardly observed by cunning prisoners, who are at the same time quite devoid of moral improvement. Hypocrites of this kind do great mischief among prisoners in a state of association, for their better-minded fellow-prisoners, who know their real character, often see them receiving the same rewards for good conduct as themselves, and yet are prevented by the prevailing feeling of repugnance among prisoners to inform against each other, from exposing their unworthiness. This adds much to the difficulty of management of associated prisoners, and can only be checked in degree by the vigilance of faithful officers.

Industry.

Industry.—Want of willing industry may safely be stated hitherto to have been the exception among the convicts at Portland; and many, whose unfavourable character in separate confinement caused apprehension that they would deserve the same character here, have not only proved to be industrious, but also orderly in their conduct on the works. It will, perhaps, generally be found that an active-minded, energetic man, who would fret and be restless in separate confinement, will be quite a different person when in active employment on the public works, and give little reason for complaint; while, on the other hand, an indolent man, of quiet disposition, and without firmness to resist temptation, may do better in his cell than when transferred to associated labour. I state this from observation among the convicts in this prison; and I may add that hitherto, of these two classes of men, the former—that is, the improved class—has been the most numerous.

Average amount of labour.

With respect to the average amount of labour to be done by convicts on such works as are to be carried on at Portland, considerable allowance will always have to be made for the inefficiency of those among them who have not been previously accustomed to labour of this description, or are not well fitted for it by bodily strength. Such men cannot keep up with the work of able-bodied navvies and miners (of whom there are many in the prison), and yet mixing them together in the working parties cannot be avoided. The effect is, that rather a low standard of daily work has to be taken for the whole, as compared with ordinary workmen. Some sacrifice of time below the ordinary working-hours of a labourer must also be sub-

Governor's Report.

mitted to where it is necessary to maintain discipline and order among large bodies of men such as convicts on public works, and in the dark evenings of winter or in foggy weather regard to security requires the convicts to be withdrawn from the quarries, &c., when ordinary labourers might be still kept at work. These allowances being made, I think it will be found that the labour of the convicts will be satisfactory and profitable, provided a sufficient staff of properly qualified subordinate officers to direct the labour of the working parties can be maintained.—Statistical Account in Appendix A, p. 63.

Observance of the Rules.—The rules of the prison have been observed as closely as the constantly changing circumstances of an unfinished establishment of the kind would allow. Many interruptions of the regularity of the prison, and frequent necessity for the adoption of temporary regulations, have arisen from the constant presence of large numbers of contractors' workmen and other strangers about the buildings, and the necessity of moving from one part to another to keep out of their way. Occasionally, also, circumstances have arisen, from the nature and object of the employment of the prisoners, which were not contemplated in the rules, and which had to be dealt with as seemed most expedient at the time. When the works within the boundary-walls are completed, I would beg to suggest a revision of the rules, with a view to rendering some parts of them more applicable (agreeably to experience) to the peculiar circumstances of this prison as regards the duties of the officers and the employment and hours of occupation of the prisoners. Regulations that may be useful and practicable in ordinary prisons, in which *time* is not so particular an object, may become not only onerous but impeding in a prison establishment of this kind, in which *every moment of the day*, not required for purposes of religious worship, instruction, cleanliness, or meals, must be devoted to labour on the public works, and in which, in fact, the officers have not time for in-door duties which are not of absolute necessity.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
J. S. WHITTY, *Governor.*

To Lieut.-Colonel Jebb, C.B.

Appendix (A).

STATEMENT showing the LABOUR in each Quarter at which the Prisoners have been employed from 1st January to 29th December, 1849.

Description of Work.	From	To	Number of Days Employed.	Average Number Employed Daily.	Average Number of Hours Employed Daily.	Total Number of Hours and Days Employed.	Estimated Value of Labour.			
	1849	1849			Hrs. min.	Hours.	s. d.	£.	s.	d.
Carpenters	1 Jan.	24 Mar.	72	15	7 15	7,830				
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	16	9 0	11,232				
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	16	9 0	12,096				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	77	17	7 20	9,599				
						10) 40,757				
						Days. hours.	Per day.			
	None until 4th of June.					4,075 7	2 6	509	9	9
	1849	1849								
Painters	25 Mar.	24 June	19	8	9 0	1,368				
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	7	9 0	5,292				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	77	3	7 20	1,694				
						10) 8,354				
						Days. hours.				
	None until 25th of June.					835 4	2 6	104	8	6
	1849	1849								
Blacksmiths	25 June	29 Sept.	84	6	9 0	4,536				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	77	5	7 20	2,823				
						10)7,359				
						Days. hrs.				
	None until 26th of March.					735 9	2 6	91	19	9
	1849	1849								
Gardeners	25 Mar.	24 June	78	12	9 0	8,424				
	25 June	29 Sept.	80	8	9 0	5,760				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	69	8	7 20	3,901				
						10) 18,085				
						Days. hrs.				
						1,808 5	2 0	180	17	0
	1849	1849								
Stone-sawyers	25 Mar.	24 June	48	5	9 0	2,160				
	25 June	29 Sept.	80	21	9 0	15,120				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	37	17	7 45	4,889				
						10) 21,169				
						Days. hrs.				
						2,116 9	1 9	185	4	7¼

Statement of Labour—*continued.*

Description of Work.	From	To	Number of Days Employed.	Average Number Employed Daily.	Average Number of Hours Employed Daily.	Total Number of Hours and Days Employed.	Estimated Value of Labour.	
	None until 4th of April.							
	1849	1849			Hrs. Min.	Hours.	*s. d.*	*£. s. d*
Quarrymen .	25 Mar.	24 June	48	5	9 0	2,160		
	25 June	29 Sept	80	9	9 0	6,380		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	34	12	7 45	3,162		
						10) 11,702	Per Day.	
						Days. hrs. 1,170 2	2 0	117 0 4
	None until 21st of April.							
	1849	1849						
Stone-cutters .	25 Mar.	24 June	51	4	9 0	1,836		
	25 June	29 Sept.	80	6	9 0	4,320		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	69	5	7 20	2,530		
						10)8,686		
						Days. hrs. 868 6	2 0	86 17 2
	1849	1849						
Builders . .	1 Jan.	24 Mar.	36	8	7 15	2,112		
	25 Mar.	24 June	16	23	9 0	3,312		
	25 June	29 Sept.	45	5	9 0	2,025		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	16	35	7 20	4,106		
						10) 11,555		
						Days. hrs. 1,155 5	2 0	115 11 0
	1849	1849						
General Prison Labour, including Men on light work . . .	1 Jan.	24 Mar.	72	213	7 15	111,186		
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	194	9 0	136,188		
	25 June	29 Sept.	80	155	9 0	111,600		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	69	187	7 20	94,622		
						10)453,596		
						Days. hrs. 45,359 6	1 3	2,834 14 5
	None in the first quarter.							
	1849	1849						
Admiralty Work (Labour for the Breakwater) .	25 Mar.	24 June	15	25	9 0	3,375		
	25 June	29 Sept.	83	189	9 0	142,183		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	69	385	7 20	194,810		
						10)340,368		
						Days. hrs. 34,036 8	1 9	2,978 4 4

Statement of Labour—*continued.*

Description of Work.	From	To	Number of Days Employed.	Average Number Employed Daily.	Average Number of Hours Employed Daily.		Total Number of Hours and Days Employed.	Estimated Value of Labour.			
					Hrs.	min.	Hours.	*s. d.*	£.	*s.*	*d.*
ers	1849. 1 Jan.	1849. 24 Mar.	72	4	9	0	2,592				
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	4	10	0	3,120				
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	6	10	0	5,040				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	78	6	10	0	4,680				
							10) 15,432				
							Days. hrs. 1,543 2	1 6	115	4	9½
oks—7 days er week	1849. 1 Jan.	1849. 24 Mar.	83	6	10	0	4,980				
	25 Mar.	24 June	92	5	10	0	4,600				
	25 June	29 Sept	97	5	10	0	4,850				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	91	7	10	0	6,370				
							10) 20,800				
							Days. hrs. 2,080 0	1 6	156	0	0
ilors	1849. 1 Jan.	1849. 24 Mar.	72	4	7	15	2,088				
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	5	9	0	3,510				
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	10	9	0	7,560				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	77	12	7	20	6,776				
							10) 19,934				
							Days. hrs. 1,993 4	1 6	149	9	1¼
oemakers	1849. 1 Jan.	1849. 24 Mar.	54	5	7	15	1,959				
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	7	9	0	4,914				
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	8	9	0	6,048				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	77	9	7	20	5,082				
							10) 18,003				
							Days. hrs. 1,800 3	1 6	135	0	5¼
ashers	1849. 1 Jan.	1849. 24 Mar.	72	11	7	15	5,742				
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	13	9	0	9,126				
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	16	9	0	12,096				
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	77	21	7	20	11,858				
							10) 38,822				
							Days. hrs. 3,882 2	1 6	291	3	3½

Statement of Labour—*continued.*

Description of Work.	From	To	Number of Days Employed.	Average Number Employed Daily.	Average Number of Hours Employed Daily.	Total Number of Hours and Days Employed.	Estimated Value of Labour.	
					Hrs. min.	Hours.		£. s. d
Unproductive Employment: wet days, and medical inspection of men recently arrived, &c.	1849.	1849.						
	1 Jan.	24 Mar.	72	21	7 15	10,962		
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	22	9 0	15,444		
	25 June	29 Sept.	4	627	9 0	22,572		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	7	651	7 20	33,418		
						10) 82,396		
						Days. hrs. 8,239 6		
Sick . . .	1849.	1849.						
	1 Jan.	24 Mar.	72	21	7 15	11,252		
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	21	9 0	14,742		
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	19	9 0	14,364		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	78	29	7 20	16,588		
						10) 56,946		
						Days. hrs. 5,694 6		
Punishment .	1849.	1849.						
	1 Jan.	24 Mar.	72	1	7 15	522		
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	2	9 0	1,404		
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	4	9 0	3,024		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	78	5	7 20	2,860		
						10) 7,810		
						Days. hrs. 781 0		
School . .	1849.	1849.						
	1 Jan.	24 Mar.	42	11	7 15	3,349		
	25 Mar.	24 June	78	13	9 0	9,036		
	25 June	29 Sept.	84	41	9 0	30,996		
	30 Sept.	29 Dec.	77	48	7 20	27,104		
						10) 70,485		
						Days. hrs. 7,048 5		

B.—CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

Chaplain's Report.

Sir, *Portland Prison, 14th January*, 1850.

I beg respectfully to lay before you the Report which, by my instructions, I am required to prepare and transmit to you at this time; the points respecting which it is my duty to give you information, are so distinctly specified in the rules laid down for my guidance, that the best course which I can pursue is to dwell upon each particular in the order in which it occurs:—

I.—*The moral and religious condition of the prisoners.*

The general deportment of the prisoners has been on the whole satisfactory. Among a considerable number of them, there is every reason to hope that a good moral influence has been diffused. Several have given satisfactory proofs of sound and consistent piety; and of those who were reported by the chaplains (of the respective prisons from which they came to Portland) to be influenced by Christian principles, very few indeed have brought any disgrace upon their profession. On the contrary, they have, by God's grace, been enabled to stand their ground, and have endeavoured to make themselves useful among their companions. Nor should it be forgotten, in connexion with this, that their trial here is greater, in many respects, than if they could choose their own associates and were at liberty in a foreign land. It has, moreover, been our constant aim to impress upon the convicts that the mere profession of religion can never lead to any temporal advantage, above that which is afforded to every well-conducted prisoner.

Of a considerable number, it may be safely affirmed that they have very much improved; and many who came to this prison with very indifferent characters, have earned badges for good conduct, and are now orderly and industrious, and are occupied in the discharge of their duties.

That there should be many exceptions to this among so large a body as upwards of 800 men, can hardly be a matter of surprise. One point, however, appears to be established beyond any doubt, that the benevolent efforts made for the reformation of convicts have not been in vain; and that where the Gospel is faithfully preached in reliance upon the teaching of the Holy Spirit, it is still what it has ever been, "the power of God unto salvation to EVERY one that believeth, whether Jew or Gentile, BOND or free."

It is my duty to refer to a case of gross insubordination, which occurred a few months ago. The men who were guilty of this offence were the most hopeless among the convicts in the hulks, and had been removed some time before from Portsmouth for mutinous conduct, and placed in separate confinement. My impression is that they had not remained SUFFICIENTLY LONG UNDER THAT discipline to derive benefit from it. Providentially, they manifested their

Chaplain's Report.

true character *the day after they arrived* at Portland. The assistant-chaplain expressed his fears respecting them on his interview with them, and made an entry in the journal to that effect *on that very day.* By the firm, prompt, and judicious conduct of the Governor, the evil was instantly checked. The feeling manifested by the great body of our own prisoners at that time was very satisfactory, and proved beyond doubt that the men were strongly in favour of order and subordination. I cannot pass from this subject without stating my conviction that it is of the *greatest importance*, indeed, that it is essential to the success of any system of convict discipline, that the generality of prisoners should remain not much less than twelve months in separate confinement before they enter upon their state of probation in association here or elsewhere.

II.—*The progressive improvement of prisoners. and the method adopted for recording and encouraging their conduct and exertions.*

The statements which have been already made will, in a great degree, give the required information respecting the former part of this inquiry. In addition, however, it may be stated that many prisoners have been advanced into higher classes since they came here: and that this advancement has been owing to their general good conduct. The division of prisoners into Classes has worked well. The plan of crediting men with a small sum weekly (the sum varying in proportion to the class in which they are placed, and to the industry manifested by the individual) is very important. The amount placed to their credit will be transferred to the hands of the Governor of the colony (to which they may be sent) for their benefit, and will be useful to them; but the habit of persevering industry thus encouraged, will, I trust, prove a still more lasting benefit. The first-class men are allowed some small privileges; among others they are placed in general wards, that they may have more constant association. I do not feel justified in approving this plan without further experience, more especially as the classification of the prisoners cannot be made to depend so much upon apparent reformation as upon habits of industry and attention to prison rules. No doubt men of real religious principle will pay strict attention to those rules which they are required to obey; but men of very unsound principles, and whose morals are not at all improved, are often cunning enough to obey orders, and to attend carefully to the discipline of the prison. I may mention that some of our best prisoners prefer being permitted to remain in their cells during the night, and when they are not at their work.

I venture humbly to express a hope that great care will be taken to send the prisoners abroad as soon as they become entitled, according to their conduct and under the regulations, to a ticket of leave —in fact, to keep faith with them. And I earnestly hope that nothing in the state of the colonies will throw any obstacles in the way of carrying out the arrangements to which the men have been looking forward with anxious hope.

We have experienced not a little difficulty in our intercourse with the prisoners, on account of promises alleged to have been held out to them in other prisons. This remark refers especially to those who have been very long in separate confinement, many of whom either expected or hoped that they were to be sent abroad without being employed on public works in this country.

Chaplain's Report.

With reference to the Records, the chaplain keeps a Journal, in which he enters from time to time every particular which he can collect respecting the prisoners. Remarks are also made in the Character Book, as far as it is practicable. The great number of prisoners, and the arduous and important duties of the chaplain, render it impossible for him to do all that he could desire in this respect; but every opportunity is taken by the chaplains to become acquainted with the prisoners individually, and thus to form their opinions.

III.—*The course of instruction pursued in the school, and the books in use.*

The school has not been as efficient as I wish to see it, or as it will be now that the establishment is more complete; nevertheless, some considerable benefit has resulted from it. Respecting the plan pursued and other matters connected with the school, I have the honour to forward some documents which will be found elsewhere (see Appendix A, Nos. 1, 2). Each prisoner is allowed half a day in school every week, besides the evening classes. By this plan 70 men are assembled each time; two schoolmasters are always present, and the third is employed in the chaplain's office. I trust the number of schoolmasters will shortly be increased.

Each ward is assembled in succession by the schoolmasters; a chapter of the Holy Scriptures is then read, verse by verse, and the schoolmasters catechise the class. Much good has resulted from this plan, and much knowledge of Scripture has been gained. We are making arrangements for getting through all the wards in a little more than a week. On Monday and Saturday evenings, the men who can sing assemble to practise the hymns which are to be sung in the week-day and Sunday services.

The means used for the instruction of the prisoners are well calculated to assist the discipline officers. Daily family prayer. In the morning the service lasts ten minutes, and the hour of assembling varies from a quarter past six to a quarter before nine o'clock, according to the season of the year and the period for work. In the evening there is a simple, short, and plain exposition of some portion of Scripture, which is one of the most important means of grace, and is really valued by the prisoners. Clergymen who have assisted in the service, and private individuals who have been present, have been much struck by the earnest attention and devout deportment of the prisoners. There are two full services on the Sunday. On the Sunday evenings the chaplains and schoolmasters assemble the prisoners in wards, to hear them repeat such portions of Scripture and such hymns as any of them may have committed to memory in the week. By the present arrangements it takes two Sundays to go through the prison in this way. The labour of both the chaplains is very much increased by the present necessity of conducting the

Chaplain's Report.

services in different places; indeed their work is doubled. The chapel, which is now completed, will, I trust, remedy this. The communicants are assembled for special instruction by the chaplains, and are plainly told the nature of the ordinance. One other most important help in carrying out the discipline of the prison is the moral agency of the subordinate officers; and I cannot too strongly state my conviction of the importance of endeavouring to obtain the services of men of good principle and religious feeling. We require men who can be kind without being familiar, and strict without being impatient or selfish. Sound Christian principle would secure this; and real moral principle, at least, ought to be found in all warders, if Christian men cannot always be secured. In so very remote a place as Portland, I venture to hope that some means will be adopted, and some support given, to secure a school for the children of the warders, under the direction of the chaplain.

IV.—*The apparent effects of the discipline of the prison.*

The discipline is admirably calculated to produce the most satisfactory results. Habits of industry, order, and cleanliness have been and will, I trust, be formed by the men who are placed under the system of discipline established at Portland, especially in the way it is worked out by the judicious officer who is placed at the head of the establishment.

The discipline at Portland must be judged of as part of a system. I have before stated my opinion of the great importance and the beneficial effects resulting from the instruction received during twelve months' separate confinement.

The discipline established here for the second probationary period is calculated to give permanent habits of industry, and to afford the means of testing the good impressions that may have been received. Under the first period of probation a considerable time is allotted to school instruction generally. Here the schooling is certainly at a minimum of what is desirable, because it is considered important that every moment of the day should be devoted to hard work.

Abundant proof has been given that the convicts do appreciate the system of discipline to which they are subject, and the kindness which they have received from those who are interested in their welfare. I enclose a convict's letter to myself, to show the good feeling that exists. (*See* Appendix B, No. 4.)

It has been plainly proved that God's word does not return unto Him void, but that His truth, simply and faithfully preached, will prove effectual in the conversion of souls, and in diffusing a happy and cheerful influence among men, even where this, its great design, is not accomplished. With truth it may be said that "the weakness of God is stronger than men."

V.—*Disposal of prisoners on their discharge.—Their prospects, and any accounts which may have subsequently been received.*

With reference to the disposal of prisoners, the Governor will doubtless supply the information which you require. It may be well for me, however, to say that not a few prisoners have left us in a

Chaplain's Report.

hopeful state, and that some may yet derive benefit from the instruction which they have received. One instance to encourage this hope I had the honour to bring before you when I forwarded to you a letter (intended for the chaplain) which was found in a prisoner's *copy-book* AFTER he had sailed for Australia (Appendix B, No. 3). Sufficient time has not elapsed since the first convicts sailed from Portland to admit of our receiving letters from them, especially as the "Randolph"* was not allowed to remain at Port Phillip; but orders were given to land the convicts in some other part of Australia.

VI.—*The date of the death of such as may have died within the prison, and the state of mind in which they shall appear to have died.*

It has pleased God to remove EIGHT convicts by death during the past year. The names and the date of each man's death will be found in the Appendix (A, No. 3). There have been some glimmerings of light, and some cheering hopes respecting the latter end of some of them. I am always fearful of placing much confidence in a death-bed repentance; for in the cases of those who have not been found resting simply upon Christ alone for salvation in the time of health, and who have therefore not been glorifying Christ in their lives, there is generally a great deal of uncertainty. Nevertheless, for the encouragement of your chaplains, who have laboured so faithfully and so scripturally for the spiritual welfare of their flocks in other prisons, it may be well to state that, among these poor convicts, there was a more distinct knowledge of the way of salvation, and as much earnestness displayed, as I have been in the habit of seeing in the same proportion of people in my parochial ministrations during the sixteen years before I entered upon the duties of chaplain in the convict service.

Reg. 116. Maintained the satisfactory character with which he came to this prison. He appeared to know the way of life.

Reg. 155. Though a singular character, was deeply alive to his state; professed to have Jesus Christ as his only hope for eternity. When asked what I should pray for on his behalf, he said, "that I may be prepared to meet my God."

Reg. 95. Manifested the greatest earnestness during his illness. Said, if he could, "he *would*, he *would* exhort his fellow-prisoners to seek for salvation at once." When I repeated the text, "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation; that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief," he said "*I am he!*"

Reg. 311. Was only 18 when he died, and he had been altogether *five years in other prisons.* His mother used to take him out to steal (generally on Saturday evenings). Some months before his death he acted improperly. He first denied his fault, and afterwards admitted it with tears. He told me afterwards that, in consequence of what I said to him on that occasion, he had "thought more about his soul ever since." He knew the way of salvation, and said he trusted in the Saviour. He said but little on any subject, owing to the nature of his complaint, although his illness was a long one.

---

* The first ship in which prisoners sailed from Portland.

Chaplain's Report.

Reg. 10. Respecting this case I feel constrained to be silent.

Reg. 223. Was a man of weak understanding and general imbecility of mind.

Respecting Reg. 806 and Reg. 774, the assistant chaplain says, "I can only say that, having been faithfully warned, and told the way of salvation, they at least did not die in ignorance; and that whatever expressions they did give utterance to were pleasing, and so far satisfactory. This is more particularly true of Reg. 806."

Conclusion.

I must claim your indulgence in offering a few more observations before I draw to a close, as there is one subject of deep interest to which I ought to refer.

His Royal Highness Prince Albert condescended to visit and to inspect this prison on the 25th of July, 1849. On that occasion he was graciously pleased to present us with a Bible and Prayer-Book, for the use of the chapel, in which His Royal Highness wrote the following sentence:—

> "Presented to the chapel of the convicts at Portland as a token of interest, and in hope of their amendment. "ALBERT."

The great interest shown by His Royal Highness in the success of the important experiment in operation at Portland for the moral and industrial training of the men, and the feeling he exhibited in conveying Her Majesty's gracious pardon to a well-conducted old convict, will not easily be forgotten.

As the state of my health would not admit of my taking any public part on that occasion, my valued and esteemed friend, the Rev. J. Kingsmill, received the books from His Royal Highness, and presented to him an address, a copy of which I take the liberty of forwarding to you (Appendix B, No. 1). On the same day the convicts were all assembled to witness the ceremony of laying the first stone of the chapel. You, Sir, were kind enough to perform that ceremony; and you told the convicts what I think ought to be recorded, "that you chiefly expected success from the moral and religious instruction to be communicated to them in that sacred edifice about to be erected." A hymn was sung and a prayer offered up on the occasion. (*See* Appendix B, No. 2.) The chapel was opened for divine service on Christmas Day, and on the first Sunday in this year the Lord's Supper was administered to 113 prisoners.

As a temporary cessation from the labour and anxiety of my ministerial duties was necessary for the recovery of my health, Sir George Grey was so good as to grant me leave of absence, for which I feel exceedingly grateful. My mind in the interval has been greatly relieved by having the duties so efficiently discharged by the efforts of Mr. Blathwayt, the assistant chaplain, aided by the clergyman whom I was permitted to engage to supply my place.

I have the honour to remain, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
JOHN HENRY MORAN,
Chaplain.

To Lieut.-Colonel Jebb, C.B.,
Surveyor-General of Prisons.

Chaplain's Report.

Appendix A.—No. 1.

The PLAN of INSTRUCTION pursued in the School.

THE whole number of prisoners is divided into twelve classes, each class consisting of seventy men, with the exception of one class coming on the Saturday afternoon, of which the number is forty-six. These classes are again subdivided into two divisions, each of which one master superintends. Each whole class is opened by singing a hymn of two verses, after which a collect is repeated by one of the masters, and then a chapter of the Bible is read verse by verse by the prisoners. This occupies about fifteen or twenty minutes, and then the system is pursued as described in the plan as follows:—

Time.	First Division.	Second Division.
1st Hour	Writing.	Reading, History, or Geography.
2nd Hour.	Reading, History, or Geography.	Writing.
Remainder, 3rd Hour.	Vivâ voce questions on Arithmetic, &c., and issuing library books.	Vivâ voce questions on Arithmetic, &c., and issuing library books.

After which the whole concludes with singing a verse, and a blessing.

Chaplain's Report.

No. 2.

Date.	Prisoners who could not read on first arrival at Portland Prison.	Prisoners that remain who have since learned to read a little.	Prisoners who could read only on arrival at Portland Prison.	Prisoners that remain who have since learned to read and write though imperfectly.	Prisoners who could read and write imperfectly on arrival at Portland Prison.	Prisoners that remain who have since learned to read and write tolerably well.	Prisoners who could read and write well on arrival at Portland Prison.	Prisoners well educated at Portland Prison.	TOTAL.
1849.									
On the books at the beginning of the year	4	3	8	8	22	22	24	16	74
28 April	1	1	3	3	7	3	11	8	30
1 May	4	4	3	3	16	11	34	3	60
2 June	2	1	5	4	7	5	24	6	44
20 ,, ...	7	3	5	4	36	33	78	28	154
9 August	10	4	12	11	39	35	70	25	156
11 September	. .	. .	3	3	21	20	27	5	56
14 ,, ...	3	1	. .	. .	13	13	21	19	56
24 ,, ...	. .	. .	. .	. .	6	5	6	. .	12
31 October	15	7	29	23	45	25	60	29	178
Total	46	24	68	59	212	172	355	139	820
								Total improved . .	255

Chaplain's Report.

No. 3.

An Account of PRISONERS who have DIED in Portland Prison in the Year 1849.

Date.		Initials of Names.	Register Number.
January	19	M. H.	216
,,	20	W. H. T.	155
April	3	J. H.	95
,,	25	S. W.	311
May	27	G. W.	10
June	22	C. G.	223
December	8	D. L. W.	806
,,	15	J. H.	774

Appendix B.—No. 1.

The Rev. J. KINGSMILL's Address to His Royal Highness Prince ALBERT, on the occasion of his presenting a Bible and Prayer Book for the use of the Convicts in the Chapel at Portland Prison.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESS,—In consequence of the illness, I grieve to say, of the chaplain of this institution, I am called upon to supply his place on this auspicious occasion, and to present in his name, and that of all the officers, their warmest thanks for the distinguished honour you have this day conferred upon them. Your Royal Highness having expressed a wish, in some manner to express your sympathy with the efforts to be made in this place for years to come, for the reclamation of fallen and guilty persons, no means could have been more happily devised than the one which you have yourself suggested, and now so graciously carried out,—the presentation of the word of God and the Book of Common Prayer to the prison chapel. For your Royal Highness has said by this, in effect, 'Let all those efforts be begun, continued, and ended in God. Let his Word be the basis on which to build all your plans, and let the grace of his Holy Spirit be sought by daily supplication to crown them with success. Let your discipline also, strict as it must be at all times, and severe as it is necessary it occasionally should be for example's sake, be nevertheless carried out in the spirit of Him who, whilst he felt infinite abhorrence of sin (who alone was without sin), manifested such tender, such unspeakable pity for the sinner.' Such there is every reason to hope will be the character of this penal establishment. Your Royal Highness, knowing on whom the duty has devolved of selecting officers to superintend and direct the discipline, and to communicate instruction to the prisoners to be confined within these walls, need not be told by me with what anxious solicitude the selection has been made. Such anxiety is happily not peculiar to the present Government, as the Despatches of Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham on the subject of convict discipline abundantly testify; but the impression has been deepening generally in the country, that Christian instruction and discipline, in the hands of Christian men, is the great thing to be carried out

Chaplain's Report.

in all penal establishments, and the result has been the formation of such a body of officers in this prison, as to lead one to hope confidently for the best success, under God's blessing; and that the second stage of convict discipline, securing, as it does, individual separation of the prisoners by night, with the constant observation of the Government and of the enlightened Christian public of England, aided by a well-regulated system of industrial training, will not only prove no drawback to any real reformation which may have accompanied the first stage of absolute separation, but be of decided advantage in supplying some of the defects of that system. In furnishing also a double test of character, prior to transportation, it will enable the Government to send out such a class of convicts as may be, in the circumstances of the labour-market in the colonies, a positive advantage, and, in a moral point of view, no infliction whatever. But however this may be, your Royal Highness's presence and act this day cannot fail to be highly beneficial in many respects; it will strengthen the hands of those who labour here and elsewhere for the reformation of criminals; and may we not hope also, that it will help in furthering those feelings of loyalty to the throne, and obedience to the law, in the minds of the prisoners themselves, which the religion of the Bible so strongly inculcates, and, when received, so uniformly produces? The more so, because this encouragement proceeds from one who, solicitous indeed for the reclamation of the criminal population, has shown on prior occasions that a wise philanthropy will not restrict itself to such an object, but grasp and endeavour to crush the evil in its rise, by timely attention to the condition and comforts of the labouring classes, and by a sympathy of the high and the great with the feelings of honest and virtuous poverty. Such acts are amongst the happiest omens at this time for good in our highly-favoured land. That your Royal Highness may long be spared by a Providence, gracious alike to our beloved Sovereign and to our country, to be an example to all ranks of those social and domestic virtues in which we as a nation so congratulate ourselves, and that you may be enriched with all blessings which that precious Volume unfolds to the believer in Christ Jesus our Lord, will ever be the prayer, I am sure, of all those whom you have so honoured and encouraged this day."

No. 2.

A Prayer composed by the Rev. H. Moran, and offered up on the occasion of the First Stone being laid for the Chapel at Portland Prison.

"Oh! Lord God, fearful in praises, doing wonders, help us, a company of sinful creatures, to draw nigh unto Thee with reverence and godly fear. We are not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and yet we are daily and hourly receiving bounties from Thee, because thy compassions fail not. We have erred and strayed like lost sheep, our hearts are deceitful, and there is no health in us; God be merciful to us sinners, and pardon us for the sake of Jesus Christ our only Saviour, and bestow upon us the influence of Thy Holy Spirit to change our hearts, and to enable us to worship Thee in spirit and in truth.

"On this special occasion we desire to praise Thee that the means of grace are provided in this place, and that this house of prayer is being erected for Thy name and service. Oh! grant 'that thine eyes and thine heart may be here perpetually;' and, according to Thy gracious promise, 'that wherever Thy name is recorded, there Thou wilt come and bless Thy people,' so come and bless us. May the stone laid this day remind us of the chief cornerstone, and lead us to look for grace to rest upon Him as our only foundation. Oh! grant that many may be cut out of the quarry of human nature by the power of Thy Holy Spirit, and made lively stones in the spiritual temple, of which Thou, Lord, art the inhabitant. Oh! may it be thus said, 'that this and that man was born in this house of prayer.' Oh! may careless sinners be awakened, may penitent sinners be comforted and pardoned, through the blood of Jesus Christ, which cleanseth from all sin. May the Holy Spirit's influence be shed forth, so that, when Thy WORD is read, and Thy Gospel is proclaimed in this house, souls may be converted unto Thee, and Thou mayest be glorified. We pray Thee, Lord, to bless, with thine especial favour, our most gracious Sovereign Lady Queen Victoria, his Royal Highness Prince Albert, and all the Royal Family. Bless all orders and ranks of men in this kingdom. We beseech Thee to bless all in authority in this establishment, that each in his place may seek to glorify Thee. Bless the bishops and pastors of Thy church, and all congregations committed to their charge, with the dew of Thy heavenly grace. And now, Lord, we would praise Thee for the peace and prosperity vouchsafed to our favoured land in this time of confusion and disorder amongst the nations of the earth. We ascribe it not to our merit, but to Thy mercy, for we have broken Thy holy commandments, and because of Sabbath-breaking and impurity and swearing we have profaned Thy holy name. We praise Thee, oh! Lord, for Thy goodness; and oh! that man may become wise and understand the lovingkindness of the Lord. All our prayers and praises we desire to offer up in the name and for the sake of Thy Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom, with the Father and the Holy Spirit, be all honour and glory, world without end. Amen."

Chaplain's Report.

No. 3.

Copy of a Letter from Convict J. H.

MY DEAR SIR,—I am now about to leave you for a far-distant land, and hope and trust, with the blessing of God, that, if we never meet in this land, we may meet again in heaven, where we shall be happy for ever; and I thank you most kindly for all your kindness to me and to my fellow-prisoners that are going with me, and may God, in his infinite mercy, bless and preserve you in all your blessed endeavours to turn sinners from darkness to light, and from Satan to God! I feel at this time that I cannot express myself to you. I am ashamed to address a few lines to you, but I cannot help it; but I hope you will not forget me when I am far from you. I can say that I love you most dearly, next to my own beloved father; for I hope and trust, with the blessing of God, that I shall live to bless God that ever I came to Portland Prison to sit under your kind lectures to me and to my fellow-prisoners, for I believe they will be a blessing to many of us in the end; and I hope that we shall be all able to say, "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me bless His holy name." And now, dear Sir, my poor hand and my bad heart will not let me speak or write to you as I would; but may the blessing of God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be with you all, and bless and preserve you all! Amen.

J. H.

Chaplain's Report.

EXTRACT from a LETTER addressed to the CHAPLAIN by the ASSISTANT CHAPLAIN.

DEAR SIR, *Portland Prison, December* 29, 1849.

IN accordance with your request I send you a few remarks on various matters connected with this establishment, which have from time to time suggested themselves to my mind since I entered upon my duties as assistant chaplain. I put them down without reference to their relative importance, but just as they now occur to my memory. In all that I say I rightly assume that the object of Government in this establishment is not merely the *punishment*, but also the *reformation* of the prisoners under their charge.

I begin first with the subject of the *warders* appointed to take charge of the discipline. For carrying out the real moral training and reformation of prisoners, the importance—I may say absolute necessity—of employing *warders* of moral and religious character has been, from the first, most strongly impressed upon my mind. To hope that such a large body of men as we have here, or are employed elsewhere, should *all* be *Christians*, is, I fear, hoping against hope. This is more than could be expected; but certainly no pains should be spared in selecting for the highly important duties to which they will be appointed *upright men, of thoroughly good moral character*. The influence which a warder has (either for good or evil) over the body of prisoners committed to his charge, can scarcely be rated too high. A kind, but *firm* and *high-principled*, discharge of his duties will and must, in time, have a powerful influence for good on the characters of the men with whom he is daily connected. I believe in *many* cases it is just the character of the warder which will *repress* or *develop* the evil habits of the convicts. But if from unprincipled conduct, or other causes, a warder falls, as it were, into the hands of a prisoner, there is at once and for ever an end of any good which might have been produced, and *no end* of the fearful harm which of necessity must be the result.

* * * * * * *

A great source of dissatisfaction among the convicts has been the erroneous information they have received in other prisons of the time of their stay on public works; many, indeed, having been positively told that they should not be employed on those works at all, but embark at once with a ticket of leave. This has very naturally unsettled their minds; but, of necessity, applying only to the better sort of men, has not, I hope, been productive of great harm. A breach of faith on the part of Government towards the convicts would be greatly to be deplored.

* * * * * * *

With regard to the important subject of the reformation of the prisoners, and the moral effect of the prison discipline, it is, of course,

Chaplain's Report.

necessary to speak with caution, as our experience is but very limited, from the short time that the establishment has been in operation. The statistical accounts annexed will show the number of prisoners who have been removed to the colonies; this, of course, is evidence that the conduct of these men was on the whole praiseworthy, otherwise they would not have obtained their tickets of leave. Speaking generally, we may say with confidence that those men who were sent here with *good characters* have (*with few exceptions*) maintained such characters; that some men who came with *bad characters* have reformed and retrieved their characters; but that it must be confessed that in a few instances prisoners sent here with *good* characters have belied those characters and misconducted themselves. This does not so much prove that the authorities of other prisons were deceived in their estimate of character, as that bad habits may remain dormant in separate confinement and be developed in association.

I have reason to believe that the system of badges, &c., works with very great effect, and is a powerful inducement to good conduct.

Of course great care is necessary in making out the estimates of character sent with the prisoners to this prison, that men may not feel deeply aggrieved at seeing those who they know misconducted themselves greatly before, in a higher class than themselves.

The above observations refer almost entirely to the *simple conduct* of the prisoners, apart from their religious character. In this respect, whilst we have reason to fear that some who made great professions, and with apparent sincerity, in other prisons, have, on their arrival here, disclosed their true character, we have reason to hope that some, on whom no *apparent* impression seemed to be made elsewhere, have here become to all appearance religious characters, *though they have less reason for false profession and much trial to go through on account of it.* With these few exceptions, we may state that the religious character sent with a prisoner has been, in the main, correct; and that those who received the knowledge of the truth elsewhere, have here walked consistently with their holy profession.

I remain, dear Sir,
Very truly yours,
Raymond Blathwayt,
Assistant Chaplain.

Surgeon's Report.

C.—SURGEON'S REPORT.

SIR, *Portland Prison, January* 18, 1850.

IN compliance with the rules laid down for the guidance of the medical officers I have the honour to transmit the Medical Report of this prison for the year ending the 31st of December, 1849, although the short period which has elapsed since I relieved Dr. Henderson will not admit of my entering so fully as I could wish into the subject.

This prison was opened for the reception of prisoners the 24th of November, 1848. The building extends north and south, and is large, lofty, and roomy, well lighted and ventilated; can accommodate 840, and at present contains 819 prisoners. The elevation of the prison is about 450 feet above the level of the sea; the soil is a thick clay, 4 feet deep; the substratum calcareous rock, the well-known Portland stone; the water is furnished from natural springs below the cliffs, where it is collected into tanks, and supplied to the prison by means of a small steam forcing-pump; the water contains small traces of carbonate of lime in solution, but it is limpid and good, sweet and wholesome, and fit for general use.

The following Tables will point out the general state of the prisoners' health, viz., those admitted into the Infirmary, the cases treated in the wards, the deaths, and the removals on medical grounds.

In Table No. 1 are enumerated those diseases which were admitted into the Infirmary. The prevailing diseases are pectoral affections, including consumption and palpitatio cordis. Three of the consumptive cases terminated fatally; they were all of a congenital or hereditary predisposition, and cannot be ascribed to have originated in this prison or its locality.

Under the head of Injuries were a number of severe contusions on the legs and feet, hands and arms, including four fractured limbs, which were produced from the falling of stones while working in the quarries; three of the cases have done well, the men have resumed light work, the fourth is convalescing.

In Table No. 2 are enumerated the casual cases of sickness treated daily in the wards. The pectoral cases, as usual, show a large number, which must be ascribed to the elevated and exposed position of the prison, and from the daily vicissitudes which take place at this inclement season of the year. Under the head of Palpitatio Cordis were a number of men who were received from Wakefield Prison in a very reduced state of health of mind and body, from solitary confinement, insufficient food, and their own vicious and immoral practices.

In Table No. 3 are four cases of insanity, which were received from Wakefield Prison; they were removed to a lunatic asylum.

In Table No. 4 are enumerated the deaths which occurred in this prison during the past year, amounting to 8 in number.

In Table No. 5 are enumerated the cases of 23 men who were received from the prisons in a very reduced state of health, and

Surgeon's Report.

totally unfit, from various organic and functional diseases, to labour on the public works. They were removed to Millbank Prison or the invalid hulk at Portsmouth.

General Health of the Prisoners.

The general health of the prisoners is good, they have all improved in weight and personal appearance; their diet is sufficient, wholesome, and good. I have been accustomed for twenty years to attend large bodies of men in the public service, and I never met so few cases of derangement of the digestive organs as I find amongst the prisoners; this I especially ascribe to a total absence from spirituous liquors, and from filthy tobacco and beer, which are the great sources of crime and poverty, immorality and bad health.

I have, &c.,
W. HOUGHTON, R.N.,
Medical Officer.

To Lieut.-Col. Jebb, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

TABLE I.—CASES OF SICKNESS, &c., treated in the Infirmary.

Abscesses or boils	23
Bronchial and catarrhal affections	22
Cynanche tonsillaris	11
Dementia	8
Diarrhœa	7
Debility	7
Dyspepsia	3
Erysipelas (2 died)	7
Epilepsia	3
Eruptions (acne, 5; itch, 2; syphilitic, 3)	10
Feigned complaints	3
Fevers (continued, 2; eruptive, 1; slight, 8)	11
Hydrops genu	1
Hernia	2
Hæmoptysis	2
Headache (nervous)	2
Hæmorrhoids	2
Hydrocele	1
Injuries (contusions, 17; fractures, 4; sprains, 4; cut fingers, 1)	26
Insanity	4
Operations (3 tumours removed, 2 fingers amputated)	5
Obstipatio	6
Otitis	3
Ophthalmia	9
Palpitatio cordis (organic, 3; died, 1; functional, 21)	24
Phthisis pulmonalis (died, 3)	3
Periostitis	1
Peritonitis (died)	1
Melanosed heart (died)	1
Rheumatism (acute, 2; chronic, 6)	8
Scrofulous affections (enlarged testis, 1; abscess, 9; enlarged glands, 2)	12
Stricture urethra	3
Ulcers on legs	3
Total	234

Surgeon's Report.

TABLE II.—CASES of CASUAL SICKNESS treated in the Wards

Boils and abscesses	124
Catarrhal affections (slight)	526
Constipation	359
Diarrhœa	217
Dyspepsia	102
Debility	54
Contusions, sprains, &c.	162
Cutaneous diseases	34
Palpitatio cordis	529
Rheumatism	180
Stricture	9
Scrofulous affections	62
Other slight complaints	205
Total	2563

Surgeon's Report.

TABLE III.—Cases of Insanity removed to Lunatic Asylums.

Register.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Where from.	State of Health when received.	Time in Prison.	When removed from this Prison.	Where removed to.
191	32	Dec. 22, 1848	Wakefield prison .	Debility. Symptoms of disordered mind	2 years, 3 mo.	May 30, 1849	Fisherton House Asylum, Hants.
192	33	,,	,,	Debility. Slender, very eccentric . .	2 years, 2 mo.	,,	,,
230	19	,,	,,	Debility. Weak mind	2 years, 3 mo.	,,	,,
259	27	,,	,,	Moderately stout	2 years, 3 mo.	,,	,,

---

TABLE IV.—Number of Deaths during the Year.

Register.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Where from.	State of Health when received.	Time in Prison.	Date of Death.	Cause of Death.
216	23	Dec. 22, 1848	Wakefield . . .	Scrofulous abscess in axilla. Health much impaired.	2 years, 14 days	Jan. 19, 1849	Erysipelas.
155	42	Dec. 15, 1848	,,	Gums spongy. Moderately stout . .	2 years	Jan. 20, ,,	Erysipelas.
95	26	,,	,,	Gums spongy. Stout	2 years, 28 days	April 3, ,,	Peritonitis.
311	18	Dec. 22, 1848	Millbank . . .	In good health	1 year, 6 mo.	April 25, ,,	Melanosed heart.
10	21	Nov. 24, 1848	Pentonville . . .	Very slender. Palpitatio cordis . . .	1 year, 5 mo.	May 27, ,,	Diseased heart.
223	21	Dec. 22, 1848	Wakefield . . .	Appeared in good health	2 years, 3 mo. 14 days.	June 22, ,,	Phthisis.
806	29	Aug. 9, 1849	Pentonville . . .	Palpitation. Very slender	1 year, 3 mo. 17 days.	Dec. 8, ,,	Phthisis.
774	21	,,	Pentonville . . .	Very slender. Has cough	1 year, 8 mo. 17 days.	Dec. 15, ,,	Phthisis.

Surgeon's Report.

TABLE V.—Cases of Removal on Medical grounds, being unfit for Labour on Public Works.

Register.	Age.	Date of Reception.	Where from.	State of Health when received.	When removed.	Where removed to.	Cause of Unfitness.
184	24	Dec. 22, 1848	Wakefield	Scrofula. Left arm disabled	Jan. 23, 1849	Millbank	Disabled arm.
185	26	,,	,,	Extensive scrofulous abscesses	,,	,,	Extensive scrofula.
189	20	,,	,,	Phthisis, scorbutic œdema of legs	,,	,,	Phthisis.
198	20	,,	,,	Phthisis, diarrhœa	,,	,,	Phthisis.
221	30	,,	,,	Phthisis	,,	,,	Phthisis.
235	41	,,	,,	Disabled arm	,,	,,	Disabled arm.
241	23	,,	,,	Extensive internal scrofula	,,	,,	Internal scrofula.
252	18	,,	,,	Weak mind, health much impaired	,,	,,	Weak mind.
255	32	,,	,,	Epilepsy	,,	,,	Epilepsy.
94	23	Dec. 15, 1848	,,	Weak mind	May 7, 1849	'Defence' hulk	Weak mind.
170	32	,,	,,	Diseased heart, œdema of legs	,,	,,	Diseased heart.
202	37	Dec. 22, 1848	,,	Weak mind	,,	,,	Weak mind.
210	23	,,	,,	Weak mind	,,	,,	Weak mind.
222	19	,,	,,	Deformed legs	,,	,,	Deformed legs (a cripple).
233	22	,,	,,	Weak mind	,,	,,	Weak mind.
245	26	,,	,,	Weak mind	,,	,,	Weak mind.
263	23	,,	,,	Diseased heart	,,	,,	Diseased heart.
267	40	,,	,,	Ulcer of leg	,,	,,	Ulcer of leg.
178	21	,,	,,	Weak mind	,,	,,	Weak mind.
562	31	June 20, 1849	,,	Palpitation, stricture of the rectum. Weak	Aug. 17, 1849	,,	General debility.
328	55	April 28, ,,	Millbank	Infirm	Nov. 1, 1849	,,	Infirm.
539	40	June 20, ,,	Wakefield	Weak mind	,,	,,	Weak mind.
813	27	Aug. 9, ,,	Leeds	Extensive enlargement of glands of neck	,,	,,	Enlarged glands of neck.
TOTAL, 23.							

W. HOUGHTON, R.N., *Medical Officer.*

D.—VARIOUS FORMS and RECORDS in USE at PORTLAND PRISON.

Forms and Records in use at Portland Prison.

WARDER'S REPORT.

No. of Party (1). Date, 15 July.

	1st Parade.	2nd Parade.	3rd Parade.
A. B., Officer in Charge .	John Brown	John Brown .	Geo. Searle
Names of Prisoners absent . . .	579 Hy. Williams 834 Arth. Brown 742 H. Dick 1045 S. Jones . .	806 Geo. Oliver 903 Jas. Smith 518 R. Green	850 Ab. Phillips 933 Thos. Smith 711 S. Lawrence 809 J. Brown 814 T. Ritchin
No. absent . . .	4	3	5
No. present . . .	25	26	24
Total . . .	29	29	29

The object of this Report is to enable the working parties to move off without delay to their work from the place where they are mustered in the prison; the names of the absentees, &c., being entered in pencil, and left with the officer whose duty it is to trace the absentees at school, &c. &c. From these Reports the Daily Abstract (overleaf) is made out every day (every working party supplying one of these Reports).

WARDER'S MEMORANDUM-BOOK.

John Brown, Officer in Charge.

Date.	Parade.	No. of Prisoners.	Time.				How Employed.	Remarks.
			From		To			
			h.	m.	h.	m.		
Monday, 15 July	1	25	6	0	7	45	Excavating for Railway.	Rain, called in.
	2	26	8	30	11	45		
	3	24	1	0	2	30		
Tuesday .	1							
	2							
	3							
Wednesday	1							
	2							
	3							
Thursday	1							
	2							
	3							
Friday .	1							
	2							
	3							
Saturday	1							
	2							
	3							

PRISONERS' ROLL.

Names.	Regr. No.	Character at Work.*			Remarks on Conduct.
		Indy.	Obedt.	Strength.	
Hy. Williams	579	V.G.	G.	M.	
A. Brown .	834	G.	G.	G.	
R. Green .	518	B.	M.	V. G.	Very troublesome.
S. Lawrence	711	M.	M.	M.	

---

* G. good; V. G. very good; M. middling; B. bad; V. B. very bad.

DAILY ABSTRACT of Prisoners by Working Parties and Employment.

Date, 15 July.

Working Parties and Employment.		Officer in Charge.	1st Parade.		2nd Parade.		3rd Parade.		Average No. of Men.	Total Hours Employed.	Hours lost by Bad Weather.	REMARKS.
How mployed.	Working Party.		No. of Men.	Hours Employed.	No. of Men.	Hours Employed.	No. of Men.	Hours Employed.				
				h. m.		h. m.		h. m.		h. m.	h. m.	
	No. 1 .	J. Brown	25	1 45	26	3 15	24	1 30	25	6 30	3 30	
	„ 2 .	C. D.										
	„ 3 .	&c.										
	„ 4 .											
	„ 5 .											
	„ 6 .											
	„ 7 .											
	„ 8 .											
	„ 9 .											
	„ 10 .											
	&c.											
otal { At work on the Breakwater												
At work for the Prison .												
Total .		. . .										
Tailors . . .												
Washers . . .												
Cooks . . .												
Bakers . . .												
Painters . . .												
Carpenters . .												
Blacksmiths . .												
Shoemakers .												
		Total .										
School												
Excused Work .												
Sick { In Halls or Sep. Cells .												
Sick { In Infirmary												
Punishment and Separate Cells .												
Not told off to Parties . . .												
		Total .										
GRAND TOTAL		. . .										

ABSTRACT of WEEKLY RETURNS of EMPLOYMENT of Prisoners for the Week ending Saturday, 18

WARDS.			Gardeners.	Tailors.	Shoemakers.	Carpenters.	Bakers.	Cook-house.	Washing or Mangling.	Prison Labour.	Admiralty Labour.	School.	Sick List.	Punishment.	TOTAL.
No. 1	.	.													
,, 2	.	.													
,, 3	.	.													
,, 4	.	.													
,, 5	.	.													
,, 6	.	.													
,, 7	.	.													
,, 8	.	.													
,, 9	.	.													
,, 10	.	.													
&c.															

General Weekly Return of the average Number of Prisoners employed, and the Value of Work performed, for the Week ending the day of , 18 .

Trades, &c.	Total Number of Prisoners.		Hours.	Description of Employment.	Quantity and Value of Work performed.					Remarks
	Daily.	Weekly.			No.	Description.	Price.	Amount.	Total.	
								£. *s.* *d.*	£. *s.* *d.*	
Prison work										
Bakers										
Cooks										
Washing										
Shoemakers										
Tailors										
Carpenters										
Painters										
Smiths										
Masons										
Quarrymen										
Stone-sawyers										
Labourers on Land										
Ditto to Roads										
Ditto convalescent										
School										
Sick										
Punishment										
Prison Employment.										
Work on Breakwater										
Workmen and Labourers										
Total No. of Prisoners								£		

For the Week ending Saturday, the day

TRADES, &c.	Parades.	Number of Prisoners employed daily.						Hours employed.	Total Number of Prisoners.	Average Number of Prisoners.	
		Monday.	Tuesday.	Wednes.	Thurs.	Friday.	Saturday.			Daily.	Weekly.
Prison work	1										
	2										
	3										
Bakers	1										
	2										
	3										
Cooks	1										
	2										
	3										
Washing											
Shoemakers											
Tailors											
Carpenters											
Painters											
Smiths											
Masons											
Quarrymen											
Stone-sawyers											
Labourers on land											
Ditto to roads											
Ditto convalescent											
School											
Sick											
Punishment											
Employment on works in completion of the prison											
Workmen and labourers employed on the Breakwater under the Admiralty											

of , 18 .

Description of Employment.	Quantities and Value of Work performed.					Remarks, &c.
	No.	Description.	Price.	Amount.	Total.	
				£. *s.* *d.*	£. *s.* *d.*	

The following certificate is given to each well-conducted convict on embarkation with a ticket-of-leave:—

CERTIFICATE for well-conducted Men embarking with Tickets-of-Leave.

Born at
Age
Whether married or single
Sentence
Crime
Period passed { In Separate Confinement
Period passed { On Public Works
Original Trade or Occupation
Prison Trade

These are to certify, that his Conduct under probationary discipline has been

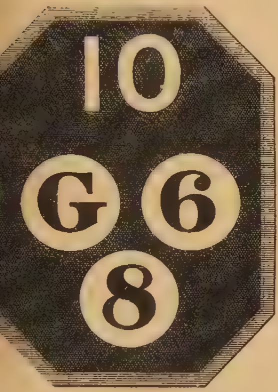
Given without erasure.
London,

Embarked for
On board the
Conduct during the Voyage.
Surgeon Superintendent

DESCRIPTION OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES WORN BY THE PRISONERS.

EXPLANATION.

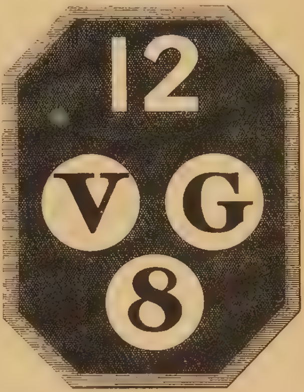
dge indicates that the Wearer has been to 10 Years Transportation. n 8 Months in Prison and that his has been "Good" 6 of them



EXPLANATION.

This Badge indicates that the Wearer has been sentenced to 12 Years Transportation.

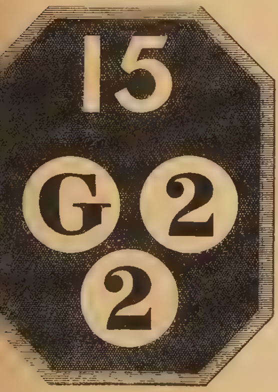
Has been 8 Months in Prison and "Very Good" all the time



EXPLANATION.

dge indicates that the Wearer has been to Transportation for 15 Years. n 2 Months in the Prison and "Good" me.

Prisoner is not entitled to the V. G. or d" until he has been 3 Months in Prison.

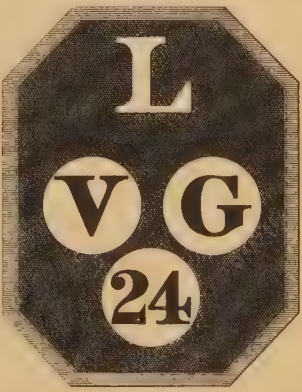


EXPLANATION.

This Badge indicates that the Wearer has been sentenced for Life

Has been 24 Months in the Prison and "Very Good" the whole time.

NOTE. The Badge is worn on the Left Arm, is made of Black Leather with an edge of Red Cloth the upper Figure is of Red Cloth, and the moveable slip of White Moleskin stamped with Black Letters.



Size of the Badges 5" × 3". Circles 1" in diameter.

3 P. 117

Standidge & Co. Litho Old Jewry

E.—Copy of a DESPATCH from C. J. Latrobe, Esq., Acting Governor of Van Diemen's Land, to Earl Grey.

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

Melbourne, Port Phillip, May 31, 1847.
(*Received December* 13, 1847.)

My Lord,

The arrival of Lieutenant-Governor Sir Thomas Denison in Van Diemen's Land at the latter end of January, as your Lordship will have been made aware, brought the temporary arrangement made by your Lordship's predecessor for the government of that colony, by my appointment as its administrator, to its termination.

I regret that circumstances beyond my control have since interposed some delay in my completion of a task for which I had in a measure prepared myself before I left Van Diemen's Land, and would still consider a duty which I owe to Her Majesty's Government, namely, that of giving to your Lordship such information upon the present state and prospects of the convicts in that colony as the time and circumstances under which it has been subjected to my observation enable me to offer with any degree of confidence.

However anxious I may have felt, upon entering upon my temporary duties in October last, to gain and forward such information, it will be readily understood that, until I had been some time in the colony, and had an opportunity of making personal inquiry and observation, I was not in a position to furnish it.

It was a subject upon which I could not, perhaps, unhesitatingly adopt the impressions of any class of individuals, official or unofficial, however honest and respectable these might justly be assumed to be.

I apprehended that the subject involved two distinct but equally important points for inquiry:—first, taking the present system as I found it, what was the real character of the arrangements made to carry out its principles, and the actual state of the various convict establishments; and secondly, how far was the "probation system," as here carried into operation, really adapted to answer the important ends proposed.

The first point of inquiry was the most pressing, insomuch as, whatever might be the result of the latter investigation, no time ought to be lost in checking abuse, if such existed, and of introducing improved arrangements wherever practicable; and to this duty I at once turned my personal attention.

With regard to the second point of inquiry to which I have adverted, it was scarcely to be anticipated that time and opportunity would be at my disposal to perform it fully, either with satisfaction to myself or others. I was still so fully impressed with the

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

expediency of securing, at this juncture, a clear and unbiassed opinion of the value of "the probation system," both as regards the reclamation and moral improvement of the criminal, and its influence upon the community that is supposed to assist in that work of reclamation, and to be benefited by it, that I contemplated the nomination of a commission to undertake this duty.

It did not appear necessary to me that the members of such commission of inquiry should be officers of the Government solely; and I was rather disposed to have proposed that the majority should have been gentlemen unconnected with it; and at first sight its formation appeared no very difficult matter. But after all—and the subject continued to be borne upon my mind as long as I was in the colony—I failed. The more I saw of the colony and the structure of its society, the more I became aware of the difficulty in the way of the satisfactory attainment of the object by the means I had proposed.

Upon the general view of the question, therefore, I have little to offer to your Lordship's attention, beyond such general impression as I may feel justified in presenting. I presume that, in conformity to the instructions conveyed to the late Lieutenant-Governor, a report bearing upon this subject, for which a mass of materials was in the course of collection, will in due time be drawn up and forwarded by the Lieutenant-Governor and Executive Council of the colony.

Turning to the state of the convict establishment towards the close of last year, I beg leave to enclose schedules embodying all the statistical information that could be conveniently compressed into this form, completed under my direction, in order to show, with the assistance of the concise memoranda attached, the state of each establishment at the time of my personal visit. I further enclose a return of the number of stations either now or formerly occupied by the road parties in colonial employ, not comprised in the above.

A General Return of the whole number of convicts of various classes in Van Diemen's Land and its dependencies, at the close of 1846, as far as could be ascertained at the time when compiled, will be found to be added.

I am aware that the information conveyed by these documents, however necessary for my own guidance, can only be of secondary value in your Lordship's hands, and at the time they reach home can be only held as a record of a state of things which will have since undergone considerable change, both in general outline and detail. At all times, and under ordinary circumstances even, there must be constant change in the position and character of the various establishments maintained for convict purposes under the present system, and continual fluctuations in the number and character of the convicts within them. The statistics of to-day are rarely precisely the same as those of yesterday; and the changes operated in the management of stations, and in their application to such and such given purposes, have been more than usually numerous and important since the date when this information was collected, from the adoption of new and more satisfactory arrangements which followed personal inspection in many instances, and from the reductions throughout the department rendered necessary in the prospect of at least a partial cessation of transportation.

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

The arrival of the new Comptroller-General, Mr. Hampton, from England, at this juncture, was to be considered a fortunate circumstance; and I readily acknowledge the advantage which I secured by the command of the valuable suggestions and ready co-operation of that experienced officer.

Such changes in arrangement as may have involved any important modification of the details of the system, as laid down by your Lordship's predecessor, have either been noticed in separate despatches by me, or will have become the subject of early communication by the present Lieutenant-Governor. Those of a minor character may scarcely require report or remark in this place.

Upon the painful subject of the reported prevalence of "unnatural crime" amongst the convict population, to which my attention was specially drawn by Mr. Secretary Gladstone's instructions, and to which it has been my duty to advert in various official communications while in Van Diemen's Land, I beg to enclose herewith a distinct paper, which may give your Lordship all the information that may be considered requisite. Having become satisfied as to its existence in various forms, and made myself aware of the circumstances which may be supposed to have engendered and fostered it, with the general extent to which it may reasonably be supposed to prevail, I admit that my exertions were much more anxiously directed to prevention in future than to the abhorrent task of raking into the impurities of the past. Neither individuals nor communities can escape from the knowledge and contemplation of such abomination without moral injury.

As it became evident to me, that whether on the station, or abroad while occupied in out-of-door labour at a greater or less distance, there could be no security and no reasonable belief that crimes of the description in question were not perpetrated, unless the officers employed in the management of the convicts, from the highest to the lowest, strictly did their duty, and that however venial temporary or even habitual neglect of apparently minor points of duty might be considered by many, I was led to hold such neglect to be grave and unpardonable, when the consequences might even by remote possibility be those alluded to.

With this conviction on my mind, I could never hesitate to employ the authority placed in my hands to remove inefficient, discreditable, or improper agents, without regard to rank, wherever I could feel assured that the ground of removal was sufficient.

With regard to removals and changes of position among various officers employed in the convict department, which it was my duty to direct or sanction, the more important will have been brought under your Lordship's notice in due course. I take leave, however, to enclose a paper, furnished me by the Comptroller-General, giving a summary of these changes, and will call your Lordship's attention to the brief remarks appended, where further explanation than that which that officer has furnished appeared to me necessary.

I am not aware of a single case of removal or of change of position

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

effected under my sanction, whether for inefficiency or misconduct, or upon more general grounds, reflecting no disparagement whatsoever upon the officer who might be affected by them, which requires further apology than this—that the credit of Government or good of the service required it; and in which the fact that this was really so would not present itself to every unprejudiced mind fully cognisant of the features of the case, and adopting the same serious views of the magnitude of the interests at stake.

In forming a judgment upon the general state and present management of the convict population, and in estimating the character of the agency employed, I have always kept in mind that the officers of the department, though individually responsible for the discharge of the particular duty imposed upon each respectively, were not and would not beyond this be considered answerable for the success or failure of the experiment itself; and it is but just for me to observe, that the result of my personal examination of the state of the various convict establishments, and inquiry into the conduct of the various officers engaged, was not so generally unfavourable as I had been led to anticipate. As to their qualifications for the discharge of the duties committed to them, I am far from being able to speak equally unhesitatingly. I could detect no unwillingness on the part of the superior officers employed to carry out as far as practicable the designs of the British Government, to profit by the experience of the past, or any disposition, in the majority of the higher classes of subordinates, to conceal facts or to refuse a fair degree of co-operation in carrying out any alteration of plan that might be devised for the maintenance of better discipline and the suppression of irregularities among the petty officers or prisoners under control.

No one who peruses the printed and written regulations devised to carry out the various details of the system, the circulars issued from time to time as experience or a change of circumstances prompted, and the comprehensive forms which accompany the prisoner, showing, in every stage of his career, his exact position, past and present, can doubt but that great anxiety and care had been employed in framing them, and in seeking to render the system efficient; and there is no reason to conclude that if the system were, indeed, a practicable one, they are not generally suited to the ends intended.

It is to be gathered, that whatever amount of negligence and irregularity amongst the subordinate officers may have existed—and its existence formerly to a considerable extent cannot be denied—and however much might be still reasonably suspected to exist, little that could be fairly detected now went unnoticed.

It appeared, as far as superficial observation and examination of returns and other records went, that, in general, the majority of the officers employed — the visiting magistrates and superintendents, medical officers, and religious instructors, and each subordinate in his respective station — were acquainted with the letter of prescribed duty; and that, upon the whole, that prescribed duty was not left unperformed.

Further, that within the past twelve months various important

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

changes for the better have been made in divers branches of the service, and in the internal management of the stations; and that many of these were producing good effects.

In scrutinizing the state of the stations, in almost every instance allowance had to be made, and fair reasons adduced, why, from local or other causes more or less remote, a state of things which might be considered thoroughly satisfactory was unattainable.

If there were few stations that could lay claim to any approximation to the superior system observable in the Darlington Probation Station, there were none that possessed its local or fortuitous advantages; and however defective or unsatisfactory the arrangements of many of the number might be, there was a wide distinction to be drawn between the great majority and the utter abandonment of all order and decency observable at Rocky Hills and Broadmarsh.

The amount and character of the shelter and accommodation provided for the prisoners at stations may be seen from details given in the enclosures to the schedules. It necessarily varied greatly. With regard to that afforded by the majority of fixed or head stations, it may be said that, viewed merely as shelter, irrespective of the peculiar objects pointed to by the system of discipline to which the men are supposed to be subjected, thousands and tens of thousands of the poor inhabitants of ruder climates must rest contented with far more indifferent.

I can bear my testimony to the fact, that, at the time of my visit to Van Diemen's Land, the quality of the food of every description issued to the convict population throughout the colony was excellent: better meat, better bread, no class of men, rich or poor, need ever desire. The mode in which the food was prepared, also, was found, with scarcely an exception, to be very carefully attended to. As to the quantity supplied, the only matter of surprise was how that amount of food could be disposed of by men whose appetite was neither sharpened by climate nor by severe labour of any description.

The supplies of clothing, though not generally bad or insufficient, were not made in every instance throughout with equal regularity. This, however, is partly to be attributed to the difficulties experienced by the Ordnance Department in procuring the requisite timely supplies from England, and partly to the indifferent quality of these supplies. In a country less favoured by climate, this would be a very serious and just cause of complaint. The great degree of general physical health enjoyed by the convict population may well excite surprise, particularly when the crowded state of many of the stations, and the insufficient accommodation in the case of detached parties, are borne in mind; and when it is recollected that an exposure to the weather, which must be frequently experienced in the rainy months of the year, cannot be met by change of clothing or other alleviation within reach under more ordinary circumstances. Nothing so clearly demonstrates the healthiness of the climate, and suitability of these colonies in this one point of view at least, if in no other, for the purpose for which they have been employed.

Inquiry into the mode of employment provided for the convicts

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

showed that, in the majority of cases, a certain amount of labour was, indeed, prescribed. The precise amount, and the value of that which was actually performed, and the influence of its character upon the prisoner, required scrutiny and fuller observation before they could be justly estimated.

As far as could be ascertained, and as the difficulties of working, practically, any set of regulations would allow, it might appear that the convict on probation and the passholder had a fair chance given of attaining, step by step, the improved position designed for him. That onerous and complex as the duties that devolved upon the Comptroller-General in working out the system, and in giving course to its various details, undoubtedly were, the cases wherein the prisoner could justly allege grievance, and charge those over him with erroneous or imperfect administration of the rules laid down for his protection, guidance, and advantage, were really few, and in the main very unimportant.

Such, broadly stated, was the apparent general position of the convict department in the colony, and of the prisoners under its charge, a few months ago; and yet the same course of observation and inquiry which furnished me with that information constrained me to come unhesitatingly to the conclusion, that, whatever might be the causes of such failure, whether attributable to false principle or to the manner and circumstances under which the scheme had been reduced to practice in Van Diemen's Land, the probation system had failed in attaining the ends proposed, and had worked neither advantageously for the prisoners, the colony, nor the Government.

It further appeared to me, that the probation system, whether sound in principle or not, had not a fair trial, and could never have a fair trial, in this distant colony.

The general principles of the former system were, the "dispersion" of all convicts immediately upon arrival, and their assignment to reputable parties, to whom they were considered bound until they became eligible for tickets of leave; and, subsequently, for conditional pardons, at the expirations of given periods fixed by Act of Parliament, and proportioned to the term for which they were transported.

The Government only retained under its personal control the mechanics generally, and found employment on the roads or elsewhere for the few who might, from circumstances from time to time, not be assigned, or be thrown back upon its hands, either for probation or punishment; but few comparatively were sent to penal stations.

The advantages of this system were, the "dispersion" of every cargo of convicts immediately on arrival. It seldom happened that more than two from any ship were sent to the same service. The Government was to all appearance at once relieved of a burden, and the wants of the colonists supplied. The masters, feeling an interest in the men by reason of having as it were a lease of them for the term of their assignment, were disposed to teach them to be useful; and the men, from necessity, were led to see it was their interest

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

to become so, and to remain settled and in one place, as they received their ticket of leave the sooner.

In addition to the advantage which the colonist enjoyed of apparent cheap and plentiful supply of labour, the labour of the convict in the hands of the Government was freely employed in works to the colonial advantage.

The disadvantages of the system were, that all convicts, upon arrival in the colony, without reference to the crimes committed in England, found themselves treated alike, or pretty nearly so; the only distinction being the delay in becoming eligible for tickets of leave. This, however, was only an imaginary disadvantage, as it is notorious to those conversant with such matters that the sentence is no criterion whatever of the character of the man; that with regard to the home prisoners, the best men, beyond all dispute, as to personal character, whatever might be the nature of the crime for which they may be sentenced, are those sentenced for fourteen years or life.

But it was stated that the punishment was an uncertain one. Assignment might be a terrible punishment or none at all. The severity of the pains of transportation, as then conducted, was not to be apprehended in the mother country by the class most likely to yield to crime. That it had horrors perhaps for the accidental, but none for the hardened criminal. The tendencies of the system were all held contrary to reformation, and rather productive of increase of crime. Amongst the most serious abuses of the system, and there were doubtless many, may be noticed, on the one hand, the overbearing, and, in many instances, harsh treatment by masters of their assigned servants, whom they viewed and perhaps treated in certain cases as slaves; and, on the other, the false position assumed in society by a number of the most adroit amongst the convicts, on attainment of a ticket of leave.

In 1841-42 this system gradually gave place to that now under trial, though matters remained in a kind of transition state until the following year, when the broader principles and rules laid down in the Despatch of the Secretary of State of the 25th of November, 1842, came to be reduced to practice.

The probation system proposed, in order to obviate one of the main evils attributed to the system of assignment, to exchange an uncertain for a certain punishment; to punish convicts by years of probation (according to the sentences passed in England), directly under the control and in the hands of Government: these sentences being assumed to be a criterion of the guilt of the parties.

It proposed to introduce a general amelioration in the position and state of the convict, both during his probation and when his period of probation was completed, by enabling him to engage in private service somewhat in the same way as under assignment, but at any wages that might be obtainable, and for a limited term of engagement, to which the Government must, in every instance, be a party. These engagements were never to exceed 12 months, and were often for a shorter period.

The attainment of a ticket of leave, and subsequently of a con-

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

ditional pardon which followed in due course, was, in both instances, accompanied by an improvement in the condition of the holder beyond that formerly conceded.

The more marked advantages of this change were anticipated to be, that crime would be punished with certainty; that the knowledge that this must be the consequence of transportation might act as a preventive; that the measure of punishment would be strictly proportioned to the offence; that these principles would be carried out and secured by the adoption of arrangements which would obviate the abuses laid to the charge of the assignment system; and that by gradual and well-devised amelioration in the prisoner's condition, according as he showed himself prepared for it, sufficient incitement would be afforded to persevere in a course of good conduct. That the "congregation" of the convicts in masses during the time of probation would be as favourable for the communication of that moral and religious instruction, as the "dispersion," which was the consequence of the assignment system, was held to be friendly to it. That, when the term of probation gave place to the holding of a pass, a first step to freedom would be made, wages would be secured as the price of labour, &c. &c.

Glancing briefly at the actual working of the "Probation System," it is not easy for me to say wherein the real advantages, compared with those of the system it supplanted, have consisted. If it be granted that, as before remarked, the sentence under which the convict becomes subjected to the pains of transportation, in the great majority of instances, is not a fair criterion of the guilt of the man, it will be seen that, however well meant, the main principle of the probation system must have acted most unjustly in reality, except for the precise offence for which a man was transported.

With limited means of accommodation and employment, and less power of proper classification, the Government has been obliged, from the circumstances of the times, at all risks, to retain thousands of convicts in its hands, to the ready disposal of which the framers of the system looked unhesitatingly forward. Excessive idleness, nourished by a variety of circumstances, has become as characteristic of the gangs, as it was probably the original cause of crime to the majority of the prisoners within them.

The growth of insolence, petty insubordination, has been almost unchecked, punishment, for various reasons, having been, it would appear, at the outset, only awarded when absolutely unavoidable, and with the greatest unwillingness.

In spite of all the superior arrangements of the system, vice of every description is to be met with on every hand, not as isolated spots, but as a pervading stain.

As long as the convict remained one of the mass congregated in the gangs, whether "probation," "hiring," or "punishment," it is impossible to resist the conclusion, that, in spite of every effort from within or without, the general tendency is to deeper degradation; that, from a concurrence of most unhappy circumstances, the very system that points to his reclamation and restoration to a place in society, is calculated, in its actual working, to make his

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

return to sound principle and morality more difficult; and that, whatever principle of reformation might be included in the theory, as applied to the mass, the whole tendency of the first arrangements to which he became subjected is decidedly unfavourable to the reformation of the individual. But it is scarcely necessary for me to dwell upon this portion of the subject. It is a fact which will have been brought under your Lordship's notice in so many forms, and through so many channels, that it may be assumed to be conceded on all hands.

The principal causes that have concurred to produce this result, I shall take the opportunity of adverting to in the sequel. No doubt, once beyond the influence of the "gang," the character of the arrangements to which they were subjected has in many instances raised that of the men, and assisted the better class to regain place and self-respect, and removed them from the service of masters, where such removals were desirable.

To the colonist, the more formal mode of acquiring the labour of the convict brought with it no corresponding advantage. All the advantage has been on the side of the prisoner. The exclusiveness and favouritism which were laid to the charge of the "Assignment System" may have been provided against; but the number of engagements cancelled by the Government, and the positive proof which may be obtained of the abuses which appear to have arisen under the more liberal system, show how difficult it is to avoid error on the one side as on the other. If the "forms" of engagements have been considered troublesome to the colonist—and that they have been considered so is pretty well proved by the fact that the third-class pass-holders, whatever might be their individual character, are generally thrown upon the hands of Government, on account of the greater trouble entailed upon the employer of labour in availing himself of their services—the "character" of the engagement has been even yet more unsatisfactory. No doubt good masters and good servants might be found under the new system, as under the old, between whom a community of interests springs up, and to whom it matters little whether the engagement under which one commands the services of the other, were assignment for a term of years, or voluntary agreement for a short term, which might be renewed without difficulty. But I am convinced that the general experience, with regard to the short engagements under the "Probation System," has been, even compared with the assignment, adverse to the interests of both the employer and employed. That incitement to common feeling on one part and the other, which, however the result of the force of circumstances, certainly existed amongst the better class of masters and servants under the older system, has been altogether wanting. All the evils of short leases to tenants on a farm have been experienced from the short engagements. The pass-holders who meet with engagements appear to meet with them under a disadvantage. Few amongst the colonists will undertake to teach a servant a useful art during his short term of service, and the whole arrangement may be said to be unfavourable to improvement.

The majority of the men, unfitted by the habits and vicious indul-

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

gences of the gang to betake themselves to steady employment, entailing self-restraint or denial, avail themselves largely of the privilege they hold of constantly changing their position. They range from master to master till they return to the "Hiring Depôt," or "Punishment Gang," or drop into some quiet easy berth, with some old associate, attaining, it may be, in the end a ticket-of-leave, without having become prepared, either during probation or after it, to earn an honest livelihood, unless previously acquainted with a trade, and kept in the practice of it.

In many cases, I make no doubt but that the neglect and indifference of the employer, either to promote the physical comfort or the moral improvement of the men, fully justifies, although it may not have originated, the restlessness which the pass-holder has evinced. I am far from considering that the change of the system has benefited the colonists outwardly, either as individuals or as a community; for many of the prescriptions of the new system have been apparently and greatly adverse to colonial interests. But this is but of secondary importance, when the moral results of the experiment, and their general influence upon the present generation, and the prospect of the generation to come, are estimated.

If it be conceded that convictism and its vices exercise any influence, this must assuredly be adverse.

Whatever exceptions may be taken, and however little justice or wisdom may be displayed by those who depict the whole mass of society, high and low, either already vitiated or in danger of pollution from the vicinity or spread of convict vice; and however certain it may be that there are classes whose principles and morality risk no degradation by their residence in the colony—if alive to the danger, and willing to make a sacrifice to avert it from themselves and their offspring—still I think it must be conceded that, range Van Diemen's Land from end to end, a lower tone of moral feeling will be found to pervade the lower classes, to say the least, than the times of assignment witnessed, or were of a character to produce; and this in spite of augmented facilities for the moral and spiritual instruction of the people in general, as well as for the convicts in gangs; and a far greater degree of activity in most quarters of the island, amongst every class of the clergy and ministers of religion, than was formerly exhibited.

Such, then, if justly stated, have been the general features and ostensible advantages and disadvantages attendant upon the working of the two systems.

The "Assignment" system, it is held, was fairly tried and found wanting: whether the grounds and the evidence upon which its principles were rejected were such as fully to justify that condemnation, it may now be both unnecessary and impertinent to inquire. Of the abuses that were fostered under it, and of the very questionable results in many respects, there can be very little doubt. My belief is, nevertheless, that it was based upon more natural, and therefore sounder and better principles, than that which has succeeded it. It at least, from the moment of landing, included every prisoner who had either the strength of mind to aim at a restoration of character, or pliancy to suffer himself to be led within

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

the social circle, and continued him within the scope and influence of its rules and affections.

If the assignment system failed in attaining the object for which it was designed, it may still be apprehended that it failed less from the unsoundness of its first principles than from the careless and objectionable manner in which many of the details were worked; while the probation system,—carried into effect under a far more general conviction of its importance, of the interests at stake, with what was considered improved machinery, and, taking everything into account, with apparent general attention to the performance of duty on the part of the agents, and less liability to abuse,—fails, and, perhaps, in its results, produces a smaller amount of general good, and a far greater weight of positive evil, than its predecessor. I am disposed to think that, with the imposition of judicious checks upon the treatment of the prisoners, and with fixed wages, the "assignment" system would have been found to be the best that could possibly have been devised.

But I have had to observe that, whether found defective in principle or not, the "probation system" has not and could not have a fair chance in the colony.

It required from the outset an adaptation of the circumstances of the colony and its inhabitants to the end and purposes of the scheme, which the times in which it was introduced forbade. It required an immediate settled adjustment in the main outline of arrangements, which circumstances rendered perfectly impracticable; a perfection and harmony in minor details, which nothing but long preparation, foresight, and experience could give. It required the ready agency of a numerous body of official agents of distinct and varied qualifications; yet, if the machine was to perform its offices, imbued with some common sense of the importance of the duty undertaken by them, and co-operating zealously to carry out the great ends in view. The large numbers of convicts poured into the colony at the very outset, with a view to their becoming subjected to the new system, has been always urged as a principal, if not the principal, reason of its failure, and the source of much of the evil that had subsequently arisen.

This it undoubtedly has been: first, because the ground was not prepared for their reception. The character and extent of the existing accommodation at the convict stations was unsuited and insufficient to receive them in the manner and for the purposes pointed at, as little as the agency immediately at command was suited to the undertaking of the duty now required; and secondly, because it was very shortly found that, the times becoming adverse to the colonist, he was not in a position to play the part designed for him as the employer of the probationer, when eligible to rank as a pass-holder.

The impossibility of disposing satisfactorily of the pass-holder, and of carrying out the general principles of the system with reference to him, was immediately felt, and the necessity recognised of forming a third class of depôts, in which the convict was at one and the same time supposed to be subjected to the certain general discipline, with a view to his improvement, as a prisoner under

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

charge of Government, and to be ready and liable at any moment to enter upon his state of comparative freedom as a servant.

The difficulty was shortly increased by the receipt of the instructions, issued certainly under a very different impression from that which would have been conveyed, had the position of the colony which formed the scene of the experiment admitted of more ready communication with the mother country. These forbade the employment of prisoners gratuitously upon works of purely local or colonial advantage, and constrained the Government to exercise its ingenuity to find modes of employment for the convict; which in many cases appeared, and justly, to be merely devised, because, whether to the real advantage of the military chest or not, they were certainly not to that of the colony.

The consequence of the concurrence of these circumstances at the very commencement, and of natural hesitation as to what was the course which would be to be pursued by a distant government, in this or that important particular, were, that a general and well-devised system of classification, which was of the first importance to the success of the experiment, had at the outset to be set aside as impracticable.—And this, in fact, until very recently, when a fuller acknowledgment of the absolute necessity of adhering to this principle, a reduction in the number of convicts, and the command of additional accommodation, have rendered such classification in some degree possible, has continued to be the case.

In the majority of stations, the newly-arrived transport under primary probation, and the "Probationer" of some years' standing, with his ready knowledge of the vices and irregularities which might be practised even in durance—the pass-holder under sentence, with his acquaintance of the features of the world without, and the doubly-convicted felon, hardened and glorying in his abandonments, in one stage or other of his detention—were to be found placed in close contiguity, under circumstances which, whatever outward show of classification might occasionally be aimed at, rendered practical separation at all times out of the question.

To do justice to the scheme, and intentions of those who devised it, and to carry out the principle throughout, it might have been necessary to commence by a complete dispersion of each ship's company as it arrived: the association of the hulk and prison-ship being broken asunder, a classification, according to degrees of crime and character, and, as far as the youth were concerned, according to age also; a complete separation at the "probation" and "punishment" stations and "hiring-depôts," even of the criminals of different grades; no admixture of the newly-arrived with the older convict, in whatever stage soever he might exist, whether before probation were completed or after, when a return to crime deprived him of his pass and threw him back into the gangs. Arrangements which would totally have prevented the association of the men under primary probation, or pass-holders awaiting hire in due course, with the convict who, having dragged through his term of imprisonment in the penal settlements, was sent on further probation. Still further subdivisions might be marked, which, however minute and perplexing, it were still necessary to have adopted, *ab initio*, if the

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

experiment were to have a full and fair trial. But circumstances, as I conceive, totally forbade the introduction of complete and proper classification, although a primary and principal portion of the system from the outset. The number, character, and accommodation of the existing stations forbade it; the character, number, and powers of the agency at command rendered it impossible to prescribe or preserve it, in the great majority of instances, either by night or day. Even where certain facilities existed, classification, however nominally maintained in some particulars, might be totally wanting in others; and real and effectual and unbroken separation between the classes, at all times, had to be acknowledged impossible.

It is necessary to glance also at the difficulties under which the system laboured in its introduction, from the character and position of the establishments within which the first essays had to be made, and its principles first carried into effect. The existing stations in the country had been mostly set on foot, or maintained previously to enable the Government to prosecute this or that work, deemed temporarily at least of use either to the Government or the colony. The number was limited. It is scarcely supposed that any were, in point of internal disposition and accommodation, precisely such as were required under the new system; or that, in local position even, they were suited to the ends proposed.

For the proper working of the new system, it was not only evident that certain improved accommodation was absolutely required, but that the choice of proper locality, according to the particular character of the station, was of the first importance.

In fixing upon a locality for a probation station, the advantage of comparative isolation could not be overlooked. A peopled neighbourhood was objectionable. Still it was necessary to secure the means of steady employment for the convicts; and the necessities or credit of the service pointed out that, if possible, this ought in appearance to be *productive* labour; and the difficulty of securing all these advantages by the choice of any locality was augmented by the rule latterly laid down, that labour and its proceeds must be of a character which, unless paid for by the colony, must be solely to the advantage of the home Government. Few of the stations at the command of the department could be supposed to present at the outset all these advantages, together with an interior arrangement and extent of accommodation such as were required. The same number and character of requirements were absolutely necessary in the "punishment stations," in addition to the command of yet greater extent of solitary apartments and cells. The necessity that shortly arose of setting apart a distinct class of stations as "hiring depôts," from which the pass-holder should be readily dispersed over the country, and to which he should find ready means of return when turned in to Government, only added to the difficulty. These were to be looked for in or adjacent to the towns or main lines of communication, and the more settled the district the better. The accommodation required was of a less coercive character; at the same time similar facilities for the steady employment were required of the pass-holder, as in the "hiring" and "pro-

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

bation" stations. It happened there was but little time given for preparation, and the necessity that arose to dispose at once, at the very outset, of a very large number of convicts, impelled the Government at once to come to some decision in the location of the different classes of prisoners.

It may easily be understood that few, if any, of the existing stations, varied as their character might be, were such as to be desired in seeking to devote them solely to one or other of the purposes intended. The best in point of existing accommodation for "probation" or "punishment" purposes were frequently those which, from locality and the absence of other necessary advantages, were most ill-suited and objectionable.

The consequence was that, from the very commencement, "makeshifts" had to be resorted to, quite incompatible with the strict separation of the various classes of prisoners in the colony; and large outlays were incurred in making hasty and temporary arrangements in localities where, under other circumstances, all outlay was inexpedient. As experience showed that this or that station was ill-suited to the purpose to which it was first applied, or as other considerations of the moment might dictate, constant changes had to he effected. That which was a "probation" station to-day was turned into a "punishment" station or "hiring depôt" to-morrow.

When the requirements of the new system were fully apprehended, and the difficulties in the way of its fair working, only in respect of the necessary accommodation, it can be no matter of surprise that the officer to whose management the general working was committed shrank from the contemplation of the unforeseen and hazardous expenditure which must be unhesitatingly entered upon if the value of the system were to be fully tested; and, from first to last, "make-shifts," perfectly destructive of the ends in view, have been continued to be resorted to. On the other hand, large and expensive additions to existing accommodation have been tardily put in hand or tardily executed, just as the diminished numbers of the convicts, the threatened relinquishment of the probation system, or clearer views as to the eligibility of the locality to the purposes intended, have caused the abandonment of the station. At this very date, even the number of stations that can fairly be considered, interiorly and exteriorly, in all respects what is requisite, if the purposes for which they are employed are to be answered, is very limited.

If the system has risked and met with failure, from the times and circumstances of its introduction, and the want of preparation on the ground on which it was to be tried, it has done so with equal certainty for the moral and physical inefficiency of the agency at command, both at that time and since. Looking upon each branch of the convict service in a general point of view, this insufficiency, after every exertion, must be admitted to pervade all the subdivisions of the subordinate agency at command, whether discipline, medical, or religious.

With regard to the higher grades of discipline officers, it was scarcely to be supposed that the services of a sufficient number, fully and properly qualified, upon the sudden introduction of the system upon the extensive scale resolved upon, could be at once

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

secured in the colony, and under this impression it was proposed to send out a number of agents from home.

In many cases the Superintendent and others originally appointed by the Colonial Government had to make place for these new comers. No doubt, in certain cases, the change might be for the better; but the measure, as a whole, scarcely worked well; and, of the two classes, I think it is undeniable that the officers selected in the colony possessed more valuable qualifications than the new comers. They possessed, or more readily acquired, that knowledge which the others wanted.

Very few among the new comers brought what alone could have made their services of greater value—an acquaintance with the improved system of prison discipline as practised in the mother-country—or, indeed, any qualifications specially fitting them for the purpose. Instead of this, almost all brought out many false ideas of what they were to be, and what they would have to do—pretensions which never could be listened to or realized, founded upon real or supposed stipulations with the Secretary of State's Office, which, if conceded, could only have been conceded without due acquaintance with the state of things in the colony, and which were always found exceedingly troublesome to deal with.

The plain fact appears to be, that the rate of remuneration alone was such as to deter any, whether in the colony or at home, but those whose fortunes admitted of little choice, and to whom such an appointment was a *pis aller*, to undertake duties the repulsive and degrading character of which, though not fully anticipated, perhaps, could not but be surmised. I cannot doubt but that the far greater majority of the officers of the grades in question only looked upon the appointment as a stepping-stone to something better, and no sooner got into the department, and felt its requirements and discomforts, but they were more eager to devise the mode of getting out of it.

But few of the number brought to the work the measure of discretion, tact, and energy which was necessary for the due accomplishment of the ends in view; and the number of those who, either from strong moral principle or peculiar bias, could shut their eyes to the disgust inspired by the details of duty, and could work steadily in spite of its dispiriting character, may be presumed to be very confined.

The fact is, that although many well-principled and respectable discipline officers, to whose general course of conduct no decided objection could be taken, might be named, the proportion of really able energetic superintendents is even at present very limited; and yet, without an ample command of such, the whole system becomes inoperative.

I am necessitated to come to the same conclusion with regard to the number and standing of the professional men at the command of the principal medical officer. Doubtless there are many in the service against whose qualifications no exception can be taken; yet the number of these is, and must be, as long as the pay and professional prospects are so meagre compared with the irksomeness of the duty, very limited.

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

Passing on to another class of important functionaries—the religious instructors and catechists—I regret to state my impression, that, after all the stress laid upon the necessity of providing adequately for the religious and moral instruction of the convicts under the new system, in no particular has the difficulty of attaining the object been more glaringly apparent; both in number and in general character and qualifications, the class of men whose services were at command were not of the stamp that must be employed if a reasonable hope of success were to be indulged.

The observations made upon the character and views of many of the discipline officers sent from home applied to many of these. The situation was taken because nothing better could be had, and the first opportunity of quitting a revolting and degrading employment unhesitatingly embraced. Even in cases where zeal might be allowed to exist, it is easily apprehended that zeal is not all that is required. With the prisoners, high character and even superior acquirements are much more readily appreciated than might be at first imagined, particularly when found allied with that devotion and forgetfulness of self which high religious sense of duty produces. No men can be supposed to be more ready in detecting educational deficiencies, or general inconsistency, either in principles or conduct, than many of those whom the religious instructor is appointed to reclaim. Ridicule on slight grounds, once rendered current, is a greater bar to usefulness than might be supposed.

Again, the relation that the religious instructor stood to the convict was of that character that, without the possession of great discretion, an apparent collision between the moral interests and improvement of the prisoner and the details of discipline was almost certain to be generated, and become subversive of the good designed in many ways.

It was also clear that with certain of this class the duty of loudly denouncing the real or supposed evils of the system, a comparatively easy task, has been considered superior to that of personally striving by the steady discharge of duties, however obscure and disheartening in themselves, to bring good out of the evil.

The longer I remained in the colony the more I became convinced that no practicable arrangement that might be made could secure to the Government the agency of superior officers for the performance of the different classes of duty I have here adverted to, to the extent required; and that yet, without such agency, whatever merits the system might possess, these could never be fully elicited.

If such has been the difficulty experienced from the outset, in respect to the superior classes of officers, it has existed still more undisguisedly in the case of the lower grade of officials and subordinates.

It was vain to expect that any large number of free men, possessing general efficiency for the discharge of various subordinate functions, and with character above suspicion, either of an abuse and neglect of duty, or of tampering with the prisoners for the furtherance of private views, could be at once secured. The state of society and the colony forbade it, equally with the low scale of remuneration and the character of the duty; and "make-shifts"

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

had to be here again resorted to. As the services of people of character could not be engaged, those of persons of no pretensions whatever had frequently to be put up with. Prisoners were of necessity largely employed in various capacities, and the discharge of duties committed to them, which, however humble in name and in appearance, were, when the particular character of the services was justly appreciated, of the greatest importance.

Under really vigilant supervision, the power of the inferior class of officers might be restricted; but under negligent or inefficient superintendence the limits to which that power might be exercised for improper purposes was not to be defined. And there can be little doubt but that it has been through the connivance or neglect, or in the abuse of power, of this class, that many of the graver irregularities and evils laid to the charge of the system have originated. It is clear that, under many circumstances, a bad overseer, constable, or watchman had it in his power to divert from its object every effort of the superior officer, and that frequently in a manner to elude the apparent infringement of rule, and to mislead any ordinary degree of supervision; and such, it must be concluded, has been the case at all times, and at every station.

After what has been now stated with regard to the hindrance which the Government has met with to the fair working of the "probation system" in this colony upon the scale attempted—and I consider that the impediments in the way of complete remedy were insuperable—it may appear superfluous to enumerate others which, however real in themselves, have been, or may be found, more capable of removal.

It appears to me that the peculiar organization of the convict department under the new system in a totally distinct form from the Colonial Government, properly so called, as well as the distinct line drawn between Home and Colonial interests, has had its disadvantages as well as advantages; an appearance of conflicting claims could not fail to be the result.

The want of proper understanding which was observable between the several Government departments, by whose co-operation many of the most important details of arrangement had to be carried out, has been, perhaps, a yet greater impediment to satisfactory working.

The peculiar structure and character of the Engineer and Ordnance and Commissariat Departments, for instance, upon which the duty was imposed to carry out the suggestions or requirements of the Comptroller-General, and sanctioned by the Lieutenant-Governor, have been found, in many instances, apparently adverse to the interests of the particular service. The difference of the principles by which the first-named in particular, and that of the Comptroller-General, had respectively to be governed, was subversive of satisfactory co-operation; and it is singular to remark how, in a multitude of instances, they, with the best intentions doubtless, continued to check, thwart, and circumvent each other. On the one hand, it was natural for the Comptroller, pressed on all sides by the importance of the interests confided to him, or by the appearance of unexpected features in the working of the system, to

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

chafe under the difficulties that met him on every hand; and to judge that fair support was denied him when obstacles were opposed to the commencement or completion of a multitude of important works, required by the emergency of the moment. And on the other hand, to any one who marked the extent and cost of works proposed, the difficulty, under any circumstances, of carrying them on satisfactorily and economically, and more especially the constant changes of plan, and not unfrequent abandonment under one consideration or other of works, either complete or in progress, without regard to previous labour and expenditure, it could be no matter of surprise that the Royal Engineer viewed the whole duty imposed upon him with distrust, if not with disgust.

In the Ordnance Department, also, the disadvantages under which the Government have laboured in carrying out the system on such a scale, at this distance from the mother-country, has been constantly felt. I would not only allude to the occasional delays in the receipt of the proper supplies at the prescribed period, and all the consequences of discontent amongst the officials, and well-grounded complaints amongst the men, or to the consequent outlays that had to be made, at every disadvantage, in the colony, when patience became exhausted, and decency required that the men should be clothed at all hazards, but to those impediments which the distance and want of conception of the precise wants of the service, or an adherence to certain prescribed routine at home, involved, and to the maintenance of a system under which not only many articles of convict clothing of very inferior description were sent out from home, for the production of which, of excellent quality and at far less cost, by the hand of the convict, every facility was at hand in Van Diemen's Land; but even building materials, readily at command in the neighbouring colonies, if not in Van Diemen's Land itself, were shipped to the colony, only to be piled up to rot on the Ordnance wharves. It is in these, as in every other point wherein search is made into Government expenditure, in relation to the convict management, from first to last, and to the value of that expenditure compared to the value of the advantage reaped, either at the time or since, that the dead loss in labour and materials must be estimated; not at hundreds or thousands, but at tens of thousands. A Government incited, on the one hand, by the earnest principle of doing what was right, to the best of its ability, and on the other by the absolute necessity of practising economy, was never in a position to work a system, with credit to itself, which demanded, both in appearance and in reality, a prodigal expenditure of the public funds; for by nothing short of what must be termed "waste" could the practical difficulties in the way be overcome, or reconciled with the due maintenance of the principles inculcated. Your Lordship will perceive that I am of opinion that no practicable system of arrangement—no possible degree of expenditure—would put it in the power of the Government to carry out its own undertakings and prescriptions upon the scale originally designed in this distant colony.

Be the "probation" system founded on sound or unsound principles, a colony so remote is not the proper theatre for its being

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

reduced to practice. The supposed advantages of its trial here are at best but secondary, or, from the unforeseen fluctuations in the state of the colonist, fatally uncertain; and more than one which might appear to be the physical comfort of the convict, is decidedly against his moral improvement and reclamation.

But further, I need not conceal my conviction that any system that would accumulate vice, without a sure and certain corresponding power to restrain and reform, must be termed a vicious one, and that the probation system, so called, has been a fatal experiment so far as it has proceeded, and the sooner it is put an end to the better for the credit of the nation and of humanity.

It might appear that, if the easy return of the convict to the theatre of his temptations and his crimes is to be deprecated, and that both good policy and humanity dictate that he should find himself, when released from the thraldom imposed upon him as an expiation of his vices, on another stage—one, moreover, which from circumstances would render his return to character as easy to himself as it would be advantageous or grateful to the surrounding community—there is still a question for decision: where ought he to undergo the heavier portion of his punishment? The practice of the mother-country has, until lately, admitted the propriety of only one answer to this inquiry; but after all the experience gained, it might seem that it were better that that heavier portion of his punishment should be awarded in the country which has witnessed his crime, which possesses all the means of estimating closely the necessary expenditure, commands the full power of facilitating and perfecting the arrangements for his punishment with complete security to herself; for, after all, Millbank or Parkhurst may be as secure and as isolated for the prisoner as Norfolk Island or Tasman's Peninsula, and this under a climate where nature herself would be a powerful ally in restraining the passions and perfecting the wholesome discipline to which the convict is to be subjected, leaving still in the power of the mother-country that ultimate expatriation, at no more cost than the cost of transportation as hitherto conducted, either for further reasonable probation, if needs be, or as an exile, which might be both just to the country where the law had been outraged, and politic in many other respects.

The course hitherto pursued has been, that, instead of the felon proceeding at once from the dock where he receives sentence for his crime, to the solitary cell and the steady discipline by which the expiation should commence, he has been consigned to the uncertain discipline and almost certain contamination of the hulk, and possibly of the outward passage, to be placed on his arrival in the colonies in a position where no possible outlay or exertion of Government can secure the maintenance of the discipline prescribed, or the infliction, neither more nor less, of the measure of punishment so carefully awarded, or the measure of instruction or moral support which he requires; a position wherein he is to become acquainted with new forms of vice, and in which the climate, as far as its influence may be felt, is a provocative to idleness and crime rather than a restraint. To say that the punishment of the convict under any, and particularly under such circumstances of open degrada-

Despatch from C. J. Latrobe, Esq.

tion, in the country of which he was not unreasonably expected to be a future free inhabitant, is a misfortune, is to say little. His chances of reaping the fruits of a change of life and principles, or, it may be, of repenting for a single crime bitterly and fully atoned for, humanly speaking, are certainly hazarded in many ways.

I am aware that, although the absolute necessity of a change of system be admitted, it does not appear easy to propose the alternative. In the opinion of many, the circumstances of the colony, and those of the mother-country, admit of but one mode of answering the question, and that, in one form or other, the prisoner must continue to land upon the shores of Van Diemen's Land. Although I should rejoice to see a period put to transportation in its present shape, and to know that throughout Van Diemen's Land there was not such a thing as a Government gang, under penal restrictions, to be met with beyond the narrow limits of that penal settlement which, under all circumstances, must still be maintained, it is too difficult to see how that colony, circumstanced as she has been and must still be considered to be, physically at least, is to progress, have her resources developed, and retain her place amongst the neighbouring colonies, without securing for the present, at least, a full supply of that comparatively cheap labour to which she most indisputably may ascribe her present physical advancement. This is, however, a question upon which I am neither called nor in a position to enter. Yet she may certainly claim, that if that labour must still be placed at her disposal, it should be in a form free from the real objections to which the present system has been justly held liable. Your Lordship may, I think, rest assured, that the reclamation and future career of the prisoner, in the majority of instances, depends upon the character of the first position he assumes upon landing; and that the more available his services can be made to the colony, and to the colonist, whether in a modified state of probation as a pioneer employed to develop the resources of the colony, or as a servant of the free inhabitant, the greater the probability of his being kept within the pale of morality and sobriety.

In offering these observations to your Lordship's notice, I admit that I ought to do so with diffidence; for however favourable the opportunity recently afforded me of forming opinions might appear, I had, after all, but little time to test their soundness by continual steady observation and fuller experience. I must therefore admit, that unless borne out by other evidence, I ought not to feel hurt if they may be judged in many respects hasty or disputable.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) C. J. Latrobe.

The Right Hon. Earl Grey,
&c, &c. &c.

F.—EXTRACT from a LETTER addressed to Earl GREY, by Mr. E. S. HALL, a gentleman of great experience in New South Wales.

Extract from Mr. E. S. Hall's letter to Earl Grey.

To Earl GREY.

MY LORD, Sydney, August 1, 1849.

I BEG to submit to your Lordship certain printed documents which favour the resumption of transportation to New South Wales.

I am of the number of those colonists (a great majority when transportation ceased, and which continued to be a majority for several years afterwards, until swamped by the great influx of immigrants) who regarded transportation in all respects, whether the interests of the mother-country or the colony were considered, or the duties of humanity and religion, as a wise and beneficent policy, and who also regarded its abandonment as the greatest mistake committed by the British Government, with its internal policy that was ever made.

The prosperity as well as the morality of a penal settlement depends on the extent to which distribution or dispersion of the convicts, in pastoral and agricultural pursuits, is carried.

The morality depends not merely on the absence of convicts in the towns, but on their *separation* and consequent *dispersion* in the country. But rather than keep the convicts in gangs working on the roads, or in the towns erecting public works, a settler should be allowed to employ as many as he liked. Thus many settlers had assigned to them, and dwelling on one estate, as many as fifty convicts. *This was better than working them in gangs on the roads, or in the streets of the towns.* Of all punishments invented by rulers, labour in gangs is the most wicked and revolting; but if a demand could be created for convicts to so great an extent that, in order to supply it, no settler could be allowed more than three or four, then I would say that convict discipline was carried in that colony or kingdom to the greatest perfection that human experience has as yet discovered. When transportation to this colony ceased, it had just reached this state of final perfection.

But the settlers of this country require more servants than three or four for their domestic and field labours. I employed a convict cook or cooks in my house during a period of twenty years.

Hence, emigration, or rather immigration, should go hand in hand with transportation. The bulk of a settler's servants should be immigrants; the convicts should not form the bulk of agricultural labour; they should be a minority, and overawed by a superior class. But this degree of improvement was never reached in New South Wales; we had convict servants only.

This, however, was getting to be the state of New South Wales when transportation was abandoned; that is to say, transportation was abandoned when New South Wales had arrived at that state of population and prosperity as to carry off all the convicts as fast as

Extract from Mr. E.S. Hall's letter to Earl Grey.

they arrived, without feeling their incumbrance. It was abandoned at the period when its success had been demonstrated to all who studied the subject on Christian principles.

Hence, the more convicts that are sent to any small colony, the more emigrants should be sent; and the greatest liberality should be used towards emigrants of capital, and considered as the best sort of economy and national saving, to induce them to settle in person in the interior, and to become the employers of convict labour.

It has become a question, a question as important as it is fair and just, to examine how far an over-populated country, that possesses colonies, has a right to burden them with finding board, lodging, and employment for their fellow-countrymen at home, who, through innate vice, or inexperience, imprudence, or imbecility of moral judgment, have transgressed the laws, and are held to be no longer suitable residents for their native land. I call them fellow-countrymen, but they are more; by baptism they are fellow-Christians. The bulk of them are indeed of the *canaille*, that is, labourers and mechanics; but there is a sprinkling among them of offenders of education and family. Among the whole there is more energy and more talent of the enterprising kind, than is commonly found among their compeers. Audacity or recklessness of mind in these men is modified by superior courage, fortitude, and, I may add, generosity. I speak from thirty years' experience as an employer of convicts in the field and in my house, and as a family man (for I have sons and daughters). The British convict is a man of that nature and stamp, that he creates an interest in him, a desire to see him placed in a right position, namely, free to labour for his own benefit in a country where industry is a better trade than picking pockets or traversing the highways. And strange as it may sound in your Lordship's ears, I feel confident that of the hundreds of convicts who became bushrangers during the said thirty years, not one of them would have continued to live by the highway, or by thieving of any kind, could it have been consistent with public justice and morality to have granted them pardons. It was not avarice, nor the love of pleasure, nor of voluptuous sensuality, which caused bush-ranging in New South Wales, but an impatience of slavery; in other words, the love of freedom. In most cases these men had bad masters.

* * * * * *

The mistake, however, is adroitly considered as a permanent pledge and promise that the suspension of that transportation was not an experiment, but a final measure; whereas it was only an experiment. The emigrants are (on this plea) urged to protest against transportation; but does it become them, who came hither at the public expense, to oppose the wish of the nation, and set up their own little selfish interests, or supposed interests, against the policy of the empire? That policy is not that of Rome, who destroyed her criminals in gladiatorial shows and other executions of colossal magnitude. Her policy is to reform and save: but Providence permits her not to do this herself; she has not room to do it. Her penitentiaries enervate and subdue; they break down the man, but they do not rebuild; this can be done alone in the forests of the colonies. Such is the wish, and such has been the practice, Extract from Mr. E.S. Hall's letter to Earl Grey.

f Christian England. And is so transcendant a scheme of philan-
hropy as this to be frustrated by the vulgar shout of a few thousand
f departed paupers, who, though imposing when assembled on the
heatre of Sydney, would, if residing in England, be considered as
f no more importance than the hum of insects or the chirping of
rasshoppers? Is it just, is it reasonable, that the imported me-
hanics of Sydney should by their petitions and remonstrances
eutralize the interests and future welfare of twenty millions of
eople? Is imperial England, the modern Israel of God, to be put
own from her beneficent intentions by a semi-convict population
nd pauper strangers in New South Wales of 200,000 souls?'

Finally, your Lordship has the honour of having discovered (for
is really a discovery on the part of your Lordship, though well
nown to us old settlers of Australia) the only way to keep down the
ost awful convict vices, the result of their working in gangs—in
ther words, of their non-dispersion and their non-assignment, as they
sed to be, in the woods of New South Wales: which woods were to
he convicts what churches and chapels are to better-taught Chris-
ans; which woods were a gaol at large, hospital without disease,
penitentiary without loss of mind; a house of industry, where the
rade and calling learned could never be over-done; where, also, it
as the most innocent and at the same time the most serenely
xciting of all human occupations.

In New South Wales they were once so numerous as to consti-
ute the people; and I now greatly wonder that we free settlers,
nd the civil and military officers, and the troops, altogether a mere
andful, could keep down this people from laughing our principles,
nanners, and morals to scorn: but so it was, that either the fear of
he few troops or the providence of God made them reverence the
ew, who to them were, however unworthy of the honour, the only
epresentatives of that virtue and that high-mindedness which reigns
n England, and which in Sunday-schools, or during their appren-
ceship, had been graciously stamped on the minds of these con-
icted men. Hundreds of them, no doubt, had pious parents,
hough in humble life; and as we influenced the whole mass, so
hese hundreds influenced the thousands. Blasphemy, in vulgar
arlance, I have heard from them in common, but I never yet heard
convict decry religion. I believe no class of society contains fewer
coffers than convicts.

* * * * * *

Extracts from Gov. Reid's Despatches to Earl Grey.

G.—EXTRACTS from DESPATCHES from Governor REID to Earl GREY, relating to different Subjects connected with the Application of Convict Labour, and the Management of Convicts at Bermuda.

Bermuda, February 4, 1846.

The rules for task-work, gradually formed under the Royal Engineer Department here, are found to give entire satisfaction to all concerned, for which reason I think that a trial based on these rules would be warranted.

* * * * * *

By what I suggest, hope would not be shut out from the unfortunate criminal. A greater amount of work would be performed for the public. It would be a very easy matter to prevent the convict from over-exerting himself; and that loitering at their work which is often complained of, where they are not tasked, and which conduces to fixed habits of idleness rather than industry, would, I should hope, be nearly put an end to. It would also ultimately tend to shorten imprisonment in the hulks, which is one of the worst positions to which a man can be doomed.

* * * * * *

My observation of the convict system at Bermuda has induced me to think that industry as well as good conduct on the part of the prisoners sent out here to labour on the public works should have its reward. By the present system the man is only degraded and punished, without having a single stimulus held out to him to hasten his removal from his ignominious position.

This proposed extension of the time of labour is essential. The hours of labour for the convicts should be the same as the other mechanics and labourers whom they join in the dockyard and other public works.

By the convict labourers coming late and being taken away early, important operations are sometimes suspended, and the time of hired mechanics sacrificed. The law should be so made as to allow the prisoners to conform to the working hours of the Naval and Ordnance Departments. In the dockyard especially, the hours of labour not coinciding has long been the cause of serious and just vexation, and of injury to the public service.

The convicts, it is true, have to wash their own clothes, but all such difficulties are secondary to the importance of requiring all who labour in the dockyard and fortifications to keep the same hours.

* * * * *

By Article 20, a convict may be mulcted of his earnings for the space of a month; but his reserve earnings, after accumulation, should be sacredly kept for him against the day of his ultimate liberation.

Extracts from Gov. Reid's Despatches to Earl Grey.

Touching these earnings, even in a few instances, has the effect of creating distrust in the whole body of convicts.

I think it much to be desired, that when the convicts are liberated, they should not be cast destitute upon the world, and the larger the balance they have obtained by their industry the better.

Bermuda, March 3, 1846.

In your Despatch, No. 3, dated the 20th of January, 1846, you desire to receive from me an explanation in detail of the convict management pursued at Bermuda, showing what methods are taken for promoting the physical, the moral, and the religious improvement of the convicts; to what extent it is true, and with what exceptions, that their labour is generally persevering and effective; by what impulses of hope or fear, of example or of habit, such exertions are stimulated and sustained; what is the average value of the convicts' daily labour; what are their relaxations or indulgences, and how their leisure hours are passed; and you conclude by stating that your object is to have the means of instituting a comparison between the system prevailing in Australia, and the system prevailing in the two fortresses of Gibraltar and Bermuda.

By referring to one of my Despatches (date 9th May, 1844) I find I had occasion to state that "confusion continues to usurp the place of order, and that during the course of my public life I could not call to mind any branch of the public service so totally devoid of subordination and good order as exists among the officers of the convicts here; and that I believe the opinion of the Vice-Admiral, Sir Charles Adam, to be, in this respect, as strong as my own."

Having thus explained that the present state of the convict establishment at Bermuda cannot be held up as a model for imitation, although the system of employing convicts on no other than public works may be far preferable to the system of Australia, I will now do myself the honour of answering, as well as I am able, the points on which you desire information.

My Despatch of Feb. 4, No. 5, and Feb. 24, 1846, No. 6, both written before I received your Despatch No. 3, will show, that I look on the system at Bermuda as one of coercion without hope, which it is very desirable should be altered. The convicts receive 3*d.* per day. If they are idle on the works, the engineers cause this pay to be stopped. Their exertions are only stimulated by having tasks set them, which practice, as I have elsewhere stated, is at present almost exclusively confined to the Royal Engineer Department.

That there is now no hope or reward held out to them for good conduct and industry, has recently been a subject of openly expressed grievance amongst the convicts themselves.

As regards relaxations, there can be few for men imprisoned in hulks, who should keep the same hours of labour as the Naval and Ordnance hired workman. Whilst much may be done to improve the moral state of the convicts during their punishment here, it will be necessary to be very guarded in granting them indulgences. Parallels are now constantly drawn here by the soldiers of the garri-

Extracts from Gov. Reid's Despatches to Earl Grey.

son between their own condition and that of the convicts; and the convicts in their turn jeer both the soldiers and navy seamen with the expression that they are as well off as themselves. There are, doubtless, amongst the convicts here, men who have better diet than they ever had before in their lives, and I am told they openly avow it. There are probably also many who labour less here than before their conviction and transportation.

During hours not regularly set apart for fixed duties, or in rainy weather, the convicts employ themselves in mending their clothes. In one of the four hulks (that under Lieut. Feyrer) there is a school attended by about 35 convicts.

The value of a convict's daily labour at Bermuda, with the present rate of wages, would be 2*s.* 6*d.*, provided he did his full day's work like a hired labourer; but in reality the average is about two-thirds, or 20*d.*, in consequence of the manner in which the prisoners loiter at work, except when they are tasked.

Since the control of the convict establishment has been put under the Governor, I have, amongst other things, intimated that schools, and the former system of having readers, should be re-established; but until the chaplain for the three hulks at Ireland Island is required to live there, as I have asked permission to order, and until the rule be made that the chaplains give their attendance daily at the hulks, little can be done towards improving the moral condition of the convicts. At present this chaplain has permission from home to live elsewhere.

I have entered so fully into the subject of the convict department at Bermuda, in the two Despatches Nos. 5 and 6, that it does not seem necessary here to add more, and when they are taken along with what I have here stated, I hope they will furnish all the information at present required.

Bermuda, September 17, 1846.

Not the least of the difficulties which I foresee is that of convict officers, long accustomed to a purely penal system, being induced to engraft upon it a reformatory one.

A new feeling has to be created with many of those persons here, who have the management of convicts, not only within the hulks, but upon the public works. Reformation of criminals may to many of them appear hopeless; but in this, and in all other systems of punishment, it should be strenuously although discreetly attempted, and my Despatches 5, 6, and 8 of 1846 are based on this view of the subject.

(H.)

Remarks by W. H. K.

On the principle and objects of a Convict System some remarks deserving of attention occur in a pamphlet published by an author whose signature is W. H. K. He says,—

> But it is a more pleasing, and not less useful consideration, that there are within the working of a convict system, collateral objects of national advantage which might be secured. Any objects thus attained must in theory be considered as so much gain by the State, and looked upon as some return for the outlay which is entailed upon the community by its offending members. When any object imperative upon the Government, for the sake of the security or prosperity of the country, is worked out under the Convict Department, the expense of that department is practically diminished.
>
> * * * * *
>
> "The third and last duty of the Sovereign," says Adam Smith, "is that of erecting and maintaining those public institutions and those public works, which, though they may be in the highest degree advantageous to a great society, are, however, of such a nature, that the profit could never repay the expense to any individual, or small number of individuals, and which it, therefore, cannot be expected that any individual, or small number of individuals, should erect or maintain." But in an English Parliament it is scarcely possible for Government to augment the public estimates, in order to perform works, the profit or necessity of which does not reach individual interests and convictions.
>
> If, however, in the working of any public department such objects can be collaterally secured, the value of that department is increased, or its disadvantages recompensed, and it would appear a most appropriate employment of convict labour, which was directed to augment the security, the prosperity, or the health of the community, against which the convicts have offended.
>
> * * * * *
>
> The power of steam, which has destroyed the efficacy of our old defences, has also laid our commerce open to the sudden attacks of an enterprising enemy; along a coast within sight of our own, in a hundred harbours bristling with cannon, would lie in wait the numerous steam navy of a hostile power, and the ports, harbours, and roadsteads, where in former days our merchant service rode safely at anchor, would be exposed to the sudden and rapid attacks of which such a force is capable; while from the Isles of Scilly to Yarmouth Roads. our merchant ships must run the gauntlet of this hostile coast, from any point of which a war steamer might dart out like the tongue of a serpent, and strike its prey.
>
> Harbours of refuge are, since the invention of steam, positively indispensable to a commercial empire, and the coasts of Great Britain are particularly exposed. Indeed, to the dangers of our coasting

Remarks by W. H. K.

navigation the superiority of our sailors has been attributed, and it would be poor policy that allowed a source of our strength to become, under other auspices, the cause of our ruin. Whether we regard immunity from invasion, or the safety of our commerce, the exposure of our position, resulting from the power of steam, can only be repaired by public works.

When, then, we thus review the importance of those collateral objects to which penal labour of convicts may, under a judicious system, be adapted, and remember, on the other hand, the mighty evils connected with making the Australian colonies the scene of that stage of their punishment, it seems almost impossible to escape the conclusion which is advocated in these pages, viz., an organic change in the secondary punishment of transportation, by the substitution of a stage of penal discipline within the jurisdiction of the Home Government.

The organic character of such a new punishment is a subject of consideration, which can be approached only with the utmost diffidence; but the attention and the ability which have been devoted to it by the experienced servants of the Crown have in an official form opened so much attainable information, that it is not impossible to draw from these sources some useful reflections, and to state some practical conclusions.

The object of criminal jurisprudence becomes the subject-matter of penal science; and as the object contains two constituent parts—protection to society and reformation of the offenders—therefore punishment must contain moral as well as deterring influences; for we can never avoid the influence of parts upon each other, and whatever may be the occupation in which a man is engaged, it will affect his moral character. Man is never stationary, and he becomes worse if he does not improve: therefore any employment in which he may be engaged by punishment cannot be separated from the moral effects desired. The nature of man consists of three distinct elements—natural passions and appetites, intellectual powers, and moral qualities; and the loss of this last is the cause of crime. To replace it, therefore, is the aim and end of a punishment as directed to reformatory purposes.

During the course of life in which the moral sense has been lost, the other two parts of man's nature have acquired prurient strength and growth; and before the balance of nature can be again approached, these latter must be subdued. But whether to subdue or to restore, precept must be futile by its own power: the result can only be attained in the practical working of the punishment. To effect the first object, a stage of separate imprisonment is designed; and the purposes of this may be shown in the words of Sir John Franklin:—

"In the first stage of corrective punishment, in which it is above all things necessary that the habit of sin should be destroyed, and the criminal be subjected to such a state of novel privation and unaccustomed impressions as will best lead him to reflection and repentance, the negative properties of the penitentiary discipline, whether carried on within the walls of a prison, or in secluded forests equally impervious to the natural influences of the world without, will doubtless have a salutary effect." Remarks by W. H. K.

But in the subsequent stage of punishment it will be sought to arouse, develope, and strengthen the active moral feelings; and in this period of his sentence the convict will be placed in a condition of penal labour, when the separate discipline which has been pursued in the former stage will, during the time of labour, be abandoned. It is sometimes urged that this is calculated to destroy the good effects of the previous portion of the punishment; but if we carefully consider the ill effects which are stated to result from association in labour, we shall find that they may be much obviated by sufficient and judicious superintendence; and there is one and perhaps the most injurious consequence of association, and the source of every other evil, viz., the power of arranging plans to be put into execution on the termination of the confinement, which is destroyed by the principle of this punishment, independently of its form; for the convicts are, on the conclusion of their bondage, to be conveyed to other lands, distant and unknown.

A reformatory discipline cannot rest in the destruction of old habits: it is only completed by the formation of new ones. In the first stage of punishment it is sought to destroy the habits of sin—in the second, to create those of virtue; but the process is incomplete unless feelings are also awakened in the heart and mind which appreciate the virtuous practices of life.

Memorandum respecting Tickets-of-leave.

I.—MEMORANDUM RESPECTING TICKETS-OF-LEAVE.

ALL tickets-of-leave are issued for particular districts, named in the ticket-of-leave; or passports are allowed, to enable the holders to remain in the service of masters beyond the boundaries of location.

The holder of a ticket-of-leave is liable to be punished summarily by magistrates in petty sessions for the following offences, namely:—Misdemeanors, pilferings, and simple larcenies under 5*l.* —Punishment, sentence to irons for 6 or 12 months. Drunkenness, absconding from district, or, when beyond the boundaries, from the service for which he holds his passport, or other disorderly or dishonest conduct, the forfeiture of his ticket-of-leave. In addition to this, as an ordinary prisoner of the Crown, he may be punished for neglect of work, disobedience of orders, or absconding, by 50 lashes, 2 months to the treadmill, or imprisonment with hard labour, or 14 days' solitary confinement.

All sentences to irons, to the roads, to imprisonment, or the treadmill, are cumulative on a prisoner's original sentence, and have to be served in addition to such original term. For example,—if a prisoner's sentence is 14 years, and he receives a sentence of 6 months to irons, he will not be free until he has served 14 years and 6 months from the date of original conviction.

A ticket-of-leave holder is also subject to the provision of the Masters and Servants Act, being Act 9 Vict. No. 27, by which he may be punished by imprisonment or forfeiture of wages for absence from his employer's service, for disobedience, or neglect of orders, or other misconduct in service; or if he obtains money in advance from an employer, and fails to enter his service, or fails to perform his agreement in any way: for all these offences he is liable to punishment under the above Act, irrespective of any other punishment, as a prisoner, where the offence is of a criminal nature.

But under this Act a ticket-of-leave holder can also compel his employer to perform his part of the contract, in all respects, as effectually as if he (the prisoner) was a free man.

K.—EXTRACT from a REPORT by the GOVERNOR to the COMMISSIONERS of PENTONVILLE.

Extract from a Report by the Governor to the Commissioners of Pentonville.

WITH reference to the classification of the transports, having been required, with the assistance of the chaplain, to recommend the classes to which they should be assigned in the colonies, in consequence of their initiatory probation in this prison, we proceeded in our duty by considering the prisoner's conduct as evidenced by separate returns, carefully made by the principal warders and trade instructors, by reference to the prison register of their offences and punishments, and to their badges or conduct stripes, by considering the results of our own personal observation, and by a due regard to such other sources as enabled us to form the best estimate of their natural characters, dispositions, and habits, and of the manner in which these were likely to be biassed by their qualifications for earning their livelihood, by their family ties and social relations, and by exposure to difficulties and temptations in the new scenes upon which they were about to enter. Fully aware of the difficulty of our task, and our responsibility in the due performance of it, we proceeded anxiously and as heedfully as we could, and the result is as follows:—

That our recommendation of classes having been considered and adopted, on the 29th of July, 1844, 21 of these prisoners were embarked for transportation in the "Royal George" at Portsmouth; and on the 28th and 29th of October, 345 were embarked in the "Sir George Seymour" at Woolwich; making altogether 366, whose classes were as follows:—197 for conditional pardons, 91 for tickets-of-leave, and 78 for probation passes; and besides these, 16 were sent to the Millbank Prison, as fit only for the probation gangs.

Extract from Report by Chaplain of Pentonville.

L.—EXTRACT from a REPORT by the CHAPLAIN of PENTONVILLE to the Commissioners, referring to 1000 Prisoners who have passed through that Establishment.

FOR the sake of convenience, I shall make use in the following remarks of the exact number 1000, taking them as they stand on the registry from the last numbers noticed when I had the honour to make my report to you for 1847.

Of these 1000 men, 577 are known to have been previously convicted of minor offences, and 8 to have been sentenced previously to transportation. As some, however, escaped detection on this point, one is quite safe in saying that fully two-thirds had been previously convicted from once up to fourteen times. The sentences against these men varied from seven years to life; 663 were for seven years, and 6 for life; the remainder were from ten to twenty years.

The specific nature of their crimes will appear in the Governor's Report; they varied from offences against property exposed in the street for sale or otherwise (often, perhaps, too carelessly to be protected by such jealous severity of the law) to crimes of embezzlement, forgery, and aggravated offences against the person, committed under the influence of lust, paroxysms of rage, or malice.

Number of Cases in the 1000 *formerly capital.*

Fully three-fourths of the cases against property in the 1000 convicts were capital offences in the beginning of this century, and were so dealt with until Sir Samuel Romilly and other illustrious men happily reformed our penal code; bringing before the nation the enormous injustice and cruelty of treating an act of stealing over the value of 5*s*., and the awful crime of murder, as alike deserving an ignominious death.

The cases in the 1000 of forgery, horse, cattle, and sheep-stealing, burglary, highway robbery, and assaults committed on the person of a grave nature, &c., amount to just one half; all of which, at a much later period, would have consigned the convict to the same terrible fate.

Upon these returns I may be permitted to make one or two remarks. I have no hesitation in stating my conviction—judging from what has been already the case—that the majority of those persons whose lives have thus been spared—placed under the influences at present brought to bear upon convicts, and with a reasonable amount of hope put before them of setting themselves right—will prove useful members of the community again. I think, therefore, there is great matter for thankfulness and congratulation on the improved spirit of the country in the amelioration of its penal code in this respect; but at the same time, I cannot delude myself into the pleasing persuasion that the relaxation of the law has not had the tendency to increase in some measure the crimes from which so terrible a penalty has been removed. However this may be, I am fully satisfied, from my knowledge of criminals, of the great danger to society of proceeding further in that direction, that is, to the abolition of capital punishment in cases of murderous attacks upon the person, and such like enormous crimes.

Those in general who would abolish capital punishment in every case lose sight, as it seems to me, of two most important considerations, viz.: the impossibility, in the first place, of finding a proper substitute for the capital punishment. Solitary confinement for life has been named, and it is, I think, the best by far that can be suggested; but solitary confinement, if fully carried out, would, in a few years, in most cases, end in pining disease, madness, or suicide. It would, of course, then be relaxed, and the persons stained with such enormous guilt be placed in association with free labourers as attendants or ordinary criminals, and otherwise so tenderly dealt with, that horror at the crime itself, as well as its punishment, would, I fear, be sensibly diminished in both these classes.

The second thing to which due weight seems not at all to be given is, that individuals of a daring character, placed in such desperate circumstances, although they would of course be watched night and day, must eventually succeed—if not in escaping, in what is worse—in taking away the life of their keepers in the attempt to escape from so horrible a punishment. What is to restrain them except a miracle of grace, seeing they have the certain knowledge that nothing worse can be done to them for a second murder or many murders? As to the idea that the fear of capital punishment does not act upon men of this kind, it is altogether contrary to my experience. The worse criminals are, the more strongly the fear of death generally operates upon them; although, to listen to their boasting talk, one might be led to think otherwise. If, therefore, the cowardly villains who make a trade of thieving in the metropolis and the country, knew once for certain that they should not be hanged for murder, this awful crime would become as common a sequence to midnight robberies for the purpose of eluding justice or effecting their escape, as it is now happily rare.

Numerical Increase of Criminals within the last half-century partly accounted for.

It seems of some importance to bear in mind figures, such as have been given above, in reference to the question of increase of crime. On the old system, three-fourths, at least, of the 1000 convicts, would have been altogether and for ever disposed of. The community must be content to pay for its humanity. We cannot spare the lives of hundreds of malefactors from death by the executioner's hands every year, and not have them in some form amongst us. In like manner an improved state of society will not tolerate that inmates of our gaols shall perish by hunger, wet, cold, and frightful disease every year in thousands in prison, as used to be the case when Howard began his reform of prisons. We must tolerate these amongst us also as living beings and fellow-creatures, and—unless means be used to draw them to what is good—even as injurious members of society. The preservation of human life from these two causes has doubtless helped to swell the aggregate of the more serious cases of crime in the country greatly, whilst the importation of vagrants from all quarters by the facilities of steam, has had the same effect upon the number of minor offences and summary convictions. The cessation of a long protracted war which annually absorbed into the masses of the soldiery multitudes of young men almost criminals, either to recover their position by their conduct in the face of the enemies of their country, or to die in its defence, has had the same effect also, as well as the disbanding, at different periods since, so many men not entitled to pensions and not fit to labour. Every regiment reduced, of course got rid of its worst men. What becomes of characters of this kind, whom military discipline cannot control, nor military punishment awe into good order and conduct? Other causes of a numerical increase of crime since the peace might be named, which, like those referred to, do not argue a general demoralization in the country. My own impression is, that there has been a sensible improvement of morals in the masses, and that there are at present many elements of hope of increased progress in the same direction. At the same time, however, I am persuaded that systematic thieving is on the increase, and its various schemes and artifices practised on an advanced and unprecedented scale; so that if the vigilance and ability of our police did not keep pace with the evil, the wealthy parts of our towns and country would be perfectly overrun and infested as by so many ravenous wolves, against which owners of property would have to combine and protect themselves.

Neither can I shut my eyes against the fact of an increase of cases of dishonesty in persons holding offices of trust, clerks, shopmen, and others, arising probably from the same general causes—the advance of refinement and the growth of habits of luxury, by which thoughtless persons are led on to spend money beyond what their station in life can justify, or their circumstances very long with impunity allow. Daily observation within these walls leads me to lay great stress on the great hazard to integrity and uprightness of character incurred by persons living beyond their means, not merely in the way of sinful pleasures, but from the foolish affectation to be thought something above their real position; and I am sure that if a master or employer, observing young persons under his care taking this turn, would warn them of the consequence which passion and inexperience prevent them from seeing, and say, "You must change your course altogether, and at once, in these things, or you must leave my establishment whilst I can give you the benefit of an unsullied commercial character," many a youth would be saved from ruin, and many a family from misery, the intensity of which no language can adequately express. Oh! that principals and managers of houses of business and public establishments were more alive to their responsibility in this respect, and that heads of families found more time to look into the morals and the religious condition and opportunities of their servants; then would those classes doubtless present before long as pleasing a promise of hope s they do now one of gloom and sadness to the chaplain of a rison.

The Causes of Crime in these 1000 *men generally considered.*

In looking into the proximate causes of the crime which placed ıose 1000 men in the condition of convicts, a more prominent place to be assigned to the manner in which wages have been spent, and ıe consequent difficulties, than to natural want and poverty—to the ›rmation of licentious connexions, &c., than to drunkenness—and a degenerate and depraved intellect in the character of cunning, rather than to ignorance or want of means of self-improveıent. As I observed in a former Report, "drunkenness, the arent of such multiform misery, disqualifies altogether for the proession of thieving." The most successful robbers are all necesarily sober men; and, further, drunkenness being generally reeived as an excuse for crime, is often put forward untruly by prioners as the cause of their downfall.

More than two-thirds of these men, from 20 years old and upards, were single men, and almost all away from their homes from ne cause or another—many from impatience of parental control, ut many from a desire for higher wages and more excitement and ompany. The things defined by an inspired Apostle as "the lust f the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life," eagerly folwed and embraced, generating or fostering the love of money, are t the foundation of all these poor men's crime and misery.

The causes of their first lapse into vice and criminality were geneally these—not wishing to retain God in their knowledge, and ıerefore deserting or neglecting the house of God and the Sabbath -disobedience to parents and neglect of their counsel, combined ith, consequently, separation from home. But not a few had never home, nor any one to guide them aright.

I regret to say that our statistics of education furnish no ground ɔr the opinion that ignorance is a fruitful source of serious crime in ıe country.

Of the 1000 convicts, 757 had been scholars in the different sorts f day-schools, high and low, in the country; and nearly half that umber on an average of five years. Besides which were 47 who ad been Sunday-scholars, but on an average of about two years and half only, showing significantly, what we know to be the fact, that hey were of that class of boys in Sunday-schools, sent by parents nd others, who merely want to get them out of the way, or whose wn efforts in the way of religion are so faint and desultory, that the hildren soon find they may choose for themselves, and consequently esert the schools for pastime in the fields.

This, at all events, is the history of most of our prisoners who ave been Sunday-scholars. Sabbath-school instruction is no more esponsible for such results than the Divine ordinance itself for the ıisconduct of Sabbath-breakers. Whilst my experience has led me o entertain very moderate expectations from the extension of mere nowledge, and, indeed, to question its efficacy as a cure for moral vil (for secular education, in general, seems only to change the character of crime), my opinion of Sabbath-school instruction, when at all in good hands, is most favourable. It is only second, in fact, in my judgment, to domestic training in the hands of believing parents, and, as a means of binding society together, it is of incalculable value.

It is curious and important to observe, that amongst persons guilty of more venial offences and vagrancy, viz., the greater part of the inmates of county prisons and houses of correction, the scale of education is very much lower than in our convicts, judging from the valuable Reports of such men as Mr. Clay, of Preston, &c., as well as from the general returns on the subject in the Prison Inspectors' Reports.

At the same time, I think it would be better, for the purpose of comparison, to have stated in these returns the opportunities for instruction which the prisoners had enjoyed, rather than the degree of their attainments. I doubt very much if the honest and virtuous poor in our factories or our fields, in our back streets and our villages, were formally and categorically examined by impartial persons, whether as low a state of intellectual culture and attainment, to say the least, would not be found to exist amongst them.

The distinguishing features of criminals in general from the honourable classes referred to, are not, I am quite confident, their deficiencies either in intellect, or attainment in mere knowledge of elementary subjects, arithmetic, geography, or history, nor even of the Bible itself as a book; but their terrible want of moral and religious principle, being destitute of the fear of God and true religion, in which for the most part they were never in any degree instructed, or which they presumptuously and wickedly cast off, choosing the pleasures of sin, or the quickest mode to be rich, in preference to the pleasures of wisdom, the patient toils of humble honesty, and that godliness which with contentment is great gain. They excel in cunning, and, I would say, in real ability for business or any other purpose; but they fall behind the virtuous poor in good sense, forethought, and patient industry; and when once disgraced by imprisonment, and especially if committed to gaols where association exists, they sink below their class in those feelings of self-respect or honest pride which keep many a man free from such a crime as theft who has not a particle of religion.

Imprisonment for minor Offences, where the advantages of Separate Confinement do not exist, a leading cause of the more serious Crime.

In considering the causes which brought the 1000 individuals under consideration into the position of felons and outcasts of society, the question of previous imprisonment suggested by the returns above given assumes a very serious aspect; and one is led, from a *primâ facie* view of the subject, to conclude that the imprisonment for the minor offence was not only antecedent to, but indeed one of the causes of the more serious crimes for which they are now suffering. A thorough investigation will only lead to a more certain persuasion of the correctness of this view of the subject.

Upon this point, however, instead of referring to my own experience, I prefer availing myself of the facts and observations of an excellent chaplain of a county gaol, to which naturally, under the circumstances, more weight must be attached than to the opinion of one connected with a prison on the separate system, however impartial and dispassionate he desires to be:—

"The trial-room is intended to hold 30 men, and frequently there are 50 for trial. Those who cannot be put into the trial-room are sometimes placed in 'K' room, where they remain all day, without the slightest control upon their words or actions. For the most part all prisoners for trial do nothing; sometimes five or six months are spent in perfect idleness, by which most injurious habits are acquired; nor will this evil be remedied until prisoners be allowed, under proper control, to receive at their discharge what they have earned while awaiting their trial, whether they be convicted or acquitted. But this is not the principal root of the evil; all prisoners for trial sleep in rooms containing six or eight men or boys each. *Here it is that burglaries and robberies are planned, and systems of begging and fraud are discussed.* It only requires to be stated, that 100 men, old and young both in years and crimes, have hitherto slept in cells containing from 6 to 20 persons each, where, in some cases, not much more than a square yard is appropriated to each for the purposes of dressing and undressing, and no officer in any of these rooms. The governor of the gaol and I were so convinced of the dreadful effects of this system, that we thought it our duty to make it the subject of a special report to the visiting justices. Since then, a plan which has been some time in contemplation has been carried into effect, and 36 sleeping-cells are now nearly completed. *Still, however, all the male prisoners for trial, and many others, will be left to learn each other's vices, and to plot outrages during their nocturnal association.*

"An instance of the corruption of morals which takes place among these prisoners may be mentioned. Three men, one old and two young, were committed for trial for a highway robbery of a few pence. The old man made no secret of his guilt, and stated that he had never seen the two younger prisoners before he met them on the road, on the night of the robbery, and that they had nothing to do with it. The young men further protested their innocence; and after waiting several months in the trial-room for the assizes, no evidence was offered against the younger prisoners, and the old man pleaded guilty. *These men, who up to this time had borne a good character, had so well learnt their lessons from their companions in the trial-ward and sleeping-rooms, that both have since, at different times, been convicted of felony, and each confessed that he had not worked from the time of his discharge until he returned to gaol, and that the bad example and advice of his fellow-prisoners had led him to adopt a course of crime for his support.* The last report of the visiting justices states, 'that the separation of the prisoners at night necessarily forms a part of every system of prison discipline,' and, from what has been said above, it will appear most desirable to have this measure fully applied to this prison.

"From the age of 12 to 20, young persons easily receive impressions for good or evil; and in this prison I observe a curiosity in the boys to know all about the crimes of their fellow-prisoners, and soon they learn to look upon the man who has been oftenest in gaol as the greatest hero. *Thus the young are taught the vices of their elders, and many who enter the prison bold boys, it is to be feared, leave it accomplished thieves.* It is therefore much to be desired that juvenile offenders be kept apart from those older than themselves, taking into account the difference in their vices, as well as in the mode of treatment necessary for their punishment and reformation.

" There has been a great improvement in the discipline of the female prison, and a change is visible in the general demeanour of its inmates since the change and addition of officers. With the present number in the old building there cannot be a satisfactory system of discipline or teaching; but all that can be done is now done to prevent contamination and to maintain order, yet it is to be lamented that, from the form of the building, 10 women at one time during this year were all day without control in the trial-room for many weeks. Among these were two of the worst women of Sunderland, and two servants for stealing from their mistresses in respectable places. It may here be added as a note, that, since the above sentence was written, one of these servants has returned to prison; when discharged she was met by her parents at the gaol gates, and taken home, where she remained only one week, and then ran away to Sunderland to the infamous lodging-house of a prison companion, from whence she returned to gaol. *For one example of the utter ruin of morals thus directly traced to prison contamination, hundreds take place unknown.* The corruption of morals which must go on at night in this prison also need not be dwelt upon, for the new prison upon the separate system is nearly finished, and will be open in a few weeks for the reception of the female prisoners, and when in full operation a permanent reduction in the committals may be confidently anticipated."—*Report of Chaplain of Durham Gaol.*

The value of these remarks will be sufficient apology for their insertion in such length in this place. They perfectly convey what I would wish to express, as the result of my observation, that common imprisonment is a fruitful source of crime in the country, and that separate confinement must prove decidedly the cheapest sort in the end, as I believe it to be the best mode by far, within certain limits, of treating accused persons and criminals, especially on their first entrance into prison.

On the value of Separate Confinement.

Having on former occasions said so much on this subject, I would here only make a remark or two.

A good many of our prisoners, during the past year, had been subjected to separate confinement when committed for trial, and subsequently in the counties from which they were transported. An impression of the general benefits of separate confinement would, I think, be formed by any impartial person from a comparison of these men with the general mass, even although one made a large allowance for the very zealous efforts of the chaplains so happily in general appointed to such new prisons. They not only evinced more feeling on the subject of religion at the first, but they were without that impudence of look and manner which mark the prisoners in general who come from such a place as Newgate, for instance, and scarcely subjected themselves in any case to punishment or censure.

At a future time, if permitted by Providence, I may enter upon this comparison more particularly.

Separate confinement is no panacea, however, nor specific cure for criminal depravity. Its value, in a moral point of view, has been greatly overrated. It has been supposed capable of reforming a man from habits of theft to a life of honesty, of vice to virtue. It has no such power. No human punishment has ever done this, nor can any mode of treating prisoners as yet thought of, however specious, accomplish anything of the kind. Good principle and good motives are the sad wants of criminals, and God alone can give these by his Spirit, and the appointed means for this primarily is the teaching of His word. " Wherewithal shall a young may cleanse his way? even by taking heed thereto according to thy word."

As an auxiliary, however, to the great remedial means appointed by God for the restoration of the fallen, separate confinement, in producing, as it must always do, reflection—an awakening of the conscience, and a sorrow of heart because of the consequences at least of guilt—is of no small value, whilst, at the same time, it entirely prevents the growth of vice in prison by tuition and example, and fulfils better than any system of confinement hitherto pursued the chief end of all penal inflictions—the deterring the multitude from the commission or repetition of crime.

If the value of separate confinement as a reforming power has been put too high, the worth of separate confinement in its deterrent character has been underrated; and this leads me to remark on the increased severity of transportation by this and other means.

* * * * *

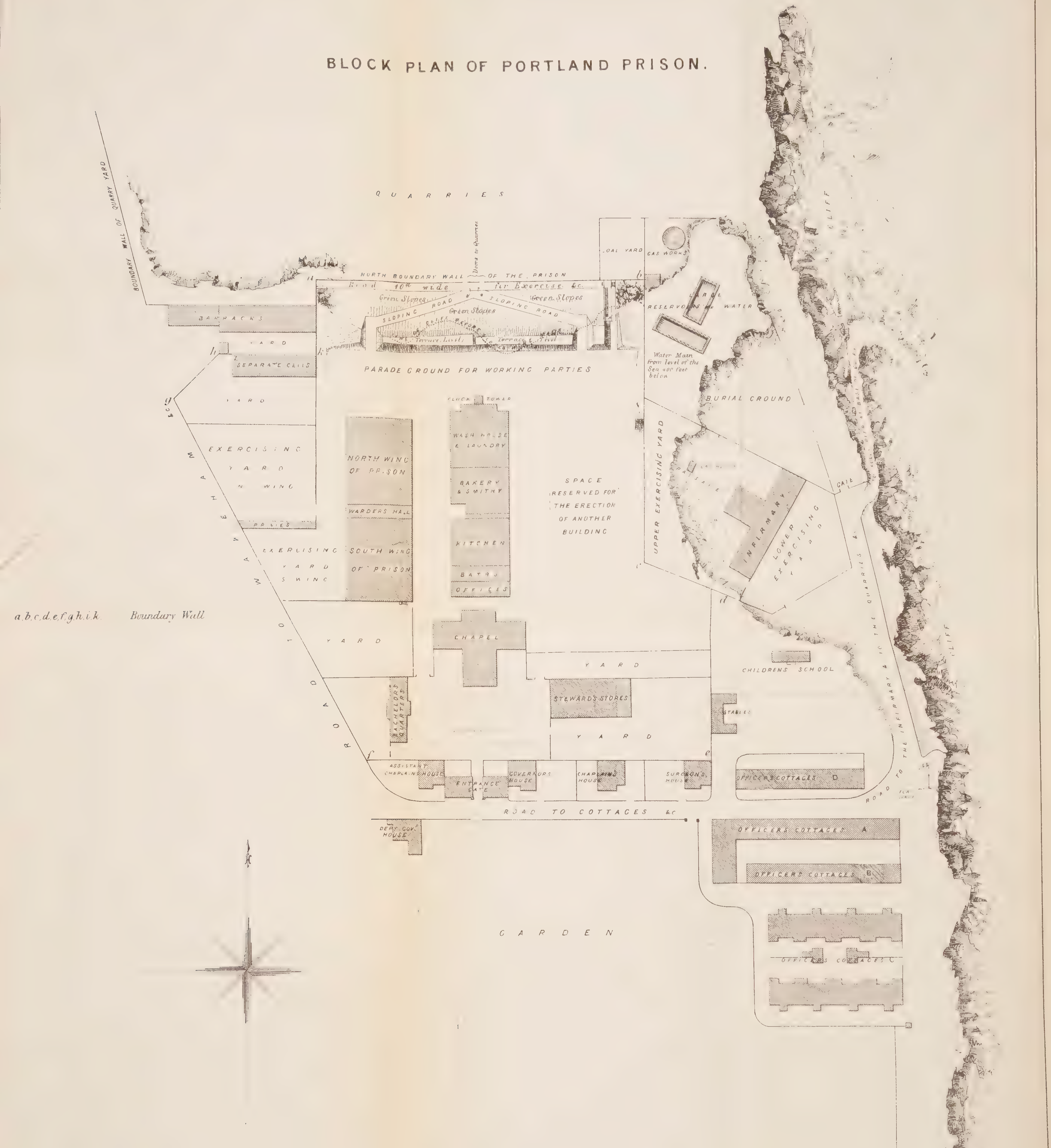
(Signed) J. KINGSMILL.

LONDON:
Printed by William Clowes and Sons, Stamford Street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Plate I

PORTLAND PRISON.

BLOCK PLAN OF PORTLAND PRISON.

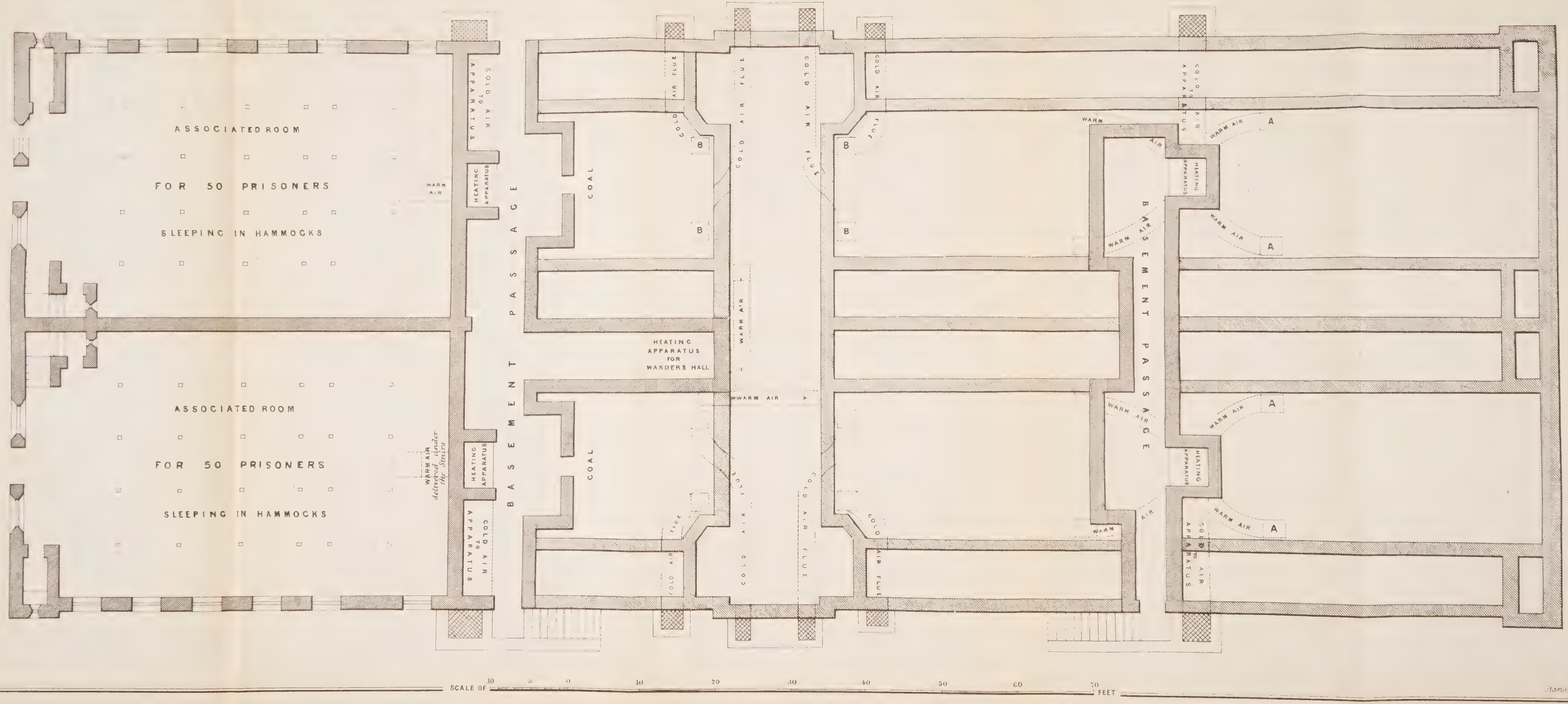


Surveyed by John Dallas, Clerk of Works.

10 P. 117.
Standidge & Co. Litho. Old Jewry

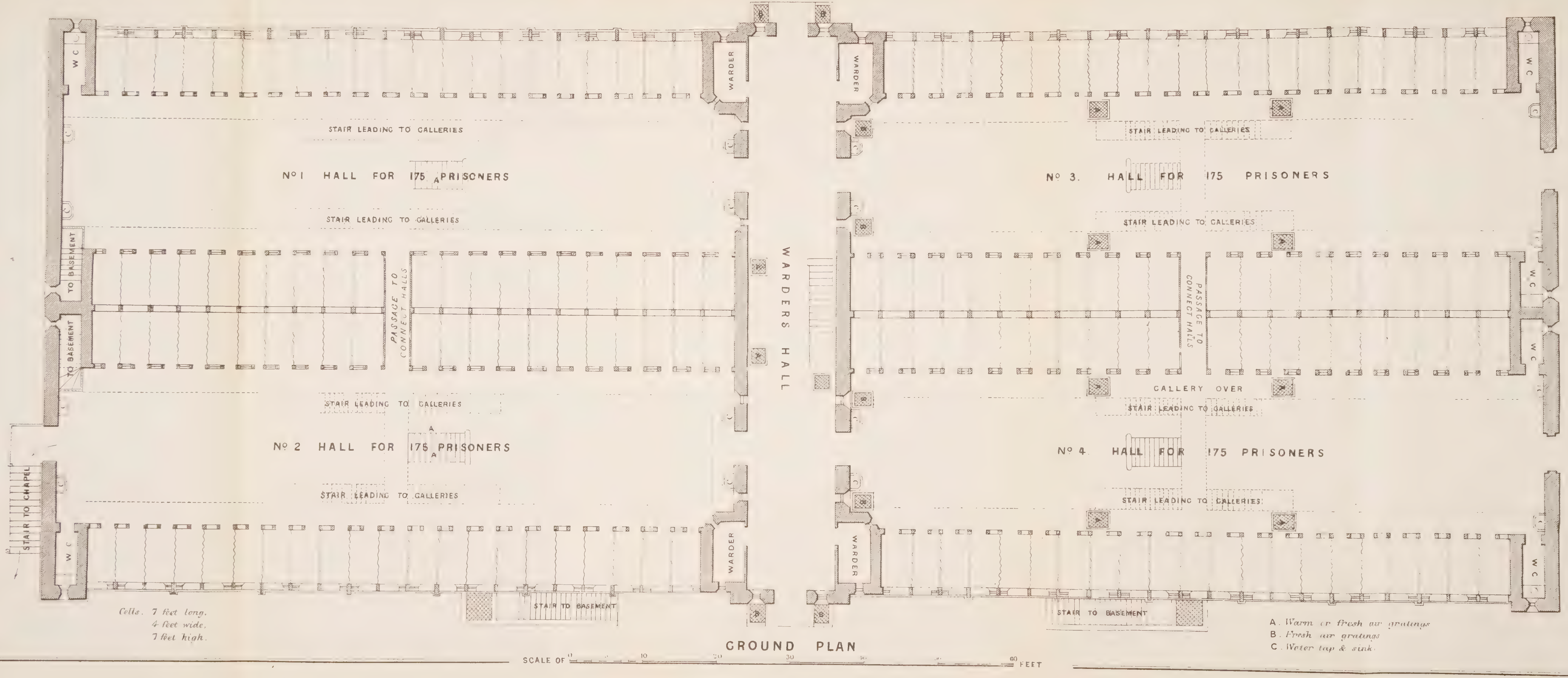
Plate 2.

PORTLAND PRISON. BASEMENT PLAN SHEWING THE ASSOCIATED ROOMS AND THE ARRANGEMENTS FOR WARMING AND VENTILATING THE HALLS.



PORTLAND PRISON.

PLAN OF
WOOD FRAMED BUILDING AT PORTLAND PRISON CONTAINING 700 SMALL SEPARATE SLEEPING CELLS, OPENING INTO 4 LARGE HALLS.


W C
WARDER
STAIR LEADING TO GALLERIES
No 1 HALL FOR 175 PRISONERS
No 3. HALL FOR 175 PRISONERS
TO BASEMENT
PASSAGE TO CONNECT HALLS
WARDERS HALL
GALLERY OVER
No 2 HALL FOR 175 PRISONERS
No 4 HALL FOR 175 PRISONERS
STAIR TO CHAPEL
STAIR TO BASEMENT
A
B
C
SCALE OF 0 10 20 30 40 50 60 FEET

GROUND PLAN

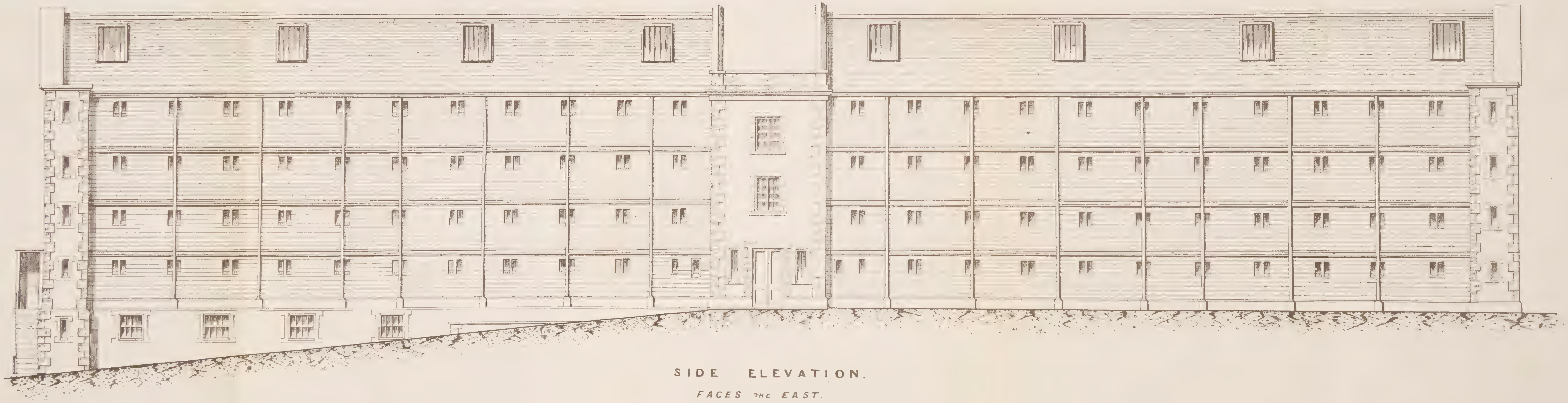
Cells. 7 feet long.
4 feet wide.
7 feet high.

A. Warm or fresh air gratings
B. Fresh air gratings
C. Water tap & sink.

Plate IV.

PORTLAND PRISON.

ELEVATION OF
WOOD FRAMED BUILDING AT PORTLAND PRISON
CONTAINING 700 SMALL SEPARATE SLEEPING CELLS
OPENING INTO 4 LARGE HALLS.



SIDE ELEVATION.

FACES THE EAST.

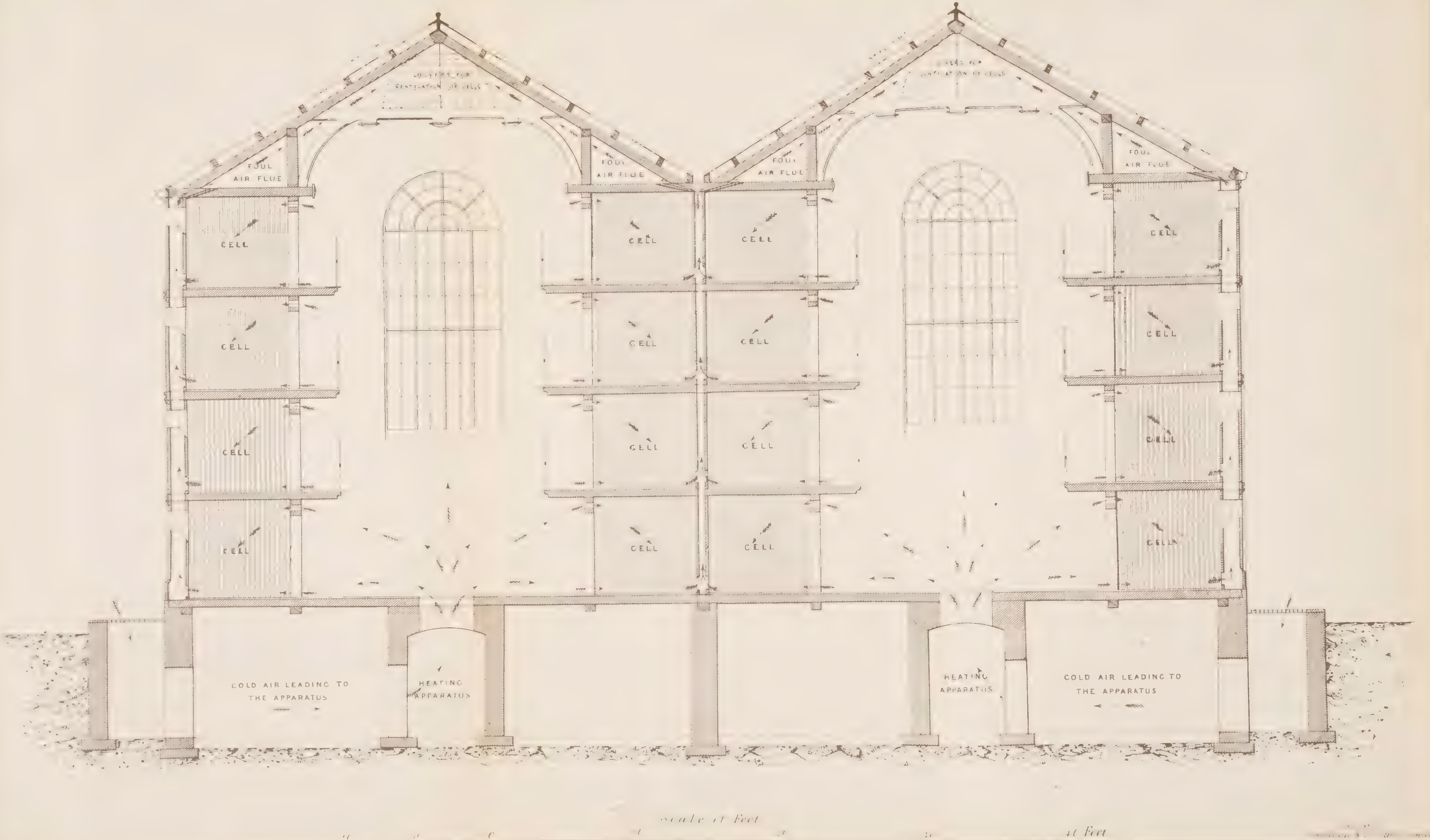
GEOE BEAN, DELT

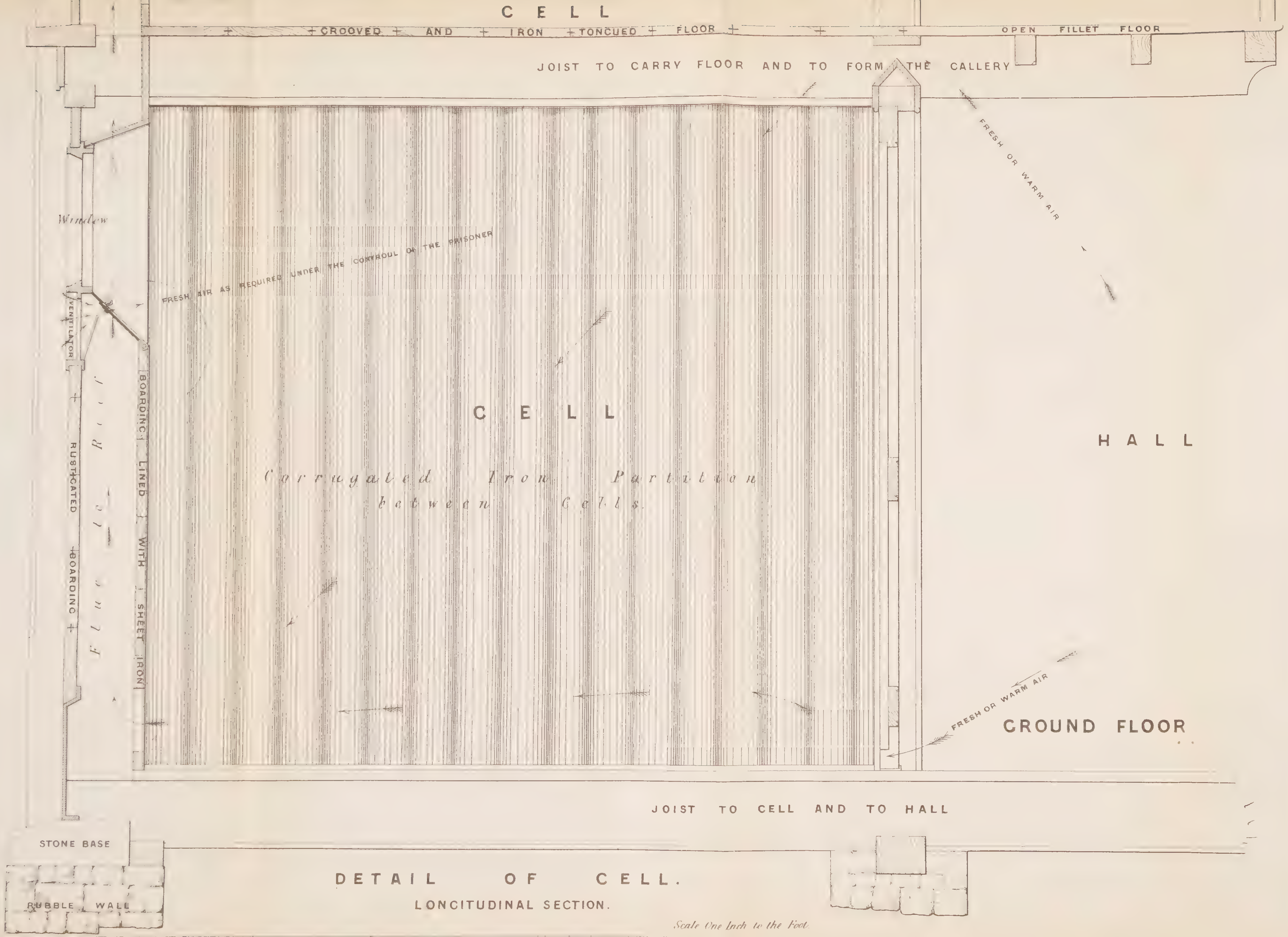
SCALE OF FEET.

S P. 117
Standidge & Co Litho London

PORTLAND PRISON.

TRANSVERSE SECTION OF MAIN WINGS, SHEWING 4 TIERS OF CELLS, &c.

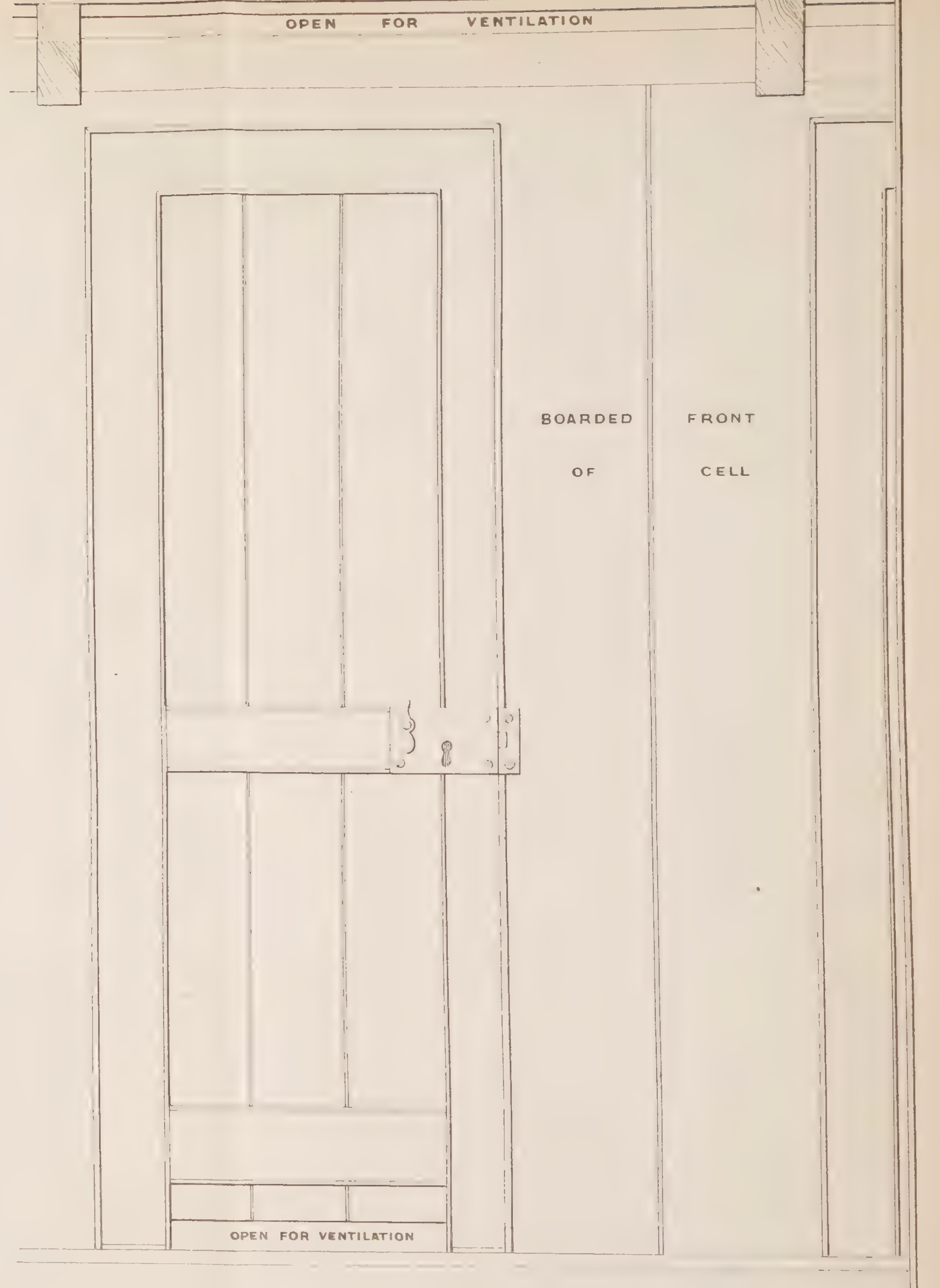



CELL
GROOVED AND IRON TONGUED FLOOR
OPEN FILLET FLOOR
JOIST TO CARRY FLOOR AND TO FORM THE GALLERY
FRESH OR WARM AIR
Window
FRESH AIR AS REQUIRED UNDER THE CONTROUL OF THE PRISONER
VENTILATOR
RUSTICATED BOARDING
Flue to Roof
BOARDING LINED WITH SHEET IRON
CELL
Corrugated Iron Partition between Cells
HALL
FRESH OR WARM AIR
GROUND FLOOR
JOIST TO CELL AND TO HALL
STONE BASE
RUBBLE WALL

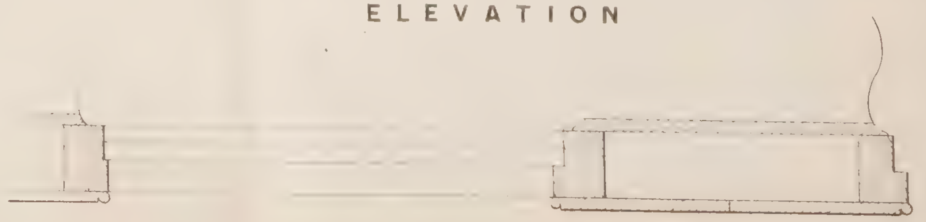
DETAIL OF CELL.

LONGITUDINAL SECTION.

Scale One Inch to the Foot.



ELEVATION



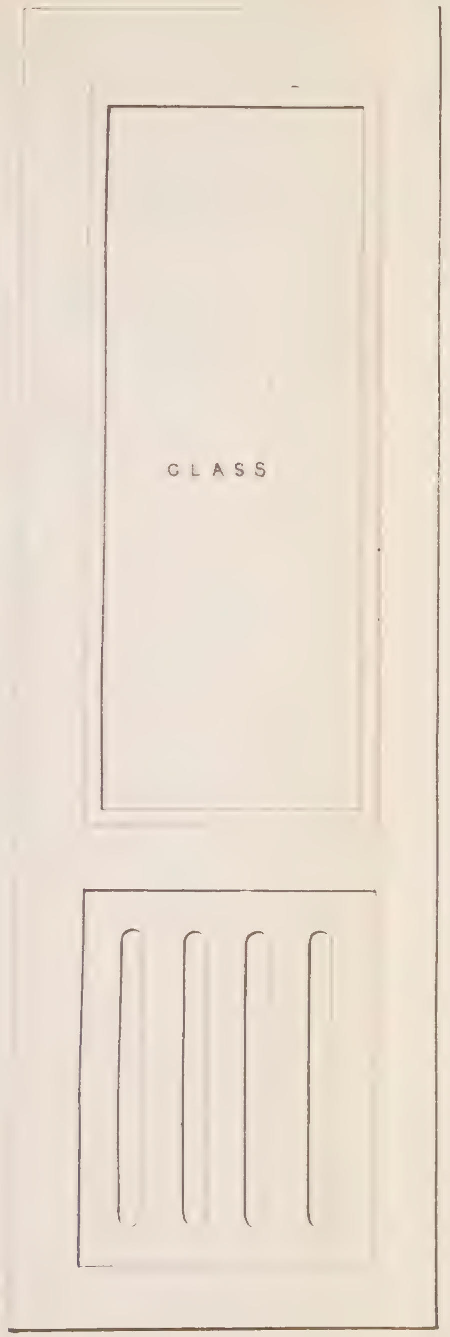
PLAN Inch Scale

Plate VIII.

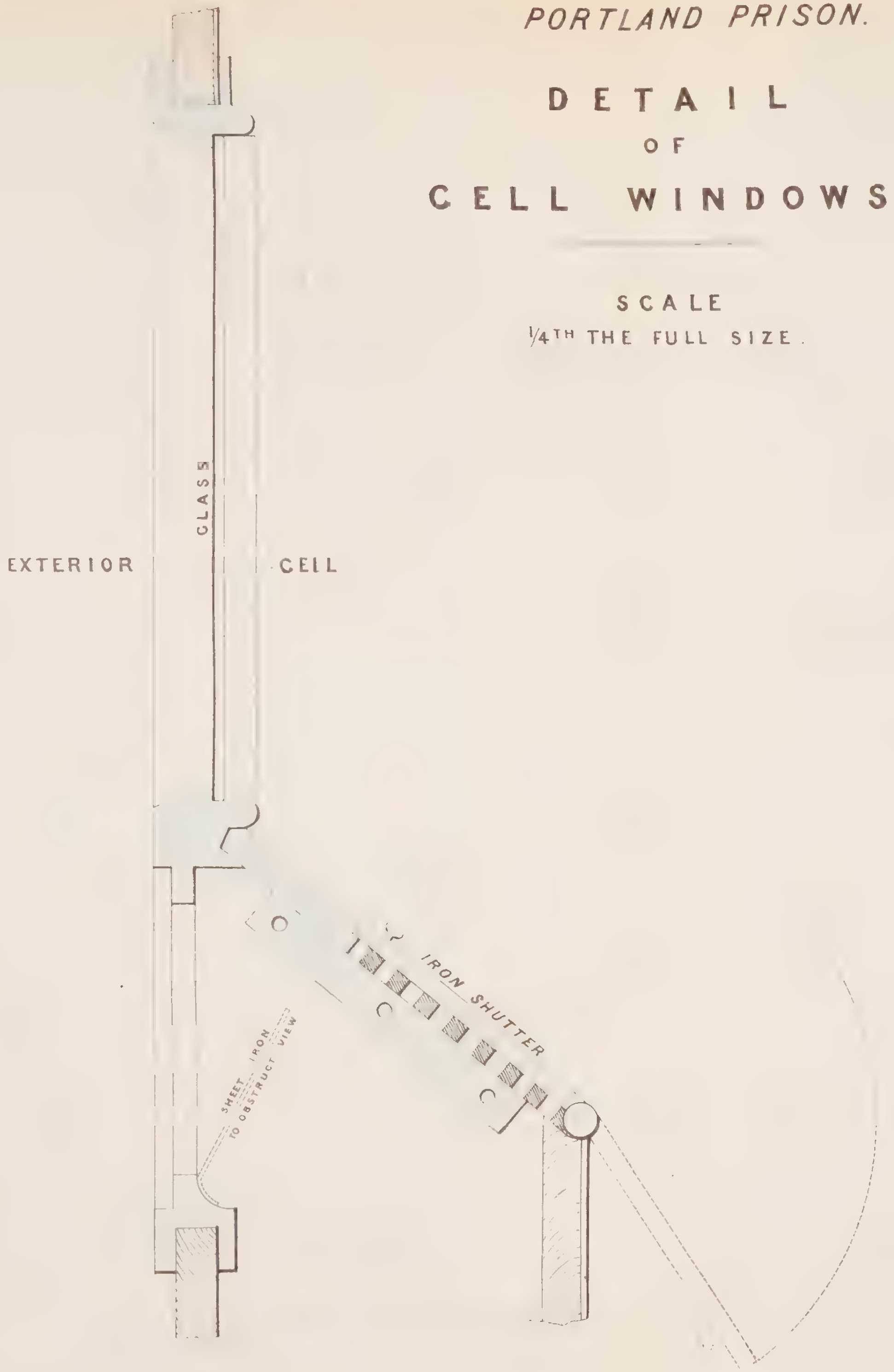
PORTLAND PRISON.

DETAIL
OF
CELL WINDOWS.

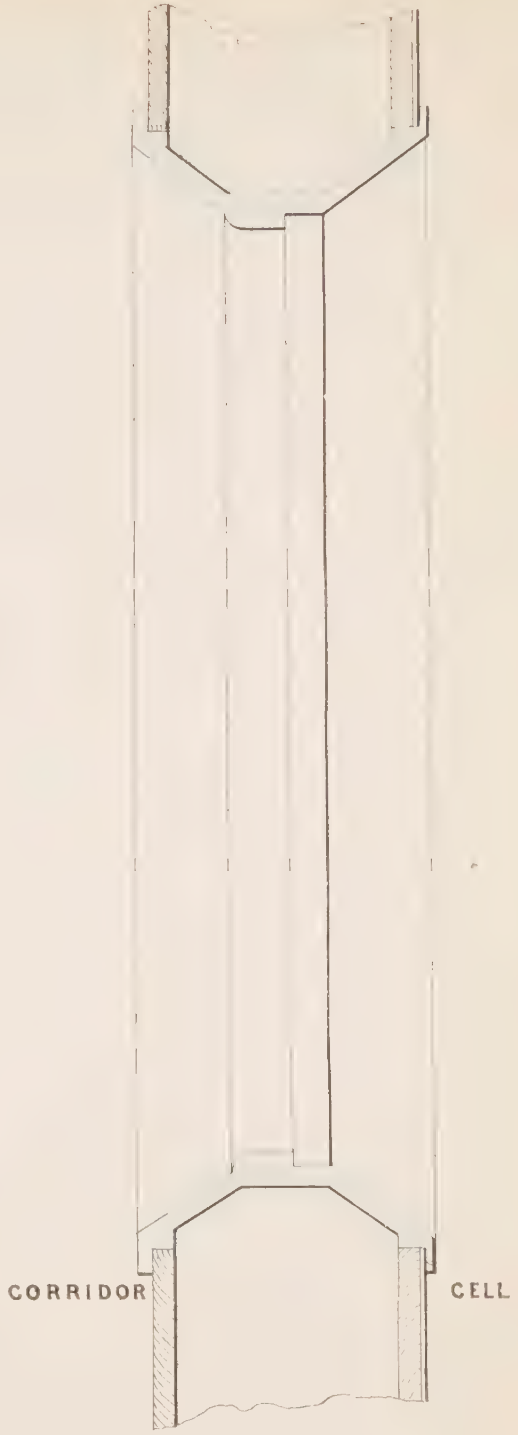
SCALE
1/4th THE FULL SIZE.



ELEVATION
OF EXTERNAL RANGE OF WINDOWS.

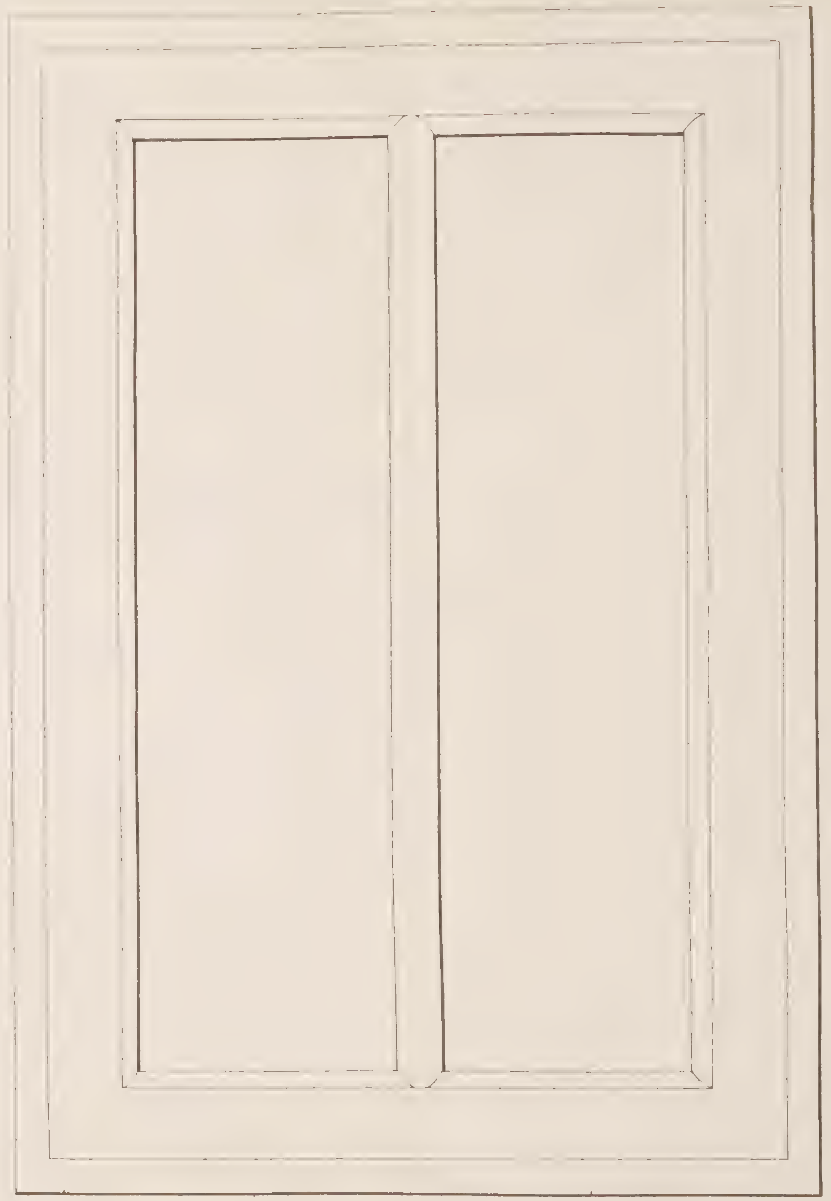


SECTION
OF EXTERNAL RANGE OF WINDOWS.



SECTION
OF INTERNAL RANGE OF WINDOWS.

SECTION
OF BAR

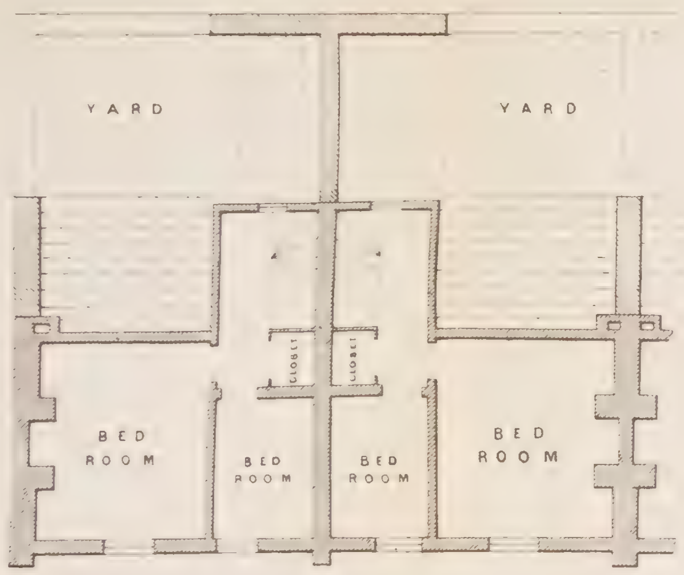


ELEVATION
OF INTERNAL RANGE OF WINDOWS.

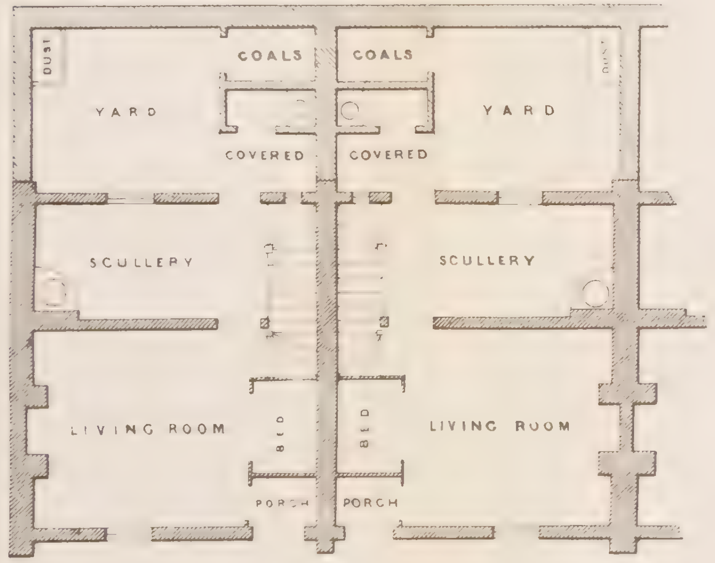
PLANS OF OFFICERS AND WARDERS QUARTERS.

PORTLAND PRISON.

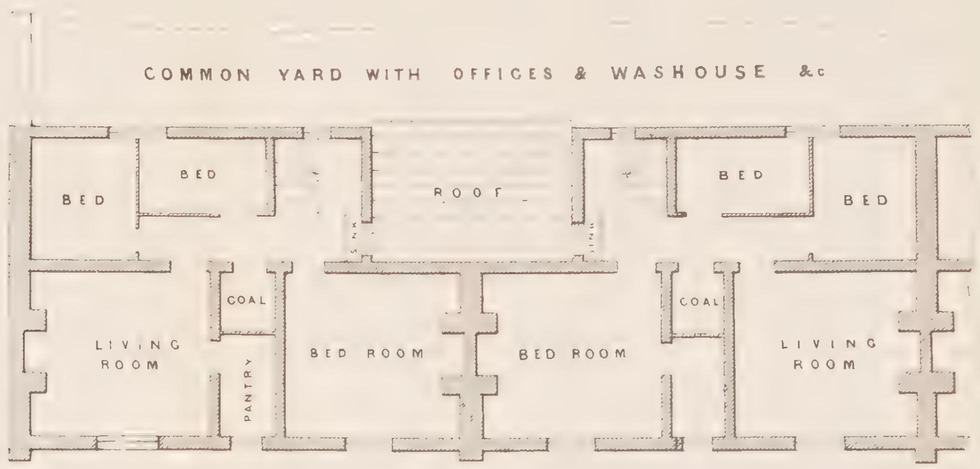
UPPER FLOOR



Nº1. COTTAGE ACCOMMODATION
FOR 2 FAMILIES

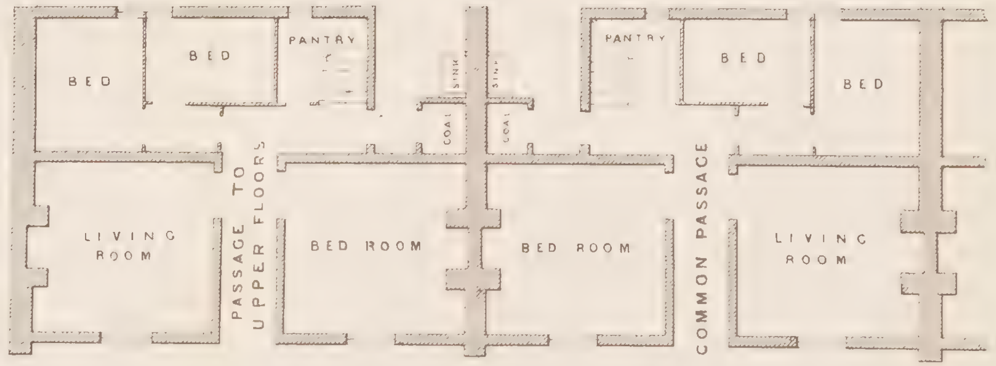


GROUND FLOOR

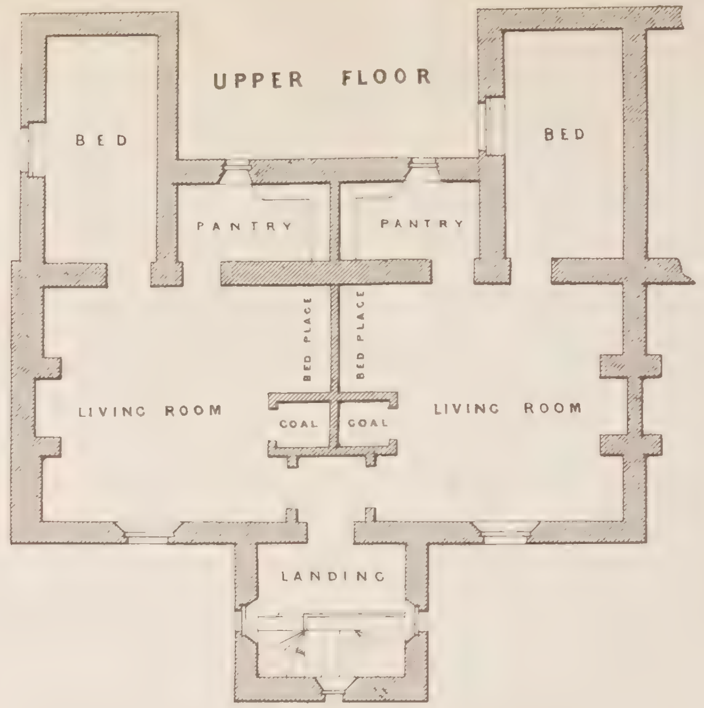


UPPER FLOOR

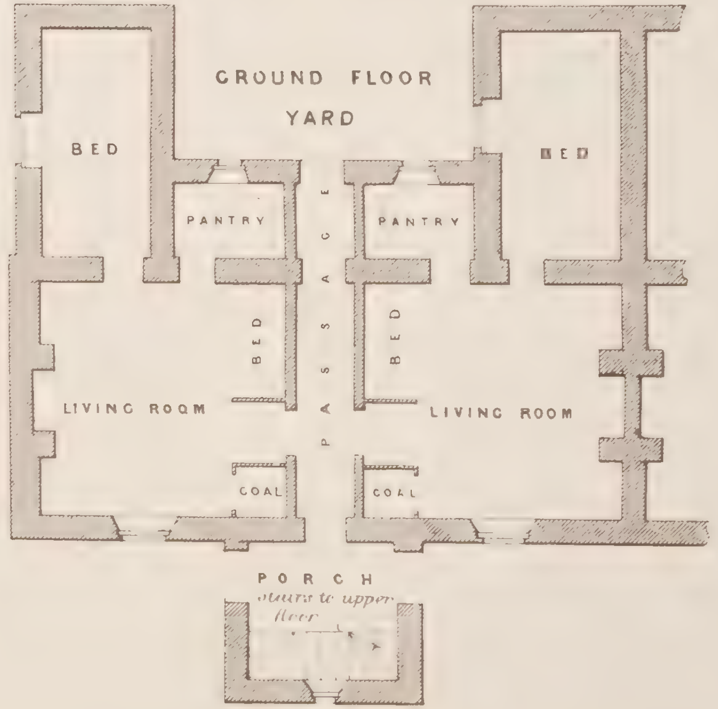
Nº2. COTTAGE ACCOMMODATION
FOR 4 FAMILIES
ONE FAMILY ON EACH FLOOR



GROUND FLOOR



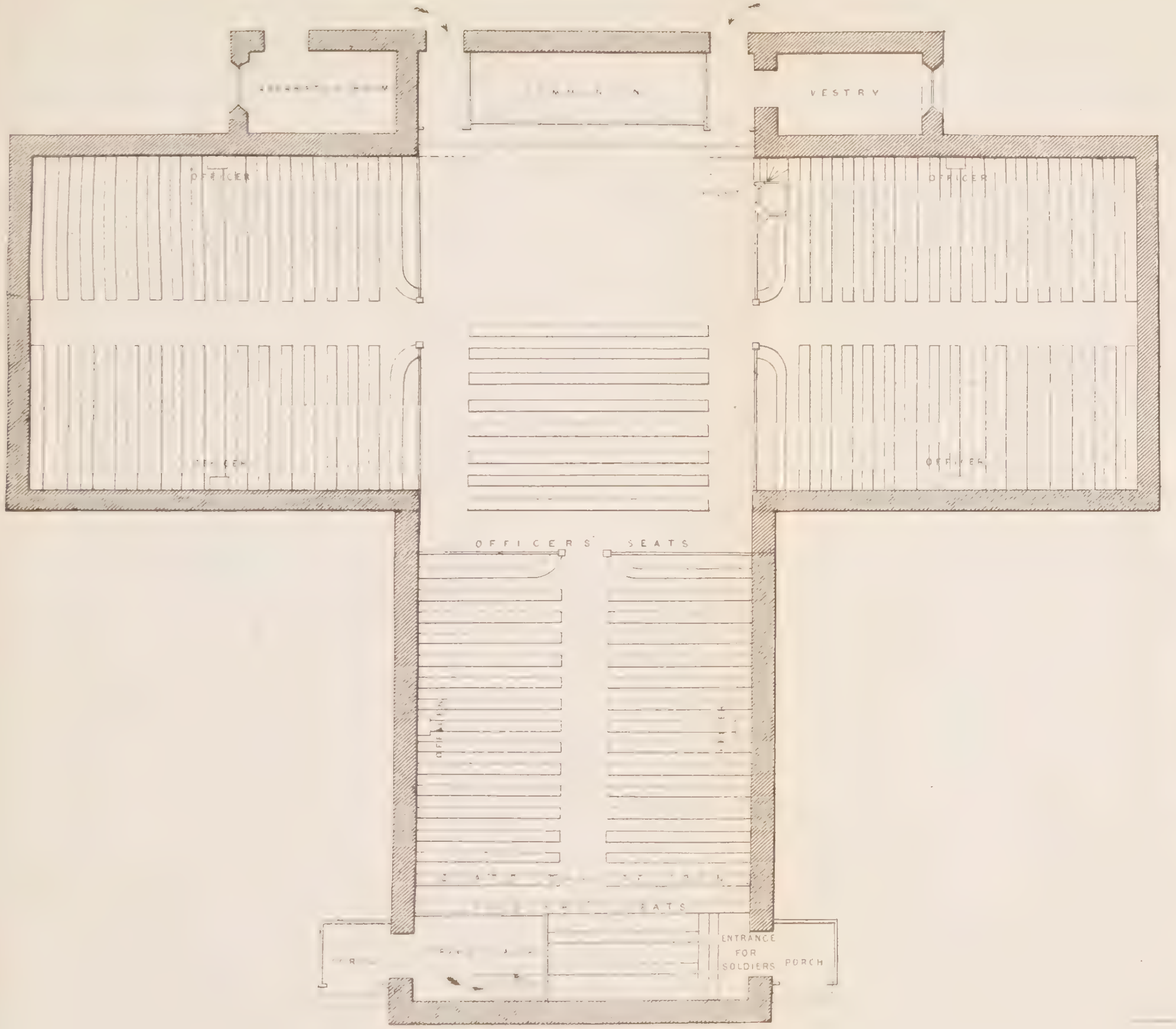
Nº3. COTTAGE ACCOMMODATION
FOR 4 FAMILIES



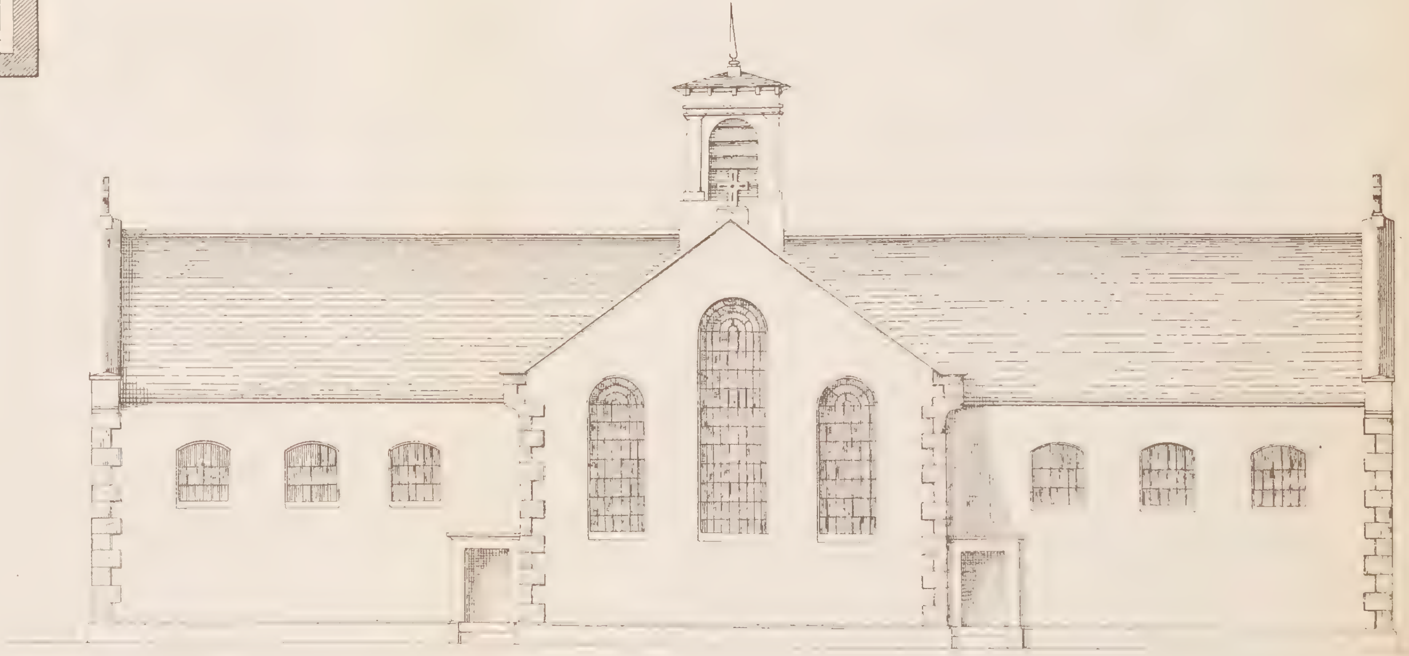
SCALE OF 10 5 0 10 20 30 40 50 60

PORTLAND PRISON.

PLAN AND FRONT ELEVATION
OF THE
CHAPEL.



GROUND PLAN



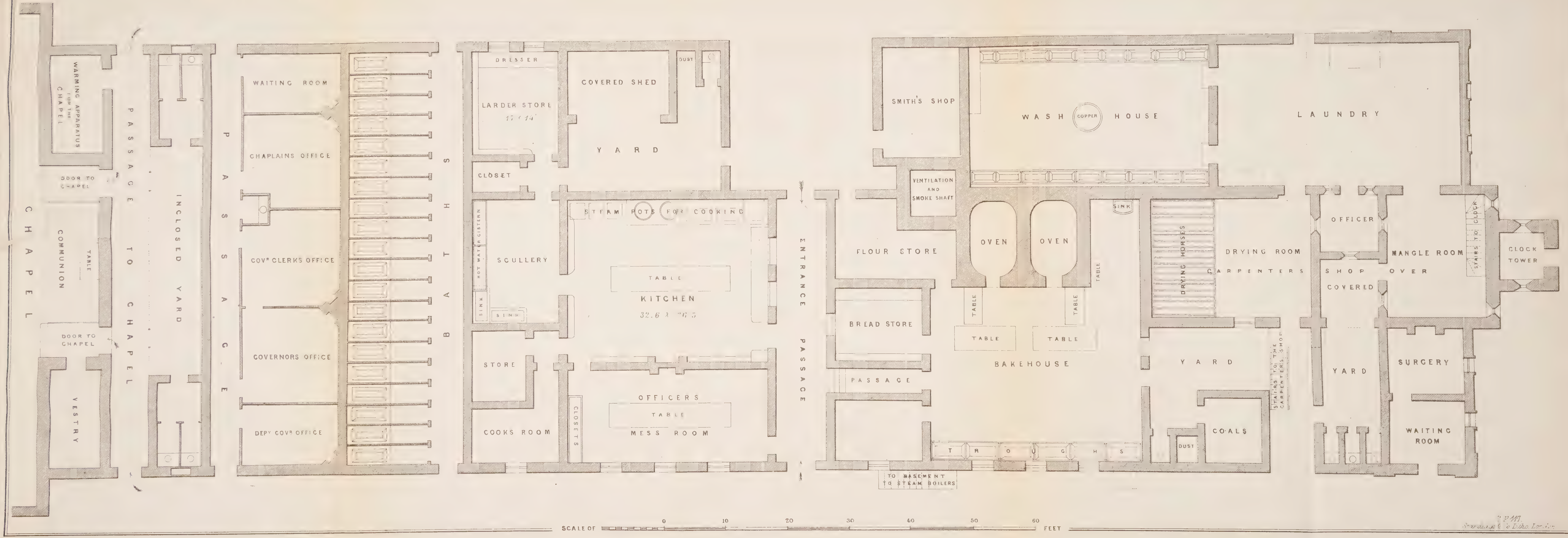
ELEVATION
TOWARDS THE SOUTH.

GEO. BEAN, DEL.

11 P 117
Standidge & Co. the Old Jewry

PORTLAND PRISON.

PLAN OF KITCHEN BUILDINGS.



Standidge & Co Litho. London